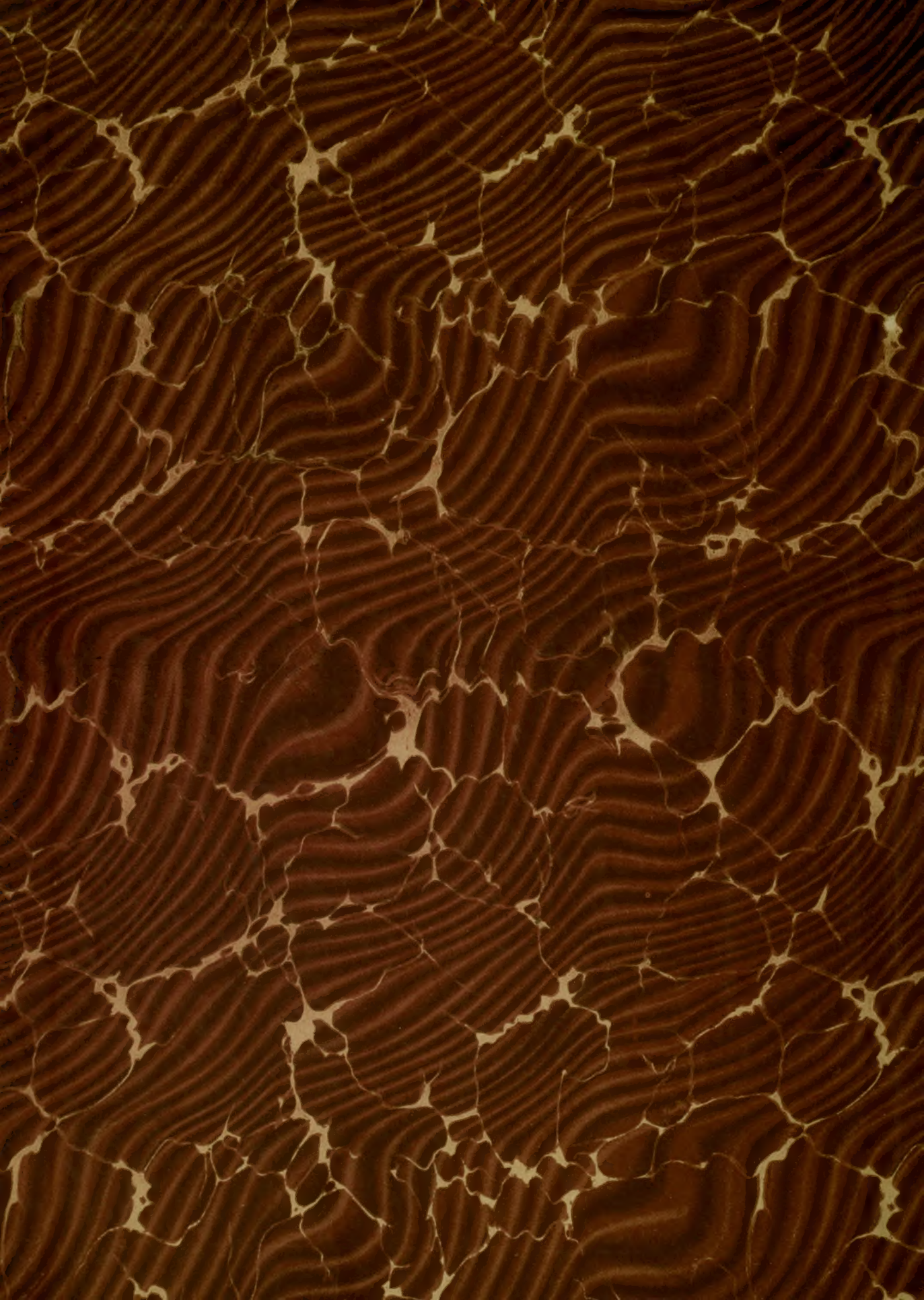
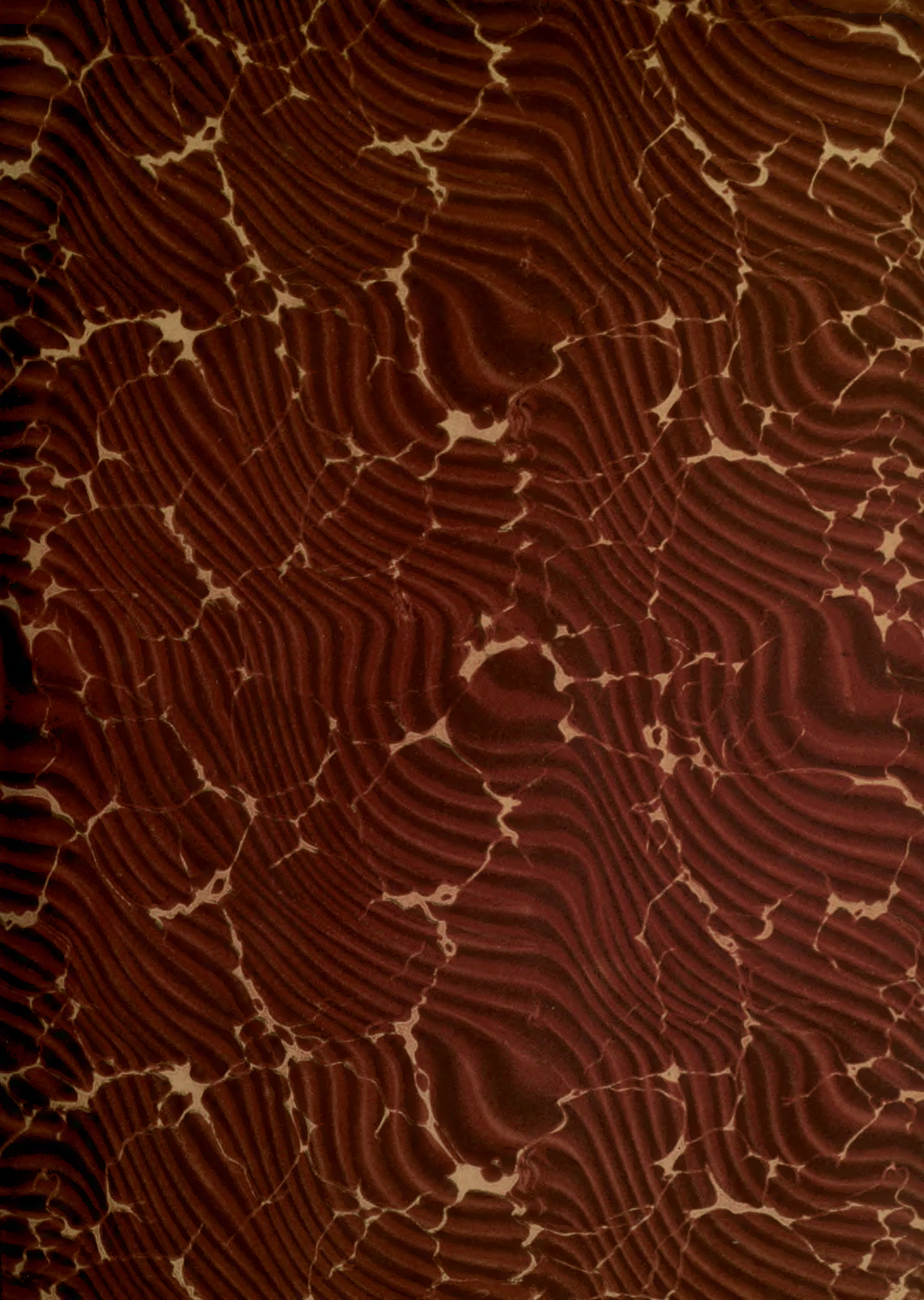


3 1761 04019 1553


















Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation













The Lewis Publishing Co.

Eng. by E. G. Williams & Bro. N.Y.

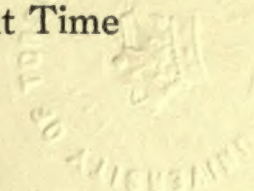
Herrin, Herrin



77 1865 H

# A HISTORY OF NORTHWEST OHIO

A Narrative Account of Its Historical Progress and Development  
from the First European Exploration of the Maumee and  
Sandusky Valleys and the Adjacent Shores of  
Lake Erie, down to the Present Time



---

By  
NEVIN O. WINTER, LITT. D.  
Assisted by a Board of Advisory and Contributing Editors

---

ILLUSTRATED

---

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY  
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK  
1917

147421  
12/11/18





COPYRIGHT 1917  
BY  
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY



## PREFACE

---

No section of the United States has experienced more changes of sovereignty than has Northwest Ohio, and none has been the theater of more interesting historical events than this same division. Contrasting with the romance of the *coureurs du bois*, who roamed the trackless forests, the fascinating adventures of the early pioneers, and the marvelous achievements of the American arms, history records for us the tragedy of the St. Clair defeat and the disastrous Crawford campaign, as well as the infamous memoirs of the Girty renegades. It has been a matter of intense interest and genuine pleasure to the writer to study the history of our section of the great State of Ohio, and attempt to transcribe it into a connected narrative form. There have been many county histories published, and two or three historical treatises of the Maumee Valley, as well as a number of valuable histories of the entire State of Ohio, but in no instance, so far as the writer is aware, has there been a separate history of the northwestern section of the state.

From an historical standpoint Northwest Ohio is almost an entity unto itself. The actual French occupation did not extend much farther into the state than the territory covered by this history, and the British settlements likewise were practically limited to the same section. More Indians resided within the territory covered by these twenty counties than in any other part of Ohio, and it practically includes the territory reserved for them by the Treaty of Greenville, in 1795. Several of the most noted conflicts between the Americans and the aborigines took place upon this soil, and it was also the scene of the principal conflicts in the War of 1812 that occurred

west of the Alleghenies, including one of the most famous victories of the American navy. It is also the arena of the only war that Ohio has ever waged on her own account. Hence it will be seen that Northwest Ohio deserves a history of its own, in which the important events can be elaborated upon and afforded a fuller description than any work covering the entire state.

It has been the aim of the writer in the preparation of this work to transcribe the history into a readable form, and to give the events the space that each deserves. He has also attempted to be absolutely accurate in his statement of historical facts and events, and, where there is a conflict of authority, to follow the one that seems to be the most reliable. Errors have undoubtedly occurred in the work, for such is generally the case even when the greatest care and precaution have been taken. Repetitions will occasionally be found of the same events in the narrative history and in the county chapters. This has been unavoidable, and for it no apology is offered. There are occasionally incidents in connection with these events that did not seem to be a part of the general history, but which do have a particular interest in the county history, which is included for that very purpose.

In each of the county chapters it has been the aim to include and condense the history of the county and towns within the county, in the preparation of which I have had the counsel, and in many cases the most valuable aid from residents within the counties, who have kindly acted as advisory and contributing editors in the preparation of this work. It is believed that a great deal of interest and



much valuable information will be found in the special chapters describing the part that Northwest Ohio has had in literature, in education, in religion, in the wars, and in various other activities. Some of these chapters have been difficult to prepare, because it was not easy to locate the sources of accurate information. Some inaccuracies may be found, but the greatest care has been taken in their preparation, and the writer has done the very best that he could under the circumstances and with the data at his command.

The writer wishes to acknowledge special indebtedness to the "History of the Maumee Basin" by his friend, the late Charles Elihu Slocum. Doctor Slocum spent many years in research and the collection of historical data for his work. He also wishes to express his appreciation of the courtesy of C. S. Van Tassel for permission to reproduce a number of illustrations from his "Book of Ohio."

Toledo, Ohio.

NEVIN O. WINTER.



## BIBLIOGRAPHY

---

- Aldrich, Lewis Cass; History of Henry and Fulton Counties.
- Atherton, William; Narrative of the Sufferings and Defeat of the Northwestern Army.
- Atwater, Caleb; History of Ohio, 1838.
- Baughman, A. J.; History of Seneca County.
- Baughman, A. J.; History of Wyandot County.
- Beardsley, D. B.; History of Hancock County.
- Black, Alexander; The Story of Ohio.
- Burnett, Jacob; Letters.
- Butterfield, Consul W.; History of the Girtys; A life record of the three renegades of the Revolution.
- Butterfield, Consul W.; Crawford's Campaign against Sandusky in 1782.
- Denny, Ebenezer; Military Journal.
- Drake, Benjamin; Life of Tecumseh.
- Evers, Charles H.; Pioneer Scrap-Book of Wood County and the Maumee Valley.
- Finley, Rev. James B.; Life Among the Indians.
- Finley, Rev. James B.; Autobiography, Cincinnati.
- Finley, Rev. James B.; History of the Wyandots Missions at Upper Sandusky.
- Gavitt, Elnathan C.; Crumbs from My Saddle Bags.
- Gilliland, James V.; History of Van Wert County.
- Harper's Encyclopedia of United States History. 10 volumes.
- Harvey, Henry; History of the Shawnee Aborigines.
- Heckewelder, John; Narrative of the Mission of the United Brethren Among the Delaware and Mohegan Aborigines.
- Hopley, John E.; History of Crawford County.
- Hosmer; Early History of the Maumee Valley.
- Howe, Henry; Historical Collections of Ohio.
- Jacoby, J. Wilbur; History of Marion County.
- Jesuit Relations of Travels and Explorations. 73 Vols.
- Kimmell, Dr. J. A.; History of Hancock County.
- Kinder, George D.; History of Putnam County.
- King, Rufus; Ohio.
- Knapp, H. S.; History of the Maumee Valley.
- Kohler, Minnie I.; History of Hardin County.
- Lossing, Benjamin; Pictorial Field Book of the War of 1812.
- Lang, William; History of Seneca County.
- McAfee; History of the Late War (1812).
- Meek, Basil; History of Sandusky County.
- Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections.
- Mikesell, Thomas; History of Fulton County.
- Ohio Archeological and Historical Quarterly.
- Parkman, Francis; The Conspiracy of Pontiac, 2 vols.
- Parkman, Francis; Pioneers of France in the New World.
- Parkman, Francis; Jesuits in North America.
- Parkman, Francis; La Salle and the Great West.
- Randall, Émilius O., and Ryan, Daniel J.; History of Ohio.
- Reid, Whitelaw; Ohio in the War. 2 vols.
- Roosevelt, Theodore; The Winning of the West. Vol. I.
- Scranton, S. S.; History of Mercer County.
- Scribner, Harvey; Memoirs of Lucas County.
- Slocum, Charles E.; The Ohio Country between the years 1783 and 1815.



- Slocum, Charles E.; History of the Maumee River Basin.
- Smith, James; Captivity Among the Ohio Aborigines from 1755 to 1761. Printed in Drake's "Aborigine Captivities."
- Trent, James; Journal of.
- Van Tassel, C. S.; The Book of Ohio. 8 vols.
- Way, W. V.; History of the Toledo War.
- Williamson, C. W.; History of Western Ohio and Auglaize County.
- Winsor, Justin; Narrative and Critical History of America.
- Zeisbarger, Rev. David; Diary.



# CONTENTS

---

## CHAPTER I

THE BRITISH LION AND THE LILIES OF FRANCE.....	1
--	---

## CHAPTER II

THE CONSPIRACIES OF NICHOLAS AND PONTIAC .....	10
--	----

## CHAPTER III

THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD .....	20
--------------------------------	----

## CHAPTER IV

THE CRAWFORD EXPEDITION AGAINST SANDUSKY .....	29
--	----

## CHAPTER V

THE RENEGADES .....	43
---------------------	----

## CHAPTER VI

THE DEFEAT OF GENERAL ST. CLAIR.....	54
--------------------------------------	----

## CHAPTER VII

GENERAL WAYNE'S CAMPAIGN .....	68
--------------------------------	----

## CHAPTER VIII

THE BATTLE OF FALLEN TIMBERS AND ITS RESULTS.....	83
---	----

## CHAPTER IX

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT.....	95
--	----

## CHAPTER X

THE DISASTROUS YEAR OF 1812.....	104
----------------------------------	-----



## CHAPTER XI

THE SIEGE OF FORT MEIGS.....	116
------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XII

THE DEFENSE OF FORT STEPHENSON.....	132
-------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XIII

PERRY'S GREAT VICTORY AT PUT-IN-BAY.....	146
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIV

THE RED MEN OF THE FORESTS.....	152
---------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XV

THE RED MEN OF THE FORESTS—Continued.....	164
---	-----

## CHAPTER XVI

THE WYANDOTS .....	174
--------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVII

THE PASSING OF THE RED MAN.....	187
---------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII

CHRISTIAN MISSIONS .....	201
--------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XIX

THE LIFE OF THE PIONEER .....	211
-------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XX

THE TERRIBLE TOLEDO TUG-OF-WAR.....	227
-------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXI

THE PREHISTORIC AGE .....	239
---------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXII

DEVELOPMENT AND TRANSPORTATION.....	244
-------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXIII

NORTHWEST OHIO IN THE WARS.....	261
---------------------------------	-----



## CONTENTS

ix

### CHAPTER XXIV

NORTHWEST OHIO IN THE STATE AND NATION.....	280
---	-----

### CHAPTER XXV

NORTHWEST OHIO IN LITERATURE.....	296
-----------------------------------	-----

### CHAPTER XXVI

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS .....	303
-------------------------------	-----

### CHAPTER XXVII

EDUCATIONAL AND PHILANTHROPIC INSTITUTIONS.....	321
---	-----

### CHAPTER XXVIII

THE METROPOLIS OF NORTHWEST OHIO.....	333
---------------------------------------	-----

### CHAPTER XXIX

ALLEN COUNTY .....	356
--------------------	-----

### CHAPTER XXX

AUGLAIZE COUNTY .....	373
-----------------------	-----

### CHAPTER XXXI

CRAWFORD COUNTY .....	385
-----------------------	-----

### CHAPTER XXXII

DEFIANCE COUNTY .....	404
-----------------------	-----

### CHAPTER XXXIII

FULTON COUNTY .....	416
---------------------	-----

### CHAPTER XXXIV

HANCOCK COUNTY .....	430
----------------------	-----

### CHAPTER XXXV

HARDIN COUNTY .....	445
---------------------	-----

### CHAPTER XXXVI

HENRY COUNTY .....	461
--------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXVII

LUCAS COUNTY .....	475
--------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

MARION COUNTY .....	493
---------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIX

MERCER COUNTY .....	509
---------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XL

OTTAWA COUNTY .....	521
---------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XLI

PAULDING COUNTY .....	529
-----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XLII

PUTNAM COUNTY .....	542
---------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XLIII

SANDUSKY COUNTY .....	558
-----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XLIV

SENECA COUNTY .....	578
---------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XLV

VAN WERT COUNTY .....	599
-----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XLVI

WILLIAMS COUNTY .....	613
-----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XLVII

WOOD COUNTY .....	626
-------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XLVIII

WYANDOT COUNTY .....	644
----------------------	-----



# INDEX

- Ada, 459  
 Ada Normal School, 459  
 Adler, Jonathan, 89  
 Alger, 460  
 Algonquin Indians, 153  
 Allen county, Enlistments in the Civil War, 264, 265; first white man, 356; first white child born in, 357; first courthouse, 359, 367; churches, 361; press, 363  
 Allen, Horace N., 297  
 Amanda, 371  
 Antwerp, 540  
 Antwerp Company, 264  
 Arcadia, 444  
 Archbold, 429  
 Arlington, 444  
 Ashley, James M., 294  
 Attica, 597  
 Auglaize county, Enlistments in the Civil War, 264, 265; history, 373; established, 375; churches, 379; removal of Indians, 381  
 Auglaize County Court House (view), 377  
 Augusta county, 27  
 Bairdstown, 642  
 Baker, Eber, 504  
 Baldwin, John T., 335  
 Ball, James V., 590  
 Ball's Battle, 139  
 Banks of the Maumee 199  
 Baptist Church, 210, 305  
 Battle of Fallen Timbers, 83  
 Battles of the Maumee (map), 69  
 Baum Company, 337  
 Baum, Martin, 337  
 Bear, 68, 615  
 Bear trap, 615  
 Beaver Dam, 371  
 Bed warming pan, 219  
 Bell, John, 568  
 Bellevue, 573  
 Berdan, John, 344  
 Bissell, Edward, 342  
 Blackhoof, 169, 204  
 Blakeslee, 623  
 Blanchard, Jean J., 431  
 Blockhouse, 214  
 Bloomdale, 642  
 Bloomville, 597  
 Blossom, Ansel, 600  
 Blue Jacket, 155, 167  
 Bluffton, 371  
 Bluffton College and Mennonite Seminary, 326  
 Bluffton News, 372  
 Boone, Daniel, 135; (portrait), 136  
 Bouton, Emily S., 297  
 Bowersox, Charles A., 613  
 Bowling Green, 635, 638  
 Braddock's defeat, 13  
 Bradner, 642  
 Bradstreet expedition, 20  
 Bradstreet, John, 20  
 Brice, Calvin S., 360,  
 Brice, Calvin S. (portrait), 287  
 Briceton, 541  
 Brickell, John, 164  
 British expedition captured, 27  
 British Lion, 1  
 Brule, Etienne, 4  
 Brumback County Library of Van Wert County, Ohio, 608  
 Brumback, John S., 608  
 Bryan, 619  
 Bryan Company, 264  
 Bryan Democrat, 618  
 Bryan Press, 619  
 Buckland, 384  
 Buckland, Ralph B., 265  
 Buckland, Ralph P., 271  
 Buckminster Tavern (view), 446  
 Buckongahelas, 171  
 Bucyrus, 389, 395; churches, 398; first school, 399; banks, 400  
 Bucyrus Evening Telegraph, 394  
 Bucyrus Forum, 393  
 Bucyrus Journal, 393  
 Bucyrus News-Forum, 394  
 Buffalo, 68, 133  
 Building a home, 214  
 Burkettsville, 520  
 Butterfield, Consul W., 300  
 Caledonia, 507  
 Camp Perry, 528  
 Camp meetings, 223, 308  
 Canal Boat (view), 250  
 Canal tolls, 253  
 Canal war, 377  
 Canals, 249  
 Candle moulds, 219  
 Candlestick, 219  
 Carey, 657;  
 Carlin, James J., 509  
 Cass, Lewis, 107, 190, 195, 253  
 Catawba Island, 524  
 Catholic church, 309  
 Cedar Point, 526  
 Celina, 516; first newspaper, 518; fraternal organizations, 518; library, 518  
 Celina Public High School (view), 517  
 Celeron's journey, 11  
 Central Ohio Conference Seminary, 308

- Champlain, Samuel de, 2  
 Charcoal burners, 253  
 Charloe, 529, 532  
 Chatfield, 403  
 Chippewas, 11  
 Christian missions, 201  
 Church edifice, first permanent in Ohio, 309  
 Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton Railroad, 259  
 Civil government established, 95  
 Civil War, 261, 262  
 Clearing of the forest, 217  
 Clemons, Chesterfield, 417  
 Cloverdale, 557  
 Clyde, 572  
 Coffinberry, Andrew, 296  
 Columbus Grove, 555  
 Company K, Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, First to Civil War from Marion County (view), 263  
 Confederate prisoners, release of in the Northwest, 273  
 Congregational church, 305  
 Connecticut Land Company, 521  
 Connecticut Missionary Society, 207  
 Conspiracies of Nicholas and Pontiac, 10  
 Continental, 557  
 Convoy, 612  
 Corduroy roads, 437  
 Corn, 216  
 Cornstalk, Peter, 170  
 Council House of the Wyandots, 653  
 Coureurs des bois, 4  
 Court House, Toledo (view), 323  
 Cox, Benjamin, 432  
 Cox, Jacob D., 483  
 Cradles, 218  
 Craig, Alex, 468  
 Crane, George E., 445  
 Crawford, Colonel, 386; burning of (view), 40  
 Crawford county, 275, 385; enlistments in the Civil War, 264, 265; pioneers, 387; courthouse, 390; lawyers, 391; first physician, 392; press, 393  
 Crawford expedition, 29  
 Crawford, William, 29  
 Crestline, 395, 402  
 Crestline Advocate, 395  
 Cridersville, 384  
 Crist, Elwood O., 305  
 Croghan, George, 12, 143  
 Croghansville, 565  
 Cunningham, William, 360  
 Custar, 643  
 Cygnet, 642  
 Davison, Hamilton, 359  
 Dayton & Michigan Railroad, 544  
 Dedication of Ohio-Michigan boundary terminus, 238  
 Deer, 68, 375, 417, 615  
 Defiance, 13, 109, 406, 410  
 Defiance Banner, 412  
 Defiance College, 327  
 Defiance College Buildings (view), 405  
 Defiance Company, 264  
 Defiance county, 239, 404; enlistments in the Civil War, 264, 265; pioneers, 405; formation of county, 407; lawyers, 408; press, 412; churches, 413  
 Defiance Crescent-News, 412  
 Defiance Democrat, 412  
 Delphos, 372; first newspaper, 611  
 Delta, 420, 427  
 Delta Avalanche, 423  
 Democratic Expositor, Wauseon, 423  
 Denman, Ulysses G., 483  
 Der Deutsche Demokrat, 470  
 Deshler, 473  
 Detroit center for Indians, 25  
 Dickens, Charles, 185  
 Dixon, 612  
 Dola, 460  
 Doyle, John H., 483  
 Drawing knife, 219  
 Duchouquet, Francis, 381  
 Dudley massacre, 125  
 Dunkirk, 460  
 Dunkirk Standard, 460  
 Dutch oven, 220  
 Early forts, 9  
 Early schoolhouses, 222  
 Edgerton, 623  
 Edon, 623  
 Educational institutions, 321  
 Eighth Regiment, Volunteer Infantry, 278  
 Eighty-second Regiment, 265  
 Elgin, 612  
 Elmore, 528  
 English traders, 6  
 Enlistments in the Civil War, 264  
 Episcopal church, 305  
 Erie & Kalamazoo Railroad, 255  
 Evans' map (1755), 6  
 Evansport, 415  
 Fayette, 428  
 Fayette Review, 423  
 Fenwick, Bishop Edward, 313  
 Ferris, Governor, 238  
 Fifteenth Ohio Infantry, 263  
 Fifty-seventh Regiment, 265  
 Findlay, 107, 441; first frame house, 441; churches, 441; fraternal organizations, 442  
 Findlay College, 325  
 Findlay Jeffersonian, 440  
 Findlay Natural Gas Company, 443  
 Findlay Weekly Republican, 441  
 Finley, James B., 223  
 Finley, James B. (portrait), 178  
 Finley, James B., Preaching to the Wyandots (view), 180  
 Fire-bugs, 624  
 First craft on Maumee River, 244  
 First Methodist service, 306  
 First permanent church edifice, 309  
 First Railroad in Northwest Ohio (view), 258  
 First religious services, 303  
 Flail, 219  
 Flatboats, 374  
 Flax hatchel, 219  
 Flood of 1913, 571, 594  
 Florida, 474  
 Flower Deaconess Home and Hospital, 307  
 Flower Home for Girls, 308  
 Forest, 459  
 Forest, clearing of, 217



- Fort Amanda, 356, 373  
 Fort Ball, 110, 590  
 Fort Barbee, 109  
 Fort Defiance, 76, 110, 404, 410  
 Fort Defiance as Restored (view), 77  
 Fort Findlay, 432  
 Fort Findlay, 1812 (view), 107  
 Fort Findlay, Site of (view), 431  
 Fort Industry, 100, 335  
 Fort McArthur, 106, 445  
 Fort McArthur Burying Ground (view), 106  
 Fort Meigs, 475; siege of, 116, 117  
 Fort Meigs (view), 117  
 Fort Meigs Monument (view), 637  
 Fort Miami, 3, 8, 73, 87, 94, 111, 114, 195, 489  
 Fort Miami (view), 88  
 Fort Necessity, 107  
 Fort Recovery, 65, 509, 519  
 Fort Recovery Monument (view), 510  
 Fort Recovery, Old Flagstaff from (view), 73  
 Fort Sandoski, 10  
 Fort Sandoski, Monument Marking Site (view), 133  
 Fort Seneca, 138, 150, 578  
 Fort Stephenson, Attack on (view), 141  
 Fort Stephenson, defense of, 132  
 Fort St. Marys, 374  
 Fort Winchester, 111, 404  
 Forty-ninth Regiment, 265  
 Foster, Charles (portrait), 290  
 Foster, Charles W., 596  
 Fostoria, 595  
 Fostoria Academy, 597  
 Fostoria Daily Review, 587  
 Fostoria Democrat, 587  
 Fourt, Benjamin C., 369  
 Fourteenth Ohio Regiment, 264  
 Fourteenth Regiment, Volunteer Infantry, 278  
 Foxes, 68  
 Freight rates, early, 257  
 Fremont, 20, 135, 140, 192, 241, 245, 568; first schoolhouse in, 568; churches, 569; banks, 570  
 Fremont & Indiana Railroad, 259  
 Fremont Courier, 568  
 Fremont Daily Messenger, 568  
 Fremont in 1846 (view), 569  
 Fremont Journal, 567  
 Fremont News, 568  
 French take possession, 4  
 Fuller, John W., 265, 268  
 Fulton county, 416; enlistments in the Civil War, 264, 265; pioneers, 417; first courthouse, 419; lawyers, 420; physicians, 421; newspapers, 422; tornadoes, 423  
 Fulton County Tribune, 423  
 Fulton Line, 229  
 Galion, 388, 394, 400; pioneers, 401; first schoolhouse, 402  
 Galion Inquirer, 395  
 Galion Leader, 395  
 Gas, 366, 380, 442, 538, 567  
 Gates, Joseph S., 298  
 Genoa, 528  
 Geology, 239  
 Gibsonburg, 572  
 Gibson, General, 265  
 Gibson Monument, Tiffin (view), 271  
 Gibson, William H., 270  
 Gilboa, 556  
 Gilliland, Thaddeus S., 601  
 Girty, George, 43  
 Girty's Island at Napoleon (view), 44  
 Girty, James, 43, 382  
 Girty, Simon, 43  
 Gist, Christopher, 11  
 Glaciers, 239; determining flow of water, 240  
 Glandorf, 557  
 Glass, John, 468  
 Grand Rapids, 640  
 Graves, Charles H., 483  
 Green, William, 387  
 Greenspring, 573  
 Greenville Treaty, first signatures to, 92  
 Grove Hill, 541  
 Gurley, Leonard B., 296  
 Hamilton county, 1792 (map), 96  
 Hancock county, 430; enlistments in the Civil war, 264, 265; pioneers, 432; first schoolhouse, 435; lawyers, 439; physicians, 439; courthouse, 440; newspapers, 440  
 Hard Hickory, 170  
 Hardin county, 445; enlistments in the Civil war, 264, 265; pioneers, 446; lawyers, 450; physicians, 450; newspapers, 451; banks, 452; courthouse, 453  
 Hardin County Democrat, 452  
 Hardin County Pioneer Association, 454  
 Hardin County Republican, 451  
 Harding, Warren G. (portrait), 289  
 Hare, Cyrus D., 644  
 Harmar, Josiah, 57; expedition, 57  
 Harris Line, 229  
 Harrison Boulder, 239  
 Harrison-Perry Embarkation Monument Tablet on, 135  
 Harrison, William H., 85, 95, 138  
 Harrison, William H. (portrait), 108  
 Harvesting, 218  
 Haviland, 541  
 Hawkins, Henry V., 153  
 Hayes, Lucy W., 576  
 Hayes Mansion, 573  
 Hayes Memorial Library Building, 577  
 Hayes, Rutherford B., 265, 280, 573  
 Hayes, Webb C., 573, 576  
 Heidelberg University, 321  
 Henry County, 230, 461; enlistments in the Civil war, 264, 265; lawyers, 466; physicians, 467; pioneers, 462  
 Henry County Agricultural Fair, 467  
 Henry County Grange Fair, 467  
 Henry County Old Court House (view), 465  
 Henry County Signal, 470  
 Hickory, Hard, 170  
 Hicksville, 414  
 Higgins, David, 466  
 Hill, Charles W., 265, 269  
 Historic Sites in Northwest Ohio (map), 3  
 Hoadly, Jared, 418  
 Hocking Valley & Toledo Railway, 259  
 Holbrook, George W., 375  
 Holgate, 474  
 Holland, 491  
 Hollenbeck, Daniel K., 626  
 Hopley, John E., 301, 385  
 Hosford, Asa, 388  
 Hosford, William, 401

- "House-raising," 215  
 Household utensils, Old Time, (view), 219  
 Hoytville, 642  
 Huber, Edward, 506  
 Hudson, Shadrach, 529  
 Hull, Levi, last settler killed by Indians, 188  
 Hull, William, 104  
 Hull's surrender, 108  
 Hull's Trail, 105  
 Hultgen, Francis L., 578  
 Hurons, 11  
 Husking bees, 221  
  
 Ice, Jacob, 375  
 Illinois Country, 27  
 Illustrations, Maumee River, 8; Pontiac, 14; Monument on Olentangy Battle Field, Crawford County, 36; Burning of Col. Crawford by Indians in 1782 in Wyandot county, 40; Girty's Island at Napoleon, 44; Anthony Wayne, 70; Old Flagstaff from Fort Recovery, Mercer County, 73; Fort Defiance as Restored, 77; Death of Captain Wells, 80; Little Turtle, 84; Historic Turkey Foot Rock along Maumee River, 86; Rear of Fort Miami, 88; Edward Tiffin, 98; Fort McArthur Burying Ground, 106; Fort Findlay, 1812, 107; William H. Harrison, 108; Fort Meigs, 117; Indian Elm at Maumee, 121; Monument Marking Site of Fort Sandoski, 133; Daniel Boone, 136; Tecumseh, 137; Attack on Fort Stephenson, 141; "Old Betsey," 144; Perry's Victory at Put-in-Bay, 148; Perry's Victory Monument, 151; Indians in Canoes, 153; Old Shawnee Council House near Lima, 154; Execution of Seneca John, 157; Indian Portage, 165; James B. Finley, 178; James B. Finley Preaching to the Wyandots, 180; Old Mission Church at Upper Sandusky Before Restoration, 182; Old Mission House near Waterville, 209; Relic of the Pioneer Days, 214; Pioneer Fireplace, 216; Old-time Household Utensils, 219; Governor Willis and Governor Ferris at Dedication of New Ohio-Michigan Boundary Terminus, 238; Old Canal Boat, 250; A Picturesque Old Lock on the Miami and Erie Canal, 251; Stage Coach, 255; First Railroad in Northwest Ohio, 258; Company K, Fourth Volunteer Infantry, 263; William Harvey Gibson Monument, 271; United States Prison Quarters on Johnson's Island, 274; Rutherford B. Hayes, 281; Morrison R. Waite, 285; Calvin S. Brice, 287; Warren G. Harding, 289; Charles Foster, 290; Court House at Toledo, 333; Toledo in 1852, 334; Oldest Church Building in Toledo, 347; Last Council House of Shawnee Indians in Allen County, 357; Allen County's First Court House, Lima, 359, 367; Oil Tank Fire near Lima, 366; Court House, Wapakoneta, 377; Scioto Trail at Bucyrus, 396; Defiance College Buildings, 405; Site of Fort Findlay, 431; Buckminster Tavern, 446; Wheeler Tavern, 448, 449; Corn Field, Henry County, 462; Henry County Old Court House, 465; A Quiet Reach of the Maumee, 477; Lucas County Court House at Maumee, 478; Fort Miami, 489; New High School, Marion, 502; Fort Recovery Monument, 510; West Side Public and Celina Public High School, 517; Along the Picturesque Shore of Lake Erie, 523; Put-in-Bay from Perry Monument, 526; Lighthouse at Marblehead, 527; Paulding County Court House, 533; High School Building, Ottawa, 552; Putnam County Court House, Ottawa, 553; Water Works and Park, Ottawa, 554; Fremont in 1846, 569; Postoffice, Tiffin, 591; Y. W. C. A., Van Wert, 610; Williams County Court House, Bryan, 617; Scenic Road in Northwest Ohio, 630; Fort Meigs Monument, 637; Old Indian Jail at Upper Sandusky, 648; Mill Stone from Old Indian Mill, Upper Sandusky, 659  
 Indian cemeteries, 382  
 Indian Elm at Maumee (view), 121  
 Indian Jail at Upper Sandusky (view), 648  
 Indian Portage (view), 165  
 Indians in Canoes (view), 153  
 Indians disappearance of, 19; sympathies with the British, 25; inactive during first years of Revolutionary War, 25; number of, 153; characteristics, 158; doctors, 162; chiefs, 167; honor, 172; passing of, 187; thirst for intoxicating liquor, 189  
 Iron furnaces, 253  
 Iroquois Indians, 5, 153  
  
 Jacobs, Thomas K., 369  
 Jacoby, J. Wilbur, 493  
 Jesuits, 417, 201, 310  
 "Johnny Appleseed," 600  
 Johnson, John, 195  
 Johnson's Island, 273  
 Johnson's Island, Prison Quarters (view), 274  
 Joliet, Louis, 2  
 Jones, Samuel M., 344  
  
 Kalida, 557  
 Kargwell, 443  
 Keeler, Lucy E., 297  
 Kelley's Island, 239, 274  
 Kenton, 106, 454; banks, 452, 454; churches, 456; fraternal organizations, 458  
 Kenton Democrat, 452  
 Kenton, Simon, 25, 48, 135, 445  
 Kilbourne, James, 395  
 Kimmel, Jacob A., 430  
 Kinder, George D., 542  
 King, C. A., 344  
 Kirby, 660  
 Kirby, Moses H., 390  
 Knapp, H. S., 297  
 Knisely, Jacob, 165  
  
 Lafayette, 371  
 Lake Erie, Along the Picturesque Shore of (view), 523  
 Lake Erie & Western Railway, 260  
 Lakeside, 308  
 Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad, 256  
 Lane, Ebenezer, 408  
 Lang, William, 594  
 Lantern, 219  
 Lard lamp, 219



- La Rue, 508  
 La Salle, Chevalier de, 2  
 Latty, 541  
 Lawton, Henry W., 279  
 Lee, John C., 483  
 Leggett, Nathaniel, 425  
 Leipsic, 555  
 Lemart, 403  
 Lewis, William, 114  
 Liberty Center, 473  
 Lighthouse at Marblehead (view), 527  
 Lighthouses, 249  
 Lilies of France, 1  
 Lima, 357; churches, 361; banks, 364; press, 364; fraternal societies, 365; first hotel, 368; first schoolmaster, 369; free schools, 370  
 Lima Academy, 370  
 Lima City Hospital, 370  
 Lima Daily News, 364  
 Lima, First Court House (view), 359  
 Lima Gazette, 363  
 Lima Public Library, 370  
 Lima State Hospital for Criminal Insane, 331  
 Lima Times-Democrat, 364  
 Lima Young Men's Christian Association, 371  
 Lime manufacture, 527  
 Lindsey, 573  
 Literature, 296  
 Little Otter, 160  
 Little Sandusky, 645  
 Little Turtle, 158, 168  
 Little Turtle (portrait), 84  
 Lock on Miami and Erie Canal (view), 251  
 Loeke, David R., 298  
 Locomotive, first, 258  
 Locomotives, first in Toledo, 256  
 Lucas City, 341  
 Lucas county, 227, 234, 239, 333, 475; enlistments in the Civil War, 264, 265; early settlers, 476; first courthouse, 479; lawyers, 482, 2259; newspapers, 485; physicians, 484  
 Lucas County Court House at Maumee (view), 478  
 Lucas County Express, 486  
 Lucas County Pioneer Association, 487  
 Lucas, Robert, 107  
 Lykens, 403  
 Lynx, 68  
 Lyons, 429  
 Mad River & Lake Erie Railroad, 257  
 Magell, James, 468  
 Mail route, 591; first, 417  
 Manhattan, 340  
 Mann, John, 468  
 Manor, Peter, 476  
 Maps, Historic Sites in Northwest Ohio, 3; Military Posts, Forts, Battlefields and Indian Trails, 18; United States in 1783, 21; United States Northwest of the Ohio River, 1787, 24; Maumee Towns Destroyed by General Harmar, 57; St. Clair's Camp and Plan of Battle, 60; Battles of the Maumee, 69; Wayne's Route Along the Maumee, 75; Development of Ohio Counties from 1787 to 1792, 96; from 1796 to 1799, 96; Development of Hamilton county, 1792, 96; Ohio counties in 1799, 96; in 1802, 97; Toledo in Michigan in 1834, 228  
 March, George, 539  
 Marion, 504; first election, 505; first public building erected, 505; first postmaster, 506; banks, 506  
 Marion county, 275, 493; Enlistments in the Civil War, 264, 265; pioneers, 495; politics, 496; lawyers, 498; physicians, 499; churches, 500; schools, 502; newspapers, 502; fraternal organizations, 503; courthouse, 505  
 Marion Deutsche Presse, 503  
 Marion Mirror, 502  
 Marion Star, 503  
 Marquette, James, 4  
 Marseilles, 660  
 Mart Center, 415  
 Mastodon, remains of, 241  
 Maumee, 480, 487, 488, 626  
 Maumee Mission, 209  
 Maumee pioneers, 225  
 Maumee River, first craft on, 244  
 Maumee River (view), 8  
 Maumee River (view), 477  
 Maumee towns (map), 57  
 Maumee Valley, first church at Perrysburg, 306  
 Maumee Valley Pioneer Association, 488  
 McClellan, Robert, 79  
 McClure, 474  
 McComb, 443  
 McGuffey, 460  
 McKee, Alexander, 46  
 McPherson, James B., 265, 266, 564; death of, 266; monument, 267  
 Meek, Basil, 558  
 Meek, George B., First American-born Sailor to die in Spanish-American War, 278  
 Meigs, Return J., Jr., 104  
 Melmore, 597  
 Melrose, 541  
 Mendon, 519  
 Mercer county, Enlistments in the Civil War, 264, 265; pioneers, 510; first courthouse, 514; churches, 515  
 Mercer County Bote, 518  
 Mercer County Democrat, 518  
 Mercer County Observer, 518  
 Mercer County Standard, 518  
 Methodist church, 178, 223  
 Methodist Episcopal church, 303  
 Methodist, first service, 306  
 Methodist mission, 210  
 Mexican War, 261  
 Miami and Erie Canal, 251, 254, 317, 377, 531, 610  
 Miamia, 11, 158  
 Michigan Southern Railroad Company, 256  
 Middlepoint, 612  
 Mikesell, Thomas, 416  
 Mikesell, William, 417  
 Military posts (map), 18  
 Military Road, 494  
 Millbury, 642  
 Miller, 557  
 Miller, Henry, 79  
 Mill Stone from Old Indian Mill, Upper Sandusky (view), 659  
 Milton Center, 643

- Minster, 384  
 Mission Church at Upper Sandusky (view), 182  
 Mission schools, 206  
 Missions, 201  
 Montgomery, James, 179  
 Montpelier, 621  
 Montpelier Enterprise, 619  
 Moraines, 240  
 Moravian massacre, 31  
 Moravians, forced migration, 30  
 Morehead, Jedediah, 386  
 Morris' journal, 20  
 Morrison State Road, 570  
 Mound-Builders, 614  
 Mounds, 241  
 Mount Blanchard, 430, 443, 460  
 Mud holes, 101, 224  
 Napoleon, 464, 467; incorporated, 469; schools, 471; churches, 471; fraternal organizations, 472; banks, 473  
 Napoleon Company, 264  
 Napoleon Northwest-News, 470  
 National Guard, 276  
 National Orphans' Home, 594  
 Navarre, Peter, 333  
 Neely House, 309  
 Neptune, 520  
 Nettle Lake, 614  
 Nevada, 658  
 New High School, Marion (view), 502  
 New Rochester, 532  
 New Washington, 402  
 New Washington Herald, 395  
 New York Central lines, 256  
 Nicholas, 10  
 Nicholas conspiracy fails, 11  
 Nichols, Mathias H., 359  
 Ninety-fifth Regiment, 264  
 Ninety-ninth Regiment, 264  
 North Baltimore, 640  
 North Baltimore Times, 636  
 Northern Indiana Railroad, 259  
 Northwestern Normal, 323  
 Northwest Ohio Regiment, 264  
 Northwest Ohio in the State and Nation, 280  
 Northwest Ohio in the Wars, 261  
 Northwest Territory importance of, 24; organized, 26  
 Norton, Samuel, 395  
 Oak Harbor, 528  
 Oakwood, 541  
 O'Connell, John T., 309  
 Ohio admitted into the Union, 99  
 Ohio counties, 1802 (map), 97  
 Ohio counties, from 1787 to 1792 (map), 96; from 1796 to 1799 (map), 96; development of, 1799 (map), 96  
 Ohio & Indiana Railroad, 259  
 Ohio City, 612  
 Ohio Company, 23, 55  
 Ohio controversy, 234  
 Ohio-Michigan boundary terminus, Dedication of, 238  
 Ohio Northern University, 322  
 Ohio Railroad project, 258  
 Oil, 366, 380, 442, 538, 567, 612, 636  
 Oil Tank Fire near Lima (view), 366  
 "Old Betsey" (view), 144  
 "Old Britain," Chief of the Pienkeshaws, 12  
 Oldest Church Building in Toledo (view), 347  
 Old Mission House near Waterville (view), 209  
 Olentangy Battle Field (view), 36  
 One Hundred and Eleventh Infantry, 265  
 One Hundred Eighteenth Regiment, 265  
 One Hundred First Regiment, 265  
 One Hundred Tenth Regiment, 265  
 One Hundred Twenty-first Regiment, 265  
 One Hundred Twenty-third Regiment, 265  
 One Hundredth Regiment, 265  
 Orange county, 27  
 Ordinance of 1787, 95  
 Orontony, 10  
 Oswego council, 22  
 O'Toole, G. B., 309  
 Ottawa, 552  
 Ottawa county, 239, 521; Enlists in the Civil War, 264, 265; pioneers, 522; first courthouse, 554  
 Ottawa High School Building (view), 552  
 Ottawa Water Works and Park (view), 554  
 Ottawas, 11, 156  
 Ottokee, 419, 420  
 Ottoville, 557  
 Owen, Ezekiel, 356  
 Pack saddle, 219  
 "Pains and Penalties Act," 230  
 Pandora, 556  
 Panthers, 68  
 Passing of the Red Man, 187  
 Patrons of Husbandry, 467  
 Paulding, 539  
 Paulding county, 239, 529; Enlistments in the Civil War, 264, 265; pioneers, 529; first courthouse, 532; lawyers, 534, 2205; physicians, 535; newspapers, 536; churches, 537; industries, 538; reservoir war, 539; first schoolhouse, 540  
 Paulding County Court House (view), 533  
 Paulding, John, 532  
 Payne, 540  
 Pemberville, 640  
 Pennsylvania System, 259  
 Perry, Oliver H., 146, 525  
 Perry's battle flag, 147  
 Perry's Cave, 526  
 Perry's Great Victory at Put-in-Bay, 146; view, 148  
 Perry's Victory Monument, Put-in-Bay (view), 151  
 Perry's willow, 150  
 Perrysburg, 188, 628  
 Perrysburg Journal, 635  
 Peter Cornstalk, 170  
 Pettisville, 429  
 Philanthropic Institutions, 321  
 Pigs, 218  
 Pike Road, 398  
 Pioneer Association, Lucas county, 487  
 Pioneer Days, Relic of (view), 214  
 Pioneer fireplace (view), 216  
 Pioneer frying pan, 219  
 Pioneer, life of, 211  
 Pioneer pleasures, 220  
 Pioneer schoolhouses, 222  
 Pioneer tavern, 436  
 Pioneer weddings, 220  
 Pioneer women, 218



- Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad, 259  
 Plains, The, 496  
 Plank roads, 254  
 Plank road, 570  
 Political movements, Toledo, 343  
 Pontiac, 10, 13; conspiracy, 16; death of, 19  
 Pontiac (portrait), 14  
 Portage, 642  
 Port Clinton, 133, 528; greatest fresh water fishing center, 528  
 Port Lawrence, 336, 338  
 Pottawattomies, 11  
 Powell, John, 462, 468  
 Pratt Company, 337  
 Prairie Depot, 640  
 Prehistoric age, 239  
 Prehistoric man, 241  
 Presbyterian church, 207, 304  
 Presbyterians, 223  
 Preston, John, 405  
 Preston, William, 405  
 Price, James L., 360  
 Prohibition, 252  
 Prophet, The, 101  
 Protestant missionary work, 207  
 Prospect, 508  
 Providence, 491  
 Public Library, Lima, 370  
 Put-in-Bay, 146, 525  
 Put-in-Bay, from Perry Monument (view), 526  
 Put-in-Bay Island, 525  
 Putnam county, 542; Enlistments in the Civil War, 264, 265; pioneers, 543; courthouse, 545; lawyers, 546; postoffice meeting, 546; newspapers, 547; banks, 548; churches, 548; schools, 551; fraternal organizations, 551  
 Putnam County Court House, Ottawa (view), 553  
 Quakers, 202  
 Quilting parties, 221  
 Railroads, 254  
 Railway, pioneer west of the Alleghenies, 255  
 Red men of the forests, 152  
 Religion of the pioneer, 223  
 Religious denominations, 303  
 Renegades, 43  
 Revolutionary period, 20  
 Revolutionary War graves, 261  
 Reynolds, Charles E., 461  
 Rice, Americus V., 546  
 Ridgeway, 460  
 Riley, James, 600  
 Riley, James W., 516  
 Risingsun, 642  
 River Raisin massacre, 113  
 Road in Northwest Ohio (view), 630  
 Roads, 100  
 Roche de Boeuf, 83  
 Rockford, 519  
 Roundhead, 447  
 "Sainclaire's Defeat," 66  
 St. Clair's Camp and Plan of Battle (map), 60  
 St. Clair expedition, 59  
 St. Clair, General, 54  
 St. Henry, 519  
 St. Johns, 384  
 St. Marys, 44, 109, 155, 194, 374, 376, 382; during War of 1812, 374; oldest town in Auglaize County, 383  
 Sandusky county, 234, 558; Enlistments in The Civil War, 264, 265; first election, 559; pioneers, 562; first courthouse, 565; lawyers, 567; first printing press, 567  
 Sandusky County Pioneer and Historical Association, 565  
 Sandusky Plains, 385  
 Sargent, Winthrop, 56  
 Schoolhouse of pioneer days, 222  
 Scioto Trail (view), 396  
 Scofield, Jared, 462  
 Scott, 612  
 Scott, Josiah, 391  
 Scott, Robert K., 293  
 Scribner, Edwin, 463  
 Second Ohio Volunteer Infantry, 277  
 Seneca Advertiser, 586  
 Seneca county, 578; Enlistments in the Civil War, 264, 265; pioneers, 579; courthouse, 583; lawyers, 585; physicians, 586; newspapers, 586, churches, 588  
 Seneca John, Execution of (view), 157  
 Senecas, 156  
 Seventy-second Regiment, 265  
 Shakespeare Club of Celina, 518  
 Shasteen, John, 462  
 Shaving horse, 219  
 Shawnee Council House near Lima (view), 154  
 Shawnee Indians in Allen County, Last Council House of, (view), 357  
 Shawnees, 11, 154  
 Sherwood, Kate B., 297  
 Sherwood, Isaac R., 272, 484  
 Singing schools, 221  
 Sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, 277  
 Sixty-eighth Regiment, 265  
 Slocum, Charles E., 241, 300  
 Slover, John, 32  
 Snuffers, 219  
 South Rangers, 261  
 Spanish-American War, 276  
 Spencerville, 372  
 Spiegel Grove, 573  
 Spiegel Grove Mansion, 575  
 Spinning wheels, 219  
 Splint broom, 219  
 Stage Coach, 255  
 Stahl, Scott, 521  
 State Normal College, 329  
 Steamboat, first, 245  
 Steedman, James B., 265, 267, 468  
 Stewart, John, 178  
 Stickney, Benjamin F., 195  
 Strandler, John, 610  
 Strong, Hazael, 462  
 Stryker, 623  
 Stryker Company, 264  
 Sugar trough, 219  
 Sulphur Spring, 403  
 Swanton, 428  
 Swanton Enterprise, 423  
 Sycamore, 659  
 Sylvaia, 487, 491  
 Tallow candle, 219  
 Tecumseh, 101, 126, 130, 140

- Tecumseh (portrait), 137  
 Terminal moraines, 240  
 Territorial legislature, first, 95  
 Territorial road, 417  
 Thomas, James, 477  
 Threshing, 218  
 Tiffin, 590; first election, 593; first school-house, 594  
 Tiffin, Edward (portrait), 98  
 Tiffin Postoffice (view), 591  
 Tiffin Presse, 587  
 Tiffin Tribune, 587  
 Tiro, 395, 403  
 Tod, Governor, 264  
 Toledo, first city directory, 333; first election, 335; early, 341; early industries, 342; first brick manufactured, 342; first foundry, 342; first car works, 342; first postoffice, 343; political movements, 343; a city in 1867, 344; early taverns, 345; churches, 346; first preacher, 346; oldest church building in, 347; fraternal orders, 349; schools, 350; first teacher, 351; banks, 352; first bank, 352; first street railway, 354  
 Toledo in Michigan (map made in 1834), 228  
 Toledo in 1852 (view), 334  
 Toledo & Illinois Railroad Company, 259  
 Toledo Ameryka-Echo, 487  
 Toledo Board of Trade, 355  
 Toledo Blade, 257, 263, 486  
 Toledo Company, 264  
 Toledo Express, 487  
 Toledo Gazette, 234  
 Toledo Guards, 262, 264  
 Toledo News-Bee, 487  
 Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland Railroad, 259  
 Toledo Public Library, 352  
 Toledo School of Medicine, 485  
 Toledo State Hospital, 330  
 Toledo Times, 487  
 Toledo Tug-of-War, 227  
 Toledo University, 323, 485  
 Toledo War, 227  
 Toledo's Museum of Art (view), 351  
 Toll rates, 254  
 Tontogany, 643  
 Tornadoes, 423  
 Tragedies, 12  
 Transportation, 244; early river, 244  
 Treaty at the Maumee Rapids, 190  
 Treaty ceding territory in Maumee Basin, 190  
 Treaty of Greenville, 381  
 Tremainesville, 340  
 Tri-State Fair Association, 487  
 Tupper, Edward W., 109  
 Turkey Foot Rock, 215  
 Turkey Foot Rock (view), 86  
 Turkeys, 68, 375  
 Turtle, The, 12  
 Tyler, Justin H., 469  
 Underground Railroad, 275  
 United States in 1783 (map), 21  
 United States Northwest of the Ohio River, 1787 (map), 24  
 Upper Sandusky, 652; lawyers, 654; churches, 656; fraternal orders, 657; banks, 657  
 Van Buren, 443  
 Vanlue, 444  
 Van Wert, 605; first school, 608  
 Van Wert Bulletin, 607  
 Van Wert county, 239, 599; Enlistments in the Civil War, 264, 265; pioneers, 600, 740, 1705; lawyers, 603; physicians, 604; first saw mill, 605; newspapers, 606; banks, 607; churches, 607  
 Van Wert County Grange, 605  
 Van Wert Republican, 607  
 Van Wert Times, 607  
 Venedocia, 612  
 Vistula, 336  
 Wabash and Erie canal, 316, 531  
 Waggoner, Clark, 486  
 Waite, Morrison R., 263, 284, 483; (portrait), 285  
 Walker, William, 178  
 "Walk-in-the-Water," steamboat, 245  
 Wampum, 167  
 Wapakoneta, 155, 168, 380; town surveyed, 382; incorporated, 382  
 Wapakoneta Court House (view), 377  
 War of 1812, 104, 261  
 Waterville, 490  
 Waterville Company, 264  
 Wauseon, 420, 424; churches, 426; first school house, 427  
 Wauseon Company, 264  
 Wauseon Hospital Association, 427  
 Wayne, Anthony (portrait), 70  
 Wayne's Campaign, 68  
 Waynesfield, 384  
 Wayne's spies, 78  
 Wayne's route along the Maumee (map), 75  
 Webster, Nelson R., 529  
 Welch, Alfred H., 297  
 Wells, William, 78  
 Wells, William, Death of (view), 80  
 West Cairo, 371  
 West Leipsic, 557  
 West Millgrove, 643  
 West Unity, 622  
 Western Reserve, 26  
 Weston, 641  
 Wheeler Tavern (view), 448, 449  
 "When the Frost is on the Pumpkin and the Fodder's in the Shock" (View), 462  
 Whitaker, James, 559  
 Whitehouse, 490  
 Whitlock, Brand, 299, 345, 483  
 Williams county, 230, 613; Enlistments in the Civil War, 264, 265; pioneers, 614; lawyers, 618; newspapers, 618  
 Williams County Court House, Bryan (view), 617  
 Williams, Henry D., 368  
 Williamson, C. W., 373  
 Willich, August, 383  
 Willis, Frank B., 292  
 Willis, Governor, 238  
 Willshire, 600  
 Winchester, James, 109; taken prisoner, 114  
 Wine Islands, 525  
 Winter, Nevin O., 301, 394  
 "Wolverines of Michigan," 237  
 Wolves, 68, 582, 601  
 Wood county, 229, 230, 626; Enlistments in the Civil War, 264, 265; early hotels, 629; pioneers, 629; courthouse, 632; lawyers, 633; physicians, 634; newspapers, 635



## INDEX

xix

- Wood County Democrat, 636  
Wood County Sentinel-Tribune, 636  
Wool cards, 219  
Wren, 612  
Wyandot county, Enlistments in the Civil War, 264, 265; pioneers, 645; courthouse, 649; lawyers, 649; physicians, 650; newspapers, 651  
Wyandot County Infirmary, 649  
Wyandot County Union Republican, 652  
Wyandot reservation, 388  
Wyandots, 11, 29, 174; last tribe removed from Ohio, 177; departure of, 184  
Young Men's Christian Association, Lima, 371  
Y. W. C. A., Van Wert (view), 610  
Zane, Jonathan, 32  
Ziegler, Wilbur G., 297





# HISTORY OF NORTHWEST OHIO

---

## CHAPTER I

### THE BRITISH LION AND THE LILIES OF FRANCE

The exact date of the initial appearance of the white man in Ohio is not certainly known. It is well authenticated, however, that the inceptive efforts made by Europeans to settle within the territory now constituting the State of Ohio was in the Maumee Valley. It was on or about the year 1680 that some hardy French established themselves along that historic stream, and constructed a small stockade not far from its mouth. Spain already claimed a priority to all of Northwest Ohio by right of discovery. Not having occupied the territory, or made settlements therein, her pretension was not considered worthy of serious consideration by the other contending and ambitious nations. So far as records go, the foot of the Spanish conquistador never trod the region of the Great Lakes, and the primeval forests of that region at no time echoed to the footfall of the Don. She based her claim wholly on a "concession in perpetuity," made by Pope Alexander VI.

By authority of Almighty God, granted him in St. Peter, and by the exalted office that he bore on earth as the actual representative of Jesus the Christ, Pope Alexander had granted to the Kings of Castile and Leon, their heirs and successors, all of North America and the greater part of South America. These sovereigns were to be "Lords of the lands, with free, full and absolute power, authority

and jurisdiction." This famous decree is one of the most remarkable documents in authentic history. It was a deed in blank conveying all the lands that might be discovered west and south of a line drawn from the Pole Arctic to the Pole Antarctic, 370 leagues west of the Cape Verde Islands. It was based upon the theory that lands occupied by heathen, pagan, infidel, and unbaptized people had absolutely no title which the Christian ruler was bound to respect. Such human beings as the Indians, who happened to dwell thereon, were mere chattels that ran with the land in the same way as the fruits of the field or the wild game of the forests. The Pope designated to Spain and Portugal the exclusive right of hunting and finding and dominating these unknown lands and peoples.

Francis I, King of France, disputed the claims of Spain and Portugal to "own the earth." He inquired of the Spanish king whether Father Adam had made them his sole heirs, and asked whether he could produce a copy of his will. Until such a document was shown, he himself felt at liberty to roam around and assume sovereignty over all the soil he might find actually unappropriated. It is certain that the French preceded the British in this territory by at least half a century. Jamestown was founded just one year before Champlain sowed the seeds of the

fleur de lis on the barren cliffs of Quebec. These two little colonies, a thousand miles apart, were the advance stations of the Latin and the Anglo-Saxon, which were destined to a life and death struggle in the New World. In the history of mankind this struggle was no less important than that between Greece and Persia, or Rome and Carthage in the long ago. The position of Canada, with the St. Lawrence opening up the territory adjacent to the Great Lakes, invited intercourse with this region, for the waterways provided a vast extent of inland navigation.

The original claim of France was based on the discovery of the St. Lawrence by the brave buccaneer Cartier, in 1534. He had sailed up a broad river, which he named St. Lawrence, as far as Montreal, and called the country Canada, a name applied to the surrounding region by the Iroquois. This appellation was afterwards changed to New France. The later explorations by Champlain, La Salle, Joliet, and others simply confirmed and expanded her former pretensions. She maintained the view that to discover a river established a right to all the territory drained by that stream and its tributaries. The waters of the Maumee and Sandusky, being tributary to the St. Lawrence, these valleys became a part of the vast domain known as New France, with Quebec as its capital. This claim France was ready to maintain with all the resources and power at her command.

It is interesting to trace the gradual growth of geographical knowledge of French cartographers by a study of the maps drawn by them in the last half of the seventeenth century. Even after all the Great Lakes are known to them in a general way, the outlines and the relations of one to the other are at first indefinite and very far from being correct. This is probably chargeable to the fact that the explorers acquired much of their general knowledge from the indefinite statements of the aborigines. In Champlain's map, pub-

lished in 1632, Lake Erie is shown, but in a very small way. Lake Huron, called *Mer Douce*, is several times as expansive, and spreads out from east to west rather than from north to south. The first map in which *Lacus Erius* first appears in anything like a correct contour is one designed by *Pere du Creux*, in the year 1660. In this map we perceive the first outlines of the Maumee and the Sandusky rivers, although no names are there given to them. In Joliet's map of 1672, the Ohio River is placed only a short portage from the Maumee, and not far from Lake Erie. The increasing correctness of these maps, however, makes manifest the fact that priests and traders and explorers were constantly threading these regions, bringing back more perfect knowledge of the lakes and the rivers and smaller streams, which aided the cartographers in their important work.

Samuel de Champlain, in the early part of the seventeenth century, explored much of the lake region. He founded Quebec in 1608. He visited the Wyandots, or the Hurons, at their villages on Lake Huron, and passed several months with them in the year 1615. It is quite likely that he traveled in winter along the southern shores of Lake Erie, for the map made by him of this region shows some knowledge of the contour of the southern shores of this lake. Louis Joliet is credited with being the first European to plow the waters of fair Lake Erie, but this historic fact has never been satisfactorily settled. It is generally believed by some historians that Chevalier de La Salle journeyed up the Maumee River, and then down the Wabash to the Ohio and the Mississippi in the year 1669, although this fact has not been positively established, for some of La Salle's journals were lost. For a period of two years his exact wanderings are unknown. But he is generally credited as the first white man to discover the Ohio, even though the route by which he reached it is unsettled. Through the dense forests in the





near the site of Fort Wayne, on his return overland from this trip. It was a rude log fort, and a few of his followers were left there to maintain it.

It was in the year 1668 that the official representative of France, on an occasion when representatives of many Indian tribes were present by invitation, formally took possession of this territory at Sault Ste. Marie. A cross was blessed and placed in the ground. Near the cross was reared a post bearing a metal plate inscribed with the French royal arms. A prayer was offered for the king. Then Saint-Lusson advanced, and, holding his sword aloft in one hand and raising a sod of earth with the other, he formally, in the name of God and France, proclaimed possession of "Lakes Huron and Superior and all countries, rivers, lakes, and streams contiguous and adjacent thereunto, both those that have been discovered and those which may be discovered hereafter, in all their length and breadth, bounded on one side by the seas of the north and west and on the other by the South Sea \* \* \*."

The Jesuit fathers penetrated almost the entire Northwest Territory, and their reports, called the "Relations," reveal tales of suffering and hardships, self-sacrifice and martyrdoms, that are seldom paralleled in history. But their zeal has cast a glamour over the early history of the country. One of the most renowned of the Jesuits was Father Marquette, who with Joliet navigated the Upper Mississippi and wore himself out by privation and perils. As a result of exposure, he perished in a rude bark hut on the shore of Lake Michigan, attended by his faithful companions. He gazed upon the crucifix and murmured a prayer until death forever closed his lips and veiled his eyes. No name shines brighter for religious devotion, dauntless perseverance, and sacrifice for the advancement of his country and his religion. Ohio, however, was not the scene of the Jesuit explora-

tions and missionary efforts. The only exception was a mission conducted at Sandusky for a time by Jesuit priests from Detroit.

It is quite likely that the *coureurs des bois*, who traversed the lakes and the forests in every direction, laden with brandy and small stocks of trinkets to barter with the aborigines for their more valuable furs, were among the earliest visitors to Northwest Ohio. Some of these forest tramps frequented the regions of the Sandusky and the Maumee. These men became very popular with the savages, by reason of their free and easy manners, and because they introduced to them the brandy, the use of which became one of their greatest vices.

*Les coureurs des bois* were of a class that made themselves popular by terrorism. They were the forerunners of the cowboys of the western plains. Their occupation was lawless; they themselves were half traders, half explorers, and almost wholly bent on divertissement. Neither misery nor danger discouraged or thwarted them. They lived in utter disregard of all religious teaching, but the priesthood, residing among the savages, were often fain to wink at their immoralities because of their strong arms and efficient use of weapons of defense. Charlevoix says that "while the Indian did not become French, the Frenchman became savage." The first of these forest rovers was Etienne Brule, who set the example of adopting the Indian mode of life in order to ingratiate himself into the confidence of the savages. He became a celebrated interpreter and ambassador among the various tribes. Hundreds, following the precedent established by him, betook themselves to the forest never to return. These outflowings of the French civilization were quickly merged into the prevalent barbarism, as a river is lost in the sands of one of our western deserts. The wandering Frenchman selected a mate from among the Indian tribes, and in this way an infusion of Celtic blood



was introduced among the aborigines. Many of them imbibed all the habits and prejudices of their adopted people. As a result, they vied with the red savages in making their faces hideous with colors, and in decorating their long hair with the characteristic eagle feathers. Even in the taking of a scalp they rivaled the genuine Indian in eagerness and dexterity. Not until Frontenac's day were these degenerate French vagabonds brought again under complete control.

The *coureur des bois* was a child of the woods, and he was in a measure the advance agent of civilization. He knew little of astronomy beyond the course of the sun and the polar star. That fact was no impediment, for constellations can rarely be seen there. It was the secrets of terrestrial nature that guided him on his way. His trained eye could detect the deflection of tender twigs toward the south. He had learned that the gray moss of the tree trunks is always on the side toward the north; that the bark is more supple and smoother on the east than on the west; that southward the mildew never is seen. Out on the prairie, he was aware that the tips of the grass incline toward the south, and are less green on the north side. This knowledge to an unlettered savant was his compass in the midst of the wilderness. Release a child of civilization amidst such environments and he is as helpless as an infant; utterly amazed and bewildered, he wanders around in a circle helplessly and aimlessly. To despair and famine he quickly becomes an unresisting victim. There are no birds to feed him like the ravens ministered to the temporal wants of the prophet Elijah. Not so with the *coureur des bois*. To him the forest was a kindly home. He could penetrate its trackless depths with an undeviating course. To him it readily yielded clothing, food, and shelter. Most of its secrets he learned from the red man of the forest, but in some respects he outstripped his instructor. He learned to peruse the signs of

the forest as readily as the scholar reads the printed page.

The English at last became aroused to the value of the immense territory to the west of the Alleghenies. But the sons of Britain were far less politic in dealing with the savages than the French. The proud chiefs were disgusted with the haughty bearing of the English officials. In short, all the British Indian affairs at this time were grossly mismanaged. It was only with the Iroquois, those fierce fighters of the Five Nations, that the English made much headway. These warriors, who carried shields of wood covered with hide, had acquired an implacable hatred of the French. Their antipathy had much to do with the final course of events. In their practical system of government, their diplomatic sagacity, their craftiness and cruelty in warfare, the Iroquois were probably unequaled among the aborigines. If they did nothing else, they compelled the French to make their advance to the west rather than to the south. The French laid claim, because of their discoveries, to all of this vast empire of the Northwestern Territory, and this claim had been confirmed by the Treaty of Utrecht. The English put forth pretensions to all the continent as far west as the Mississippi River, and as far north as a line drawn directly west from their most northerly settlement on the Atlantic coast. Thus we find that Northwest Ohio was a part of the disputed territory.

We read in the report of a governor of New York, in the year 1700, the following: "The French have mightily impos'd on the world in the mapps they have made of this continent, and our Geographers have been led into gross mistakes by the French mapps, to our very great prejudice. It were as good a work as your Lordships could do, to send over a very skillful surveyor to make correct mapps of all these plantations and that out of hand, that we may not be cozen'd on to the end of the chapter by the French." As a result of

this recommendation official maps began to appear in a few years. In Evans' map (1755) the Maumee and Sandusky rivers, and some of their tributaries, are pretty well outlined. Over the greater part of Northwest Ohio is printed the following: "These Parts were by the Confederates (Iroquois) allotted for the Wyandots when they were lately admitted into their league." In Mitchell's map, drawn in the same year and published a score of years later, very little improvement is shown, although the outline varies considerably from that of Evans. The best map of the period that we have preserved is the one drawn by Thomas Hutchins, in 1776. The originals of all these are preserved in the Congressional Library, at Washington.

In the latter part of the seventeenth century a man by the name of John Nelson, who had spent many years among the French in America, made a report to the Lords of Trade concerning the difference in the English and French method of dealing with the natives, of which the following is a part: "The Great and only advantage which the enemy (French) hath in those parts doth consist chiefly in the nature of their settlement, which contrary to our Plantations who depend upon the improvement of lands, &c, theirs of Canada has its dependence from the Trade of Furrs and Peltry with the Aborigines, soe that consequently their whole study, and contrivances have been to maintaine their interest and reputation with them; \* \* \* The French are so sensible, that they leave nothing unimproved. \* \* \* as first by seasonable presents; secondly by choosing some of the more notable amongst them, to whom is given a constant pay as a Lieutenant or Ensigne, &c, thirdly, by rewards upon all executions, either upon us or our Aborigines, giving a certaine sune pr head, for as many Scalps as shall be brought them; fourthly by encouraging the youth of the Countrey in accompanying the Aborigines in all their expeditions,

whereby they not only became acquainted with the Woods, Rivers, Passages, but of themselves may equall the Natives in supporting all the incident fatigues of such enterprises, which they performe."

After the English once became aroused to the opportunity, it was not long until their explorers, cartographers, and traders began to infiltrate into the Ohio country from across the Blue Ridge Mountains. Clashes soon afterwards occurred between the French and the British, or between the allies of the one and the allies of the other. As early as 1740 traders from Virginia and Pennsylvania journeyed among the Indians of the Ohio and tributary streams to deal for peltries. The English "bush-lopers," or wood-rangers, as they were called by the eastern colonists, had climbed the mountain heights and had threaded their way through the forests or along streams as far as Michilimackinack. They sought favor with the dusky inhabitants by selling their goods at a lower price than the French traders asked, and frequently offered a better figure for the peltries. It was a contest for supremacy between the British Lion and the Lilies of France. These two emblems were to contend for the greater part of a century over the incomparable prize of the North American continent. England based her claims on the discoveries of the Cabots in 1498, which antedated those of Cartier. She did not follow up her discoveries in this northwest territory by actual settlement, however, for a century and a half. She also made further claims to this region by reason of treaties with the Iroquois Indians, who claimed dominion over this territory because of their conquest of the Eries, who had formerly inhabited it.

Peace had scarcely been concluded with the hostile tribes than the English traders hastened over the mountains. Each one was anxious to be first in the new and promising market thus afforded. The merchandise was sometimes transported as far as Fort Pitt



(Pittsburgh) in wagons. From thence it was carried on the backs of horses through the forests of Ohio. The traders laboriously climbed over the rugged hills of Eastern Ohio, pushed their way through almost impenetrable thickets, and waded over swollen streams. They were generally a rough, bold, and fierce class, some of them as intractable and truculent as the savages themselves when placed in the midst of primeval surroundings. A coat of smoked deerskin formed the ordinary dress of the trader, and he wore a fur cap ornamented with the tail of an animal. He carried a knife and a tomahawk in his belt, and a rifle was thrown over his shoulder. The principal trader would establish his headquarters at some large Indian town, while his subordinates were dispatched to the surrounding villages with a suitable supply of red cloth blankets, guns and hatchets, tobacco and beads, and lastly, but not least, the "firewater." It is not at all surprising that in a region where law was practically unknown, the jealousies of rival traders should become a prolific source of robberies and broils, as well as of actual murders. These rugged men possessed striking contrasts of good and evil in their natures. Many of them were coarse and unscrupulous; but in all there were those warlike virtues of undespairing courage and fertility of resource. A bed of earth was frequently the trader's bed; a morsel of dried meat and a cup of water were not unfrequently his food and drink. Danger and death were his constant companions.

While the newly transplanted English colonies were germinating along the narrow fringe of coast between the Alleghenies and the sea, France was silently stretching her authority over the vast interior of the North American continent. The principal occupation of the Englishman was agriculture, which kept him closely at home. Every man owned his own cabin and his own plat of ground. The Frenchman relied mainly on the fur

trade, and with his articles of traffic traversed the rivers and forests of a large part of the continent. A few nobles owned the entire soil. It was in a sense the contest between feudalism and democracy. The English clergymen preached the Gospel only to the savages within easy reach of the settlements, but the unquenchable zeal of the Catholic Jesuit carried him to the remotest forest. In fact, had it not been for the hope of spreading the Christian faith like a mantle over the New World, the work of colonization would doubtless have been abandoned. "The saving of a soul," said Champlain, "is worth more than the conquest of an empire." The establishment of a mission was invariably the precursor of military occupancy. While the English were still generally acquainted only with the aborigines of their immediate neighborhood, the French had already insinuated themselves into the wigwams of every tribe from the Great Lakes to the Gulf of Mexico. In the actual military occupation of the territory the French far greatly antedated their more lethargic competitors. They had dotted the wilderness with stockades before the English turned their attention toward the alluring empire beyond the mountains.

Had France fully appreciated the possibilities of the New World, the map of North America would be different than it is today. She sent more men to conquer paltry townships in Germany than she did to take possession of empires in America larger than France herself. The Frenchman of that day was short-sighted—he did not peer into the future. The glory of conquest today seemed greater than a great New France of a century or two hence. Most nations are blind to the possibilities of the future. If they do vision the opportunity, they are unwilling to make the sacrifice of the present for the good of their great-grandchildren and their children's children. England seemed to see the possibilities here better than the other nations, and yet, much of her

success was doubtless due to fortunate blundering rather than deliberate planning.

Northwest Ohio at this time was a region where "one vast, continuous forest shadowed the fertile soil, covering the land as the grass covers a garden lawn, sweeping over hill and hollow in endless undulation. Green intervals dotted with browsing deer, and broad plains blackened with buffalo, broke the sameness of the woodland scenery. Many rivers seamed the forest with their devious windings. A vast lake washed its boundaries, where the Indian

endowed. But so thin and scattered were the native population that a traveler might journey for days through the twilight forest without encountering a human form.

At the opening of the eighteenth century, the Maumee River had already assumed considerable importance. Its broad basin became the first objective in the sanguinary struggle of the French and British to secure a firm foothold in Ohio, because of its easy route to the south and southwest. The favor of the Indians dwelling along its hospitable banks



A GLIMPSE OF THE BEAUTIFUL MAUMEE

voyager, in his birch canoe, could descry no land beyond the world of waters. Yet this prolific wilderness, teeming with waste fertility, was but a hunting-ground and a battlefield to a few fierce hordes of savages. Here and there, in some rich meadow opened to the sun, the Indian squaws turned the black mould with their rude implements of bone or iron, and sowed their scanty stores of maize and beans. Human labour drew no other tribute from that inexhaustible soil."<sup>1</sup> It is no wonder that the savage perished rather than yield such a delectable country, and that the white man was so eager to enjoy a land so richly

<sup>1</sup> Parkman's "Conspiracy of Pontiac."

was diligently sought by both the French and English. The French Post Miami, near the head of the Maumee, had been built about 1680-86. It was rebuilt and strengthened in the year 1697 by Captain de Vincennes. It is also claimed that the French constructed a fort a few years earlier, in 1680, on the site of Fort Miami, a few miles above the mouth of the Maumee. In 1701 the first fort at Detroit, Fort Pontchartrain, was erected. Many indeed were the expeditions of Frenchmen, either military or trading, that passed up and down this river. They portaged across from Post Miami to the Wabash, and from there descended to Vincennes, which was an impor-



tant French post. At the beginning of King George II's war, M. de Longueville, French commandant at Detroit, passed up this river with soldiers and savages on their way to capture British traders in Indiana. As early as 1727 Governor Spotswood, of Virginia, requested the British authorities to negotiate a treaty with the Miamis, on the Miami of the Lakes, permitting the erection of a small fort, but this plan was not carried out.

Many years before the Caucasian established his domicile in Ohio, the Sandusky River likewise was a favorite water route for travel between Canada and the Ohio, and from there to the Mississippi. The early French traders and the Jesuit fathers employed this route, and it required only a short portage. At that time, traversing as it did a densely wooded country and considerable marsh land, it was navigable at all seasons of the year. The English did not penetrate this region until the middle of the eighteenth century. Here occurred the first clash in the rival efforts of the two races to secure a foothold in Ohio, and here was erected the first fort of the island invaders into the Ohio country.

The feeble forts erected by both French and English as outposts of empire were indeed dreary places. The men thus exiled from civilization lived almost after the manner of hermits. Time ever hung heavy on their hands, whether in winter or summer, because of the absence of diversion. With its long barrack rooms, its monotonous walls of logs, and its rough floor of puncheon, the frontier fort did not provide luxury for the occupants. There was no ceiling but a smoky thatch, and

there were no windows except openings closed with heavy shutters. The cracks between the logs were stuffed with mud and straw to expel the chilly blasts. An immense fireplace at one end, from which the heat was absorbed long before it reached the frosty region at the opposite end, supplied the only warmth. The principal fare was salt pork, soup, and black bread, except when game was obtainable. This was eaten at greasy log tables upon which was placed a gloomy array of battered iron plates and cups. When a hunter happened to bring in some venison or bear meat, there was great rejoicing. Regardless of these drawbacks, it is said that these men, exiles from every refinement, were fairly well contented and generally fairly thankful for the few amenities that came their way.

"Their resources of employment and recreation were few and meagre. They found partners in their loneliness among the young beauties of the Indian camps. They hunted and fished, shot at targets and played at games of chance; and when, by good fortune a traveller found his way among them, he was greeted with a hearty and open-handed welcome, and plied with eager questions touching the great world from which they were banished men. Yet, tedious as it was, their secluded life was seasoned with stirring danger. The surrounding forests were peopled with a race dark and subtle as their own sunless mazes. At any hour, those jealous tribes might raise the war-cry. No human foresight could predict the sallies of their fierce caprice, and in ceaseless watching lay the only safety."

## CHAPTER II

### THE CONSPIRACIES OF NICHOLAS AND PONTIAC

Northwest Ohio was a delightful home and a secure retreat for the red men. The banks of the Maumee and the Sandusky, and their connecting streams, were studded with their villages. Their light canoes glided over the smooth waters, which were at once a convenient highway and an exhaustless reservoir of food. The lake provided them ready access to more remote regions. The forests, waters, and prairies produced spontaneously and in abundance, game, fish, fruits, and nuts—all the things necessary to supply their simple wants. The rich soil responded promptly to their feeble efforts at agriculture.

In this secure retreat the wise men of the savages gravely convened about their council fires, and deliberated upon the best means of rolling back the flood of white immigration that was threatening. They dimly foresaw that this tide would ultimately sweep their race from the lands of their fathers. From here their young warriors crept forth and, stealthily approaching the isolated homes of the "palefaces," spreading ruin and desolation far and wide. Returning to the villages, their booty and savage trophies were exhibited with all the exultations and boasts of primitive warriors. Protected by almost impenetrable swamp and uncharted forests, their women, children, and property were comparatively safe during the absence of their warriors. Thus it was that the dusky children of the wilderness here enjoyed almost perfect freedom, and lived in accordance with their rude instincts, and the habits and customs of the

tribes. "Amid the scenes of his childhood, in the presence of his ancestors' graves, the red warrior, with his squaw and papoose, surrounded by all the essentials to the enjoyment of his simple wants, here lived out the character which nature had given him. In war, it was his base line of attack, his source of supplies, and his secure refuge; in peace, his home."

It was in Northwest Ohio that two of the most noted conspiracies against the encroachments of the invading race were formulated and inaugurated. One of these was against the French, and was led by chief Nicholas; the other was the more noted conspiracy of Pontiac, which had for its object the annihilation of British power. Orontony was a noted Wyandot chief, who had been baptized under the name of Nicholas. The tribe had just lately removed from the neighborhood of Detroit, having been in some manner offended by the French. He devised a plan for the general extermination of the French power in the West. Nicholas resided at "Sandosket," and was "a wily fellow, full of savage cunning, whose enmity, when once aroused, was greatly to be feared." He had his stronghold and villages on some islands lying just above the mouth of the Sandusky River. It was he who granted permission to erect Fort Sandoski at his principal town, in order to secure the aid of the British. This was the first real fort erected by white men in Ohio. In 1747 five Frenchmen with their peltries arrived here, totally unsuspecting of threaten-



ing danger, counting upon the hospitality and friendship of the Hurons. Nicholas was greatly irritated by their audacity in coming into his towns without his consent. At the behest of rival English traders, these men were seized and treacherously tomahawked. When this news reached Detroit, there was great indignation. Messengers were promptly dispatched to Nicholas demanding the delivery of the murderers, but the request was defiantly refused.

The crafty Nicholas conceived the idea of a widespread conspiracy, which should have for its object the capture of Detroit and all other French outposts, and the massacre of all the white inhabitants. The work of destruction was parcelled out to the various tribes of Wyandots and Miamis, of which he was the leader. He had also succeeded in rallying to his aid the Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawatomies, and Shawnees, as well as some more distant tribes. The real purpose of this league was nothing less than the driving out of the French from the lake country. No mercy was to be shown. The Miamis and Wyandots were to exterminate the French from the Maumee country; to the Pottawatomies were assigned the Bois Blanc Islands, while the Foxes were to attack the settlement at Green Bay. Nicholas reserved to himself and his followers the fort and settlement at Detroit. A party of Detroit Hurons were to sleep in the fort and houses at Detroit, as they had often done before, and each was to kill the people where he had lodged. The day set for this massacre was one of the holidays of Pentecost.

Premature acts of violence aroused the suspicions of the French, and reinforcements were hurriedly brought in. Like the later one of Pontiac, the conspiracy failed because of a woman. While the braves were in council, one of their squaws, going into the garret of the house in search of Indian corn, overheard the details of the conspiracy. She at once has-

tened to a Jesuit priest, and revealed the plans of the savages. The priest lost no time in communicating with M. de Longueuil, the French Commandant, who ordered out the troops, aroused the people, and gave the Indians to understand that their plans had been discovered. Eight Frenchmen were seized at Fort Miami (Fort Wayne), which was destroyed, and a French trader was killed along the Maumee. Nicholas finally sought peace and pardon, but vengeance smouldered in his breast. In 1748, he and his followers, numbering in all one hundred and nineteen warriors, departed for the west after destroying all their villages along the Sandusky, and located in the Illinois country.

In the spring of 1749 Celeron made his memorable journey down the O-hi-o, the "beautiful river." He took possession of the country in the name of his sovereign and buried leaden plates asserting the sovereignty of France. It was a picturesque flotilla of twenty birch bark canoes that left Montreal in that year. The passengers were equally as picturesque, including as they did soldiers in armor and dusky savages with their primitive weapons. They successfully accomplished their journey and buried their last plate at the mouth of the Great Miami River. Changing their course they turned the prow of their canoes northward, and in a few days reached Pickawillany (Pkiwileni). During a week's stay they endeavored to win the Miamis to their cause, but were not very successful, even with a plentiful use of brandy. There was much feasting and revelry, but the cause of France was not advanced. From there they portaged to Fort Miami (Fort Wayne). Celeron himself proceeded overland to Detroit, while the majority of his followers descended the Maumee. The expedition traveled "over twelve hundred leagues," but added little to French prestige or dominion. In the following year Christopher Gist accomplished his remarkable expedition through Ohio, and at

Pickawillany entered into treaty relations with the Miamis, or Twightwees, as the English called them. At the same time French emissaries were dismissed and their presents refused. The chief of the Pienkeshaws here known as "Old Britain," by the English, and as "La Demoiselle" by the French, because of his gaudy dress.

Major George Croghan was sent as an emissary to the Ohio Indians several times, and traversed this country in 1765. He says: "About ninety miles from the Miamis of Twightwee we came to where the large river that heads in a lick, falls into the Miami River. This they called the forks. The Ottawas claim this country, and hunt here where game is very plentiful. From hence we proceed to the Ottawa village. This nation formerly lived at Detroit, but is now settled here on account of the richness of the country, where game is always found to be plenty. Here we were obliged to get out of our canoes and drag them eighteen miles on account of the rifts which interrupted navigation. At the end of these rifts we came to a village of the Wyandots who received us very kindly, and thence we proceeded to the mouth of the river where it falls into Lake Erie. From the Miamis to the lake it is computed 180 miles, and from the entrance of the river into the Lake to Detroit is sixty miles—that is forty-two miles up the lake and eighteen miles up the Detroit River to the garrison of that name."

During the long wars between the French and the British, and their Indian allies, which extended over a period of half a century or more, and only ended in 1760, there were no battles of any consequence between these two contending forces in Northwest Ohio. There were, however, many isolated tragedies that occurred. The expedition of French and Indians under Charles Langlade, a half-breed, which captured and destroyed Pickawillany, in Shelby County, came from Detroit and ascended the Maumee and the Auglaise on their

journey. It was composed of a considerable force of greased and painted Indians, together with a small party of French and Canadians. It was on a June morning, in 1752, that the peaceful village was aroused by the frightful war whoop, as the painted horde bore down upon the inhabitants. Most of the warriors were absent, and the squaws were at work in the fields. Only eight English traders were in the town. It was the work of only a few hours until Pickawillany was destroyed and set on fire. This was one of the many tragic incidents in the French and Indian war. "Old Britain" himself was killed, his body being boiled and eaten by the victors. The Turtle, of whom we are to hear much, succeeded him as chief.

The English began to arrive in increasing numbers, following the French along the water courses to greater and greater distances. They continued to pay increased rates for furs, and to sell their goods at lower prices. In this way they began to undermine the French prestige. But the poor Indian was in a quandary. An old sachem meeting Christopher Gist is reported to have said: "The French claim all the land on our side of the Ohio, the English claim all the land on the other side—now where does the Indian's land lie?" Between the French, their good fathers, and the English, their benevolent brothers, the aborigine seemed destined to be left without land enough upon which to erect a wigwam, leaving out of consideration the necessary hunting grounds.

The British had evidently profited by the reports of their emissaries, concerning the success of the French in placing a bonus upon scalps, for we discover them engaged in the same nefarious business at a little later date. If the British inflicted less injury than they experienced by this horrible mode of warfare, it was less from their desire than from their limited success in enlisting the savages as their allies. Governor George Clinton, in a



letter dated at New York, 25th April, 1747, wrote to Colonel William Johnson, as follows: "In the bill am going to pass, the council did not think proper to put rewards for scalping, or taking poor women or children prisoners, in it; but the assembly has assured me the money shall be paid when it so happens, if the natives insist upon it." On May 30th, Colonel Johnson wrote to the governor: "I am quite pestered every day with parties returning with prisoners and scalps, and without a penny to pay them with. It comes very hard upon me, and is displeasing to them I can assure you, for they expect their pay and demand it of me as soon as they return."

Governor Clinton reported to the Duke of Newcastle, under date of July 23, 1747, the following: "Colonel Johnson who I have employ'd as Chief Manager of the Aborigine War and Colonel over all the natives, by their own approbation, has sent several parties of natives into Canada & brought back at several times prisoners and scalps, but they being laid aside last year, the natives were discouraged and began to entertain jealousies by which a new expense became necessary to remove these jealousies & to bring them back to their former tempers; but unless some enterprise, which may keep up their spirits, we may again loose them. I intend to propose something to our Assembly for this purpose that they may give what is necessary for the expense of it, but I almost despair of any success with them when money is demanded."

It would be a tedious task, and is entirely unnecessary, to follow all the events in the desperate efforts of the Indians to adapt themselves to the new situation. The French were far more aggressive, and many complaints came to the British authorities because of their delay in heeding the appeals of the savages. These delays afforded the time to the French authorities to erect new forts and rebuild others, in an effort to control one of the main routes to the Ohio River. Among these

was Fort Junandat, at the mouth of the Sandusky River. With Braddock's defeat it seemed to the Indian mind that the English cause was weakening, and many of the tribes, heretofore British in sympathy, began to waver in their allegiance. William Johnson wrote: "The unhappy defeat of General Braddock has brought an Indian war upon this and the neighboring provinces and from a quarter where it was least expectant, I mean the Delawares and Shawnees." The English indeed began to think that "the Indians are a most inconstant and unfixed set of mortals." But it was such events that made possible a federation of the Ohio tribes, together with others farther west and north to drive the English from the western country.

In making a study of the history of Northwest Ohio, we learn that this most remarkable section of our state has produced many great and notable white men; men who have enlivened the pages of our nation's history, and helped to establish her destiny. But we must not forget that it also lays claim to one of the greatest men of American Indian annals. His father was an Ottawa chief, while his mother was an Ojibwa (Chippewa), or Miami, squaw. The date of his birth is variously stated from 1712 to 1720. He was unusually dark in complexion, of medium height, with a powerful frame, and carried himself with haughty mien. Most writers speak of his birthplace as "on the Ottawa River," but that tribe bestowed its name upon practically every stream by the side of which they camped. According to the Miami chief, Richardville, the great chief Pontiac first saw the light of day near the Maumee River, at the mouth of the Auglaize, which would be on or near the site of the present City of Defiance. The Maumee Valley was his home and stronghold. It was here that he planned his treacherous campaign, and here it was that he sought asylum when overwhelmed by defeat.

Judged by the primitive standards of the

aborigines, Pontiac was one of the greatest chiefs of which we have any record in our nation's history. His intellect was broad, powerful, and penetrating. In subtlety and craft, he had no superiors. In him were combined the qualities of an astute leader, a remarkable warrior, and a broad-minded states-

the mouth of the Chogaga (Cuyahoga) River, and that they were under 'Ponteack' who is their 'present King or Emperor.' \* \* \* He puts on an air of majesty and princely grandeur, and is greatly honored and revered by his subjects." Pontiac forbade his proceeding for a day or two, but finally smoked the



man. His ambitions seemed to have no limit, such as was usually the case with an Indian chief. His understanding reached to higher generalizations and broader comprehensions than those of any other Indian mind. The first place that we hear of Pontiac is in an account of the expedition of Rogers' Rangers, in the fall of 1760. Rogers himself says: "We met with a party of Ottawa Indians, at

pipe of peace with Rogers, and permitted the expedition to proceed through his country to Detroit, for the purpose of superseding the French garrison there. This was the first act of British authority over this section of our country. His object was accomplished without any conflict. "He was an illiterate man, and unprincipled in money matters, but a good ranger and observer." His journal of the



expedition affords interesting descriptions of the lake region. Like others his descriptions recount the wonderful profusion and variety of game. Rogers made an encampment for a few days near "Lake Sandusky," as he called it, from whence he sent a courier to Detroit. On his return in the following year, he reached Sandusky by the way of the Maumee.

It was the fierce contest between the French and the English forces that afforded Pontiac the opportunity which always seems necessary to develop the great mind. It was with sorrow and anger that the red man saw the *fleur-de-lis* disappear and the Cross of St. George take its place. Toward the new intruders the Indians generally maintained a stubborn resentment and even hostility. The French, who had been the idols of the Indian heart, had begun to lose their grip on this territory. The English, who were succeeding them in many places, followed an entirely different policy in treating with the aborigines. The abundant supplies of rifles, blankets, and gunpowder, and even brandy, which had been for so many years dispensed from the French forts with lavish hand, were abruptly stopped, or were doled out with a niggardly and reluctant hand. The sudden withholding of supplies to which they had become accustomed was a grievous calamity. When the Indians visited the forts, frequently they were received rather gruffly, instead of being treated with polite attention, and sometimes they were subjected to genuine indignities. Whereas they received gaudy presents, accompanied with honeyed words from the French, they were not infrequently helped out of the fort with a butt of a sentry's musket, or a vigorous kick from an officer by their successors. These marks of contempt were utterly humiliating to the proud and haughty red men.

The fact that French competition in trade had practically ended doubtless influenced English officials and unscrupulous tradesmen in their treatment of the Indians. Added to

these official acts was the steady encroachment of white settlers following the end of the French and Indian War, which was at all times a fruitful source of Indian hostility. By this time the more venturesome pioneers were escaping from the confines of the Alleghenies and beginning to spread through the western forests. It was with fear and trembling that the Indian "beheld the westward marches of the unknown crowded nations." Lashed almost into a frenzy by these agencies, still another disturbing influence appeared in a great Indian prophet, who arose among the Delawares. He advocated the wresting of the Indian's hunting grounds from the white man, claiming to have received a revelation from the Great Spirit. Vast throngs were spell-bound by his wild eloquence. Among his audiences were many who had come from distant regions to hear him. The white man was driving the Indians from their country, he said: unless the Indians obeyed the Great Spirit, and exterminated the white man, then the latter would destroy them. He enjoined them even to lay aside the firearms and clothing received from the white man.

This was the state of affairs existing among the Indians in the years 1761 and 1762. Everywhere there was discontent and sullen hatred. The shadows of the forest were not blacker than the ominous darkness which pervaded the Indian breast. This condition was not local, for it spread from the Great Lakes to the Gulf. It was far more nearly universal than any other Indian disturbance before or since that time. The French added fuel to the passion by telling the Indians that the English had evolved a plan to exterminate the entire race. This malicious statement aroused the fierce passions of the red men to fury. The common Indian brave simply struck in revenge for fancied or actual wrongs. But the vision of the great Pontiac assumed a wider scope, for he saw farther. Recognizing the increasing power of the British, he realized

that unless France retained her foothold on the continent the destruction of his race was inevitable. It therefore became his ambition to replace British control with that of France. The result was that far-reaching movement among the savages, which is known in history as Pontiac's Conspiracy. In the same year that the Seven Years War was officially ended by the peace concluded at Fontainebleau, which probably surpasses all other treaties in the transfer of territory, including our own section, in which the Lily of France was officially displaced by the Lion of Great Britain. The war belt of wampum was sent to the farthest shores of Lake Superior, and the most distant delta of the Mississippi. The bugle call of this mighty leader Pontiac aroused the remotest tribes to aggressive action.

"Why do you suffer these dogs in red clothing to enter your country and take the land the Great Spirit has given you? Drive them from it! Drive them! When you are in distress I will help you." These words were the substance of the message from Pontiac. That voice was heard, but not by the whites. "The unsuspecting traders journeyed from village to village; the soldiers in the forts shrunk from the sun of the early summer, and dozed away the day; the frontier settler, resting in fancied security, sowed his crops, or, watching the sunset through the girdled trees, mused upon one more peaceful harvest, and told his children of the horrors of the ten years' war, now, thank God! over. From the Alleghenies to the Mississippi the trees had leaved and all was calm life and joy. But through the great country, even then, bands of sullen red men were journeying from the central valleys to the lakes and the eastern hills. Ottawas filled the woods near Detroit. The Maumee post, Presque Isle, Niagara, Pitt, Ligonier, and every English fort, was hemmed in by Indian tribes, who felt that the great battle drew nigh which

was to determine their fate and the possession of their noble lands."

The chiefs and sachems everywhere joined the conspiracy, and sent lofty messages to Pontiac of the deeds they would perform. The ordinary pursuits of life were practically abandoned. Although the fair haired Anglo-Saxons and darker Latins had concluded peace, the warriors, who had not been represented at the great European conclave, danced their war dance for weeks at a time. Squaws were set to work sharpening knives, moulding bullets, and mixing war paint. Even the children imbibed the fever and incessantly practiced with bows and arrows. While ambassadors in Europe were coldly and unfeelingly disposing of the lands of the aborigines, the savages themselves were planning for the destruction of the Europeans residing among them. For once in the history of the American aborigines thousands of wild and restless Indians of a score of different tribes were animated by a single inspiration and purpose. The attack was to be made in the month of May, 1763.

"Hang the peace pipe on the wall—  
Rouse the nations one and all!  
Tell them quickly to prepare  
For the bloody rites of War.  
Now begin the fatal dance,  
Raise the club and shake the lance,  
Now prepare the bow and dart—  
'Tis our fathers' ancient art;  
Let each heart be strong and bold  
As our fathers were of old.  
Warriors, up!—prepare—attack—  
'Tis the voice of Pontiac."

The conspiracy was months in maturing. Pontiac kept two secretaries, the "one to write for him, the other to read the letters he received and he manages them so as to keep each of them ignorant of what is transacted by the other." It was also carried on with great



secrecy, in order to avoid its being communicated to the British. Pontiac reserved to himself the beginning of the war. With the opening of spring he dispatched his fleet-footed messengers through the forests bearing their belts of wampum and gifts of tobacco. They visited not only the populous villages, but also many a lonely tepee in the northern woods. The appointed spot was on the banks of the little river Ecorces, not far from Detroit. To this great council went Pontiac, together with his squaws and children. When all the delegates had arrived, the meadow was thickly dotted with the slender wigwams.

In accordance with the summons, "they came issuing from their cabins—the tall, naked figures of the wild Ojibwas, with quivers slung at their backs, and light war-clubs resting in the hollow of their arms; Ottawas, wrapped close in their gaudy blankets; Wyandots, fluttering in painted shirts, their heads adorned with feathers, and their leggings garished with bells. All were soon seated in a wide circle upon the grass, row within row, a grave and silent assembly. Each savage countenance seemed carved in wood, and none could have detected the deep and fiery passions hidden beneath that immovable exterior. Pipes with ornamented stems were lighted and passed from hand to hand." Pontiac inveighed against the arrogance, injustice, and contemptuous conduct of the English. He expanded upon the trouble that would follow their supremacy. He exhibited a belt of wampum that he had received from their great father, the King of France, as a token that he had heard the voices of his red children, and said that the French and the Indians would once more fight side by side as they had done many moons ago.

The plan that had been agreed upon was to attack all the British outposts on the same day, and thus drive the "dogs in red" from the country. The first intimation that the British had was in March, 1763, when Ensign

Holmes, commandant of Fort Miami at the head of the Maumee was informed by a friendly Miami that the Indians in the near villages had lately received a war belt with urgent request that they destroy him and his garrison, and that they were even then preparing to do so. This information was communicated to his superior at Detroit, in the following letter to Major Gladwyn:—

"Fort Miami,  
"March 30th, 1763.

"Since my Last Letter to You, where I Acquainted You of the Bloody Belt being in this Village, I have made all the search I could about it, and have found it out to be True. Whereon I Assembled all the Chiefs of this Nation, & after a long and troublesome Spell with them, I Obtained the Belt, with a Speech, as You will Receive Enclosed. This Affair is very timely Stopt, and I hope the News of a Peace will put a stop to any further Troubles with these Indians, who are the Principal Ones of Setting Mischief on Foot. I send you the belt with this Packet, which I hope You will Forward to the General."

One morning an Indian girl, a favorite of Ensign Holmes, the commanding officer of the Fort Miami mentioned above, appeared at the fort. She told him that an old squaw was lying sick in a wigwam, a short distance away, and beseeched Holmes to come and see if he could do anything for her. Although Holmes was suspicious of the Indians, he never doubted the loyalty of the girl, and readily yielded to her request. A number of Indian lodges stood at the edge of a meadow not far removed from the fort, but hidden from it by a strip of woodland. The treacherous girl pointed out the hut where the sick woman lay. As Holmes entered the lodge, a dozen rifles were discharged and he fell dead. A sergeant, hearing the shots, ran out of the fort to see what was the matter, and encountered a similar fate. The panic-stricken gar-

rison, no longer possessing a leader, threw open the gates and surrendered without resistance.

On the 16th of May Ensign Pauli, who was in command at Fort Sandusky, which had been rebuilt and reoccupied, was informed that seven Indians were waiting at the gate to speak with him. Several of these were known to him, as they were Wyandots of his

out of the enclosure the ground was strewn with the corpses of his murdered comrades and the traders. At nightfall he was conducted to the lake, where several birch canoes lay, and as they left the shore the fort burst into flames. He was then bound hand and foot and taken to Detroit, where the assembled Indian squaws and children pelted him with stones, sticks, and gravel, forcing him to dance and sing. Happily an old squaw, who had lately been widowed, adopted him in place of the deceased spouse. Having been first plunged into the river that the white blood might be washed away, he was conducted to the lodge of the widow, but he escaped from such enforced matrimonial servitude at the earliest opportunity.

It would not be within the province of this history to describe in detail the prolonged siege which was undergone by the British garrison at Detroit against a host of besieging savages. At every other point the conspiracy was a success, and for the British there was only an unbroken series of disasters. The savages spread terror among the settlers throughout all the Ohio country. Cabins were burned, defenseless women and children were murdered, and the aborigines were aroused to the highest pitch of fury by the blood of their numerous victims. It was not until a letter reached Pontiac from the French commander, informing him that the French and English were now at peace, that the Ottawa chief abandoned hope. He saw himself and his people thrown back upon their own slender resources. For hours no man nor woman dared approach him, so terrible was his rage. His fierce spirit was wrought into unspeakable fury. At last he arose and, with an imperious gesture, ordered the frightened squaws to take down the wigwams. In rage and mortification, Pontiac, with a few tribal chiefs as followers, removed his camp from Detroit and returned to the Maumee River to nurse his disappointed expectations.



MAP SHOWING MILITARY POSTS, FORTS, BATTLEFIELDS AND INDIAN TRAILS IN OHIO

neighborhood, so that they were readily admitted. When the visitors reached his headquarters, an Indian seated himself on either side of the ensign. Pipes were lighted, and all seemed peaceful. Suddenly an Indian standing in the doorway made a signal by raising his head. The savages immediately seized Pauli and disarmed him. At the same time a confusion of yells and shrieks and the noise of firearms sounded from without. It soon ceased, however, and when Pauli was led



Following the withdrawal of the Indians, comparative quiet prevailed for several months. Pontiac was still unconquered, however, and his hostility to the English continued unabated. He afterwards journeyed to the Illinois country, where the French still held sway, in order to arouse the western tribes to further resistance. His final submission was given to Sir William Johnson, at Oswego. That official, "wrapped in his scarlet blanket bordered with gold lace, and surrounded by the glittering uniforms of the British officers, was seen, with hand extended in welcome to the great Ottawa, who standing erect in conscious power, his rich plumes waving over the circle of his warriors, accepted the proffered hand, with an air in which defiance and respect were singularly blended." Like the dissolving view upon a screen, this picturesque pageant passed into history and Pontiac returned to the Maumee region, which continued to be his home. Here he pitched his lodge in the forest with his wives and children, and hunted like an ordinary warrior. He yielded more and more to the seduction of "firewater."

For a few years the records are silent concerning Pontiac. In 1789, however, he appeared at the post of St. Louis. He remained there for two or three days, after which he visited an assemblage of Indians at Cahokia, on the opposite side of the river, arrayed in the full uniform of a French officer, one which had been presented to him by the Marquis de Montcalm. Here a Kaskaskia Indian, bribed by a British trader, buried a tomahawk in his

brain. Thus perished the Indian chief who made himself a powerful champion of his ruined race. His descendants continued to reside along the Maumee until the final removal of the remnant of his once powerful tribe beyond the Mississippi. His death was avenged in a truly sanguinary way. The Kaskaskias were pursued by the Sacs and Foxes, and were practically exterminated for this vile deed. Their villages were burned, and their people either slain or driven to refuge in distant places.

Pontiac's vision of the ruin of his people was prophetic. The Indian has disappeared, together with the buffalo, the deer, and the bear. His wigwam has vanished from the banks of the streams. Today, mementoes of his lost race, such as the rude tomahawk, the stone arrowhead, and the wampum beads, when turned up by the plow of the paleface farmer, become the prized relics of the antiquary or the wonder of youth. But his prophetic eye went no further. Little did he dream that within the short space of a few human lives the blue lake over which he oft-times sailed would be studded with the ships of commerce; that gigantic boats propelled by steam would replace the fragile canoe; that populous cities and thriving villages would arise by the score upon the ruins of the pristine forests; that the hunting grounds of his youth, and old age as well, here in Northwest Ohio, would become a hive of industry and activity, and the abode of wealth surpassed by no other section of this or adjoining states.

## CHAPTER III

### THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD

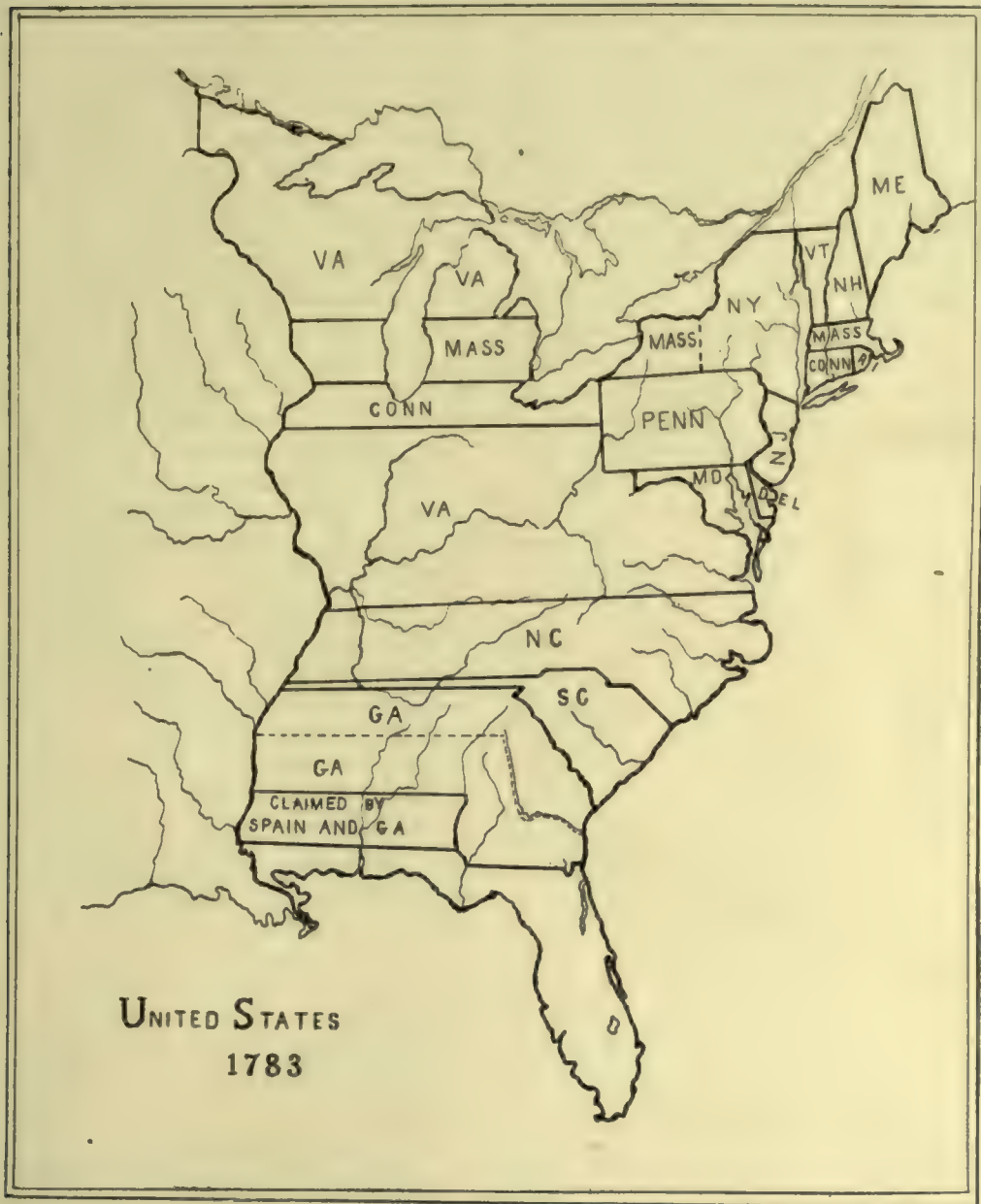
After the defeat of Pontiac and the complete collapse of his conspiracy, the Indians became convinced that no more reliance could be placed on the French, and that their interests would be best served by remaining on friendly terms with the British. But this decision did not come spontaneously, for several expeditions and ambassadors were dispatched to the various tribes and confederations before peace followed.

Col. John Bradstreet, a man whose reputation greatly exceeded his exploits, headed a large expedition which sailed up Lake Erie to Detroit in 1764. Israel Putnam was a member of this body, the entire expedition numbering more than two thousand soldiers and helpers. It required a large flotilla to convey so large a force. Bradstreet had positive orders to attack the Indians dwelling along the Sandusky. He camped there for a time on his outward journey, but was misled by the Indian subtlety, and sailed away without either following his orders to chastise these Indians or completing the fort which he began. The Indians promised "that if he would refrain from attacking them, they would follow him to Detroit and there conclude a treaty." At Detroit the troops were royally welcomed. An Indian council was at once summoned, and Montresor reports it as follows: "Sat this day the Indian council. Present, the Jibbeways, Shawanese, Hurons of Sandusky and the five nations of the Scioto, with all the several nations of friendly Indians accompanying the army. The Pottawattomies had not yet

arrived. Pondiac declined appearing here until his pardon should be granted. \* \* \* This day Pondiac was forgiven in council, who is at present two days' march above the Castle on the Miami (Maumee) River called la Roche de But, with a party of sixty or more savages." The Indians agreed to call the English king "father," the term formerly applied to the French sovereign. After several weeks spent at Detroit, Bradstreet once more embarked for the Sandusky, where he arrived in a few days. A number of prominent and lesser chiefs visited him here, but nothing whatever was accomplished. Their subtlety was too deep for the English commander. He camped where Fremont is now located, and began the work of erecting a fort on that site. This was finally abandoned and the expedition returned to Fort Niagara.

An interesting incident in connection with the Bradstreet expedition was a journey undertaken by Captain Morris, of which he kept a complete and interesting journal. Under instructions from his superior, he "set out in good spirits from Cedar Point (mouth of the Maumee), Lake Erie, on the 26th of August, 1764, about four o'clock in the afternoon, and at the same time the army proceeded for Detroit." He was accompanied by two Canadians and a dozen Indians, who were to accompany him "to the Rapids of the Miami (Maumee) River, and then return to the army." There were also Warsong, a noted "Chippeway chief, and Attawang, an Uttawa (Ottawa) chief." The party proceeded up





UNITED STATES IN 1783

the Maumee to the headquarters of Pontiac, "whose army consisting of six hundred savages, with tomahawks in their hands," surrounded him. Pontiac squatted himself before his visitor, and behaved in a rather unfriendly fashion. The greater part of the Indians got drunk, and several of them threatened to kill him. After the savages had become more sober, Pontiac permitted the party to resume its journey up the river.

At the site of Fort Wayne, another rabble of Indians met the embassy in a threatening manner, but Morris remained in a canoe reading "The tragedy of Anthony and Cleopatra," in a volume of Shakespeare which had been presented to him by the Indian chief. This was undoubtedly one of the strangest circumstances under which the works of Shakespeare were ever perused. The journal of Morris reveals a keen insight into the Indian nature. While Bradstreet was being deceived by their duplicity, Morris recognized their real character, and said: "I wish the chiefs were assembled on board a vessel, and that she had a hole in her bottom. Treachery should be paid with treachery; and it is worth more than ordinary pleasure to deceive those who would deceive us." When he reached Detroit again, Bradstreet had already departed on his journey to the Sandusky.

Maj. George Croghan was sent down the Ohio to the Illinois country, in 1765. Of this journey we have a detailed and voluminous account in the journals kept by that officer. They are replete with copious descriptions of the country and streams, the topography, the game, and the Indian villages visited. He encountered much hostility, and was finally made a prisoner. This might have been his last experience, had it not been for some Pyankeshaws. Among these he found many of his former friends, who aided him. Accompanied by Pontiac, who had joined him in a friendly mood, Croghan turned his footsteps eastward to Fort Miami, at the head of the

Maumee. From there he descended that river, stopping at the Indian villages on its banks, and proceeded to Detroit. Here a notable gathering of aborigines assembled pursuant to his summons. It was a motley gathering of many tribes. Speeches innumerable were made and wampum belts exchanged, while the blue smoke from the peace-pipe curled in clouds to the roof of the council hall. His mission was crowned with success, for tribe after tribe yielded its submission. The trip of Croghan, during which he had traveled 2,000 miles through the heart of the hostile Indian country, had a far-reaching effect. It cemented the allegiance of the dusky inhabitants of the forests to their new overlords.

The Detroit meeting was followed by a council at Oswego, in the following spring, when new treaties were negotiated. The scene is described by Stone in his "Life of Johnson": "Indeed the appearance of that council upon that summer's morning was exceedingly picturesque. At one end of the leafy canopy the manly form of the superintendent, wrapped in his scarlet blanket bordered with gold lace, and surrounded by the glittering uniforms of the British officers, was seen with hand extended in welcome to the great Ottawa, who, standing erect in conscious power, his rich plumes waving over the circle of his warriors, accepted the proffered hand, with an air in which defiance and respect were singularly blended. Around, stretched at length upon the grass, lay the proud chiefs of the Six Nations, gazing with curious eye upon the man who had come hundreds of miles to smoke the calumet with their beloved superintendent." A number of clashes occurred after this date and before the Revolution, but they were generally with colonists or colonial forces which backed up the colonists in their entry into the Ohio region.

To meet these advances of the whites the Ohio Indians formed a great confederacy on the Pickaway Plains, in July, 1772, in which



the Shawnees, Wyandots, Miamis, Ottawas, Delawares, and even western tribes, united for mutual protection. They disputed the right of the Six Nations to convey a title to the English for all the huntings grounds south of the Ohio. Hence it was that the purpose of this alliance was not only to hurl back from their frontiers the white invaders, but also to surpass the Iroquois, both in strength and prowess. The Shawnees were the most active in this confederation, and their great chief Cornstalk was recognized as the head of this confederation. In the year 1774 many inhuman and revolting incidents occurred. But the power of this alliance was finally broken, and the peace pipe was again smoked.

This decision of the savages to remain loyal to the British was destined to cost the American colonists many hundreds of additional lives, and an untold amount of suffering during the several years of bitter struggle for independence from the mother country. Previous to this time the colonies had already lost some thirty thousand lives, and had incurred an expense of many millions of dollars in their efforts for protection against the French and their Indian allies. Of this sum only about one-third had been reimbursed to them by the British Parliament. Hence it was that a large indebtedness had accumulated, and the rates of taxation had become exceedingly burdensome.

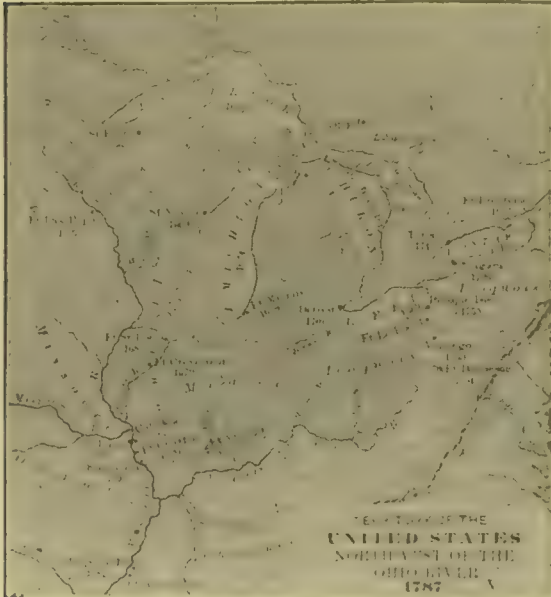
The war against the savages was almost without cessation. The campaigns were more nearly continuous than consecutive, and they seldom reached to the dignity of civilized warfare. In most instances it is difficult to differentiate when one Indian war ended and another began. Incursive bodies of whites and retaliatory bodies of Indians, or vice versa, kept this section of the state in an almost interminable turmoil. An attack was immediately followed by reprisal, and an invasion was promptly succeeded by pursuit and punishment. Most of the encounters rose little

above massacres by one or both belligerents. The killing of some of the family of the Mingo chief, Logan, is an instance of white brutality. Bald Eagle, a Delaware chief, and Silver Heels, a friendly Shawnee chief, were also brutally murdered by the pale faces. It is no wonder that the Indians began to ask: "Had the Indian no rights which the white man was bound to respect?" In Northwest Ohio the strength and aggressiveness of the savages was greater than in any of the other sections of the state, because of the nearness to the British outposts and the consequent incitations of the British emissaries.

The land question was also troublesome, because the demands for the lands of the savages were becoming greater and more insistent. The Ohio Company, which was to a great extent responsible for the French and Indian war, resumed its activities immediately at the close of that conflagration. Other companies were likewise formed to seek grants of immense tracts of the rich country west of the Alleghenies. Among the group of western expansionists were the Washington brothers, including the "Father of his Country," Ben Franklin, and many others who are now historical figures. As an evidence of this, I quote from a letter to the Earl of Shelburne, secretary of state at London, and dated December 16, 1766: "The thirst after the lands of the Aborigines, is become almost universal, the people, who generally want them are either ignorant of or remote from the consequences of disobliging the Aborigines, many make a traffic of lands, and few or none will be at any pains or expence to get them settled, consequently they cannot be losers by an Aborigine War, and should a Tribe be driven to despair, and abandon their country, they have their desire tho' at the expence of the lives of such ignorant settlers as may be upon it. \* \* \* The majority of those who get lands, being persons of consequence (British) in the Capitals who can let them lye dead as a sure

Estate hereafter, and are totally ignorant of the Aborigines, make use of some of the lowest and most selfish of the Country Inhabitants to seduce the Aborigines to their houses, where they are kept rioting in drunkenness till they have affected their bad purposes."

The character of at least some of the immigrants at this time is revealed by an excerpt from a report by Sir William Johnson: "For more than ten years past, the most dissolute



TERRITORY OF THE UNITED STATES NORTHWEST  
OF THE OHIO RIVER, 1787

fellows united with debtors, and persons of wandering disposition, have been removing from Pensilvania & Virginia &c into the Aborigine Country, towards & on the Ohio & a considerable number of settlements were made as early as 1765 when my Deputy (George Croghan) was sent to the Illinois from whence he gave me a particular account of the uneasiness occasioned amongst the Aborigines. Many of these emigrants are idle fellows that are too lazy to cultivate lands, & invited by the plenty of game they found, have employed

themselves in hunting, in which they interfere much more with the Aborigines than if they pursued agriculture alone, and the Aborigine hunters already begin to feel the scarcity this has occasioned, which greatly increases their resentment."

As a proof that this Northwest Territory was becoming of greater importance than formerly, we find that in 1767 a post, or mart, was suggested for the Maumee River, as well as one for the Wabash, whereas formerly it was thought that Detroit was sufficient for this entire territory. In his report to the secretary of state in that year, the superintendent said among other things: "Sandusky which has not been re-established is not a place of much consequence of Trade, it is chiefly a post at which several Pennsylvania Traders embarked for Detroit. St. Joseph's (near Lake Michigan) and the Miamis at Fort Wayne have neither of them been yet re-established, the former is of less consequence for Trade than the latter which is a place of some importance. \* \* \* At the Miamis there may be always a sufficiency of provisions from its vicinity to Lake Erie, and its easiness of access by the River of that name at the proper season, to protect which the Fort there can yet at a small expence be rendered tenable against any Coup du mains. \* \* \* this would greatly contribute to overcome the present excuse which draws the traders to rove at will and thereby exposes us to the utmost danger."

Under the French regime, and under the British also, until the Revolutionary War, the commandant of the military post at Detroit, to which Northwest Ohio was tributary, exercised the functions of both a civil and a military officer with absolute power. The criminal law of England was supposed to be the ruling authority, but as a matter of fact the supreme law was generally the will of the commandant or the official of his appointing. Many times the official proved cruel and re-



morseless, and as a result the greatest of dissatisfaction arose. When the office of lieutenant governor and superintendent of aborigine affairs was created for Detroit and the surrounding country, including this section, Henry Hamilton was appointed and arrived at his post in December, 1775. He proved to be not only tactful but also cruel and remorseless. The equipment of the savages with weapons was absolutely in the hands of the British officials, and everywhere war parties of these savages were thoroughly armed. They were frequently commanded by British officers themselves, and sent out over this territory, as well as other sections. In one report we read that fifteen war parties had been sent out from Detroit under British officers and rangers, many of the savages coming from Northwest Ohio. They brought in twenty-three American prisoners and 129 scalps. The white men who accompanied the savages were frequently as cruel and debased as the red men themselves. All the scalps brought in by the savages were paid for, and frequently the commandant himself encouraged his dusky allies by singing the war song and by passing the weapons through his own hands, in order to show his full sympathy with them in their murderous work. On their return to Detroit, they were sometimes welcomed by firing the fort's cannon.

The following is one instance of a presentation of scalps from the Indians to the commandant at Detroit: "Presenting sixteen scalps, one of the Delaware chiefs said, 'Listen to your children, the Delawares who are come in to see you at a time they have nothing to apprehend from the enemy, and to present you some dried meat, as we could not have the face to appear before our father empty.'"

During the first couple of years of the Revolutionary War, the Ohio Indians were inactive. As yet they scarcely knew with which side to affiliate, and they could not understand the

quarrel. But their sympathies were with the British. Governor Hamilton, at Detroit, lost no opportunity to attract them to his cause. He danced and sang the war-song and mingled with them freely. Detroit became the great center for the Indian gatherings. All of the materials of war were supplied to them there. "They were coaxed with rum, feasted with oxen roasted whole, alarmed with threats of the destruction of their hunting ground and supplied with everything that an Indian could desire." The Americans practically ignored them at this time. Then came the brutal murder of Cornstalk and his son Ellinipsico, in 1777, when on an errand of friendship for the colonists. The death of this brave and magnanimous chief was the signal for the Ohio tribes to go on the warpath. As there were no white settlements in Ohio as yet, their depredations were committed in Kentucky and on the Virginia border. Hence it was that this year is known as the "bloody year of the three sevens." Standing in the midst of a long series darkened by ceaseless conflict with the savages, it was darker than the darkest. It was bloodier than the bloodiest. The Shawnees, Ottawas, Wyandots, together with a few Delawares and Senecas, all took a part in the disturbances. The policy of hiring Indians by paying bounties on scalps was on a par with British employment of mercenary Hessians. Hamilton, at Detroit, became known among the Americans as "the hair buyer." Many scalps and prisoners were taken through Northwest Ohio to Detroit by parties of savages. They were assisted by an ignoble group of renegade Americans, Simon Girty, Alexander McKee, and Matthew Elliott. When the noted prisoner, Simon Kenton, reached the Upper Sandusky town, the Indians, young and old, came out to view him. His death was expected to take place here.

"As soon as this grand court was organized, and ready to proceed to business, a Canadian Frenchman, one Pierre Druillard who usually

went by the name of Peter Druyer, was a captain in the British service, and dressed in the gaudy appendages of the British uniform, made his appearance in the council. As soon as the council was organized, Captain Druyer requested permission to address the council. This permission was instantly granted. He began his speech by stating 'that it was well known that it was the wish and interest of the English that not an American should be left alive. That the Americans were the cause of the present bloody and distressing war—that neither peace nor safety could be expected, so long as these intruders were permitted to live upon the earth.' He then explained to the Indians, 'that the war to be carried on successfully, required cunning as well as bravery—that the intelligence which might be extorted from a prisoner, would be of more advantage, in conducting the future operations of the war, than would be the lives of twenty prisoners. That he had no doubt but the commanding officer at Detroit could procure information from the prisoner now before them, that would be of incalculable advantage to them in the progress of the present war. Under these circumstances, he hoped they would defer the death of the prisoner till he was taken to Detroit, and examined by the commanding general!'

"He next noticed, 'that they had already a great deal of trouble and fatigue with the prisoner without being revenged upon him; but that they had got back all the horses the prisoner had stolen from them, and killed one of his comrades; and to insure them something for their fatigue and trouble, he himself would give one hundred dollars in rum and tobacco, or any other article they would choose, if they would let him take the prisoner to Detroit, to be examined by the British General.' The Indians without hesitation agreed to Captain Druyer's proposition, and he paid down the ransom. As soon as these

arrangements were concluded, Druyer and a principal chief set off with the prisoner for Lower Sandusky. From this place they proceeded by water to Detroit, where they arrived in a few days." With Kenton's escape was happily terminated one of the most remarkable adventures in Ohio history.

It was in 1778 that the Legislature of Virginia organized the Northwestern Territory into the country of Illinois. A court of civil and criminal procedure was established at Vincennes. The various claims of the Eastern States to the territory west of the Alleghenies was the cause of friction between these states for years. These claims were based on the colonial charters and upon treaties with the aborigines, and were generally very indefinite regarding boundaries, because the greater part of the region had never been surveyed. It was finally advocated that each state should cede her claims to the newly organized Union. Congress passed an act in 1780 providing that the territory so ceded should be disposed of for the benefit of the United States in general. This act met a ready response from New York, which assigned her claim in 1781, but the other states did not act for several years. Virginia ceded to the United States all her right, title, and claim to the country northwest of the Ohio River in 1784. The following year the Legislature of Massachusetts relinquished all her assertions to this territory, excepting Detroit and vicinity. In 1786, Connecticut waived all her assertions of sovereignty, excepting the section designated as the Western Reserve, and opened an office for the disposal of the portion of the Reserve lying east of the Cuyahoga River. This session cleared Northwest Ohio of all the claims of individual states.

The claim of Virginia was based upon her charter of 1609 in which her boundaries were described as follows: "Situate lying and being in that part of America called Virginia from the point of land called Cape or Point



Comfort all along the sea coast to the northward two hundred miles, and from the said point of Cape Comfort all along the sea coast southward two hundred miles, and all that space or circuit of land lying from sea to sea, west and northwest." Virginia statesmen and jurists interpreted this charter as granting all that vast territory bounded on these lines and extending to the Pacific Ocean as included within that colony. Jurisdiction was exercised over it from the very beginning. Early in the eighteenth century her pioneers had crossed the Allegheny Mountains. It was at first a part of Spottsylvania County, which was afterwards sub-divided into Orange County, which included all of the present site of Ohio, as well as much more. This immense domain was afterwards sub-divided, and Northwest Ohio became a part of Augusta County. Another sub-division was made, and this section of the country was included in Illinois Country, which embraced all the territory within the border limits of Virginia, northwest of the Ohio River, and east of the Mississippi. Thus it remained so far as governmental relations were concerned, until Virginia ceded to the general government all her rights to the dominion northwest of the Ohio River.

In 1778 the British organized a large expedition, consisting of fifteen large bateaux and several smaller boats, which were laden with food, clothing, tents, ammunition, and the inevitable rum, together with other presents for the savages. At the outset the forces consisted of 177 white soldiers, together with a considerable number of Indians. This expedition started from Detroit with a destination of Vincennes. Oxen carts and even a six-pounder cannon were sent along on shore, together with beef cattle. The expedition encountered severe storms in crossing Lake Erie, and because of the low stage of the water it required sixteen days to make the journey

from the mouth of the Maumee to its head. This force was attacked by American troops under Colonel Clark, and they were defeated. The governor, Henry Hamilton, and all of his officers were made prisoners, and conducted to Virginia, where they were closely confined and put in irons. The supplies of the expedition were also captured by the Americans, and they proved very useful in the work which was laid out before them.

In 1780 a larger expedition than usual of savages was gathered together to attack the isolated settlements of Americans now being established throughout Ohio. It was under the command of Capt. Henry Bird, with the three Girtys as guides and scouts. These Indians were well equipped and it is said had pieces of artillery, which was very unusual, if not without precedent among those people. They passed up the Maumee River to the mouth of the Auglaize, and then traversed that river as far as it was navigable. They numbered about one thousand men when they reached Ruddell's Station, in Kentucky. Ruddell's Station yielded, and was followed by Martin's Station, a few miles distant. Several hundred captives were taken. Captain Bird tried to save the captives, but many were massacred, and the expedition returned to Detroit by the way of the Maumee. It was the most successful foray undertaken by the British against the Kentucky settlements.

Under date of July 6, 1780, Governor De Peyster wrote: "I am harried with war parties coming in from all quarters that I do not know which way to turn myself." \* \* \* On the 4th of August, he again reported to Colonel Bolton, his superior officer on the lakes, that \* \* \* "I have the pleasure to acquaint you that Captain Bird arrived here this morning with about 150 prisoners, mostly Germans who speak English, the remainder coming in, for in spite of all his endeavors to prevent it the Aborigines broke into the forts

and seized many. The whole will amount to about 350. \* \* \* Thirteen have entered into the Rangers, and many more will enter, as the prisoners are greatly fatigued with traveling so far some sick and some wounded.

P. S. Please excuse the hurry of this letter—the Aborigines engross my time. We have more here than enough. Were it not absolutely necessary to keep in with them, they would tire my patience.”



## CHAPTER IV

### THE CRAWFORD EXPEDITION AGAINST SANDUSKY

"Come all you good people, wherever you be,  
Pray draw near awhile and listen to me;  
A story I'll tell you which happened of late,  
Concerning brave Crawford's most cruel  
defeat."

—Old Song.

One of the most tragic incidents in the early history of the territory beyond the Alleghenies is that connected with the expedition against the Wyandots under the leadership of Col. William Crawford, in 1782. Cornwallis had already surrendered his army at Yorktown, and the war with England was at an end. The patriotic minds of the colonists were already busy with the great problem of self-government then confronting them. The western frontier, however, was anything but peaceful. The blood-curdling war cry of the savages still aroused their midnight slumbers, and children were frequently snatched into captivity by dark hands thrust out from hidden places. The center of the Indian power was on the Sandusky River. Along this stream was also the chief trading post for the Indians, and the principal depot in the Ohio interior for the distribution of arms and provisions by the British to their savage allies. These circumstances made it the rendezvous for the rallying of tribesmen for border forays, and it was thus a real menace to the Colonials. The failure of the formidable expedition against this Indian stronghold fell like a thunderbolt from a clear sky upon the eastern settlements, where a feeling of seren-

ity had succeeded the news of the success of the Revolution. For those dwelling west and north of the Ohio River, it seemed to portend ruin and disaster.

We are inclined to heap execrations upon the red men once living where we now dwell in peace, because of the heartless and bloody vengeance wreaked by them upon the members of the unfortunate Crawford band who fell into their toils. We must remember, however, that both the leader and his followers suffered for the misdeeds of other white men in a massacre, equally as bloody and far more unjustified, of the peaceable and guiltless Moravian Indians, at Gnadenhutten, only three months previously. It was not a slaughter perpetrated in the passion of battle, and in the excitement of the moment; it was a butchery in cold blood, and performed as coldly as if the victims had been animals fattened for food. Because of the recurrent massacres by Indians in Pennsylvania of white people, a body of men was hastily gathered to exterminate the guilty savages. To them, however, with their hearts saddened by the occurrences, every man with a copper-colored skin looked alike, and they slaughtered scores of innocent and Christian Indians without a qualm of conscience. Continuing in their desire to exterminate the Indians, a second expedition was formed to proceed farther into the Ohio territory in pursuit of the wandering savages.

On their part, the Indians of this western country were aroused to fury by the massacre

of the peaceful Moravian Indians. Even those red men to whom the Christian religion made no appeal were horrified at the thought that their people, who, listening to the seductive words of white preachers, had laid aside the tomahawk and the war-club, were now cold in death, and they only waited an opportunity for vengeance. The peaceful Moravians had been invited by these same Delawares to settle on the banks of the Muskingum, after they had been driven from Pennsylvania by the persecutions of their encroaching white neighbors. The prospect for the conversion of the entire Delaware nation had begun to loom bright. It is probably true, as claimed, that in a few isolated instances some of the Moravian braves had joined with their brethren in forays against the border settlements, in which helpless infancy, virgin beauty, and hoary age were alike dishonored. In at least one or two instances the evidence against them seems quite convincing. It is not surprising that there was a deep and widespread feeling of revenge against the red men, for, when the slain were relatives, or dear friends, it was natural to harbor revenge. But white men should be held to a higher standard of honor than the untutored children of the forests. As a direct result of the mission influence, the Delawares had remained entirely neutral during the bloody year of 1777, when so many massacres took place throughout the Ohio Territory.

British emissaries and some white American renegades had finally aroused the suspicions of the Wyandots toward these Christian Indians. A war party came and forcibly removed them to their own villages near Upper Sandusky. It was in June, 1781, that a numerous Indian force appeared at these Moravian settlements. Among these were the Half King and Pomoacan, from Upper Sandusky; Abraham Coon, a white chief from Lower Sandusky; The Pipe and Captain

Wingemund, of the Delawares; Matthew Elliott, and many others, all journeying under a British flag. They were warmly welcomed and entertained by the missionaries and the Christian Indians. The outcome is a tale of hypocrisy and honeyed lies on the part of these invaders, and of frightful sufferings on the side of their victims. Their houses were looted and property destroyed; the spoils were divided among the Wyandots, who "dressed themselves in the clothes which they had stolen, and strutted about the camp in childish vanity." All of the Moravians were assembled and marched away, closely guarded by Delaware and Wyandot warriors. It was indeed a sorrowful journey for these Indians. They were forced to abandon the fruits of eight years' toil and leave a large amount of unharvested grain and vegetables. It was even more grievous to bid farewell to the churches, to which they were much attached.

This forced migration of the Moravians took place about the time of the surrender of Yorktown, and it was only the beginning of a score of years' wanderings for these homeless outcasts. Near Upper Sandusky they were practically abandoned to their fate, and there they erected log huts for their habitation in the midst of a howling wilderness. This settlement became known as Captive's Town. With no provisions, and little game being in sight, they were thrown upon their own resources. The men were curtly informed that they must join the war parties, and that Pomoacan was their chief. Some of them were compelled to make a trip to Detroit to report to the British commander, De Peyster, who had succeeded "the hair buyer."

In order to harvest their crops, however, for food was very scarce, a large number of the Moravians returned to Gnadenhutten in the following spring. While engaged in this peaceful work, the whites under Williamson arrived. Their dress alone marked these Indians as non-combatants. Their clothes



were plain, and there was not a sign of paint to be seen on their skin, so we are told; there were no feathers on their heads, and the hair was worn the same as that of the frontier whites. With seductive words, and also with promises that they would be safely conducted to Fort Pitt (Pittsburgh), the Americans induced the Indians to lay down their arms and assemble at Gnadenhutten. A council was held, and a large majority voted for death. "Some were for burning them alive, others for taking their scalps." They (the Indians) were told to prepare for death. They accepted their fate with resignation, though protesting their innocence of any murders. Their last night on earth was spent in prayer and exhortations to each other "to place a firm reliance in the mercy of the Savior of men."

On the following morning the bloody work of execution was begun with knife, gun, spear, and tomahawk. Several of the butchers immediately seized Abraham, surnamed the Mohican, one of the patriarchs of the converts, "whose long, flowing hair had attracted their notice the day before as fit for making a fine scalp, tied him and another convert with a rope, and dragged them to the cooper shop, the 'slaughter house,' selected for the killing of men." The two men were deliberately slain and scalped. The rest, says Doctor Schweinitz, whose account we are closely following, suffered in the same way, two by two. When all the men and boys were dead, the women and small children were brought out, two by two as before, taken to the "slaughter house" selected for the women, and "dispatched with the same systematic barbarity." Ninety-six Indians were put to death, two boys escaping as if by a miracle, to be witnesses to the savage fury of the white man. Sixty-two of the slain were adults, and thirty-four were children. Upon their return these men boasted of their inhuman activities.

In 1782 permission was granted by the War

Department for the organization of a large volunteer gathering against the Indians of the West. The rendezvous for this expedition was established at Mingo Bottom, along the Ohio River, a few miles below Steubenville, and the date was the 20th of May. Up and down the Youghiogheny and the Monongahela, and in all the border settlements, there was unusual stir when the news arrived that an expedition against Sandusky was in preparation. Each volunteer was obliged to furnish his own equipment, while a limited supply of ammunition and flints was all that was promised by the department. Furthermore, there was no assurance whatever of remuneration from the Government for either losses or services during the campaign. Even under these circumstances the volunteering was very brisk.

For ten days before the day for the rendezvous the borderers came riding in from all directions, equipped in customary fashion for the campaign. The pioneer soldier of 1782 would indeed be a curiosity on our streets today. His buckskin hunting shirt, reaching half way to the knees, was belted in at the waist. Through his belt was thrust the cruel tomahawk, the glittering scalping knife, and the string of an ammunition pouch. His feet were encased in moccasins instead of shoes. His head was covered with a hat of felt or fur, which was not infrequently decorated with the tails of animals. Over his shoulder the frontiersman carried the necessary rifle. The indispensable knapsack, made of coarse tow cloth, was strapped to his saddle, and in it would be found a few toilet and useful articles which only a woman could design. From the pommel of the saddle hung a canteen, while a blanket which he carried was used as a covering for the saddle by day and the rider by night. Trained to the use of the rifle from childhood, nearly all of these men of the frontier were unerring shots. Each man took along a plentiful supply of powder,

bullets, bullet-patches, and some extra flints. The edge of the tomahawk was given a few turns on the grindstone, and the scalping knife was made keener than ever by the same process.

When this grim and motley assemblage was completed, the first duty was to elect officers. Under the spreading boughs of the maple and the sycamore, the walnut and the hickory, these frontiersmen gathered for this purpose with grim determination written upon their faces. All were in the highest spirits. William Crawford received 235 out of the 465 votes cast, and was declared colonel in command of the expedition. Second in authority was David Williamson, who had been one of the leaders in the Moravian massacre. Dr. John Knight was designated as the surgeon. Colonel Crawford was cool and brave, and had had considerable military experience in frontier warfare. He was well fitted by nature and temperament to be a soldier and a leader, and was perfectly at home in the backwoods. A warm friendship existed between him and General Washington. At that time he was fifty years of age. John Slover and Jonathan Zane, both practical frontiersmen, were the guides of the expedition. Zane was probably the most experienced hunter of that day in the western country, and few men enjoyed the confidence of their fellow-men more than he.

On the 25th of May the expedition set out for the Sandusky country, 150 miles away. The instructions from Gen. William Irvine were opened, and they read in part as follows: "The object of your command is, to destroy with fire and sword (if practicable) the Indian town and settlement at Sandusky, by which we hope to give ease and safety to the inhabitants of this country; but, if impracticable, then you will doubtless perform such other services in your power as will, in their consequences, have a tendency to answer this great end." The expedition adopted the

shortest route, which led through what is now the counties of Jefferson, Harrison, Tuscarawas, Holmes, Ashland, Richland, and Crawford, and nearly to the center of Wyandot. Though not an Indian had been seen, the greatest precautions were constantly taken against ambuscade and surprises. The wily nature of the aborigine was well known to the leader. As the avowed purpose was to surprise the savages, the progress was designed to be swift. Day after day the Americans' advanced without finding the print of a single moccasin, or hearing the crack of a single hostile rifle. We must remember that this march was not the advance of an army to the music of a fife or drum; it was rather a swift and stealthy movement of a mighty serpent winding its way warily through the forests toward the unsuspecting foe. The entire journey, except the last thirty miles, was through an almost unbroken stretch of timber.

On the ninth day of the march, the army emerged from the dark and shaded forests, through which they had this far traversed, into the sunlight of the rolling prairies. These plains were a favorite hunting ground for the Indians. "To most of the volunteers," says Mr. Butterfield, the historian of this expedition, "the sight of the plains was a novel one. The high, coarse grass, the islands of timber, the gradually undulating surface, were all objects of surprise. Birds of strange plumage flew over them, prairie hens rose before them, sailing away and slowly drooping to the grass on either hand. Sandhill cranes blew shrill pipes, startled by the sudden apparition. Prairie owls, on cumbrous wings, fluttered away in the distance, and the noisy bittern was heard along the streamlets. Wild geese were frightened from their nests, and, occasionally, in widening circles far above them, soared the imperial eagle."

On the morning of the 4th of June, the men were stirring and ready for the march



before the ascending sun had illumined the landscape. Throughout the entire camp there was a noticeable bustle of excitement. The men knew that they were near their destination, and they felt within themselves that a crisis was approaching. The guns were carefully examined and fresh charges placed in them. Packs were readjusted, and saddle girths were carefully tightened. The army was now encamped within the County of Wyandot, and not many miles distant from the present town of Upper Sandusky. The sight was familiar to Slover, who had spent several years as a captive of the Ohio Indians.

From this camp there were several trails leading in different directions. The army followed a well-marked path which led down a diminutive stream, known as the Little Sandusky, in a westerly direction. The army advanced with the greatest caution, for Slover assured Crawford that the Wyandot village was near at hand. Soon they reached an opening in the woods where, in a beautiful location, they could see the Wyandot town, which had been the goal of the expedition. To their intense surprise, not a sign of life was visible. The shrill war cry and the barking of the dogs were alike wanting. All was solitude and silence. When they reached the village, they found to their surprise that this Wyandot town was without an inhabitant. The empty huts were silent and tenantless. The ashes of the camp fires seemed to have been beaten by many a rain since the hot coals had glowed in their midst. This fact upset all the calculations of the leaders, since no one had had an intimation of their removal. The men began to suspect that some great mistake had been made and that there was no settlement nearer than Lower Sandusky, some thirty miles below. This deserted village was distant in a southeasterly direction from Upper Sandusky, the county seat of Wyandot County, about three miles.

Let us turn our attention to the vanished

foe for a moment. Unknown to the white man, every movement of this expedition, from the time of its gathering at Mingo Bottom until this day, had been known to the Indians. The evident purpose had been reported to the waiting chiefs from day to day by their subtle scouts. The spies reported that no quarter was to be given to the Indians. In every forest through which the army had passed lurked unseen savages, who keenly watched their course. As soon as the Muskingum was crossed, it became evident that the destination of the Americans was the Sandusky, and that the Indians must summon every available resource for defense. When the old Wyandot town had been deserted, the Indians had removed to the point about eight miles below the old town. Here the Indians of various tribes were concentrating to resist this invasion. The squaws and children had been removed to a hidden ravine. Messengers had also been dispatched to Detroit, begging the British commandant to dispatch instant and powerful aid to his Indian allies. Even at this time reinforcements from the Delawares were on their way, as well as a couple of hundred braves from a Shawnee town some forty miles distant. All of the Indians were kept ready for instant advance, as soon as it was decided to strike a blow against the white invaders. Only a few miles distant was the Village of The Pipe, or Captain Pipe, a famous war chief of the Delawares. Near it was the headquarters of the Half King, chief of the Wyandots. Of all the savage enemies of the Americans in the western wilderness during the Revolution, Captain Pipe had been the most implacable.

Upon the discovery of the abandoned Wyandot town, a council of war was immediately held. Opinion was divided upon the question of advance or retreat. Zane counseled an immediate withdrawal. The very failure to discover Indians led the wise ones to surmise that some ambushade or surprise

was being prepared. Furthermore, there remained but five days' provisions for the forces. It was, however, finally decided to continue the progression during the afternoon, and, in case the enemy was not encountered, that retrogression should be commenced during the night. In the van of the army rode a party of scouts, who were attempting to find the main stream of the Sandusky. At one side of the route was a cranberry marsh, absolutely impassable to horsemen, which afterwards reaped disaster for a number of Crawford's followers. The scouts had not advanced very far ahead of the main army when they suddenly encountered a considerable body of Indians running directly toward them. These were the Delawares under The Pipe. One of the scouts, who was mounted on the fleetest horse, at once galloped back to inform Crawford of the enemy's whereabouts. The others withdrew slowly as the savages advanced to the attack. The council of war had just ended when the breathless scout arrived with the news of the discovery of the Indians. In a moment the army was ablaze with enthusiasm, and all started forward at full speed.

The Indians took possession of an island grove in the midst of the prairie. The military eye of Crawford at once recognized the strategic value of this grove of timber, and a quick forward movement forced the Indians out. The Indians kept themselves under cover in the thick and high grass of the treeless prairie. They would creep forward stealthily until close to the trees, and then fire upon the Americans from their concealment. Some of the Americans climbed the trees, and from this vantage point took deadly aim at the feathered heads of the enemy moving about in the grass. The battle raged with fury until the shadows of night had fallen. Not a foe was visible on either side. Nevertheless, from every tree and log in the grove the air was ablaze with incessant flashes of the Amer-

ican rifles, and every vantage point in the surrounding prairie gave forth continuous explosions, while over all hovered a bank of white smoke. The afternoon was very hot, and the soldiers suffered greatly from the lack of drinking water. One of the company, John Sherrard, greatly distinguished himself by making a dozen or more trips to a pool of stagnant water discovered by him, on each of which he brought back his hat and canteen filled with water.

"I do not know how many Indians I killed," said one of the sharpshooters, "but I never saw the same head again above the grass after I shot at it." The issue of the battle was doubtful for some time. Towards sunset the fire of the savages lessened, and their caution increased. They seemed fearful of exposing themselves to the deadly aim of the frontiersmen. It was very evident that they had suffered severely. By nightfall they had withdrawn beyond the range of the American rifles. Victory seemed to rest with the Americans. To guard against a night surprise, each party built a line of huge campfires, and then fell back beyond them for some distance. The loss of the American army was five killed and nineteen wounded. The site of the battle is now known as Battle Island, and is almost three miles north of the courthouse at Upper Sandusky.

At sunrise, on the morning of the 5th, occasional shots at long range were exchanged by the contending forces with little damage to either side. The Americans remained under the shelter of the island of timber. As the day advanced, however, the enemy's firing became irregular. The Americans thought that this was an evidence of weakness. In this they were mistaken, for the Indians were simply awaiting reinforcements. The troops were kept busy in giving attention to the wounded and those who were sick through drinking the stagnant water. During the day four more were wounded. The grove occu-



pied by the Americans soon became the scene of animation and excitement. Preparations were made for an immediate battle. Then it was that a scout reported reinforcements coming from the rear of the Wyandots. To his astonished vision was disclosed the fact that they were white soldiers, which proved to be Butler's Rangers from Detroit. At full speed a band of painted Shawnees came galloping over the prairie. Small squads were sighted coming from other directions. Then it was decided at a council of war that the only safe recourse was a retreat. It was decided to begin the retrogression as soon as the protection of night had fallen. The dead were buried, and litters were made for the wounded. The army was to march in four divisions, keeping the wounded in the center, seven of whom were in a dangerous condition. The sentinels were called in, and the army formed for the march, with Crawford at the head.

The enemy were not sleeping, as the Americans soon learned, and quickly discovered the movement of the Americans, but probably did not quite understand it. A hot fire was opened by them. This excited some of the men, and interfered with the orderly plan of retreat that had been adopted. The great wonder is that it did not degenerate into an utter rout. Some of the men in the foremost ranks started to run; the whole army was soon in full flight, leaving the seven seriously wounded behind. Five of the wounded were assisted upon comrades' horses, however, while two were abandoned to their fate. It was not long until some of the straggling groups were in close conflict with the Delawares and the Shawnees. The main body of the enemy feared that Crawford's movement might be only a maneuver or a feint, and not a flight, and therefore hesitated to pursue. It was doubtless due to this fact that the greater part of Crawford's forces escaped. Some of the Americans became embedded in the cran-

berry swamp, and were there obliged to abandon their much needed horses.

A little before daylight the main body found themselves on the trail formerly followed, and discovered that they had described a sort of semicircle around the present Town of Upper Sandusky. A halt was made while straggling parties kept coming up to the main body, until nearly 300 of the volunteers were together once more. It was then found that among the missing was Colonel Crawford, of whom nothing was known. Whether he had been killed or captured, or had fortunately escaped, was only a matter of conjecture. Dr. John Knight, John Slover, and a number of others were also numbered among the missing. The command now devolved upon Williamson.

On the morning of the 6th, the pursuing enemy again caused a halt of the retreating army. This spot is almost midway between Bucyrus and Galion, at the edge of what was known as the Plains, and not far from a small branch of the Olentangy River, frequently called Whetstone Creek. It had been exceedingly hot, but clouds had begun to gather, and there was every indication of an approaching storm. The savages and their white allies seemed in strong force. Williamson did all that he could to encourage his men. A conflict followed, which is known as the Battle of the Olentangy. It was less than an hour before the savages gave way on all sides, for they had attacked from front, rear, and left flank. Three of the Americans were killed and eight wounded in this action. The loss of the enemy was never ascertained. The battle had scarcely ended when the rain began to fall in torrents. The troops were drenched to the skin, and their guns were rendered almost useless. No sooner had the wounded been attended to, however, and the dead buried, than the retreat was continued. The enemy rallied their forces and renewed their pursuit, but keeping at a respectable distance. At night

they encamped on the Sandusky River near the present Village of Leesville. The soldiers slept upon their arms that night. At day-break the retreat was continued, with the enemy annoying their rear. The last hostile shot was fired near Crestline, where the pursuit was abandoned. Not a single savage was again seen. It was indeed a welcome adieu. Nearly all reached their homes in safety. On the 13th they arrived at Mingo Bottom, and on the following day they were discharged, thus ending a twenty days' campaign.

rified and filled with apprehension. When it ceased Slover was untied, and he was placed under the guard of three men for the night. His guards fell asleep. Slover managed to unloose his hands, seized a horse, and galloped away to safety. He heeded not the lacerations from the branches, but realized only that he was flying from the fiends who would torture him.

During the first night of the flight Colonel Crawford missed his son, John Crawford, his son-in-law, William Harrison, and his nephew,



MONUMENT ON OLENTANGY BATTLE FIELD, CRAWFORD COUNTY

John Slover had some exciting adventures before he reached home. In what is now Wayne County, he and his party were ambuscaded by a band of Shawnees. Two of the men were shot and instantly killed; one escaped, and three were taken captives. Reaching a village, the inhabitants were almost crazy with joy over the prospect of torturing their victims. Slover was kept prisoner for several days, the Indians endeavoring to extract information from him. While preparing to burn him at the stake, a terrific storm arose. The trees swayed in a frightful manner. The thunder peals seemed almost to split the air asunder. The savages were ter-

William Crawford. Alarmed at their absence, he commenced to search for them in the darkness and shouted their names aloud. He hastened back among the trees in his endeavor to find the missing men. Doctor Knight came up and declared that the young men must be ahead of them, as the grove was then nearly deserted. Crawford answered that he was positive they were not in front, and begged Knight not to leave him. The doctor gave his word and joined in the anxious search. By this time the grove was rapidly filling up with the savage enemy. Two others joined Knight and Crawford, and the four endeavored to make their escape.



At sunrise, Crawford and his companions, whose progress had been slow and circuitous, discovered themselves only eight miles from the battlefield. They were traveling through a heavy timber. On all sides were giant oaks and elms mingled with maples and beeches, hickories and poplars. High overhead the branches sometimes intertwined themselves, until only scintillating glimpses of the sun could be obtained. It was indeed the forest primeval through which they were journeying. Game was plentiful, but they did not dare to discharge a gun for fear of attracting the attention of any lurking savage who might be in the vicinity. Their horses were already jaded and had to be abandoned. Early in the afternoon, they fell in with more stragglers. On the second morning they found a deer, which had been freshly killed. While roasting some of the venison, another volunteer approached and joined the little party. They followed the trail of the pursuing enemy, which probably was an error in judgment. An old man joined the little party, but he was unable to keep up with them. Whenever he got behind, he would call out. He finally dropped farther behind and an Indian scalp halloo was soon heard, after which no call came from the old man. While advancing along the south bank of the Sandusky, at a point east of the present Town of Leesville, in Crawford County, three Indians started up within twenty steps of Knight and Crawford. Knight sprang behind a tree and was about to fire, but Crawford shouted to him not to do so. One of the Indians, a Delaware, ran up to Knight, took him by the hand, and called him "Doctor."

Crawford and Knight were at once led captives to the camp of the Delawares. Their capture occurred on Friday afternoon. On Sunday evening, five Indians came into camp carrying two small bloody objects. Because of the dusk, it was difficult to discern what they were. Crawford stooped, looking closely,

and turned deathly sick. He said to Doctor Knight: "They are the scalps of Captain Biggs and Lieutenant Ashley." In all, there were now eleven prisoners in this camp. Great indeed was the joy of the Indians when they discovered that Crawford was the "big captain," and word was immediately sent to Captain Pipe. This important news demanded a grave council of the Delaware chiefs. It was decided that Crawford should be burned, but, as they were subject to the sway of the Wyandots, and the latter tribe had abandoned death by fire, it was necessary to obtain the consent of the Half King, head chief of the Wyandots. This was taken by a subterfuge, and preparations then began to go forward for the death of the white leader.

Fearing a refusal, if application was made direct to the Wyandot sachem, the two Delawares resorted to stratagem. A messenger, bearing a belt of wampum, was dispatched to the Half King, with the following message: "Uncle! We, your nephews, the Lenni Lenape, salute you in a spirit of kindness, love and respect. Uncle! We have a project in view which we ardently wish to accomplish, and can accomplish if our uncle will not overrule us! By returning the wampum, we will have your pledged word!"

Pomoacan was somewhat puzzled at this mysterious message. He questioned the messenger, who, having been previously instructed by the Pipe and Wingenund, feigned ignorance. The Half King, concluding it was a contemplated expedition of a Delaware war party, intended to strike some of the white settlements, returned the belt to the bearer with the word—"Say to my nephews, they have my pledge." This was a death-warrant to the unfortunate Crawford.

Knight and his nine companions, on the morning of the 11th, were met by Captain Pipe at the old Wyandot town. With his own hand this chief painted the faces of all the prisoners black. While thus engaged he told

Knight in very good English that he would be taken to the Shawnee town to see his friends. When Colonel Crawford was brought before him, he received him with pretended kindness and joked about his making a good Indian. But it was all a subterfuge. Here was a man upon whom to wreak vengeance. It was Williamson they wanted, because he was one of the Gnadenhutten murderers, but Williamson had escaped, and Crawford was the official leader of this expedition, which had dared to invade their precincts. He must suffer, and that in the most cruel way known to the American savage. It is said that he offered Girty \$30,000 to save him, and the white savage partly promised, but this is not well authenticated.

The whole party now started towards the Wyandot town, but Crawford and Knight were kept near the rear. They passed by the corpses of four of their companions that had been scalped and tomahawked. Almost every Indian they met struck them either with sticks or their fists. On their way they met Simon Girty, but he had not a single word of kindness or encouragement for the prisoners. Crawford was taken on the 11th of June to a place near what is known as Tymochtee, a few miles north of Upper Sandusky. At this place he had an interview with Simon Girty, of which little has been preserved. The renegade coolly told him that he was destined for the stake. Here he found a large fire burning and many Indians were lying about on the ground. Nevertheless, the dissembling war chiefs, both of whom well knew Crawford, told him he would be adopted as an Indian after he had been shaved.

When the party conveying Crawford appeared, the scene of idleness was transformed to one of animation. The Pipe painted him black, and a dozen warriors ran forward and seized him. They tore the clothes from him with eager hands, and he was made to sit on the ground. Surrounded by a howling mob,

he at once became the object of showers of dirt, stones, and sticks. While some were engaged in this—to them—sport, others quickly fixed in the ground a large stake, some fifteen feet long, which had been previously prepared. Still others ran quickly to and fro, piling up around the stake great piles of light and dry hickory wood, which had been gathered and prepared for the occasion.

Wingenund had retired to his cabin that he might not see the sentence executed, but Crawford sent for him, with the faint hope that he would intercede for and save him. Wingenund accordingly soon appeared in the presence of Crawford, who was naked and bound to a stake.

"Do you not recollect me, Wingenund?" began Colonel Crawford.

"I believe I do," he replied. "Are you not Colonel Crawford?"

"I am. How do you do?"

"So!—yes!—indeed!" ejaculated Wingenund, somewhat agitated.

"Do you not recollect the friendship that always existed between us, and that we were always glad to see each other?" queried Crawford.

"Yes! I remember all this, and that we have drunk many a bowl of punch together, and that you have been kind to me."

"Then I hope the same friendship still continues."

"It would, of course, were you where you ought to be, and not here," said the Indian chief.

"And why not here? I hope you would not desert a friend in time of need. Now is the time for you to exert yourself in my behalf, as I should do for you were you in my place."

"Colonel Crawford! you have placed yourself in a situation which puts it out of my power, and that of others of your friends, to do anything for you."

"How so, Captain Wingenund?"



"By joining yourself to that execrable man, Williamson and his party—the man who, but the other day, murdered such a number of Moravian Indians, knowing them to be friends; knowing that he ran no risk in murdering a people who would not fight and whose only business was praying?"

"But I assure you, Wingenund, that had I been with him at the time this would not have happened. Not I alone, but all your friends, and all good men, whoever they are, reprobate acts of this kind."

"That may be; yet these friends, these good men, did not prevent him from going out again to kill the remainder of these inoffensive, yet foolish Moravian Indians. I say foolish, because they believed the whites in preference to us."

"I am sorry to hear you speak thus; as to Williamson's going out again, when it was known he was determined on it, I went out with him to prevent his committing fresh murders."

"This the Indians would not believe, were even I to tell them so."

"Why would they not believe?"

"Because it would have been out of your power to have prevented his doing what he pleased."

"Out of my power! Have any Moravian Indians been killed or hurt since we came out?"

"None; but you first went to their town, and finding it deserted you turned on the path towards us. If you had been in search of warriors only, you would not have gone thither. Our spies watched you closely."

Crawford felt that with this sentence ended his last ray of hope and now asked with emotion: "What do they intend to do with me?"

"I tell you with grief. As Williamson, with his whole cowardly host, ran off in the night at the whistling of our warriors' balls, being satisfied that now he had no Moravians

to deal with, but men who could fight and with such he did not wish to have anything to do—I say, as they have escaped and taken you, they will take revenge on you in his stead."

"And is there no possibility of preventing this? Can you devise no way of getting me off? You shall, my friend, be well rewarded if you are instrumental in saving my life."

"Had Williamson been taken with you, I and some friends by making use of what you have told me, might perhaps have succeeded in saving you; but as the matter now stands, no man would dare to interfere in your behalf. The blood of the innocent Moravians, more than half of them women and children, cruelly and wantonly murdered, calls loudly for revenge. The relatives of the slain who were among us cry out and stand ready for revenge. The nation to which they belonged will have revenge."

"My fate is then fixed, and I must prepare to meet death in its worst form."

"I am sorry for it, but cannot do anything for you. Had you attended to the Indian principle, that as good and evil cannot dwell together in the same heart, so a good man ought not to go into evil company you would not be in this lamentable situation. You see now, when it is too late, after Williamson has deserted you, what a bad man he must be. Nothing now remains for you but to meet your fate like a brave man. Farewell, Colonel Crawford;—they are coming. I will retire to a solitary spot."

The savages then fell upon Crawford. Wingenund, it is said, retired, shedding tears, and ever after, when the circumstance was alluded to, was sensibly affected.

This conversation is related by Heckewelder. It has generally been pronounced apocryphal by critics, for that writer is frequently accused of romancing when an opportunity afforded. The relations of Wingenund and Crawford had been friendly, however,

and Crawford in his extremity doubtless did call upon the chief. If so, the substance of this conversation doubtless passed between them, and for that reason it is incorporated in the narrative.

The account of the burning of Colonel Crawford is related in the words of Doctor Knight, his companion, who was an unwilling eye-witness of this tragic scene, near which he stood securely bound and guarded:

"When we went to the fire the colonel was stripped naked, ordered to sit down by the

thirty or forty men, sixty or seventy squaws and boys.

"When the speech was finished, they all yelled a hideous and hearty assent to what had been said. The Indian men then took up their guns and shot powder into the colonel's body, from his feet as far up as his neck. I think that not less than seventy loads were discharged upon his naked body. They then crowded about him, and to the best of my observation cut off his ears; when the throng had dispersed a little, I saw blood running



BURNING OF COL. CRAWFORD BY INDIANS IN 1782 IN WYANDOT COUNTY

fire, and then they beat him with sticks and their fists. Presently after I was treated in the same manner. They then tied a rope to the foot of a post about fifteen feet high, bound the colonel's hands behind his back and fastened the rope to the ligature between his wrists. The rope was long enough for him to sit down or walk around the post once or twice and return the same way. The colonel then called to Girty, and asked if they intended to burn him? Girty answered, "Yes." The colonel said he would take it all patiently. Upon this, Captain Pipe, a Delaware chief, made a speech to the Indians, viz., about

from both sides of his head in consequence thereof.

"The fire was about six or seven yards from the post to which the colonel was tied; it was made of small hickory poles, quite through in the middle, each end of the poles remaining about six feet in length. Three or four Indians by turns would take up, individually one of these burning pieces of wood, and apply it to his naked body, already burnt black with the powder. These tormentors presented themselves on every side of him with the burning fagots and poles. Some of the squaws took broad boards, upon which



they would carry a quantity of burning coals and hot embers, and throw on him, so that in a short time, he had nothing but coals of fire and hot ashes to walk upon.

"In the midst of these extreme tortures, he called to Simon Girty and begged of him to shoot him; but Girty making no answer, he called to him again. Girty then, by way of derision, told the colonel he had no gun, at the time turning about to an Indian who was behind him, laughed heartily, and by all his gestures seemed delighted at the horrid scene.

"Girty then came up and bade me prepare for death. He said, however, I was not to die at that place, but to be burnt at the Shawanese towns. He swore by G—d I need not expect to escape death, but should suffer it in all its extremities.

"Col. Crawford at this period of his sufferings, besought the Almighty to have mercy on his soul, spoke very low, and bore his torments with the most manly fortitude. In the midst of his tortures he begged of Girty to shoot him, but the white savage made no answer. He continued in all the extremities of pain, for an hour and three-quarters or two hours longer, as near as I can judge, when at last, being almost exhausted, he lay down on his belly; they then scalped him, and repeatedly threw the scalp in my face, telling me, that 'That was my great captain.' An old squaw (whose appearance in every way answered the idea that people generally entertain of the devil) got a board, took a parcel of coals and ashes and laid them on his back and head, after he had been scalped; he then raised himself upon his feet and began to walk round the post; they next put a burning stick to him, as usual, but he seemed more insensible to pain than before."

When the news of the torture and death of Colonel Crawford reached the Shawnee villages, the exultation was very great. Not so, when the awful story was repeated in the settlements upon the border. A gloom was

spread over every countenance. Crawford's unfortunate end was lamented by all who knew him. Heart-rending was the anguish in a lonely cabin upon the banks of the Youghiogheny. There were few men on the frontiers, at that time, whose loss could have been more sensibly felt or more keenly deplored.

The language of Washington, upon this occasion, shows the depth of his feeling: "It is with the greatest sorrow and concern that I have learned the melancholy tidings of Colonel Crawford's death. He was known to me as an officer of much care and prudence; brave, experienced, and active. The manner of his death was shocking to me; and I have this day communicated to the honorable, the Congress, such papers as I have regarding it."

The Indian brave, Tutelu, who had Doctor Knight in charge, now took him away to Captain Pipe's house, three-quarters of a mile from the place of the colonel's execution. He was bound all night, and thus prevented from seeing the last of the horrid spectacle. Next morning, being June 12th, the Indian untied him, painted him black, and they set off for the Shawnee town, which was somewhat less than forty miles distant from that place. They soon came to the spot where the colonel had been burnt, as it was partly in their way; he saw his bones lying among the remains of the fire, almost burned to ashes. After he was dead, they had probably laid his body on the fire. The Indian told him that was his captain, and gave the scalp halloo. It is a well-received tradition that the precise spot where the doctor outwitted, overpowered and escaped from his Indian guard was at the crossing of the Scioto by the old Shawnee trail, not far from Kenton, in Hardin County. This old Shawnee trail ran from the Wyandot and Delaware villages on the Sandusky and Tymochtee to the Shawnee towns on the Big Miami and Mad rivers. The details, as given by Knight, are in substance as here related.

They started for the Shawnee towns, which

the Indian said were somewhat less than forty miles away. Tutelu was on horseback, and drove Knight before him. The latter pretended he was ignorant of the death he was to die, though Simon Girty had told him that he was to die. He affected as cheerful a countenance as was possible, under the circumstances, and asked the savage if they were not to live together as brothers in one house, when they should get to the town. Tutelu seemed well pleased at this remark, and answered "Yes." He then asked Knight if he could make a wigwam. Knight replied that he could. The Indian then seemed more friendly. The route taken by Tutelu and Knight was the Indian trace leading from Pipe's Town to Wapatomika, which ran some six or eight miles west of what is now Upper Sandusky. Its direction was southwest from Pipetown to the Big Tymochtee. They travelled, as near as Knight could judge, the first day about twenty-five miles. The doctor was then informed that they would reach Wapatomika on the next day, a little before noon.

When night fell the prisoner was carefully tied and both laid down to rest. The doctor attempted several times to untie himself during the night, but the Indian was very watchful and scarcely closed his eyes, so that he did not succeed in loosening the tugs with which he was bound. At daybreak, Tutelu arose and untied the doctor. Tutelu, as soon as he had untied the doctor, began to mend the fire, which had been kept burning. As the gnats were troublesome, the doctor asked him if he should make a smoke behind him. He answered, "Yes." The doctor picked up the end of a dogwood fork, which had been burned down to about eighteen inches in length. It

was the longest stick that he could find, yet it was too small for the purpose he had in view. He then grasped another small stick and, taking a coal of fire between them, went behind the Indian. Turning suddenly about, he struck the Indian on the head with all his strength. This so stunned him that he fell forward, with both his hands in the fire. He soon recovered and, springing to his feet, ran off howling into the forest. Knight seized his gun and followed, trying to shoot the Indian. Using too much violence in pulling back the cock of the gun, however, he broke the mainspring. The Indian continued his flight precipitately, with the doctor vainly endeavoring to fire his gun.

Doctor Knight finally returned to the camp from the pursuit of Tutelu, and made preparations for his homeward flight through the wilderness. He took the blanket of the Delaware, a pair of new moccasins, his powder-horn and bullet-pouch, together with the gun, and started on his journey in a direction a little north of east. About half an hour before sunset he came to the Sandusky Plains, when he laid down in a thicket until dark. Taking the north star as a guide, he continued in a northeasterly direction, passing near Galion and then into Richland County, and so on, until on the evening of the twentieth day after his escape, he reached the mouth of Beaver Creek, on the Ohio, and was again among friends. During the whole journey, he subsisted on roots, a few young birds that were unable to fly out of his reach, and wild berries that grew in abundance through the forest. Doctor Knight afterwards removed to Shelbyville, Kentucky, where he died in 1838.



## CHAPTER V

### THE RENEGADES

Of all historic characters the name of the traitor to his race or to his country is buried deepest in the mire. His name becomes a byword and a reproach among the natives of the earth. By whatever name the traitor is known, whether turncoat, tory, apostate, or renegade, mankind have for him only universal expressions of contempt. For him there remains only a pillar of historic infamy. He lives in the midst of the fiercest passions which darken the human heart. He is both a hater and the hated. The white renegade who has abandoned his race and civilization for the company of the savages of the forest, is the abhorred of all. For him there is no charity. His virtues, if he had any, pass into oblivion. His name is inscribed with that of Brutus, of Benedict Arnold, and of Judas Iscariot. He may have been really better than he seems, his vices may have been exaggerated, but of these things it is difficult to form a correct and impartial opinion, for the exact truth cannot be obtained. The whirlwinds of abuse throw dust into the eyes of the most painstaking historian.

The history of our border warfare furnishes us a number of instances of white men who deserted to the Indians and relapsed into a state as savage as their associates. Northwest Ohio, with its memories of the Girtys, McKee, and Elliot, has more than its full share of these ingrates. Of all these known instances of white renegades, however, there is none which equals the cruelty and absolute baseness of Simon Girty, or Gerty, as it is

sometimes spelled. Girty was an Irishman, who was born in Pennsylvania, not a great distance from Harrisburg. His father, who was also named Simon, was of a roving disposition and somewhat intemperate. It was in a drunken bout that he was killed by an Indian called "The Fish," on the very border of civilization. The Indian in turn was slain by John Turner, who made his home with the Girtys and afterwards married the widow, by whom he had a son, also named John.

Simon Girty and his brothers did not owe a great deal to either parent, and this point of heredity may have had something to do with the low grade of morality of three of them. There were four brothers in this family, of whom Simon, born in 1741, was the second. The entire family were captured by a marauding party of French and Indians in 1756. The stepfather was put to death with horrible torture, all of which the boys, then in their teens, and the miserable mother were compelled to witness. She sat on a log with an infant son in her arms, a terrified spectator of the dreadful scene. The separation of the boys and their mother followed soon afterwards. James was formally adopted by the Shawnees, George by the Delawares, and Simon was taken by the Senecas, whose language he speedily learned. After three years all of these brothers were returned to their friends at Pittsburg, in accordance with a treaty, but voluntarily reverted to savage life at a later period.

James Girty was not quite so much ad-

dicted to intoxication as Simon and George. He thoroughly adopted the savage life, however, married a Shawnee squaw, and became a trader with the Aborigines in after years. His principal trading-post for years was called Girty's Town, on the site of the present City of St. Marys. Another place where he had a trading stand at a later period was opposite a large island, which is still known

spectable family and died in 1820, at a ripe old age. On one occasion, in 1783, in company with his half-brother, John Turner, he visited Simon at Detroit. At that time their patriotism seemed to be wavering, but soon afterwards both took the oath of allegiance. John Turner accumulated considerable property. For presenting a burial ground to the citizens of the locality in which he lived, Turner



GIRTY'S ISLAND AT NAPOLEON

as Girty's Island, a short distance above Napoleon. George married a Delaware woman, who bore him several children. He died while intoxicated at the trading post of his brother James. The fourth brother, Thomas, who was the oldest, escaped soon after his capture, and was the only one of the family to remain loyal to the United States during all the troubles with the mother country. He made his home on Girty's Run, which was named after him, where he raised a re-

was known as "the benefactor of Squirrel Hill." The career of Thomas Girty and John Turner, Jr., have no further part in this history.

The adventures of the three Girty renegades have furnished the material for many a volume of traditional and thrilling fiction. Whether plausible or not, readers have been inclined to accept at their face value the most absurd statements regarding their reputed activities. The Indian name of Simon Girty



was Katepakomen. For a number of years after his return from captivity, Simon remained loyal to the American cause and attained considerable influence. He took part in Dunmore's War in 1774 with the Virginia forces, acting as guide and interpreter, and is said to have been as willing to kill a lurking savage as any of his companions. During this campaign he became a warm friend and bosom companion of Simon Kenton, also one of the scouts. During these years he also made the acquaintance of Colonel Crawford, to whom he was indebted for favors. He repaid these at a later date by refusing the mercy shot begged for by that officer when in his deepest suffering.

Girty was commissioned a second lieutenant of the militia at Pittsburg for his services on behalf of Virginia. "On the 22nd of February, 1775, came Simon Girty in open court and took and subscribed the oath." This was "To be faithful and bear true allegiance to his majesty King George the Third." At this time, says Mr. Butterfield, "Girty, notwithstanding there was trouble of a serious nature between the colonies and the mother country, was well disposed toward the latter." He is included in a special list of loyal subjects by Lord Dunmore in a report to his government. In 1775 he accompanied James Wood, a commissioner to the Indians, on a long trip through the Ohio wilderness, as guide and interpreter, at a salary of five shillings a day. The trip took them to the Wyandots at Upper Sandusky, the Shawnees, and other tribes, and he performed his duties faithfully. His sympathies at this time were strongly with the colonies. But his loyalty to the colonial cause ended shortly after his return from this journey. He was employed in one other expedition dispatched to the Six Nations, but was dismissed "for ill behavior," after three months' service. Just what the unsatisfactory conduct was is not now known, for the records do not reveal it. Girty was still loyal,

however, for he exerted himself afterwards in enlisting men in the volunteer army.

It is said that jealousy over the fact that he was not named as a captain, which commission he expected as a reward for his services, was the real reason for his desertion of the American cause in 1778, in the early years of the Revolution. He was made a second lieutenant in a company, but did not go to the front with the organization. He remained in Pittsburg on detached duty. On one occasion he was arrested for disloyalty, but was acquitted on the charge. He was again sent to the Senecas with a message. George Girty was likewise considered loyal and joined a company of patriots, being commissioned as a second lieutenant. He took part in at least one expedition against the British, as also did Simon.

About this time evidence was secured that Alexander McKee, a trader and British representative at Pittsburg, was making preparations to join the British. He had for some time been under constant surveillance. It was on the night of the 28th of March, 1778, that Simon Girty, in company with Matthew Elliot, Alexander McKee, Robert Surphlit, a man named Higgin, and the two negro servants of McKee, took their departure from Pittsburg for the Indian country on their way to Detroit. It is needless to say that great consternation followed the departure of so many well known characters. No other three men, such as McKee, Girty and Elliot, could have been found so well fitted to work for and among the Aborigines. The real moving cause that made Girty a base deserter of his native land and of his people is not definitely known. At any rate, from this time he became a renegade, and was faithless to his race and his fellow countrymen.

The little band of traitors stopped for a brief time with the Moravian Indians by the Tuscarawas, and from there proceeded to the headquarters of the Delawares, near the pres-

ent site of Coshocton. Their intrigue with this tribe nearly changed its peaceful policy into one of open hostility against the Americans. General Washington had been killed, they said, and the patriot army cut to pieces. They represented that a great disaster had come upon the American forces, so that the struggle was sure to end in a victory for Great Britain, and that the few thousand troops yet remaining were intending to kill every Indian they should meet, whether friendly or hostile. Leaving the Delawares, Girty and two companions went westward to the villages of the Shawnees. That the Indians were not entirely fooled by Girty is shown by a message which the principal chief of the Delawares sent to the Shawnees: "Grandchildren!" so ran the message, "ye Shawnese! Some days ago, a flock of birds, that had come on from the east, lit at Goshhoehking (Coshocton), imposing a song of theirs upon us, which song had nigh proved our ruin! Should these birds, which, on leaving us, took their flight toward Scioto endeavor to impose a song on you likewise, do not listen to them, for they lie!" It was here that they met James Girty, who was easily persuaded to desert his country. He went to Detroit a few weeks later, and was employed as interpreter to remain with the Shawnees. A proclamation was afterwards, and in the same year, issued by Pennsylvania publicly proclaiming Alexander McKee, formerly Indian trader, Simon Girty, Indian interpreter, James Girty, laborer, and Matthew Elliot, Indian trader, as aiding and abetting the common enemy and summoning them back for trial. It was not until the following year that George Girty joined his brothers, and thus completed the trio of renegade brothers. He was immediately engaged by the Indian department as an interpreter and dispatched to the Shawnees. He acted as disbursing agent in dealing out supplies to that tribe.

After his visit to the Shawnees, Simon

Girty and Alexander McKee started for Detroit by the way of Sandusky. They reached that fort by the middle of June. It is needless to say that Girty, as well as McKee, was welcomed by "hair buyer" Hamilton, the commandant of the post. McKee was made captain and interpreter of the Indian department. Girty was immediately employed in the British service at a salary of about \$2 per day as interpreter, and sent back to Sandusky to assist the savages there in their warfare upon the Americans. Up to this time he had not taken a part in slaying a fellow-countryman. He formally took up his residence with the Wyandots in 1781, and his influence soon began to be felt among all the Indian tribes of Northwest Ohio. With his perfect knowledge of the Wyandot, Delaware, and other Indian tongues, he was indeed an invaluable aid to the British. He became almost as cruel and heartless as the most hardened savage. He was also an expert hunter. He joined the Wyandots, the Shawnees, and the Senecas in their murderous forays against the border settlements, and was always recognized as a leader. He maintained his headquarters at Sandusky, and exercised great influence over the Half King, the head chief of the Wyandots. His name became a household word of terror all over what is now the State of Ohio, for with it was associated everything that was cruel and inhuman. Especially was his name terrifying to women and children.

According to the records that come down to us Girty took part in many noted instances of border warfare, some of them extending down into the bloody battleground of Kentucky. In fact, his first maraud was into that country. Ruddle's Station was surrendered after Girty had been admitted and made seductive promises that the captives would be protected from the Indians. After the surrender, the savage fury broke forth, and they were either killed or made prisoners of the



Indians. At Bryan's Station he sought to intimidate the garrison by telling them who he was, and elaborating upon what would happen if they did not surrender. He had almost succeeded, so we are told, when one young man, named Aaron Reynolds, seeing the effect of this harangue, and believing his story, as it was, to be false, of his own accord answered him in the tone of rough banter so popular with backwoodsmen: "You need not be so particular to tell us your name; we know your name and you too. I've had a villainous, untrustworthy cur-dog this long while, named Simon Girty, in compliment to you; he's so like you—just as ugly and just as wicked. As to the cannon, let them come on; the country's roused, and the scalps of your red cut-throats, and your own too, will be drying on your cabins in twenty-four hours." This spirited reply produced good results. Girty in turn was disheartened, and, with his Indians, soon withdrew. It is true that this account is questioned by some, but Roosevelt adopts it in his "Winning of the West," as do many of the writers. If it is true, it certainly revealed to the renegade the esteem in which he was held by the backwoods pioneers.

The directing genius in the famous siege of Fort Laurens, on the Tuscarawas River, was no other than Simon Girty. He assisted in killing a number of American soldiers and taking their scalps, as was the custom. Implacable in his hatred, and tireless in his movements, he was recognized as one of the chief agents of the British. To judge from the varied information we have of him, he seems to have been anything but a loafer, but was constantly engaged in some form of activity. Although classed on British records only as an interpreter, he seems frequently to have acted practically as a sub-agent in his dealings with the aborigines. His treatment of Colonel Crawford, who had befriended him, has been related elsewhere. Captain Elliot was the only one of the renegades who showed any

compassion, and he did all he could to save Crawford. Of Girty's cruelty on this occasion, Col. John Johnson said: "He (Simon Girty) was notorious for his cruelty to the whites who fell into the hands of the Indians. His cruelty to the unfortunate Col. Crawford is well known to myself, and although I did not witness the tragedy, I can vouch for the facts of the case, having had them from eye-witnesses. When that brave and unfortunate commander was suffering at the stake by a slow fire in order to lengthen his misery to the longest possible time, he besought Girty to have him shot to end his torments, when the monster mocked him by firing powder without ball at him." He had evidently received his information from the Wyandots. George Girty was just as cruel as his more noted brother. In company with forty warriors he took Slover, one of Crawford's party, and tied him after stripping him and painting him black. He then cursed him, telling Slover he would not get what he had for many years deserved. He seemed to take a delight in knowing that death was to be his doom. A sudden storm came up, however, after the Indians had tied the prisoner to the stake, and Slover escaped.

Simon Girty's headquarters were along the Sandusky, where he exercised great influence over the Half King, who was head chief of the Wyandots. When the Moravian Indians were captured by the Wyandots and brought to Sandusky, he seemed to take delight in treating the Christian Indians and the white missionaries with cruelty. "The missionaries in particular were as a thorn in their eyes, being not only considered as the cause that the Delawares would not join in the war, but they also mistrusted them of informing the American Government the part they (the white savages) were acting in the Indian country."

Just before he started on an expedition with a war party, Girty commissioned a

Frenchman by the name of Francis Levallie, from Lower Sandusky, to conduct the missionaries to Detroit, and drive them all the way by land as though they were cattle. The Frenchman, however, was more humane and treated them kindly. He sent word to Detroit for boats to be sent to Sandusky to carry the missionaries to Detroit. Before the boats arrived, however, Girty returned and, according to Missionary Heckwelder, "behaved like a madman, on hearing that we were here, and that our conductor had disobeyed his orders, and had sent a letter to the commandant at Detroit respecting us. He flew at the Frenchman, who was in the room adjoining ours, most furiously, striking at him, and threatening to split his head in two for disobeying the orders he had given him. He swore the most horrid oaths respecting us, and continued in that way until after midnight. His oaths were all to the purport that he never would leave the house until he split our heads in two with his tomahawk, and made our brains stick to the walls of the room in which we were! Never before did any of us hear the like oaths, or know any one to rave like him. He appeared like an host of evil spirits. He would sometimes come up to the bolted door between us and him, threatening to chop it in pieces to get at us. How we should escape the clutches of this white beast in human form no one could foresee. Yet at the proper time relief was at hand; for, in the morning, at break of day, and while he was still sleeping, two large flat-bottomed boats arrived from Detroit, for the purpose of taking us to that place. This was joyful news!"

Only one instance is recorded to the credit of Girty. As heretofore mentioned he and Simon Kenton had served together in a border war. When Kenton was captured by the Shawnees, he was sentenced to be burned at Wapatomika, an Indian village within what is now Logan County. Girty, who had just returned from an expedition into Kentucky,

came to see the prisoner, who was sitting upon the floor silent and dejected with his face painted black, which was a custom among the Indians when captives were doomed to the stake. Hence it was that he did not recognize Kenton until the latter spoke to him. His first intention was only to gain information from the captive. Only a few words had been exchanged, however, before he recognized him.

"What is your name?" Girty asked.

"Simon Butler," answered Kenton, for that was the name he then bore.

As soon as he heard his friend's name, Girty became greatly agitated. Springing up from his seat he threw himself into Kenton's arms, calling him his dear and esteemed friend. "You are condemned to die," said he, "but I will do all I can—use every means in my power to save your life." It was due to his efforts that a council was convened, and Girty made a long and eloquent speech to the Indians in their language. He entreated them to have consideration for his feelings in this one instance. He reminded them that three years of faithful service had proved his devotion to the cause of the Indians. "Did I not," said he, "bring seven scalps home from the last expedition? Did I not also submit seven white prisoners that same evening to your discretion? Did I express a wish that a single one should be saved? This is my first and shall be my last request. From what expedition did I ever shrink? What white man has ever seen my back? Whose tomahawk has been bloodier than mine?" This council decided against him by an overwhelming majority, but a later one at Upper Sandusky, through the skillful manipulation of Girty, consented to place Kenton under his care and protection. As a result he was taken to Sandusky and thence to Detroit, from whence he made his escape in safety to Kentucky. Kenton ever afterwards spoke of Girty in grateful remembrance. Girty told Kenton that he had acted too hasty in deserting his



country, and was sorry for the part he had taken. It is the only expression of regret that is recorded of the renegade.

For a number of years now, very little is mentioned concerning the life of this noted desperado. He remained among the Indians, however. His last expedition against the Americans was in 1783, when he led a band of red men to Nine Mile River, within five miles of Pittsburg. Here it was he first learned that hostilities had ended, but he did not place credence in the rumor. "He never again visited his native-state, painted and plumed as a savage, to imbrue his hands in the blood of his countrymen," says Butterfield. He remained as an interpreter in the British Indian Department on half pay, practically a pensioner. His headquarters were at first at Detroit. This leisure gave him time to think of something else besides fighting, and he resolved to marry. The object of his affections was Catherine Malott, then a prisoner among the Indians, and much younger than himself. They were married in August, 1784, in Canada, near the mouth of the Detroit River, and here they took up their abode in the neighborhood of the present Town of Amherstburg. His wife is said to have been a very comely maiden, and she probably married the renegade to escape from her position as prisoner among the Indians. At the time of her marriage, she was not more than half the age of her husband. His daughter Ann, was born in 1786. A son, Thomas, another daughter, Sarah, and a second son, Prideaux, the last one being born in 1797, were his other children.

After Great Britain had acknowledged the independence of the colonies, Simon Girty was one of the leading agents in keeping the savages loyal to the British. For the succeeding decade he stands out as a very prominent figure throughout Northwest Ohio, and practically the entire Northwest. There is probably not a county in this section of our state

where there is not some record of his activities. To him and others of his kind was due the dissatisfaction with and disloyalty to the treaty negotiated at Fort McIntosh. His harangues had potent influence. He was under the direction of his old-time friend McKee. He no longer lived with the red men, but constantly visited them as British emissary. He played his part well. Of this we have the testimony of General Harmar himself. Matthew Elliott was an able second, for he had taken up his residence with the Shawnees. In 1788 Girty attended an Indian council at the foot of the Maumee Rapids. Here he was received into the conference by the Indians as one of them. He was the mouthpiece of McKee, who had established a store there.

By none was the rising war cloud welcomed more than by the white savage, Simon Girty. He was present at the grand council held in October, 1793, at the Glaize (Defiance). McKee, Elliott, and other whites were also there, but Simon Girty was the only white man admitted to the deliberations. To no one else did these children of the forests feel safe in confiding their innermost thoughts. Well had he earned the confidence reposed in him. It was no doubt a proud moment in his life, and one upon which he afterwards reflected with pleasure. At Fallen Timbers Girty, Elliott, and McKee were all present, but they kept at a respectable distance near the river, and did not take a part in the fighting. All three made good their escape. After this he and McKee assisted in furnishing food to the Indians, whose crops had been destroyed by General Wayne. This event practically ended his wild career in the Ohio country. On only one other occasion, only a few months later, did he appear as a British emissary among the Ohio Indians. Nevertheless his influence remained strong for a long time. He continued to visit Detroit occasionally, until the Americans occupied it. He happened to

be there when the American troops approached, but fled precipitately to the opposite bank. He could not wait for the boat, but plunged his horse into the river and swam to the opposite shore. He never again crossed to the fort, except during the War of 1812, when the British troops again occupied it. For sixteen years he did not step foot on American soil.

The last time that James Girty joined in an expedition against his countrymen, so far as is known, was in 1782. The point where the portage at the head of the St. Marys began was an ideal place for the establishment of a trading post. It was then the site of a small Indian village, but is now occupied by St. Marys. Girty had married a Shawnee woman, who was known as Betsey by the whites. He established himself there in 1783, as a trader, and it soon became known as Girty's Town. For a number of years he enjoyed a practical monopoly of the Indian trade here. He shipped his peltry down the St. Marys to the Maumee. At every report of the approach of the Americans, James became alarmed, and on several occasions had his goods packed for immediate flight. Upon the approach of General Harmar, he moved to the confluence of the Maumee and Auglaize. Here he occupied a log cabin.

An incident is related of young Oliver M. Spencer, who took dinner at Girty's home after being released from Indian captivity. While regaling himself Girty came in and saw the boy for the first time. The latter seated himself opposite Spencer, and said to him: "So, my young Yankee, you're about to start for home?" The boy answered: "Yes, sir; I hope so." That, Girty rejoined, would depend upon his master, in whose kitchen he had no doubt the youthful stranger should first serve a few years' apprenticeship as a scullion. Then, taking his knife, he said (while sharpening it on a whetstone): "I see your ears are whole yet; but I'm greatly

mistaken if you leave this without the Indian earmark, that we may know you when we catch you again." Spencer did not wait to prove whether Girty was in jest or in downright earnest, but, leaving his meal half finished, he instantly sprang from the table, leaped out of the door, and in a few seconds took refuge in the house of a trader named Ironside. On learning the cause of the boy's flight, Elliott uttered a sardonic laugh, deriding his unfounded childish fears, as he was pleased to term them. Ironside, however, looked serious, shaking his head as if he had no doubt that if Spencer had remained Girty would have executed his threat.

When Wayne approached in 1794, James Girty packed up his goods and fled to Canada, but came back once more to again trade with the Indians along the Maumee. Trade was not so profitable as before, and he returned to Canada, at Gosfield. His last trading place in Ohio was a few miles above Napoleon, at Girty's Point, near Girty's Island. Like his brother Simon, he was also too old and infirm to take part in the War of 1812. He died on the 15th of April, 1817. He was thrifty and had accumulated considerable property. His wife died first, and two children survived him, James and Ann. He was temperate in his habits, but fully as cruel as his brothers. Neither age nor sex were spared by him during the savage expeditions in which he took part. He would boast, so it is said, that no woman or child escaped his tomahawk, if he got within reach of the victim.

George Girty, after the battle of Blue Licks, in 1782, returned to the upper waters of the Mad River. It is known that he continued to reside with the Delawares, but gave himself so completely up to savage life that he practically lost his identity. He is heard of occasionally in Indian forays. He married a Delaware squaw, and had several children. During his latter years he was an habitual drunkard, and died during a spree at the



cabin of James, near Fort Wayne, but his family remained with the tribe.

When war broke out between the United States and the Indians about 1790, Simon Girty again fought with the Indians and against the Americans. The last battle in which he was known to have been actually engaged was at the defeat of St. Clair, in Mercer County, where he fought most courageously. Here he captured a white woman. A Wyandot squaw demanded the prisoner, on the ground that custom gave all female prisoners to the squaws accompanying the braves. Over Girty's objection this was done, and he was furious. Even after the defeat of the Indians by General Wayne he still advised a continuance of the war against the Americans, so blinded had he become in this hatred.

In his later years Girty seems to have made an effort to command a degree of respect as a decent citizen. The British Government granted him some land in the Township of Malden, Essex County, Canada, described as "beginning at a post on the bank of the river Detroit, marked 10/11; thence east 131 chains; thence south 12 chains, 52 links; thence west to the river Detroit, and thence northerly along the shore of the river against the stream to the place of beginning, containing 164 acres." He was abhorred by all his neighbors, however, for the depravity of his untamed and undisciplined nature was too apparent. After the birth of the last son, Simon and his wife separated because of his cruelty toward her when drunk. In the War of 1812 he was incapable of active service, because his sight had almost left him. He is said, however, to have rallied a band of Wyandots to the standard of Tecumseh. When the British army returned he followed it, leaving his family at home. When General Harrison invaded Canada, Girty fled beyond his reach, but his wife remained at the home and was unharmed. In 1816, after peace was concluded, he returned to his farm, where he died

on the 18th of February, in the year 1818. He actually gave up liquor for a few months prior to his dissolution. He is said to have been very penitent, as the end drew nigh. He was buried on his farm. A squad of British soldiers attended the funeral, and fired a parting salute over his grave. His youngest son was on one occasion a candidate for Parliament, but was defeated. He became a man of considerable influence, and finally moved to Ohio, where he died. All of his children lived and married. Thomas died before his father, but left three children. The widow of Simon survived him for many years, and did not die until 1852. All of her children enjoyed unsullied reputations.

Oliver M. Spencer, who was taken prisoner by the Indians while a youth in 1792, in his narrative of his captivity makes some mention of the Girtys. While at Defiance, the old Indian priestess, Coo-coo-Cheeh, with whom he lived, took him to a neighboring Shawnee village called Snaketown, on the site of Napoleon. There he saw the celebrated chief, Blue Jacket, and Simon Girty, of whom he speaks as follows:

"One of the visitors of Blue Jacket (the Snake) was a plain, grave chief of sage appearance; the other, Simon Girty, whether it was from prejudice, associating with his look the fact that he was a renegade, the murderer of his own countrymen, racking his diabolic invention to inflict new and more excruciating tortures, or not; his dark, shaggy hair, his low forehead, his brows contracted, and meeting above his short flat nose; his gray sunken eyes, averting the ingenuous gaze; his lips thin and compressed, and the dark and sinister expression of his countenance, to me, seemed the very picture of a villain. He wore the Indian costume, but without any ornament; and his silk handkerchief while it supplied the place of a hat; hid an unsightly wound in his forehead. On each side, in his belt, was stuck a silvermounted pistol, and at

his left hung a short broad dirk, serving occasionally the uses of a knife. He made of me many inquiries; some about my family, and the particulars of my captivity; but more of the strength of the different garrisons; the number of Americans troops at Fort Washington, and whether the President intended soon to send another army against the Indians. He spoke of the wrongs he had received at the hands of his countrymen, and with fiendish exultation of the revenge he had taken. He boasted of his exploits, of the number of his victories, and of his personal prowess; then raising his handkerchief, and exhibiting the deep wound in his forehead (which I was afterwards told was inflicted by the tomahawk of the celebrated Indian chief, Brandt, in a drunken frolic) said it was a sabre cut, which he received in battle at St. Clair's defeat; adding with an oath, that he had 'sent the d——d Yankee officer' that gave it 'to h——l.' He ended by telling me that I would never see home; but if I should turn out to be a good hunter and a brave warrior, I might one day be a chief. His presence and conversation having rendered my situation painful, I was not a little relieved when, a few hours after ending our visit, we returned to our quiet lodge on the bank of the Maumee."

Girty's one great fear was of capture by the Americans, and he always endeavored to ascertain from prisoners what might be in store for him should he be captured by them. It seemed as though the idea of falling into the hands of his outraged countrymen was a terror to him.

"The last time I saw Girty," writes William Walker, "was in the summer of 1813. From my recollection of his person, he was in height five feet six or seven inches; broad across the chest; strong, round, compact limbs; and of fair complexion. To any one scrutinizing him, the conclusion would forc-

bly impress the observer, that Girty was endowed by nature with great powers of endurance." Spencer was not favorably impressed with his visage, and leaves us the following picture: "His dark shaggy hair, his low forehead; his brows contracted, and meeting above his short, flat nose; his gray sunken eyes, averting the ingenuous gaze; his lips thin and compressed; and the dark and sinister expression of his countenance;—to me seemed the very picture of a villain."

"No other country or age," says Butterfield, "ever produced, perhaps, so brutal, depraved, and wicked a wretch as Simon Girty. He was sagacious and brave; but his sagacity and bravery only made him a greater monster of cruelty. All of the vices of civilization seemed to center in him, and by him were ingrafted upon those of either. He moved about through the Indian country during the war of the Revolution and the Indian war which followed, a dark whirlwind of fury, desperation and barbarity. In the refinements of torture inflicted on helpless prisoners, as compared with the Indians, he 'out-heroded Herod.' In treachery he stood unrivaled. There ever rankled in his bosom a most deadly hatred of his country. He seemed to revel in the very excess of malignity toward his old associates. So horrid was his wild ferocity and savageness, that the least relenting seemed to be acts of positive goodness—luminous sparks in the very blackness of darkness!"<sup>1</sup>

Of Girty's foolhardiness there is ample testimony. He became involved in a quarrel at one time with a Shawnee, caused by some misunderstanding in trade. While bandying hard words to each other, the Indian, by innu-

<sup>1</sup> Consul W. Butterfield made a more extended study of the life of the Girtys than any other person. In his "History of the Girtys," published in 1890, he modified many of his harsher statements expressed about Simon Girty in his "Crawford's Campaign against Sandusky," published seventeen years earlier.



endo, questioned his opponent's courage. Girty instantly produced a half-keg of powder, and snatching a firebrand, called upon the savage to stand by him. The latter, not deeming this a legitimate mode of settling disputes, hastily evacuated the premises.

The last picture that we have of Simon Girty is shortly before his death. "I went to Mal-

den," said Mr. Daniel, "and put up at a hotel kept by a Frenchman. I noticed in the bar-room a gray-headed and blind old man. The landlady, who was the daughter, a woman of about thirty years of age, inquired of me: 'Do you know who that is?' On my replying 'No' she replied 'it is Simon Girty.' He had then been blind about four years."

## CHAPTER VI

### THE DEFEAT OF GENERAL ST. CLAIR

Although by the Treaty of Paris, which was concluded at Versailles in 1783, all the territory south of the middle of the Great Lakes and their connecting waters, and east of the Upper Mississippi River, was granted to the United States, and Great Britain specifically covenanted to withdraw her troops from Detroit, and other parts of this territory, the British did not comply with their agreement until some thirteen years afterward. During this time there were no large war parties of the aborigines for several years, but small bands of Shawnees and Wyandots continued to invade Kentucky and the border settlements of Pennsylvania with the loaded rifle and the uplifted tomahawk. For this reason agonizing appeals kept coming in to Washington asking for protection and praying that troops be dispatched into the Ohio country. When John Adams, the American minister to Great Britain, protested to the British government, that country defended itself by saying that some of the states had violated the peace treaty, also, in regard to the payment of their debts to Great Britain. This was true, for some of the southern states had attempted to offset the value of slaves impressed into British service against legitimate claims due from them. The real motive doubtless was the hope that the league of American states would prove only an ephemeral union that would soon be torn asunder.

The new American Government was very reluctant to enter into a struggle with the Indians of the Northwest Territory, of which

Ohio was then a part. But the frontier was steadily advanced westward by venturesome backwoodsmen, and the Government was inevitably drawn in by the necessity of supporting them. There was no well developed plan. Many of the leaders were averse to spreading westward; they were as strong anti-expansionists as is any American today. They were quite content to permit the red men to rove the forests and hunt in peace. They did not covet the lands of the Indians. They endeavored to prevent settlers from encroaching upon them. But backwoodsmen are naturally aggressive. They revert in a sense to primeval conditions. Rough, masterful, aggressive, and even lawless, they feared not the red man nor were they intimidated by the threatening wrath of the Government. Once established in a location, they freely appealed to Washington for help. Then it was that the men east of the Alleghenies, whose fathers or grandfathers had also been frontiersmen, rather grudgingly came to their help. When letter after letter arrived from the Ohio country, with accounts of the horrible atrocities there being perpetrated, the congressmen began to be besieged and the governors forwarded appeals to the President. Then it was that some active movements were undertaken to relieve the conditions in the West.

With all every provocation possible placed before it, the American Government hesitated to make open war against the Indians of Ohio. And yet, although the Northwest Territory, a vast empire larger than any country in



Europe save Russia, had become the public domain of the confederated states, the aboriginal inhabitant, and the one actually in possession, had still to be dealt with. This must be accomplished either by purchase or conquest. The Iroquois claim to these lands was extinguished by the treaty of Fort Stanwix, in 1785. An American commissioner, by the name of Ephraim Douglas, was sent to the Indians residing in Ohio in 1783 to conclude treaties with them. Carrying a white flag of peace he visited Sandusky, passing some days with the Delawares there, and then journeyed to the Wyandots, Ottawas, and Miamis along the Lower Maumee. This was in the month of June. From there he proceeded to Detroit, where he met representatives of many other tribes. Long talks were indulged in to convince them that the war was ended. These Indians were perfectly willing to give their allegiance to whichever nation promised them the most presents, so it appeared. As the Americans at this time had not learned how to deal with these simple inhabitants of the forests, their allegiance was still retained by the British in most instances, and many lives were sacrificed as a consequence.

By a treaty entered into between United States commissioners and the chiefs and sachems of the Chippewa, Delaware, Ottawa, and Wyandot Indians at Fort McIntosh, the limits of their territory as agreed upon were the Maumee and the Cuyahoga rivers, on the west and east respectively. Within this territory, which included nearly all of Northwest Ohio, and almost three-fourths of the entire state, the Delawares, Wyandots, and Ottawas were to live and hunt at their heart's pleasure. They were authorized to shoot any person other than an Indian, whether a citizen of the United States or otherwise, who attempted to settle upon these exempt lands. "The Indians may punish him as they please," was the exact language of the treaty. On their part the Indians recognized all the lands west,

south, and east of these lines as belonging to the United States, and "none of their tribes shall presume to settle upon the same or any part of it." Reservations were exempted by the United States of a tract six miles square at the mouth of the Maumee, and two miles square at Lower Sandusky, for military posts. Three chiefs were to remain with the Americans as hostages until all American prisoners were surrendered by the savages. In a treaty made the following year at Fort Finney, the Shawnees "acknowledged the United States to be the sole and absolute sovereign of all the territory ceded by Great Britain," but they immediately ignored this treaty.

It was some time after the independence of the colonies was achieved before a definite government was adopted for the Northwest Territory. Army officers and discharged soldiers were clamoring for the lands. Thomas Jefferson evolved a scheme for the creation of the vast domain into a checkerboard arrangement of states, to which fanciful names were assigned. Northwest Ohio narrowly escaped being a part of Metropotamia. Some of its neighbors would have been Cheronesus, Assenisipia, Illinoia, Pelisipia, Polypotamia, and Michigania. The ordinance was passed but never really went into effect, for it was soon afterwards superseded by the famous Ordinance of 1787. The main factor in the passage of this measure was the famous Manasseh Cutler, representing the Ohio Company. This ordinance in its wise provisions ranks close to the Constitution, being preferred by the convention at the same time. The most marked and original feature in its provisions was the prohibition of slavery after the year 1800. On July 27, 1887, Congress passed the ordinance by which the Ohio Company was granted 1,500,000 acres, and a little more than twice as much was set aside for private speculation, in which many of the most prominent personages of the day were involved. This was the Scioto Company.

They paid two-thirds of a dollar an acre in specie or certificates of indebtedness of the Government.

The Ohio Company was the first real attempt to settle Ohio, and this company had its full share of troubles. The lands granted were on the Ohio and Muskingum rivers. As Senator Hoar has said: "Never did the great Husbandman choose his seed more carefully than when he planted Ohio; I do not believe the same number of persons fitted for the highest duties and responsibilities of war and peace could ever have been found in a community of the same size as were among the men who founded Marietta in the spring of 1788, or who joined them within twelve months thereafter." Many of the settlers were college graduates, bearing classical degrees from Harvard and Yale. Arthur St. Clair was appointed the first governor of this new territory, and Winthrop Sargent was named as secretary. The ordinance required that the governor, to be appointed by Congress, must reside in the district and must be the owner of 1,000 acres of land. Governor St. Clair came of a distinguished Scotch family, and had had a distinguished career in the Revolution. He did not actively enter upon his duties until the summer of 1788.

To allay the restlessness known to exist among the aborigines, because of the rapid influx of settlers, Congress directed that commissioners proceed to the homes of the different tribes, in order to make treaties which would avert future conflicts. The carrying out of this policy was committed to Governor St. Clair.<sup>1</sup>

As an outcome of this policy a treaty was

entered into with several tribes, and a considerable sum of money was paid to the Indians. This was at Fort Harmar, and some 200 Indian delegates attended the council. Among the signatures are those of chiefs known as Dancing Feather, Wood Bug, Thrown-in-the-water, Big Bale of a Kettle, Full Moon, and Tearing Asunder. It was signed by the Wyandots, Delawares, and Ottawas, among others. But they were not the head chiefs. The Shawnees and Miamis remained away. It required only a few weeks, however, to demonstrate the insincerity and treachery of the Indians, for their maraudings began anew with the opening of another spring. Gen. Josiah Harmar, with a small body of troops, made a detour of the Scioto River, destroying the food supplies and huts of the hostile savages wherever they were found. Only four of the Indians, so he reported, were shot, as "wolves might as well have been pursued."

Recourse was finally had to Antonie Gamelin, a French trader. Gamelin had visited the Indians innumerable times, and had dealt with them for many years. No trader was more highly esteemed by these aborigines. His long intercourse, honest dealing, good heart, and perfect good fellowship had given him universal popularity among the tribes. Much as they liked him, and always avowing their faith in him, the Indians passed him on from tribe to tribe, with no answer to the speech or invitation until he arrived on the Maumee. Here the chiefs were outspoken. "The Americans," they said, "send us nothing but speeches, and no two are alike. They intend to deceive us. Detroit was the place where

<sup>1</sup> The instructions to Governor St. Clair were as follows: 1. Examine carefully into the real temper of the aborigines. 2. Remove if possible all causes of controversy, so that peace and harmony may be established between the United States and the aborigine tribes. 3. Regulate trade among the aborigines. 4. Neglect no opportunity that offers for extinguishing the aborigine claims to lands westward as far as the Mississippi River, and northward as far as the

completion of the forty-first degree of north latitude. 5. Use every possible endeavor to ascertain the names of the real head men and warriors of the several tribes, and to attach these men to the United States by every possible means. 6. Make every exertion to defeat all confederations and combinations among the tribes; and conciliate the white people inhabiting the frontiers, toward the aborigines.



the fire was lighted; there is where it ought first to be put out. The English commander is our father since he threw down our French father; we can do nothing without his approbation." When Gamelin returned, he reported the situation as hopeless. Other traders arriving vouchsafed the information that war parties were on the move.

11th, that Harmar should conduct an expedition against the Maumee towns, which were reported to be the headquarters of all the renegade Indians who were committing the depredations. Troops from Kentucky, New York, and from the back counties of Pennsylvania, were ordered to assemble at Fort Washington (now Cincinnati) on the 15th of September,



MAUMEE TOWNS DESTROYED BY GENERAL HARMAR

#### HARMAR'S EXPEDITION

General Harmar reported to General St. Clair many raids and murders by the savages, and it was agreed between them, at a meeting held at Fort Washington, on July

1790. The object of this expedition was not only to chastise the savages, but also to build one or more forts on the Maumee and to establish a connecting line of refuge posts for supplies, from which sorties could quickly be made to intercept the savages. Actuated by

what might be termed by the "peace at any price" partisans a commendable spirit, but which we now know was the sheerest folly and really suicidal, St. Clair forwarded word of this expedition to the British commander, to assure him that no hostile intentions were held towards Detroit "or any other place at present in the possession of the troops of his Britannic Majesty, but is on foot with the sole design of humbling and chastising some of the savage tribes, whose depredations have become intolerable and whose cruelties have of late become an outrage, not only on the people of America, but on humanity."

The army under General Harmar marched northward from near Fort Washington, on the 4th of October, 1790. It was composed of almost 1,500 soldiers, of whom about one-fifth were regulars, and included an artillery company with three light brass cannon. The rest of his troops were volunteer infantry, many of whom were raw soldiers and unused to a gun or the woods, and some of them were indeed without effective guns. Between the "regulars" and the militia jealousy seemed to exist from the very inception of the expedition. General Harmar was much disheartened, for at least half of them served no other purpose than to swell the number. They were inadequately clad and almost destitute of camp equipment. Some of the men were too old and infirm for the contemplated duties. We have a detailed account of the march from day to day in Ebenezer Denny's *Military Journal*. It reveals the hardships endured from the muddy roads, marsh lands, and lack of provender for the horses. The troops averaged nearly ten miles a day. On the 17th a scouting detachment encountered a body of Indians, and quite a number of the Americans were killed. This was the first serious incident of the campaign. The rout was due "to the scandalous behavior of the militia, many of whom never fired a shot, but ran off at the first noise of the Indians and left a

few regulars to be sacrificed—some of them never halted until they crossed the Ohio."

The Harmar expedition eventually reached a place near the headwaters of the Maumee, and not far from Fort Wayne, Indiana. A large village of the Indians was destroyed, and the army then proceeded on. "The chief village," says Denny, "contained about eighty houses and wigwams, and a vast quantity of corn and vegetables hid in various places, holes, etc." On the representation by Colonel Hardin that he believed the town was again occupied by the aborigines, as soon as the army passed on, a detachment of "four hundred choice militia and regulars" was sent back on the night of the 21st. They encountered the Indians in strong force and, owing to the unreliability of the militia, were overwhelmingly defeated. General Harmar then lost all confidence in his troops and started for Fort Washington, which fortress they reached about ten days later. Of his troops 183 had been killed and thirty-one wounded. The loss of the savages must have been severe, for they did not annoy the expedition on its retreat. One of the officers wrote that "a regular soldier on the retreat near the St. Joseph's River, being surrounded and in the midst of the Indians, put his bayonet through six Indians, knocked down the seventh, and the soldier himself made the eighth dead man in the heap." The Indians were led by Chief Little Turtle, of whom much will be heard hereafter. It was indeed a sorrowful march for General Harmar back to Fort Washington.

So severe was the adverse criticism of the conduct of this expedition by its commander that President Washington appointed a board of officers to act as a court of inquiry. Although the verdict of this court was an acquittal, the incident proved to be General Harmar's undoing. The real causes of the catastrophe probably were the incompetence of some of the officers and bickerings among others which caused distrust and disorder,



and the general lack of discipline among the militia. As a result of this disaster General Harmar resigned his commission, but afterwards rendered good service as adjutant-general of Pennsylvania in furnishing troops for General Wayne's campaign.

Another natural result of this defeat was an increase of anxiety and dread among the frontier settlers. They feared the over-pacific policy of sending embassies to placate the savages, instead of strong military expeditions to crush them if they would not yield. The savages greatly rejoiced that they had been able to administer such a decisive defeat upon trained troops. They became bolder in their operations in the Maumee and Sandusky valleys, as well as in other parts of the Northwestern Territory. The year 1791 proved to be a bloody year in many parts of Ohio. But the great problem was how to prosecute the war against the savages, without arousing the active hostility of the British.

General St. Clair recommended another punitive expedition against the savages, in order to establish the series of forts in the Maumee country, which had not been accomplished by General Harmar. It was purposed to build a chain of forts, some twenty-five miles apart, beginning at Fort Washington as one terminal. The importance of such a series of fortified outposts appeared obvious to the military authorities, as it would make easier the punishment of the hostile tribes. From the Government standpoint the expedition was not necessarily hostile, so that the pipe of peace was carried along in the same wagon as the grape and the canister. And yet it was intended to be impressive and irresistible. In the carrying out of the campaign St. Clair was granted the widest latitude and carried almost plenary powers, although his instructions were elaborate and specific. In taking leave of his old military comrade, President Washington wished him success and honor, and added this solemn warning:

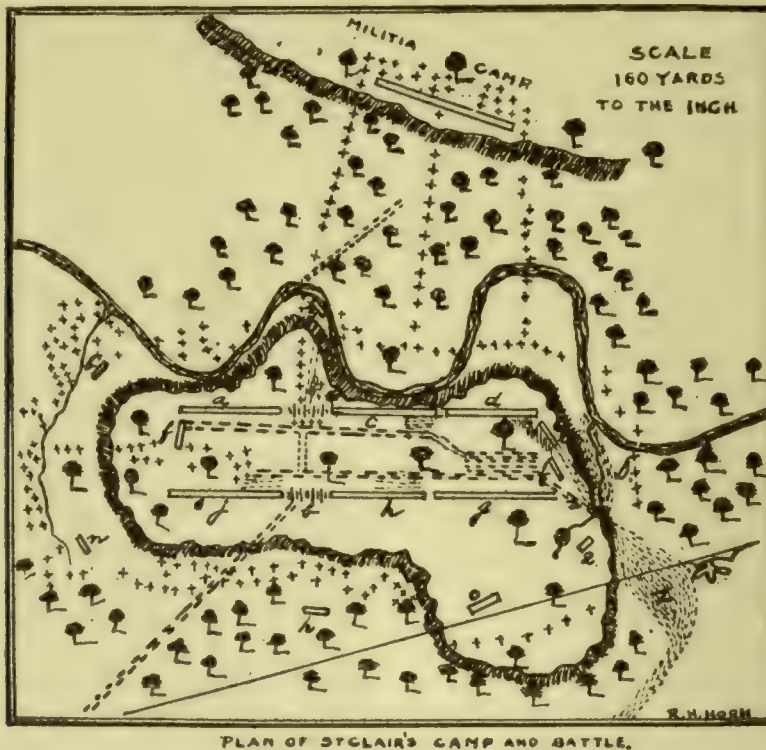
"You have your instructions from the secretary of war, I had a strict eye to them and will add but one word,—Beware of a surprise! You know how the Indians fight. I repeat it, *Beware of a surprise.*"

With these warning words sounding in his ear, fresh with Washington's characteristic emphasis, St. Clair departed for the West. He planned to advance on the 17th of September, 1791. The army, as finally assembled, was about equal to that under General Harmar. This army of 2,300 "effectives," as they were called, was fairly well provisioned, and had some courageous officers; but it was sadly deficient in arms and the necessary accouterments. In its personnel, it was almost as incomplete as that of Harmar. Fort Hamilton was established near the site of the present city of that name, and Fort St. Clair was built about twenty-five miles farther north. The third fortification, called Fort Jefferson, was erected in Darke County.

General Harmar predicted defeat for this new army, and his predictions proved to be correct. Cutting its way through the forests and building bridges over streams, the army advanced slowly, making not more than five or six miles a day. Although signs of Indians were frequently encountered, and the scouts and stragglers occasionally exchanged shots with the lurking savages, the army was not properly safeguarded against surprise in a country of such dense forests. St. Clair did not seem to realize the extreme danger of his position so far in the enemy country. By the time the foot-sore and bedraggled army reached the eastern fork of the Wabash, about 11½ miles east of the Ohio-Indiana line, it had dwindled to about 1,400 men. Here the army camped on the night before the battle, while "all around the wintry woods lay a frozen silence." Signs of Indians were now unmistakable. During the night there was picket firing at intervals, and the sentinels reported considerable bodies of the aborigines skulking

about the front and both flanks. To the officers this was a matter of grave concern, and scouting parties were sent out in the early morning. A light fall of snow lay upon the ground. The army lay in two lines, seventy yards apart, with four pieces of cannon in the center of each. Across the small stream, probably twenty yards wide, a band of 300 or 400

disorder. They broke and fled in panic toward the body of regulars, thus spreading confusion and dismay everywhere. The drum beat the call to arms at the first shots, and the volleys brought many casualties among the Indians, but their onward rush soon surrounded the entire camp, while the outlying guards and pickets were driven in. Only now and then



ST. CLAIR'S CAMP AND PLAN OF BATTLE

militia were encamped. These men sustained the first brunt of the battle.

There was no time for the terror-stricken soldiers to properly form to meet the impending onslaught of the denizens of the forest, who quickly encircled the entire camp of the Americans. Protected by logs and trees, they crowded closer and closer. The heavy firing and the blood-curdling whoops and yells of the painted enemy threw the militia into hopeless

could fearful figures, painted in red and black, with feathers braided in their long scalp-locks, be distinguished through the smoke. "They shot the troops down as hunters slaughter a herd of standing buffalo." Instead of being frightened by the thunder of the artillery, the Indians made the gunmen special objects of their attacks. Man after man was picked off until the artillery was silenced. The Indians then rushed forward



and seized the guns. It is doubtful if there ever was a wilder rout. As soon as the men realized that there was some hope of safety in flight, they broke into a wild stampede. Intermixed with the soldiers were the few camp followers, and the women who had accompanied the expedition. Neither the command of the officers nor their brave example seemed to have the slightest effect.

From a report made by Ebenezer Denny, who was adjutant to General St. Clair, I quote as follows: "The troops paraded this morning (4th November, 1791) at the usual time, and had been dismissed from the lines but a few minutes, the sun not yet up, when the woods in front rung with the yells and fire of the savages. The poor militia, who were but three hundred yards in front, had scarcely time to return a shot—they fled into our camp. The troops were under arms in an instant, and a smart fire from the front line met the enemy. It was but a few minutes, however, until the men were engaged in every quarter. The enemy from the front filed off to the right and left, and completely surrounded the camp, killed and cut off nearly all the guards and approached close to the lines. They advanced from one tree, log, or stump to another, under cover of the smoke of our fire. The artillery and musketry made a tremendous noise, but did little execution. The Aborigines seemed to brave everything, and when fairly fixed around us they made no noise other than their fire which they kept up very constant and which seldom failed to tell, although scarcely heard. \* \* \*

"The ground was literally covered with the dead. The wounded were taken to the center, where it was thought most safe, and where a great many who had quit their posts unhurt had crowded together. The General, with other officers, endeavored to rally these men, and twice they were taken out to the lines. It appeared as if the officers had been singled out; a very great proportion fell or were

wounded and obliged to retire from the lines early in the action. \* \* \* The men, being thus left with few officers, became fearful, despaired of success, gave up the fight, and to save themselves for the moment, abandoned entirely their duty and ground, and crowded in toward the center of the field, and no exertions could put them in any order even for defense; (they became) perfectly ungovernable. \* \* \*

"As our lines were deserted the Aborigines contracted theirs until their shot centered from all points and now meeting with little opposition, took more deliberate aim and did great execution. Exposed to a cross fire, men and officers were seen falling in every direction; the distress, too, of the wounded made the scene such as can scarcely be conceived—a few minutes longer, and a retreat would have been impossible—the only hope left was, that perhaps the savages would be so taken up with the camp as not to follow. Delay was death; no preparation could be made; numbers of brave men must be left a sacrifice, there was no alternative. It was past nine o'clock when repeated orders were given to charge toward the road. The action had continued between two and three hours. Both officers and men seemed confounded, incapable of doing anything; they could not move until it was told that a retreat was intended. \* \* \*

"During the last charge of Colonel Darke," says Major Fowler, "the bodies of the freshly scalped heads were reeking with smoke, and in the heavy morning frost looked like so many pumpkins through a cornfield in December." It is no wonder that green troops, unused to scenes of carnage, became panicky before such horrible spectacles.

General St. Clair behaved gallantly throughout the dreadful scene. He was so tortured with gout that he could not mount a horse without assistance. From beneath a three-cornered cocked hat, his long white locks were

seen streaming in the air as he rode up and down the line during the battle. He had three horses shot from under him, and it is said that eight balls passed through his clothes, and one clipped his gray hair. He finally mounted a pack horse and upon this slow animal, which could hardly be urged into a trot, joined the army in the retreat which almost developed into a rout. Colonel Butler, second in command, was mortally wounded.

"During the action Gen. St. Clair exerted himself with a courage and presence of mind worthy of the best fortune. He was personally present at the first charge made upon the enemy with the bayonet and gave the order to Col. Drake. When the enemy first entered the camp by the left flank, he led the troops that drove them back, and when a retreat became indispensable, he put himself at the head of the troops which broke through the enemy and opened the way for the rest and then remained in the rear, making every exertion in his power to obtain a party to cover the retreat; but the panic was so great that his exertions were of but little avail. In the height of the action a few of the men crowded around the fires in the center of the camp. St. Clair was seen drawing his pistols and threatening some of them, and ordering them to turn out and repel the enemy."

Guns and accouterment were thrown away by hundreds in their frantic haste. For miles the march was strewn with fire-locks, cartridge-boxes, and regimentals. The retreat proved to be a disgraceful flight. Fortunate indeed was it that the victorious savages followed them only a few miles, and then returned to enjoy the spoils of the battlefield. This was rich, indeed, for they secured great quantities of tents, guns, axes, clothing, blankets, and powder, and large numbers of horses—the very thing that the savages prized highest. "A single aborigine," wrote Denny,

"might have followed with safety on either flank. Such a panic had seized the men that I believe it would not have been possible to have brought any of them to engage again." The number of savages actually engaged and their losses has never been learned. Simon Girty is said to have told a prisoner that there were 1,200 in the attack. Good authorities place the number at 2,000. Little Turtle was again the acknowledged leader, and Blue Jacket was next in authority. It is quite likely that Tecumseh was also an active participant. The principal tribes engaged were Delawares, Shawnees, Wyandots, Miamis, and Ottawas, with a few Chippewas and Pottawatomies.

"Oh!" said an old squaw many years afterwards, "my arm that night was weary scalping white men."

There were many individual instances of heroism and marvelous escapes. None were more thrilling than those of William Kennan, a young man of eighteen. Becoming separated from his party, he saw a band of Indians near him. McClung, in his "Sketches of Western Adventure," says:

"Not a moment to be lost. He darted off with every muscle strained to its utmost, and was pursued by a dozen of the enemy with loud yells. He at first pressed straight forward to the usual fording-place in the creek, which ran between the rangers and the main army; but several Indians who had passed him before he rose from the grass threw themselves in the way and completely cut him off from the rest. By the most powerful exertions he had thrown the whole body of pursuers behind him, with the exception of one chief who displayed a swiftness and perseverance equal to his own. In the circuit which Kennan was obliged to take the race continued for more than 400 yards. The distance between them was about eighteen feet, which Kennan could not increase nor his adversary diminish. Each for the time put his whole soul into the race.



"Kennan as far as he was able, kept his eye upon the motions of his pursuer, lest he should throw the tomahawk, which he held aloft in a menacing attitude. \* \* \* As he had slackened his pace for a moment the Indian was almost in reach of him when he recommenced the race; but the idea of being without arms lent wings to his feet, and for the first time he saw himself gaining ground. He had watched the motions of his pursuer too closely, however, to pay proper attention to the nature of the ground before him, and he suddenly found himself in front of a large tree which had been blown down, and upon which brush and other impediments lay to the height of eight or nine feet.

"The Indian (who heretofore had not uttered the slightest sound) now gave a short, quick yell, as if secure of his victim. Kennan had not a moment to deliberate. He must clear the impediment at a leap or perish. Putting his whole soul into the effort he bounded into the air with a power which astonished himself, and clearing limbs, brush and everything else, alighted in perfect safety upon the other side. A loud yell of astonishment burst from the band of pursuers, not one of whom had the hardihood to attempt the same feat. Kennan, as may be readily imagined, had no leisure to enjoy his triumph, but dashing into the bed of the creek (upon the banks of which his feat had been performed) where the high banks would shield him from the fire of the enemy, he ran up the stream until a convenient place offered for crossing, and rejoined the rangers in the rear of the encampment, panting from the fatigue of exertions, which have seldom been surpassed. No breathing time was allowed him, however. The attack instantly commenced, and, as we have already observed, was maintained for three hours with unabated fury.

"When the retreat commenced, Kennan was attached to Maj. Clark's battalion, and

had the dangerous service of protecting the rear. This corps quickly lost its commander, and was completely disorganized. Kennan was among the hindmost when the fight commenced, but exerting those same powers which had saved him in the morning, he quickly gained the front, passing several horsemen in the flight. Here he beheld a private in his own company, an intimate acquaintance, lying upon the ground with his thigh broken, and in tones of the most piercing distress, implored each horseman who hurried by to take him up behind him. As soon as he beheld Kennan coming up on foot, he stretched out his arms and called aloud upon him to save him. Notwithstanding the imminent peril of the moment, his friend could not reject so passionate an appeal, but seizing him in his arms he placed him upon his back and ran in that manner for several hundred yards. Horseman after horseman passed them, all of whom refused to relieve him of his burden.

"At length the enemy was gaining upon him so fast that Kennan saw their death certain unless he relinquished his burden. He accordingly told his friend that he had used every possible exertion to save his life, but in vain; that he must relax his hold around his neck or they would both perish. The unhappy wretch, heedless of every remonstrance, still clung convulsively to his back, and impeded his exertions until the foremost of the enemy (armed with tomahawks alone) were within twenty yards of them. Kennan then drew his knife from its sheath and cut the fingers of his companion, thus compelling him to relinquish his hold. The unhappy man rolled upon the ground in utter helplessness, and Kennan beheld him tomahawked before he had gone thirty yards. Relieved from his burden, he darted forward with an activity which once more brought him to the van."

The prediction of General Harmar before the army set out on the campaign that defeat

would follow was founded upon his own experience and particular knowledge. He saw the poor material that the bulk of the army was composed of. They were men collected from the streets and prisons of the cities, who were hurried out into the enemy's country. The officers commanding them were totally unacquainted with the business in which they were engaged, so that it was utterly impossible that they could win against a wily foe. Besides, not any one department was sufficiently prepared; both the quartermaster and the contractors extremely deficient. It was a matter of astonishment to General Harmar that the commanding general, St. Clair, who was acknowledged to be a perfectly competent military officer, should think of hazarding with such troops and under such circumstance his reputation and life, and the lives of so many others, knowing as he did the enemy with whom he was going to contend, an enemy brought up from infancy to war, and perhaps superior to an equal number of the best men that could be taken against them.

In this overwhelming defeat General St. Clair's army lost 593 privates killed and missing; thirty-nine officers were killed, and the artillery and supplies, consisting of clothing, tents, several hundred horses, beef cattle, etc., together with muskets and other equipment, were thrown away and gathered up by the savages. The casualties exceeded half of the forces actually engaged. Many women were along, which would look as though no serious opposition had been expected. The cause of the disaster is variously stated, but its completeness is the one overwhelming and undisputed fact that stands out clearly on the page of history. The war department had been negligent in sending supplies, and it had become necessary to detach one regiment, the real flower of the army, to bring up provisions and military stores. It was during its absence that the conflict occurred. Mistakes had also been made in the labeling of boxes.

A box marked "flints" was found to contain gun-locks. A keg of powder, marked "for the infantry," was cannon powder, so damaged that it could scarcely be ignited. The army was on practically half rations during the entire campaign. The undisciplined character of the soldiers and the inexperience of the officers in border warfare undoubtedly had a great deal to do with it. The one glaring fault that might be charged to the commanding general was that he failed to keep scouting parties ahead in order to prevent surprise and ambuscade.

It required six weeks for the aide of General St. Clair to convey, on horseback, the news of this crushing defeat to the Government. It was toward the close of a winter's day in December that an officer in uniform was seen to dismount in front of the President's house, in Philadelphia. Handing the bridle to his servant, he knocked at the door of the mansion. Learning from the porter that the President was at dinner, he said that he was on public business, having dispatches which he could deliver only to the commander-in-chief. A sergeant was sent into the dining-room to give the information to Tobias Lear, the President's private secretary, who left the table and went into the hall where the officer repeated what he had said. Mr. Lear replied that, as the President's secretary, he would take charge of the dispatches and deliver them at the proper time. The officer made answer that he had just arrived from the western army, and his orders were explicit to deliver them with all promptitude, and to the President in person; but that he would await his directions. Mr. Lear returned, and in a whisper imparted to the President what had passed. General Washington rose from the table and went to the officer. He was back in a short time, made a word of apology for his absence, but no allusion to the cause of it.

General Washington's hours were early,



and by 10 o'clock all the company had gone. Mrs. Washington left the room soon afterwards, the President and his secretary remaining. The nation's chief now paced the room in hurried strides and without speaking for several minutes. Then he sat down on a sofa by the fire, telling his secretary to sit down. He rose again, and, as he walked backward and forward, Mr. Lear saw that a storm was gathering. In the agony of his emotion, he struck his clenched hands with fearful force against his forehead, and, in a paroxysm of anguish exclaimed:

"It's all over! St. Clair's defeated—routed; the officers nearly all killed—the men by wholesale—that brave army cut to pieces—the rout complete! too shocking to think of—and a surprise in the bargain!"

He uttered all this with great vehemence. Then, pausing for a moment, he walked about the room several times, greatly agitated, but saying nothing. Near the door he stopped short and stood still a few seconds; then, turning to the secretary, who stood amazed at this spectacle of Washington, the President, in his wrath, again broke out, saying:

"Yes, sir, here, in this very room, on this very spot, I took leave of him; I wished him success and honor. You have your instructions, I said, from the secretary of war, I had a strict eye to them, and will add but one word—beware of a surprise! You know how the Indians fight us. He went off with that as my last solemn warning thrown into his ears. And yet, to suffer that army to be cut to pieces, hacked by a surprise,—the very thing I guarded him against! O God! O God! he's worse than a murderer! How can he answer it to his country? The blood of the slain is upon him—the curse of widows and orphans—the curse of heaven!"

This explosion came out in appealing tones. His frame was shaken with his emotion. Presently the President sat down on the sofa once more. He seemed conscious of passion and

uncomfortable. He was silent as his wrath began to subside. He at length said, in an altered voice:

"This must not go beyond this room."

Another pause followed—a longer one—when he said in a tone quite low.

"General St. Clair shall have justice. I looked hastily through the dispatches—saw the whole disaster, but not all the particulars. I will hear him without prejudice, he shall have fully justice; yet, long, faithful, and meritorious services have their claims." And absolute justice was accorded him. One of the strongest records in St. Clair's favor is the fact that he retained the "undiminished esteem and good opinion of President Washington." The popular clamor was tremendous, and General St. Clair demanded a court of inquiry. This request was complied with and the court exonerated him of all blame. He followed the example set by General Hammar and resigned his commission.

About a year later General Wilkinson visited this battlefield, which was in Mercer County, with his command. They found scattered along the way the remains of many Americans, who had been pursued and killed by the savages, or who had perished of their wounds while endeavoring to escape. The field was thickly strewn with remains, showing the horrible mutilations by the bloodthirsty savages. Limbs were separated from bodies and the flesh had been stripped from many bones, but it was impossible to tell whether this had been the work of the wolves or the Indians. It was at this time that Fort Recovery was erected on the site of the disaster. As late as 1830 a brass cannon was found buried near the scene of the conflict.

St. Clair's defeat was made the subject of a song, which has been sung hundreds of times with deep emotion. It cannot claim high rank as poetry, but it deserves preservation as a relic of those days long since gone by.

## SAINCLAIRE'S DEFEAT

'Twas November the fourth, in the year of  
 ninety-one,  
 We had a sore engagement near to Fort Jef-  
 ferson;  
 Sainclair was our commander, which may  
 remembered be,  
 For there we left nine hundred men in t'  
 West'n Ter'tory.

At Bunker's Hill and Quebeck, where many  
 a hero fell,  
 Likewise at Long Island (it is I the truth can  
 tell),  
 But such a dreadful carnage may I never see  
 again  
 As hap'n'd near St. Mary's upon the river  
 plain.

Our army was attacked just as the day did  
 dawn,  
 And soon were overpowered and driven from  
 the lawn.  
 They killed Major Duldham, Levin and Briggs  
 likewise,  
 And horrid yells of sav'ges resounded through  
 the skies.

Major Butler was wounded in the very second  
 fire;  
 His manly bosom swell'd with rage when  
 forc'd to retire;  
 And as he lay in anguish, nor scarcely could  
 he see,  
 Exclaim'd, "Ye hounds of hell, O! revenged  
 I will be."

We had not been long broken, when General  
 Butler found  
 Himself so badly wounded, was forced to quit  
 the ground.  
 "My God!" says he, "what shall we do, we're  
 wounded every man?  
 Go charge them, valiant heroes, and beat them  
 if you can.

He leaned his back against a tree, and there  
 resigned his breath,  
 And like a valiant soldier son in the arms of  
 death;  
 When blessed angels did await, his spirit to  
 convey;  
 And unto the celestial fields he quickly bent  
 his way.

We charg'd again with courage firm, but soon  
 again gave ground.  
 The war-whoop then redoubled, as did the  
 foes around.  
 They killed Major Ferguson, which caused  
 his men to cry,  
 "Our only safety is in flight, or fighting here  
 to die."

"Stand to your guns," says valiant Ford,  
 "let's die upon them here  
 Before we let the sav'ges know we ever har-  
 bored fear."  
 Our cannon-balls exhausted, and artill'ry-  
 men all slain,  
 Obliged were our musketmen the en'my to  
 sustain.

Yet three hours more we fought them, and  
 then were forc'd to yield,  
 When three hundred bloody warriors lay  
 stretch'd upon the field.  
 Says Colonel Gibson to his men, "My boys, be  
 not dismay'd;  
 I'm sure that true Virginians were never yet  
 afraid.

Ten thousand deaths I'd rather die, than they  
 should gain the field!"  
 With that he got a fatal shot, which caused  
 him to yield.  
 Says Major Clark, "My heroes, I can here no  
 longer stand,  
 We'll strive to form in order, and retreat  
 the best we can."



The word, Retreat, being pass'd around, there  
was a dismal cry,

Then helter-skelter through the woods, like  
wolves and sheep they fly,

This well-appointed army, who but a day  
before,

Defied and braved all danger, had like a cloud  
pass'd o'er.

Alas! the dying and wounded, how dreadful  
was the thought,

To the tomahawk and scalping-knife, in  
mis'ry are brought.

Some had a thigh and some an arm broke on  
the field that day,

Who writhed in torments at the stake, to close  
the dire affray.

To mention our brave officers, is what I wish  
to do;

No sons of Mars e'er fought more brave, or  
with more courage true.

To Captain Bradford I belonged, in his artil-  
lery.

He fell that day amongst the slain; a valiant  
man was he.

## CHAPTER VII

### GENERAL WAYNE'S CAMPAIGN

Me-au-me was the way the French explorers understood the Indians of the Maumee basin to pronounce the name of their tribe. Hence it was that the French recorded the name as Miami. On account of this tribe having a village by the upper waters of this river, the French referred to it as the River of the Miamis. As the same name had been bestowed upon a river emptying into the Ohio River, this northern Miami became familiarly known as the Miami of the Lake. The peculiar and rapid pronunciation of the three syllables as Me-au-me led the English settlers who located in this basin to pronounce it in two syllables, and so it was that the name became finally fixed as Maumee. It is also occasionally referred to or written as Omi, or Omee, which was evidently another misspelling of the French designation. No definite Indian name of the great river has descended to us, although the Shawnees sometimes referred to it as Ottawa Sepe, and the Wyandots knew it as Was-o-hah-con-die.

The Maumee Valley was a wonderful hunting ground in the early days, and harbored a great abundance of valuable game. There were bear, red deer, wolves, panthers, lynx, wild cats, foxes, and turkeys, and the shaggy buffalo had at one time roamed here. Even down to the founding of Toledo, the red deer were very plentiful. The wild turkey was an important game bird, for it sometimes weighed as much as thirty pounds. With a "call" made of a quill, or the wing-bone of the turkey, these birds could be decoyed almost into the hunter's presence, if he was

securely hidden from sight. The cowardly wolves were a great pest to the early pioneers. Liberal bounties were offered, and many were thus killed, but the wily hunters would frequently release the females from their traps in order to have a new supply for the next season. All sorts and variety of foxes were indigenous, from the red and black to the silver grey. The lynx was only an occasional visitor, but wild cat were very numerous. Small game, such as prairie chicken, quail, partridge, and snipe, abounded in great numbers. Quail could be bought for eighteen cents a dozen in the market. Wild ducks and geese were hardly considered worth the attention of the hunter.

The Maumee Valley is justly entitled to the appellation of "The Bloody Ground." This beautiful and fertile region, now so well adapted to the highest cultivation, and containing all the necessary elements for commercial and agricultural prosperity, has been the theater of a greater number of sanguinary battles and has caused the expenditure of more treasure, perhaps, than any similar extent of territory in the United States. It was in this region that the Iroquois made war upon the Miamis, and claimed to have conquered all the northwest country. Here it was that Pontiac gathered together his Indian hordes and threw them with a savage fury against the whites. It was in this vicinity, again, that "Mad Anthony Wayne," with his fiery impetuosity, dashed his intrepid little army against the unseen savages at Fallen Timbers, and crushed them with a disaster from which they



never wholly recovered. There were two sieges of Fort Meigs, during one of which occurred the butchery of Colonel Dudley's command, and there were many other conflicts of lesser note within this valley. It was not far distant that the massacre of the River Raisin occurred. All of these conflicts tend to show that this territory was opened up to civilization through a pathway of blood almost without parallel on the continent.

small and insignificant tribes. The great number of scalps and other rich booty secured filled their savage breasts with the greatest joy, and everything seemed ominous of final victory in driving the hated Americans from this bountiful country. As a local poet expressed it:

"Mustered strong, the Kas-kas-kies,  
Wyandots and the Miamis,



PLAN ILLUSTRATING THE BATTLES OF THE MAUMEE

*Explanations.*—The map shows about 8 miles of the country along each side of the Maumee, including the towns of Perrysburgh, Maumee City and Waterville.

Just previous to the battle of the Fallen Timbers, in August, 1794, Wayne's army was encamped at a locality called *Roche de Bouf*, a short distance above the present site of Waterville. The battle commenced at the *Presque Isle* hill. The routed Indians were pursued to even under the guns of the British *Fort Miami*.

*Fort Meigs*, memorable from having sustained two sieges in the year 1813, is shown on the east side of the Maumee, with the *British batteries* on both sides of the river, and above the British fort, the position of *Proctor's encampment*.

Closely following the rout of St. Clair, the Maumee Valley was the theater of many tragic occurrences. Previous to the defeat of General Harmar's army, the savages did not court peace; much less were they inclined to welcome the overtures made to them for peace after that disaster and the equally serious repulse of St. Clair. They rallied all the available warriors of the neighboring tribes—the Miamis under Little Turtle, the Delawares under Buckongehelas, the Shawnees under Blue Jacket, and bands of Wyandots, Ottawas, Pottawatomies, Kickapoos, and other

Also the Potawotamies,  
The Delawares and Chippewas,  
The Kickapoos and Ottawas,  
The Shawanoes and many strays,  
From almost every Indian nation,  
Had joined the fearless congregation,  
Who after St. Clair's dread defeat,  
Returned to this secure retreat."

President Washington was greatly disappointed in the outcome of the expedition of General St. Clair, who had been a member of his former staff. The increased apprehen-

sion on the frontier is clearly revealed by the urgent petitions that were continually coming in from the settlers, demanding and beseeching protection from threatened maraudings. Almost daily fresh and revolting stories of massacres reached Washington, and the prospect indeed appeared lugubrious. For the next expedition unusual care was taken in the selection of a commander. The man upon

of "Mad Anthony." He had a reputation for hard fighting, dogged courage, and daring energy. But in spite of his sobriquet, "Mad Anthony's" head was always cool. It was also decided that the men should be trained and disciplined according to the peculiarity and difficulty of the service in which they would be engaged, in order that there might be no possibility of another repulse even by a larger



MAJOR-GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

whom the choice finally fell from among numerous candidates in 1792 was Anthony Wayne, and the result demonstrated the wisdom of this choice from among many of the older commanders. Wayne was not yet fifty years of age. He was the hero of Stony Point, where he had forced his way into the citadel itself at the point of the bayonet. It was this daredevil feat which had given him the name

aborigine army than had ever before been assembled. General Wayne at once issued a proclamation to the settlers that they should studiously avoid all action that would tend to anger the Indians.

General Wayne proceeded to Pittsburg to organize his army, and in December, 1792, the "Legion of the United States" was assembled at Legionville, about twenty miles below the



"smoky city." Here they encamped until the following spring, when they floated down the Ohio River and landed at Hobson's Choice, a point not far from Cincinnati. This was so named "because it was the only ground which was in any degree calculated for the purpose." Here they remained several months before permission was granted to proceed farther north. During all these months Wayne drilled both officers and men with unceasing patience. It is interesting to read the log of this army in its march through the rich Miami Valley, now studded with thriving cities and prosperous villages. There were no roads, not even paths, and the only landmarks to indicate their journey were such places as "Five-mile Spring," "Seventeen-mile Tree," "Twenty-nine Mile Tree," etc. At length they reached Fort Jefferson.

In April of this year (1793) General Wilkinson sent two messengers with a peace message to the Miamis of the Maumee, and two other messengers were dispatched on a like mission to points farther north. Not one of these four, all of whom were men of note, returned to civilization, but all of them suffered violent deaths. Councils were held with the Indians in 1792 and 1793, at Sandusky, Miami of the Lake, and the Auglaize. Lengthy debates were indulged in, as well as elaborate ceremonies. British, Americans, and Indians all took part. The raidings of the savages upon the unprotected settlements continued unabated. The Shawnees were especially implacable towards the Americans. Finally William May started out from Fort Hamilton to treat with the Miamis of the Maumee. As was expected, he was captured by the Indians, but, instead of being killed, he was sold as a slave to the British. After serving them for several months in the transportation service between Detroit and the lowest Maumee rapids, where Alexander McKee maintained a large supply house for firearms and ammunition, he

finally succeeded in escaping and made a report to General Wayne at Pittsburg.

From the sworn testimony of Mr. May, it was learned that there had gathered in the summer of 1792 by the Maumee River, at the mouth of the Auglaize, which was then the headquarters of neighboring tribes, more than 3,000 warriors of many nations, all of whom were fed with rations supplied by the British from Detroit. These had been seen by May himself, and he reported that others were arriving daily. This is said to have been the largest council of the aborigines ever held in America.

Up and down the great Maumee,  
The Miami of the Lake,  
O'er the prairie, through the forest,  
Came the warriors of the nations,  
Came the Delawares and Miamis,  
Came the Ottawas and Hurons,  
Came the Senecas and Shawnees,  
Came the Iroquois and Chippewas,  
Came the savage Pottawatomies,  
All the warriors drawn together  
By the wampum for a council  
At the meeting of the waters,  
Of the Maumee and the Auglaize,  
With their weapons and their war-gear,  
Painted like the leaves of autumn,  
Painted like the sky of morning.

It seemed to the British as though they were nearing a culmination of their hopes and ambitions in the formation of a confederation against the encroachment of the Americans. There were representatives of tribes so remote that they carried no guns, but bore spears, bows, and tomahawks, and were clothed in buffalo robes instead of blankets. The Seneca chief, Corn Planter, and several other sachems of the Six Nations of New York, were present in the interest of the Americans. Corn Planter reported that there were present chiefs from nations so distant that it required a whole

season to come, and that some twenty-seven tribes were reported from Canada. "The whole of them know," said he, "that we, the Six Nations, have General Washington by the hand."

In 1793, President Washington appointed three commissioners to attend the great council which was to be held at the foot of the lowest rapids of the Maumee, or at Sandusky, on the 1st of June. For this council runners had been dispatched even to the remote Creeks and Cherokees in the South, urging their attendance. They proceeded to Fort Niagara and from there embarked on a British sloop and were taken to Detroit, where they remained for several weeks. At this time the great council was in progress at the foot of the Maumee Rapids, but these commissioners were not allowed to attend it. In its place, a deputation of some twenty Indians, with the notorious Simon Girty as interpreter, proceeded to Detroit to see them. They presented a brief written communication from the council, of which the most important part was this: "If you seriously design to make a firm and lasting peace, you will immediately remove all your people from our side of the river" (the Ohio). This was undoubtedly directly instigated by the British agents. The commissioners had received reliable information that all of the tribes represented at this council, with the exception of the Shawnees, Wyandots, Miamis, and Delawares, were favorable to peace, and that many others were chafing at the long delays. Owing to these commissioners not being able to visit the council, and probably to unfaithful translations by the interpreter, which was not an uncommon occurrence, they were unable to make any progress. They therefore presented a long statement and defense of the American settlements on the ground that they were absolutely justified by previous treaties with the aborigines. As the British still refused to allow the commissioners to proceed to the

Maumee, they announced that negotiations were at an end and returned to Fort Erie. They then reported to General Wayne.

It became the firm conviction of General Wayne that it was useless to make any further delay in his proposed expedition. Although his forces were not so numerous as he had expected, he decided to advance, and so left Fort Jefferson. The first blood was shed near Fort St. Clair, south of Hamilton, where a detachment was attacked and a number of men killed. The savages also carried off about seventy horses. This demonstrated to Wayne that his advance was likely to be contested step by step. A little later he established Fort Greenville, on the present site of the town of that name, which he named in honor of his friend of the Revolutionary war, Gen. Nathaniel Green. This encampment was about fifty acres in extent, was fortified, and a part of the army passed the winter at the stockade. The fixed determination of this man, known as "Mad Anthony," is shown by a report in which he says: "The safety of the Western frontiers, the reputation of the legion, the dignity and interest of the nation, all forbid a retrograde manouvre, or giving up one inch of ground we now possess, until the enemy are compelled to sue for peace." Regular drill and teaching of the devices known to backwoods warfare were continued during the entire winter. A detachment under Maj. Henry Burbeck was dispatched to the battlefield of General St. Clair's defeat and instructed to erect a fortification there. They reached the site of this tragedy on Christmas Day, 1793. The stockade enclosure with blockhouse erected by them was given the name of Fort Recovery. A reward was offered for every human skull discovered, and several hundred were thus gathered together and interred.

The Indians were not unobservant of this steady advance toward their principal retreats, and the building of fortifications, and



it is quite possible that a treaty of peace might have been secured at this time, had it not been for the continued adverse influence of the British. The chiefs kept in close communication with the British officials at Detroit and with M'Kee, who was in charge of a trading post and supply station at the rapids, near the present Village of Maumee. The British carried to a still further extreme their entire disregard of the treaty entered into at the close of the Revolution. They were gradually changing from passive to active hostility.

able means to avoid the carnage of war, sending at least five different embassies in which the most generous terms of peace were offered to the hostile tribes. The British were very apprehensive lest the lucrative fur trade might slip away from them, and it was the traders who were constantly encouraging the authorities in their alliance with the savages.

On the 17th of April, we read as follows, in a communication from Detroit: "We have lately had a visit from Governor Simcoe; he came from Niagara through the woods.



OLD FLAGSTAFF FROM FORT RECOVERY, MERCER COUNTY—FORT BUILT IN 1793

They informed the Indians that the peace with the United States was only a temporary truce, and at its expiration "their great fathers would unite with them in the war, and drive the long knives (as they called the Americans) from the lands they had so unjustly usurped from his red children." As a matter of fact, the Revolutionary War was still continuing in this territory by and with the connivance of the British authorities. Peace was frustrated by the secret encouragement of the British, and their retention of the forts at Detroit, Niagara, and Mackinac. The United States Government had exhausted every avail-

\* \* \* He has gone to the foot of the (Maumee) rapids and three companies of Colonel England's regiment have followed him to assist in building a fort there." This fort was a veritable stronghold, and it was named Fort Miami. One official wrote that this fort "put all the Indians here in great spirits" to resist the Americans. It was situated on the left bank of the Maumee River, within the limits of the present Village of Maumee, which was a long advance into United States territory. He reported with the greatest pleasure the rapid growth of the warlike spirit among the redskins. "This

step," referring to Fort Miami, said he, "has given great spirit to the Indians and impressed them with a hope of our ultimately acting with them and affording a security for their families, should the enemy penetrate to their villages." Guns, gun-locks, flints, and the other necessities of warfare of the best design were freely supplied through this post. Fort Miami received regular reports of the advance of General Wayne's command, and the fort was strengthened and further garrisoned to meet the anticipated conflict. The Indians reported that the army marched twice as far in a day as St. Clair's, that the troops marched in open order ready for immediate battle, and that the greatest precaution was exercised at night by breast-works of fallen trees, etc., to guard against ambush and surprise.

On the 7th of July, 1794, General Wayne reported that a few days previously one of his escorts had been attacked by a numerous body of the aborigines under the walls of Fort Recovery, which was followed by a general assault upon that fort and garrison. The enemy was quickly repulsed with great slaughter, but they immediately rallied and continued the siege for two days, keeping up a very heavy and constant fire at a respectable distance. They were ultimately compelled to retreat, however, at a considerable loss, and the Upper Lake Indians were so disheartened that they began to return home. The American casualties were twenty-two killed, thirty wounded, and three missing. The loss of horses was very large, for the savages were very anxious to gain mounts. It was apparent that the Indians were reinforced by a considerable number of the British; likewise that they were armed and equipped with the very latest style of firearms, and seemed to be provided with an abundance of ammunition. "Another strong corroborating fact that there were British, or British militia in the assault, is that a number of ounce balls and buckshot

were lodged in the blockhouses and stockades of the fort."

"There was a considerable number of armed white men in the rear," said General Wayne in his dispatch, "whom they frequently heard talk in our language, and encouraging the savages to persevere in the assault; their faces generally blacked." It seems as though the attack upon Fort Recovery was not a part of the British and Indian program. The trader McKee wrote to Detroit as follows:

"(Maumee) Rapids, July 5, 1794.

"Sir:—I send this by a party of Saganas (Saginaws) who returned yesterday from Fort Recovery where the whole body of Aborigines, except the Delawares who had gone another route, imprudently attacked the fort on Monday the 30th of last month, and lost 16 or 17 men besides a good many wounded.

"Everything had been settled prior to their leaving the fallen timber, and it had been agreed to confine themselves to take convoys and attacking at a distance from the forts, if they should have the address to entice the enemy out; but the impetuosity of the Mackinac Aborigines and their eagerness to begin with the nearest, prevailed with the others to alter their system, the consequences of which from the present appearance of things may most materially injure the interests of these people.

"The immediate object of the attack was three hundred pack horses going from this fort to Fort Greenville, in which the Aborigines completely succeeded, taking and killing all of them. Captain Elliott writes that they are immediately to hold a council at the Glaize in order to try if they can prevail upon the Lake Aborigines to remain; but without provisions, ammunition, &c., being sent to that place, I conceive it will be extremely difficult to keep them together.

"With great respect, I have the honor to be

"Your obedient and humble servant.

"A. McKEE."

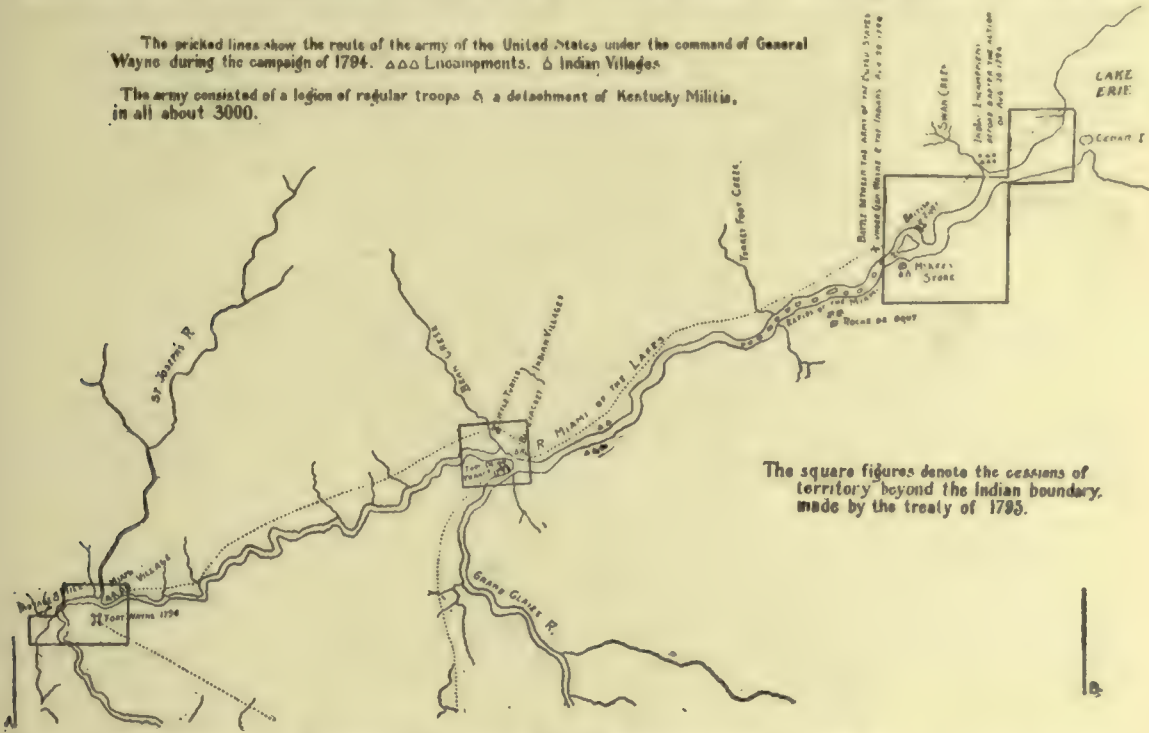


In the spring General Wayne's forces were increased by about 1,600 Kentucky cavalymen, until the total number of troops under his immediate command exceeded 3,000. General Wayne and every man under him keenly realized that this was to be a momentous campaign. If this third army was defeated, the entire country within the boundaries of the Alleghenies, the Ohio, and

have been drilled in the art of scientific warfare, as practiced in Europe, but in physical power and patient endurance they were absolutely unsurpassed in any country. The army broke camp at Fort Greenville, on the 28th of July, 1794, and proceeded by the way of Fort Recovery. The route led through what was long known as the Black Swamp Country. It was indeed a tedious progress, for roads had

The pricked lines show the route of the army of the United States under the command of General Wayne during the campaign of 1794.  $\Delta\Delta\Delta$  Encampments.  $\Delta$  Indian Villages.

The army consisted of a legion of regular troops & a detachment of Kentucky Militia, in all about 3000.



GENERAL WAYNE'S ROUTE ALONG THE MAUMEE

This is a copy of the original map by Dr. Belknap which is found in the library of Harvard College. It is the only map of this campaign.

the Mississippi would be completely dominated by the British, and absolutely lost to the Americans. These men were not knights in burnished steel on prancing steeds; they were not cavalier's sons from baronial halls; they were not even regularly trained troops; but they were determined men who were sturdy and weather-beaten. Most of them had no regular uniforms, but they wore the individual costume of the border. They may not

to be cut, swampy places made passable by throwing in brush and timber, and streams bridged with logs. Wayne halted at Girty's Town long enough to build Fort Adams. Lieutenant Boyer has left us a detailed account of this expedition, which is most interesting reading. While marching through this country, so inhospitable for an army, we find the following entry:

"The weather still warm—no water except

in ponds, which nothing but excessive thirst would induce us to drink. The mosquitos are very troublesome, and larger than I ever saw. We are informed there is no water for twelve miles." On August 3d, he reported that an accident occurred which came very near ending the existence of the commander-in-chief. A tree, in falling, struck General Wayne, but he was not so badly injured as to prevent him from riding at a slow pace. Another extract from this diary reads as follows:

"Camp Grand Oglaze, 8th August, 1794. Proceeded in our march to this place at five o'clock this morning, and arrived here at the confluence of the Miami and Oglaze Rivers at half past ten, being seventy-seven miles from Fort Recovery. This place far excels in beauty any in the western country, and believe equalled by none in the Atlantic States. Here are vegetables of every kind in abundance, and we have marched four or five miles in corn fields down the Oglaze and there are not less than one thousand acres of corn round the town. The land is general of the fir nature.

"This country appears well adapted for the enjoyment of industrious people, who cannot avoid living in as great luxury as in any other place throughout the states. Nature having lent a most bountiful hand in the arrangement of the position, that a man can send the produce to market in his own boat. The land level and river navigable, not more than sixty miles from the lake."

Wayne had planned to surprise the enemy at the junction of the Auglaize and Maumee, but a deserter had carried to the savages the news of the approach of the Americans. Hence it was that the American commander found the headquarters of the red men absolutely deserted. Information reached him here of the assistance that the savages expected from the garrison at Detroit. At this point, and on a prominence overlooking the confluence of the Auglaize and the Maumee,

General Wayne erected a fortress where he could defy the hostile aborigines and the British. This was the strongest fortification constructed by him on this expedition, and he styled it "an important and formidable fort." He said this location was "the grand emporium of the hostile Indians of the west." Here began a string of Indian towns that extended along the banks of "the beautiful Miami of the Lake." This fort was begun on the 9th of August, and completed on the 17th of the same month. Thus only eight days were occupied in its building.

"I defy the English, Indians, and all the devils in h—l to take it," said General Wayne after surveying its blockhouses, pickets, ditches and fascines.

"Then call it Fort Defiance," suggested General Scott, who chanced at that very instant to be standing at his side.

Hence the name of Fort Defiance affixed itself to this advance outpost in this wilderness. "Thus Sir," wrote General Wayne to the secretary of war, "we have gained possession of the grand emporium of the hostile Indians of the West, without loss of blood. The margin of those beautiful rivers in the Miamis of the lake and Auglaize—appear like one continued village for a number of miles, both above and below this place; nor have I ever before beheld such fields of corn in any part of America from Canada to Florida."

Upon his return to this place, after his successful battle with the enemy, Wayne reinforced Fort Defiance, as a study of the British Fort Miami had suggested some improvements. At each of the four angles, there was a blockhouse. Outside the palisades and the blockhouse, there was a wall of earth eight feet thick, which sloped outwards and upwards, and was supported on its outer side by a log wall. A ditch encircled the entire works, excepting the east side, which was near the precipitous bank of the Auglaize



River. The ditch was some fifteen feet wide and eight feet deep and was protected by diagonal pickets eleven feet long, secured to the log walls at intervals of a foot and projected over the ditch. At one place there was a falling gate, or drawbridge, which was raised and lowered by pulleys. There was also a protected ditch leading to the river, so

dotted with the wigwams and tepees of the dusky aborigines. The council house echoed to the voice of many a noted chief. Up and down the two rivers passed Indians of all tribes. The waters that are now disturbed by the sputtering launches then yielded to the graceful bark canoes propelled by the almost noiseless paddles of the dusky occupants.



FORT DEFIANCE AS RESTORED

Erected in 1794, it stood at the confluence of the Maumee and Auglaize rivers—now within City of Defiance.

that water could be procured from the river without exposing the carrier to the enemy.

How different is the scene today about the confluence of the Maumee and the Auglaize. A little over a century ago trails led through the woods in every direction to the headquarters of the other tribes of this region,—north, south, east, west. The site where now stands the City of Defiance, and the fields which smile with the wheat and the corn, were

With furtive glances into the enclosing thickets and forests for lurking enemy, they silently glided along. If canoes were loaded with the deer or the bear, or other trophies of the chase, then great was the excitement among young and old. Camp fires were lighted, pots were set to boiling, and feasting followed until all were surfeited with food. A wild halloo indicated the return of a war party bearing scalps of the slain enemy, and

then there was dancing and rejoicing among those encamped in this region that is so peaceful in this twentieth century of our Lord. The outlines of these earth works are still well maintained.

#### WAYNE'S SPIES

It was no wonder that the Indians looked upon Wayne as a "chief who never sleeps." No detail, no precaution was overlooked in his plan of campaign. Unlike St. Clair, General Wayne maintained in his employ during the whole of his march toward and down the Maumee Valley, a body of trained spies and scouts, whom he had selected from the wild white Indian fighters. These men had been cradled in frontier cabins, and had grown to manhood on the very hunting grounds of the Indians. Some of them had been captives from childhood among the aborigines, and knew well the speech, customs, and habits of these children of the forests. Many of them were athletes, tall, strong, fleet-footed, and keen-eyed. They were all skillful marksmen and absolutely without fear. They scoured the woods in every direction, and brought in many captives from whom much information was secured. To them the yell of the savage had no terror, for it was only empty bluster to their minds. They were the most adventurous and daredevil characters on the frontier. They not only spoke the Indians' tongue, but in the arts of woodcraft, in the methods of frontier war and in hunting, they generally excelled the Indians themselves. These men were the eyes and the ears of the army—they were invaluable to Wayne. Their deeds excel in thrilling interest the imaginations of the novelist.

The most noted of these scouts was William Wells, the chief. He was a man of great intelligence and unfaltering courage. We have no record of his birth, but he had been captured when only twelve years of age, while

an inmate of the family of Nathaniel Pope, in Kentucky. He had spent his early manhood among the Miamis, was formally adopted into the tribe, and had espoused a sister of the great chief, Little Turtle. (Some accounts say his daughter.) He was the father of three daughters and one son, whose descendants live in and around Toledo and Fort Wayne. One became the wife of Judge Wolcott, of Maumee. The Indian name of Wells was Black Snake. He fought with the Indians against Harmar and St. Clair, and he now found himself opposed to his former friends.

For a long time Wells was worried for fear he may have killed some of his friends or kindred. He recalled the dim memories of his childhood home, of his brothers and his playmates, and sorrow seemed to fill his soul. The approach of Wayne's army, in 1794, stirred anew conflicting emotions, based upon indistinct recollections of early ties, of country and kindred on the one hand, and existing attachments of wife and children on the other. He resolved to make his history known. With true Indian characteristics, the secret purpose of leaving his adopted nation was, according to reliable tradition, made known in a dramatic manner. Taking with him the war-chief, Little Turtle, to a favorite spot on the banks of the Maumee, Wells said: "I leave now your nation for my own people. We have long been friends. We are friends yet, until the sun reaches a certain height (which he indicated). From that time we are enemies. Then, if you wish to kill me, you may. If I want to kill you, I may." At the appointed hour, crossing the river, Captain Wells disappeared in the forest, taking an easterly direction to strike the trail of Wayne's army.

The bonds of affection and respect which had bound these two singular and highly-gifted men, Wells and Little Turtle, together were not severed or weakened by this abrupt declaration. They embraced "and the large



tears coursed down the sun-bronzed cheeks of the chieftain, who was unused to manifesting emotion." Captain Wells soon after joined Wayne's army, and, by his intimacy with the wilderness, and his perfect knowledge of the Indian haunts, habits, and modes of Indian warfare, became an invaluable auxiliary to the Americans. He served faithfully and fought bravely through the campaign, and at the close, when peace had restored amity between the Indians and the whites, rejoined his foster-father, the Little Turtle, their friendship and connection being severed only by the death of the latter. He settled a short distance from the confluence of the St. Mary and St. Joseph rivers, on a stream since called "Spy River," where the Government subsequently granted him a half section of land. When his body was found among the slain at Fort Dearborn, in August, 1812, the Indians are said to have eaten his heart and drunk his blood, from a superstitious belief that they should thus imbibe his warlike endowments, which had been considered by them as pre-eminent. At any rate, we know that he served General Wayne faithfully and well.

The experiences of these scouts form fascinating reading. Some of them are indeed stranger than fiction. Of these spies, Henry Miller is another who deserves more than a passing notice. He and a younger brother, named Christopher, had been made captives by the Indians while quite young, and adopted into an Indian family. He lived with them until about twenty-four years of age, when, although he had adopted all their customs, he began to think of returning to his relatives among the whites. He tried to persuade his brother to join him, but Christopher loved the freedom of the forest and refused. Henry set off alone through the woods, and arrived safely among his friends in Kentucky.

In June, 1794, while the headquarters of the army was at Greenville, Wayne dispatched

Wells and his corps, with orders to bring an Indian into the camp as prisoner. Accordingly, he proceeded cautiously with his little party through the Indian country. They crossed the St. Marys and thence to the Auglaize without encountering any straggling parties of Indians. In passing up the latter stream the scouts discovered a smoke, when they dismounted, tied their horses, and cautiously reconnoitred. They found three Indians encamped on a high, open piece of ground, clear of brush or any undergrowth, rendering it exceedingly difficult to approach them without being discovered. While reconnoitering, they discovered not very distant from the camp a fallen tree. Toward this shelter they crept forward on their hands and knees with the caution of the cat, until they reached it, by which time they were within seventy or eighty yards of the camp. The Indians were sitting or standing about the fire, roasting their venison and having a good time in general. The plans of the white men were quickly settled.

"You two," said Robert McClellan,<sup>1</sup> who was almost as swift of foot as a deer, "kill the two Indians at the left and right, and I will catch the one in the center. Do not fail with your shots." Resting the muzzles of their rifles on a log of the fallen trees, they aimed for the Indians' hearts.

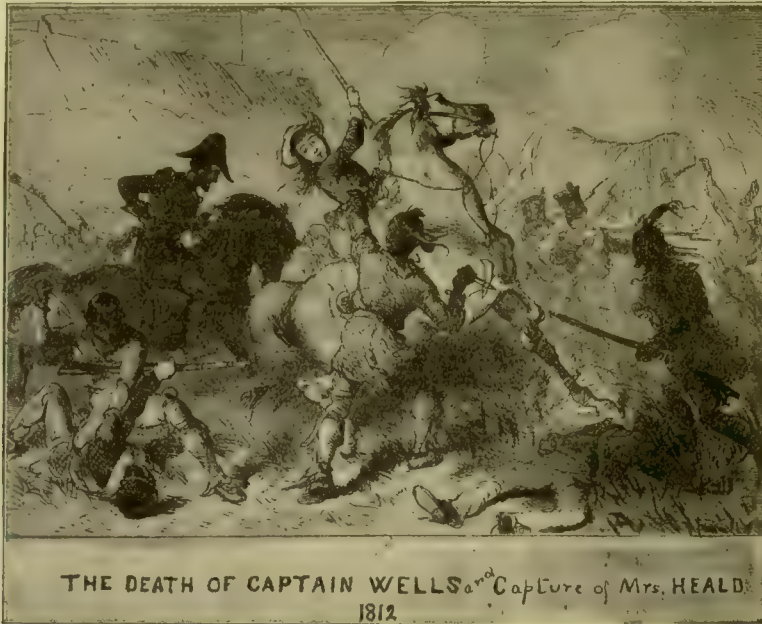
Bang! went the old flint-lock muskets, which had been put in prime condition. With a characteristic whir the bullets sped forward with unerring fidelity and penetrated the throbbing hearts of the two Indians. Hesitating not a single moment, McClellan darted forward with uplifted tomahawk towards the astonished Indian still remaining. The latter

<sup>1</sup> McClellan "was one of the most athletic and active men on foot that has appeared on this globe. On the grand parade at Fort Greenville, where the ground was very little inclined, to show his activity, he leaped over a road-wagon with the cover stretched over; the wagon and bows were eight and a half feet high." His name has since been immortalized in Washington Irving's "Astoria."

dashed off down the river, but finding himself in danger of being headed off if he continued in that direction, he turned about and made directly for the river. At that place the river had a precipitous bank about twenty feet high, but, without a pause, he sprang off into the stream and sank to his middle in the soft mud at its bottom. When McClellan arrived, he saw his quarry within his grasp. He instantly leaped upon the painted savage,

became sulky, and refused to converse either in the Indian tongue or English. When thoroughly washed and the paint all removed, he turned out to be a white man; nevertheless, he still refused to speak, or to give any account whatever of himself. Scalping the two dead Indians, the party set off for headquarters.

While jogging along Henry Miller began to entertain some suspicions that the pris-



as he was wallowing and endeavoring to extricate himself from the mire. The Indian drew his knife, but McClellan was too quick for him. Raising his tomahawk, he informed the savage that he would kill him instantly unless the knife was dropped. The prisoner then surrendered without any further resistance.

At this juncture Miller's two companions reached the bank, where they discovered both pursuer and pursued quietly sticking in the mud. The prisoner being secure, they leisurely selected a place where the bank was less precipitous and dragged the captive out. Upon being securely bound, the prisoner

oner might possibly be his brother Christopher, whom he had left with the Indians many years before. He therefore spurred his horse alongside of him, and called him by his Indian name. At the unexpected sound the captive was startled. He stared around, and eagerly inquired how he came to know his name. The mystery was soon elucidated. There was no longer doubt that the prisoner was Christopher Miller. It was indeed a mysterious providence that appeared to have placed him in such a situation in the camp that his life was preserved.

When the little band reached Fort Green-



ville, their prisoner was placed in the guard-house. Wayne often interrogated him as to what he knew of the future intentions of the Indians. Captain Wells, and his brother Henry, were almost constantly with him, urging him to abandon the idea of ever again joining the Indians, and to affiliate with the whites. For some time he was reserved and sulky. At length, however, he brightened up and consented that if they would release him from his confinement, he would remain among them. Captain Wells and Henry Miller urged Wayne to release him. Wayne did so, with the observation that should he deceive them and return to the enemy, they would be one the stronger. Pleased with his change of condition and mounted on a splendid horse, and otherwise equipped for war, Christopher Miller joined the company of Wells, and continued through the war a brave and intrepid soldier. When on these excursions the scouts were always mounted on elegant horses, for they had the pick of the stables, and they were usually dressed and painted in Indian style.

"On one of Captain Wells' peregrinations through the Indian country, as he came to the bank of the river St. Mary, he discovered a family of Indians coming up the river in a canoe. He dismounted, and concealed his men near the bank of the river, whilst he went himself to the bank, in open view, and called to the Indians to come over. As he was dressed in Indian style, and spoke to them in their own language, the Indians, not expecting danger, went across the river. The moment the canoe struck the shore, Wells heard the cocks of his comrades' rifles cry, 'nick, nick,' as they prepared to shoot the Indians; but who should be in the canoe but his Indian father and mother, with their children! As his comrades were coming forward with their rifles cocked, ready to pour in the deadly storm upon the devoted Indians, Wells called to them to hold their hands and desist.

He then informed them who those Indians were, and solemnly declared, that the man who would attempt to injure one of them, would receive a ball in his head. He said to his men, that 'that family had fed him when he was hungry, clothed him when he was naked, and kindly nursed him when sick; and in every respect was as kind and affectionate to him as they were to their own children.'

"Those hardy soldiers approved of the motives of Captain Wells, in showing lenity to the enemy. They drew down their rifles and tomahawks, went to the canoe, and shook hands with the trembling Indians in the most friendly manner. Captain Wells assured them they had nothing to fear from him; and after talking with them to dispel their fears, he said, 'that General Wayne was approaching with an overwhelming force; that the best thing the Indians could do was to make peace; that the white men did not wish to continue the war.' He urged his Indian father for the future to keep out of the reach of danger. He then bade them farewell; they appeared grateful for his clemency. They then pushed off their canoe, and went down the river as fast as they could propel her."

On one occasion Wells and his party rode boldly into an Indian village near Maumee. Dressed in Indian style, as they were, and speaking the Indian tongue perfectly, their true character was not suspicioned. Passing through the village the scouts made captive an Indian man and woman on horseback. With the prisoners they then set off for Fort Defiance. Passing by a camp of Indians they decided to attack it. Tying and gagging their captives, the scouts boldly rode into the Indian encampment with their rifles lying across the pommels of their saddles. They inquired about General Wayne's movements and the Indians freely answered. One Indian was suspicious, however, and Wells overheard him speaking to another. Wells gave the preconcerted signal, and each man fired his rifle

into the body of an Indian. They then put spurs to their horses and dashed away. McClellan was shot through the shoulder and Wells through the arm. Nevertheless they succeeded in reaching Fort Defiance with their prisoners, and the wounded all recovered.

The real service of this little band of spies during the campaign exceeded in effectiveness that of any other corps of equal number belonging to the army. They brought in at different times not fewer than twenty prisoners, and they killed more than an equal or greater number. As they had no rivals in the army, they aimed in each incursion to outdo their former exploits. What confidence, what self-possession was displayed by these men in their hazardous encounters! To ride boldly into the enemy's camp, in full view of their blazing camp-fires, and enter into conversation with the savages without betraying the least appearance of trepidation and confusion, and openly commence the work of death, proves how well their souls were steeled against fear. They had come off unscathed in so many desperate conflicts that they became callous to danger. Furthermore, they thoroughly understood every trait of the savage character.

General Wayne kept his daring scouts and spies threading the forests far in advance, and on either side of his marching troops. They lurked along the streams and rivers, watching every movement of the enemy, and harried the hostile bands of savages wherever found. Occasionally one of these would be killed or fall into the clutches of the enemy. At Roche de Bout William May was captured and was recognized as a former captive who

had escaped. Brickell, who says the captors knew May, for he had been their prisoner once before, then briefly relates the sequence. They told May: "We know you—you speak Indian language—you not content to live with us; to-morrow we take you to a tree—(pointing to a very large burr oak at the edge of the clearing which was near the British fort) we will tie you up and make mark on your breast and we will try what Indian can shoot nearest it." It so turned out. The next day, the very day before the battle, the savages bound May to the tree, made a mark on his breast and riddled his body with bullets, shooting at least fifty into him. This ended poor May, the over-brave scout.

Thus guarding his army with ceaseless vigilance, and deceiving the enemy by cutting false roads through the forests, Wayne marched practically without opposition until he suddenly appeared at the forks of the Auglaize and Maumee, where there had been numerous villages of the Indians. From long association with the French they had acquired some considerable agricultural skill. Hence it was that Wayne's troops found orchards of the apple and peach, and vast fields of corn and other vegetables growing here. The corn was just in the stage of the roasting ear, and Wayne's soldiers revelled in the abundance of fresh food. Wayne sent his men up and down the river, burning villages and laying waste the orchards and the corn fields. What had been before a picture of peace and plenty soon became a scene of smoking ruin and desolation.



## CHAPTER VIII

### THE BATTLE OF FALLEN TIMBERS AND ITS RESULTS

From the information received through his scouts, as well as from his own intuition, General Wayne had become convinced that a conflict with the Indians could not be avoided. He nevertheless decided to send one more formal offer of peace to the Indian warriors who were assembled with their British allies round and about Fort Miami, about forty miles below. Here the agents of England were dispensing weapons, ammunition, and provisions to their red allies. He warned them not to be misled "by the false promises and language of the bad white men (British) at the foot of the rapids." Not awaiting an answer to his offer of peace, Wayne, after a week's delay, marched from Fort Defiance down the river. He left that fort on August 15th, and arrived at Roche de Boeuf three days later.

Roche de Boeuf (or bout) was a celebrated landmark among the savage tribes. It is a massive frowning rock which still rises from the western edge of the river, about a mile above the Village of Waterville, where an electric railroad now crosses the stream. The following legend of the Roche de Boeuf was related by Peter Manor, the celebrated Indian scout and guide. Evidences of its truth are found in the many relics and skeletons found in this vicinity: "At the time when the plum, thorn-apple and wild grape were the only products, and long prior to the advent of the pale-faces, the Ottawas were camped here, engaged in their games and pastimes, as was usual when not clad in war-paint and on the

lookout for an enemy. One of the young tribe, engaged in playing on Roche de Boeuf (rock in the river), fell over the precipice and was instantly killed. The dusky husband, on his return from the council fires, on being informed of the fate of his prospective successor, at once sent the mother in search of her papoose, by pushing her over the rocky sides into the shallow waters of the Maumee. Her next of kin, according to Indian law, executed the murdering husband, and was in turn executed by the arrival of the principal chiefs of the tribe. This sudden outburst cost the tribe nearly two-thirds of its members, whose bodies were taken from the river and buried with full Indian honors the next day."

It was at this rock that Wayne met his returning peace messenger, with an evasive answer from the Indians to the effect that if Wayne would tarry ten days longer, the tribes would treat with him for peace. Wayne recognized that this was only a savage ruse to secure delay so that more warriors might be assembled; hence he resolved to press on with his army, which now numbered about 3,000 men. Two-thirds of this force were regulars, both infantry and cavalry, and the other 1,000 were mounted Kentucky riflemen.

Through his spies and Indian captives, Wayne learned that at least 2,000 braves from the tribes of the Shawnees, Delawares, Wyandots, Ottawas, Miamis, Pottawatomies, Chipewas, and Iroquois were gathered near Fort Miami, with their right resting on Swan Creek. Associated with them were the noto-

rious trio of renegades, M'Kee, Girty, and Elliot, together with some seventy white rangers from Detroit, who were dressed in Indian costume and could scarcely be distinguished from the savages themselves. The Indians were under the command of Blue Jacket, a Shawnee chieftain, and Little Turtle, the head chief of the Miamis. As a warrior Little Turtle was fearless but not rash; shrewd to plan, bold and energetic to execute. No



LITTLE TURTLE THE INDIAN CHIEF

peril could daunt him, and no emergency could surprise him. Like Pontiac, he indulged in gloomy apprehension of the future of his people, and had been one of the leaders in the defeat of both Generals Harmar and St. Clair.

It is said that Little Turtle was averse to battle, and in council said: "We have beaten the enemy twice under separate commanders. We cannot expect the same good fortune always to attend us. The Americans are now led by a chief who never sleeps. The night and the day are alike to him. During all the time that he has been marching upon our vil-

lages, notwithstanding the watchfulness of our young men, we have never been able to surprise him. Think well of it. There is something whispers me it would be well to listen to his offers of peace." Blue Jacket leaped up in the council, however, and silenced Little Turtle by accusing him of cowardice. Little Turtle then replied: "Follow me to battle."

The Indians swept up through the woods in long columns and established themselves in what seemed to them an impregnable position, on and around Presque Isle Hill, about two miles above Maumee. Only a year or two previously a tornado had torn down the forest trees, interlacing them in such a manner as to form a secure covert for the savages, and rendering it very difficult for cavalry to operate. It was also a rainy morning. The Indians formed in three long lines, their left resting on the river, and their right extending some two miles into the forest at right angles to the Maumee. Wayne halted at Roche de Boeuf on the 19th, long enough to construct light works for the protection of his supplies and baggage. About 8 o'clock in the morning of the following day, Wayne marched down the river farther, realizing that the Indians were near and that a battle could not be delayed much longer. As a precaution he sent forward a battalion of the mounted Kentuckians, with instructions to retreat in feigned confusion as soon as they were fired upon, in order to draw the Indians out of their covert and increase their confidence. The order of the advance, as stated by Wayne in his subsequent official report, was: "the legion on the right, its right flank covered by the Miamis (Maumee), one brigade of mounted volunteers on the left, under Brigadier-General Todd, the other in the rear, under Brigadier-General Barbic. A select battalion of mounted volunteers moved in front of the legion, commanded by Major Price, who was directed to keep sufficiently advanced, so as to give timely no-



tice for the troops in case of action, it being yet undetermined whether the Indians would decide for peace or war."

The Kentuckians kept far enough in advance to give Wayne time to form his troops in perfect order after the shooting should begin. After about an hour's march, the Kentuckians received such a hot fire from the Indians concealed in the woods and high grass as to compel them to retreat. Wayne immediately drew up his forces in two lines, placing one troop of cavalry near the Maumee and the other farther inland near the right flank. He then gave orders to his front line to advance and charge with trailed arms. They were to rouse the savages from their covert at the point of the bayonet, to deliver a close and well-directed fire at their backs, and then to charge before the Indians had a chance to reload.

"General Wayne," said Lieut. William H. Harrison, then an aide on that officer's staff, just as the attack was ordered, "I'm afraid you'll get into the fight yourself and forget to give me the necessary field orders." He knew that in the heat of the battle Wayne was apt to forget that he was the general and not a soldier.

"Perhaps I may," replied Wayne, "and if I do, recollect the standing order for the day is, charge the d—d rascals with the bayonets."

In the face of a deadly fire the American troops dashed upon the savages among the fallen trees, and prodded them from their hiding with cold steel. What a sight it was! A host of painted and plumed warriors, the very pick of the western tribes, with their athletic and agile bodies decked in their gay strap-pings, with their coarse raven hair hanging over their shoulders like netted manes, met their white foes face to face. Each carried his flint, ready for instant use, while hung over his shoulders were the straps of the powder horn and shot-punch. The frontiersmen among Wayne's troops also carried the deadly

tomahawk and scalping knife, as well as their dusky opponents. It was truly a tragic tableau here among the fallen timbers that nature had prepared for this historic event. In the midst of the noise of shot the Miami of the Lake tumbled over the rocks that there form the rapids in gentle rhythm. It is indeed a landscape upon which Nature had lavished her charms.

All of the orders of General Wayne were obeyed with alacrity and promptitude. Such was the impetuosity of the initial charge that the Indians and their white allies were driven from their coverts almost immediately. They abandoned themselves to flight, and dispersed with terror and dismay. Wayne heaped encomiums upon all his officers in his official reports, saying that the bravery and conduct of every officer merited his highest approbation. They followed up the fleeing and painted savages with such swiftness and fury, and poured such a destructive fire upon their backs, that but few of the second line of Wayne's forces arrived in time to participate in the action. "Such was the impetuosity of the first-line of infantry," reported Wayne, "that the Indians, and Canadian militia, and volunteers, were drove from all their coverts in so short a time, that, although every possible exertion was used by the officers of the second line of the legion, and by Generals Scott, Todd, and Barbie, of the mounted volunteers, to gain their proper positions, but part of each could get up in season to participate in the action, the enemy being drove, in the course of an hour, more than two miles, through the thick woods already mentioned, by less than one-half their numbers." Many of the Indians endeavored to escape by swimming the river, but they were cut down in the midst of the stream by the cavalry. The woods were strewn for miles with dead and wounded savages and the Canadian rangers. In the course of one hour, the whole force of the enemy was driven back more than two miles through the thick woods.

From every account that we have, it is certain that the enemy numbered at least 2,000 combatants. The troops actually engaged against them were less than half that number. The battle was too brief to be very sanguinary in its results. The Americans lost thirty-three killed and about 100 wounded. The death loss occurred almost entirely at the first fire of the savages, who took deadly aim as the Americans swept down upon them. The cavalry galloped boldly among the Indians, leaping their horses over the fallen logs and dodging in and

was Me-sa-sa, or Turkey-foot, an Ottawa chief, who lived on Blanchard's Fork of the Au Glaize River. He was greatly beloved by his people. His courage was conspicuous. When he found the line of the dusky warriors giving way on the foot of Presque Isle Hill, he leaped upon a small boulder, and by voice and gesture endeavored to make them stand firm. He almost immediately fell, pierced by a musket ball, and expired by the side of the rock. Long years afterward, when any of his tribe passed along the Maumee trail, they would stop at



HISTORIC TURKEY FOOT ROCK ALONG MAUMEE RIVER, BEFORE REMOVED FROM ORIGINAL LOCATION

out among the trees. They swung their long sabres with telling effect among the dismayed and yelling Indians. The loss of the Indians was far more serious than that of the Americans, but the number has never been definitely reported. At least 100 bodies were found upon the field, but many of the killed and wounded were dragged away by their friends. The Indian tribes were represented as follows: Wyandots 300, Shawnees 350, Delawares 500, Miamis 200, Tawas 250. There were also small bands of other tribes.

"Among the brave warriors in the battle who was the last to flee before Wayne's legion,

that rock, and linger a long time with manifestations of sorrow." Peter Navarre used to say that he had seen men, women, and children gather around that rock, place bits of dried beef, parched peas and corn, and sometimes some cheap trinket upon it, and, calling frequently upon the name of the beloved Ottawa, weep piteously. They carved many rude figures of a turkey's foot on the stone, as a memorial of the lamented Me-sa-sa. The stone is still there, by the side of the highway at the foot of Presque Isle Hill, within a few rods of the swift flowing Maumee, although an effort was made a few years ago to remove it



to Toledo. Many of the carvings are still quite deep and distinct, while others have been obliterated by the abrasion of the elements and acts of vandals.

Turkey-foot Rock is limestone, about 5½ feet in length and three feet in height. In allusion to the event which the rock commemorates, Andrew Coffinberry, in a poem entitled "The Forest Ranger, a Poetic Tale of the Western Wilderness of 1794," thus wrote, after giving an account of Wayne's progress up to this time:

"Yet at the foot of red Presque Isle  
Brave Me-sa-sa was warring still;  
He stood upon a large rough stone,  
Still dealing random blows alone;  
But bleeding fast—glazed were his eyes,  
And feeble grew his battle-cries;  
Too frail his arm, too dim his sight,  
To wield or aim his axe aright;  
As still more frail and faint he grew,  
His body on the rock he threw.  
As coursed his blood along the ground,  
In feeble, low, and hollow sound,  
Mingled with frantic peals and strong,  
The dying chief poured forth his song."

At the time Captain Campbell was endeavoring to turn the left flank of the enemy, three Indians, being hemmed in by the cavalry and infantry, plunged into the river and endeavored to swim to the opposite side. Two negroes of the army, on the opposite bank, concealed themselves behind a log to intercept them. When within shooting distance, one of them shot the foremost through the head. The other two took hold of him to drag him to shore, when the second negro fired and killed another. The remaining Indian, being now in shoal water, endeavored to tow the dead bodies to the bank. In the meantime the first negro had reloaded, and, firing upon the survivor, mortally wounded him. On ap-

proaching them, the negroes judged from their striking resemblance and devotion that they were brothers. After scalping them, they let their bodies float down the stream.

Another circumstance goes to show with what obstinacy the conflict was maintained by individuals in both armies. A soldier, who had become detached a short distance from the army, met a single Indian in the woods. The two foes immediately attacked each other, the soldier with his bayonet, the Indian with his tomahawk. Two days after they were found dead. The soldier had his bayonet imbedded in the body of the Indian; the Indian had his tomahawk implanted in the head of the soldier.

The victorious Americans pursued the flying savages to the very palisades of Fort Miami. The Indians evidently expected the British to throw open the gates of the fortress and admit them to its protection. To their surprise and indignation, however, the British basely abandoned them in the hour of their sore defeat, and they were obliged to scatter in the forest for safety from the American bayonets. The British looked on with apparent unconcern at this humiliation and defeat of their late allies. That the Indians were astonished at the lukewarmness of their white allies, and had regarded the fort as a place of refuge in case of disaster, was evident from circumstances. It was voiced in a speech by Tecumseh in his reproach of General Proctor after Perry's victory on Lake Erie.

Wayne seriously contemplated storming Fort Miami, and rode up with his aides to within a few hundred feet of it, from which vantage point he surveyed it with his glasses from all sides. It is said that a gunner had his piece trained on this spot and was in the very act of applying the light, when the commandant threatened with uplifted sword to cut him down instantly if he did not desist. Independent of its results in bringing on a

possible war with Great Britain, Wayne knew that Fort Miami was garrisoned by a force of 450 men and mounted ten pieces of artillery. Against this he had no suitable armament to attack a strongly fortified place. He saw that it would cost the lives of many of his soldiers, so he wisely concluded not to sacrifice his troops and precipitate war between the two countries by making the attack.

The Americans contented themselves with proceeding immediately to burn and destroy all the supplies and buildings without the

The first letters exchanged between the two commanders read as follows:

"Miami (Maumee) River,  
August 21st, 1794.

"Sir:—An army of the United States of America, said to be under your command, having taken post on the banks of the Miami for upwards of the last twenty-four hours, almost within the reach of the guns of this fort, being a post belonging to His Majesty the King of Great Britain, occupied by His



REAR OF FORT MIAMI

Built about 1680 by the French and rebuilt by the British, on the Maumee River.

walls of the fort, including the residence of the trader, Alex M'Kee. While this ravaging and burning was proceeding, it is said that the British stood sullenly by their guns with lighted torches, but not daring to fire, well knowing what the result would be. Wayne sent out his cavalry, and they destroyed the Indian villages for miles up and down the river. After staying in the vicinity of the fort for three days, he marched slowly back to Fort Defiance.

Some interesting correspondence took place between General Wayne and Major Campbell during the enactment of the preceding scene.

Majesty's troops, and which I have the honor to command, it becomes my duty to inform myself, as speedily as possible, in what light I am to view your making such near approaches to this garrison. I have no hesitation, on my part, to say, that I know of no war existing between Great Britain and America.

"I have the honor to be, sir, with great respect, your most obedient and very humble servant,

WILLIAM CAMPBELL,

"Major 24th Reg't Comd'g a British Post on the banks of the Miami.

"To Major General Wayne, etc."



"Camp, on the Banks of the Miami,  
August 21st, 1794.

"Sir:—I have received your letter of this date, requiring from me the motives which have moved the army under my command to the position they at present occupy, far within the acknowledged jurisdiction of the United States of America. Without questioning the authority, or the propriety, sir, of your interrogatory, I think I may without breach of decorum, observe to you, that were you entitled to an answer, the most full and satisfactory one was announced to you from the muzzles of my small arms, yesterday morning, in the action against the horde of savages in the vicinity of your post, which terminated gloriously to the American arms; but, had it continued until the Indians, etc., were driven under the influence of the post and guns you mention, they would not have much impeded the progress of the victorious army under my command, as no such post was established at the commencement of the present war, between the Indians and the United States.

"I have the honor to be, sir, with great respect, your most obedient and very humble servant,  
ANTHONY WAYNE.

"Major General, and Commander-in-Chief of the Federal Army.

"To Major William Campbell, etc."

Jonathan Adler, who was at that time living with the Indians, has given in a manuscript left by him the Indian account of the Battle of Fallen Timbers. It is as follows:

"We remained here (Defiance) about two weeks, until we heard of the approach of Wayne, when we packed up our goods and started for the old English fort at the Maumee rapids. Here we prepared ourselves for battle and sent the women and children down

about three miles below the fort; and as I did not wish to fight, they sent me to Sandusky, to inform some Wyandots there of the great battle that was about to take place. I remained at Sandusky until the battle was over. The Indians did not wait more than three or four days, before Wayne made his appearance at the head of a long prairie on the river, where he halted, and waited for an opportunity to suit himself.

"Now the Indians are very curious about fighting; for when they know they are going into a battle, they will not eat anything just previous. They say that if a man is shot in the body when he is entirely empty, there is not half as much danger of the ball passing through the bowels as when they are full. So they started the first morning without eating anything, and moving up to the end of the prairie, ranged themselves in order of battle at the edge of the timber. There they waited all day without any food, and at night returned and partook of their suppers. The second morning, they again placed themselves in the same position, and again returned at night and supped. By this time they had begun to get weak from eating only once a day, and concluded they would eat breakfast. Some were eating, and others, who had finished, had moved forward to their stations, when Wayne's army was seen approaching. Soon as they were within gunshot, the Indians began firing upon them; but Wayne, making no halt, rushed on upon them.

"Only a small part of the Indians being on the ground, they were obliged to give back, and finding Wayne too strong for them, attempted to retreat. Those who were on the way heard the noise and sprang to their assistance. So some were running from and others to the battle, which created great confusion. In the meantime, the light horse had gone entirely around, and came in upon their rear, blowing their horns and closing in upon them. The Indians now found that they

NOTE.—According to Mr. Knapp, in his "History of the Maumee Valley," Fort Industry, near the mouth of Swan Creek, was built at this time. This statement does not seem to be well authenticated, and the fort, or stockade, was probably not constructed until 1804.

were completely surrounded, and all that could make their escape, and the balance were all killed, which was no small number. Among these last, with one or two exceptions were all the Wyandots that lived at Sandusky at the time I went to inform them of the expected battle. The main body of the Indians were back nearly two miles from the battleground and Wayne had taken them by surprise, and made such a slaughter among them that they were entirely discouraged, and made the best of their way to their respective homes."

Not long after this defeat a trader met a Miami warrior, who had fled before the terrible onslaught of Wayne's soldiers.

"Why did you run away?" the trader asked the Indian.

With gestures corresponding to his words, and endeavoring to represent the effect of the cannon, the Indian replied:

"Pop! pop! pop!—boo! woo! woo!—whish! wish! boo! woo!—kill twenty Indians one time—no good, by dam!"

Immediately following the battle of Fallen Timbers, many of the savages fled to Detroit, the British headquarters. The following winter was a time of great suffering among the aborigines in the Maumee Valley. Their crops had been destroyed by General Wayne's army, so that they were rendered more than ever dependent upon the British, and they were not prepared for so great a task. They remained huddled together along the Maumee River, near the mouth of Swan Creek, where much sickness prevailed on account of exposure, scant supplies, and the want of sanitary regulations. What few animals they possessed either died or languished on account of improper food and care, and were eaten. Even the dogs suffered the latter fate, and the Indian is pretty hungry when he will devour his faithful canine.

General Wayne returned to Fort Defiance after his great victory, because this was a

safe camping place and afforded plentiful food for both man and beast. So intent were the soldiers on foraging that several were killed or captured by skulking savages. This led to very stringent regulations. Any soldier caught half a mile outside the lines of sentinels, without a proper pass, was to be treated as a deserter, and the sentry permitting a soldier to go by without this pass was subject to a punishment of fifty lashes. The soldiers were much troubled with the fever and ague, and these ailments caused much distress.

"Fort Defiance 4th September, 1794. The number of our sick increases daily; provision is nearly exhausted; the whiskey has been out for some time, which makes the hours pass heavily to the tune of Roslin Castle, when in our present situation they ought to go to the quick step of the merry man down to his grave. Hard duty and scant allowance will cause an army to be low spirited, particularly the want of a little of the wet. \* \* \* If it was not for the forage we get from the enemy's fields, the rations would not be sufficient to keep soul and body together."

These statements appear in the diary of Lieutenant Boyer. He was evidently not of the "dry" persuasion, for a week later he writes: "The escort arrived this day about 3 o'clock, and brought with them two hundred kegs of flour and nearly two hundred head of cattle. Captain Preston and Ensigns Strother, Bowyer and Lewis, joined us this day with the escort. We received no liquor by this command, and I fancy we shall not receive any until we get into winter quarters, which will make the fatigues of the campaign appear double, as I am persuaded the troops would much rather live on half rations of beef and bread, provided they could obtain their full rations of whiskey. The vegetables are as yet in the greatest abundance."

From Fort Defiance a part of General Wayne's Legion marched to the head of the Maumee, which place they reached without a



collision with the enemy. Here Colonel Hamtramck erected a fort, which he named after the hero of Fallen Timbers, and which name it has borne ever since. After a few weeks there they marched to Greenville by the way of Fort Recovery and Girty's Town. They arrived at Greenville on the 2nd of November, just three months and six days after they had departed from it on their victorious campaigns.

The effect of Wayne's victory over the Indians cannot be correctly measured by the number of savages slain in battle. The results had convinced them of their inability to wage successful war against the Americans, when led by a chief whom they could neither surprise nor defeat. They had seen the hollowness of the English promises of assistance. When danger approached, they had witnessed the king's soldiers creep into their fort like whipped curs and shut their gate on the poor Indian when he went there for protection, leaving him to the mercy of Wayne's soldiers. They had seen their villages burned and their women and children left destitute for the winter. Hollow promises of the British did not allay the pangs of hunger or the penetrating chill of the winter. Then it was that they began to turn their attention toward peace.

Impatient and murmuring at the failure of the British to protect and supply them according to promise, the Indians turned to the Americans, who were perfectly willing to protect them and supply their wants. Communications from the hostile tribes were encouraged by General Wayne and his officers. Some of the chiefs personally visited Fort Defiance and Fort Wayne, as well as General Wayne himself at Greenville. The Wyandots were probably more solicitous for peace than any other tribe. One of their chiefs called upon General Wayne and said: "I live in Sandusky. We Wyandots now wish for peace and are determined to bury the hatchet and

scalping knife deep in the ground. We pray you have pity on us and leave us a small piece of land to build a town upon. The Great Spirit has given land enough for all to live and hunt upon. We have looked all around us for a piece to move to and cannot find any. We want to know your mind. We intend to build a stockade (on Sandusky River) and blockhouse to defend ourselves till we hear from you. We don't know whether we are right or wrong in doing it, but have pity on us."

The diplomatic warfare waged by these untutored aborigine chiefs would have reflected credit upon the statesmanship of an enlightened people. They clung to every vital principle affecting their interests with the same desperate tenacity with which they had fought their last battle at Fallen Timbers. The diplomacy of General Wayne was so successful, however, that on the first of January, 1795, he sent a message to the petitioning Wyandots at Sandusky that the chiefs of various other tribes would soon visit him at Greenville in the interests of peace, and inviting them to join the others. The Delawares visited Fort Defiance and exchanged a number of prisoners. As word reached General Wayne of the great number of Indian chiefs who were on their way to visit him, a large council house was constructed at Greenville for the deliberations. A great quantity of clothing and other useful articles were obtained for presents, and bountiful supplies were accumulated for the feeding and entertainment of large numbers. The chiefs began to arrive the first of June. Each day brought new additions, and the general council was opened on June 16th with a goodly attendance. In all more than 1,000 chiefs and sachems gathered together. The tribes represented were the Delawares, Wyandots, Pottawattomies, Shawnees, Chippewas, Miami, Eel River, Weas, Piankeshaws, Kickapoos, and Kaskaskias. Half a dozen interpreters were

Anty Wayne

Tar he (or Crane)	5	}	
William Larr		}	
Tuy-yagh-taw	at	}	
Har-ia-en-yee a (or half king's son)		}	
Te hums ti rens	Li	}	
Chw-me-yee-ray	§	}	
Rayetah	2	}	

THE FIRST SIGNATURES TO THE GREENVILLE TREATY



kept busy during the fifty days that the council lasted. The chiefs complained much of the bad faith of the citizens of the "fifteen fires,"—so called because fifteen guns were always fired as a salute, one for each state of the Union.

After smoking the Calumet of Peace, an oath of accuracy and fidelity was administered to the interpreters. The flow of oratory was interminable. A large number of belts and strings of wampum were passed by the various tribes during the deliberations. Some of these contained a thousand or more beads of wampum. As many of these beads represent a day's work each, their value to the aborigines was very great. The Indians continued to arrive during all the month of June and even later. Little Turtle was one of the slowest to enter into the spirit of the meeting, but he gradually became one of its warmest participators, making many addresses. On the 7th of August, 1795, the famous Treaty of Greenville was entered into between General Anthony Wayne and the sachems and war chiefs of the participating nations. The boundary lines established by the treaty were as follows: The general boundary line "between the lands of the United States and the lands of the said Indian tribes, shall begin at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River, and run thence up the same, to the portage between that and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum; thence down that branch to the crossing place, above Fort Lawrence (Laurens); thence westerly, to a fork of that branch of the Great Miami river running into the Ohio, at or near which fork stood Loramie's store and where commences the portage between the Miami of the Ohio, and St. Mary's River, which is a branch of the Miami, which runs into Lake Erie; thence a westerly course to Fort Recovery, which stands on a branch of the Wabash; thence, South West-erly in a direct line of the Ohio, so as to intersect that river, opposite the mouth of the

Kentucke, or Cuttawa river." In order to facilitate intercourse between the whites and Indians, the tribes ceded to the United States several tracts of land, one tract "twelve miles square, at the British fort on the Miami of the Lake, at the foot of the rapids." This reached down into the heart of the present city of Toledo. "One piece, six miles square, at the mouth of said river where it empties in the lake," of which a part is also within Toledo. "One piece, two miles square, at the lower rapids of the Sandusky" comprises practically all of the City of Fremont. "One piece, two miles square, at the head of the navigable water or landing on the St. Marys river, near Girty's Town," was at St. Marys. "One piece six miles square, at the confluence of the Auglaize and Miami rivers," where Fort Defiance now stands, is partly included within the City of Defiance. "One piece, six miles square upon Sandusky lake, where a fort formerly stood," is in Ottawa County. Other tracts were granted, but they do not pertain to this history.

"And the said Indian tribes will allow to the people of the United States a free passage, by land and by water, as one and the other shall be found to be convenient, through their county, along the chain of posts hereinbefore mentioned; that is to say, from commencement of the portage aforesaid, at or near Loramie's store, thence along said portage to the St. Mary's, and down the same to Fort Wayne, and thence down the Miami to Lake Erie; again, from the commencement of the portage, at or near Loramie's store along the portage, from thence to the river Auglaize, and down the same to its junction with the Miami, at Fort Defiance; again, from the commencement of the portage aforesaid, to Sandusky river, and down the same to Sandusky bay and Lake Erie, and from Sandusky to the post which shall be taken at or near the foot of the rapids of the Miami of the lake; and from thence to Detroit. \* \* \*

And the said Indian tribes will also allow to the people of the United States the free use of the harbors and mouths of rivers, along the lake adjoining the Indian lands, for sheltering vessels and boats, and liberty to land their cargoes where necessary for their safety."

Wayne did not survive long to enjoy the honor of his victory, for he died a couple of years later. On his passage down the lake, he was seized with a violent attack of gout of the stomach, which terminated in his death before reaching his destination. One of his last acts was to receive, as representative of the United States authority, Fort Miami early in 1776, when the British government formally surrendered its northern posts in pursuance of a treaty negotiated by Chief Justice Jay. So pleased were the Indians with their treatment by General Wayne that each of the more prominent chiefs desired to have the last word with him. Buck-on-ge-he-las, the great war chief of the Delawares, seemed to voice the sentiments of all when he said:

"Your children all well understand the sense of the Treaty which is now concluded. We experience daily proofs of your increasing kindness. I hope we may all have sense enough to enjoy our dawning happiness. Many of your people are yet among us. I trust they will be immediately restored. Last

winter our King (Te-ta-boksh-he) came forward to you with two (captives) and when he returned with your speech to us, we immediately prepared to come forward with the remainder, which we delivered at Fort Defiance. All who know me, know me to be a man and a warrior, and I now declare that I will for the future be as true and steady a friend to the United States as I have heretofore been an active enemy. We have one bad man among us who, a few days ago, stole three of your horses; two of them shall this day be returned to you, and I hope I shall be able to prevent that young man from doing any more mischief to our Father the Fifteen Fires."

The Indians, who almost worshiped personal bravery, acquired a wholesome respect for General Wayne. A number of anecdotes are related about General Wayne in proof of this, among which is the following: Several months after the battle of Fallen Timbers a number of Potawatomie Indians arrived at Fort Wayne, where they expressed a desire to see "The Wind," as they called General Wayne. On being asked for an explanation of the name, they replied, that at the battle of the 20th of August, he was exactly like a hurricane, which drives and tears everything before it.



## CHAPTER IX

### THE ESTABLISHMENT OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT

At the close of 1796 it was estimated that the number of white people dwelling within the present limits of the State of Ohio was about 5,000. Most of these were located along the Ohio River and its tributaries, and within fifty miles of that stream. When the Maumee and Sandusky country was first organized, in that year, it was made a part of Wayne County, which included all of Michigan, and a part of Indiana, Illinois, and Wisconsin. It also extended east to the Cuyahoga River. Detroit was the place for holding court. The original Wayne County—for it must be remembered that the outlines of this division were changed several times—was divided into four townships, of which the northwestern Ohio basin was in the one named Hamtramck.

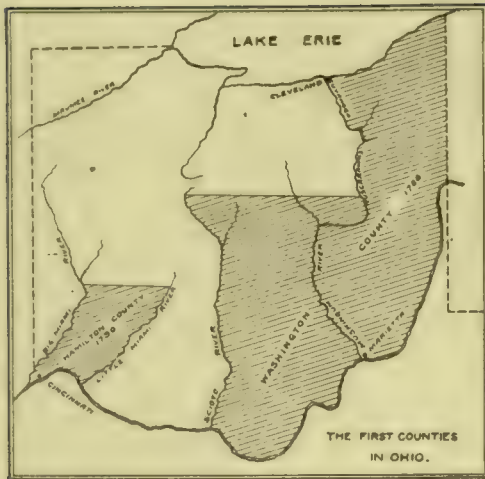
Under the provisions of the Ordinance of 1787, a population of "five thousand free male inhabitants of full age" entitled the territory to representative government. Accordingly, Governor St. Clair issued a proclamation calling for an election in December, 1798, for representatives to the Territorial Legislature, as it was estimated that the population of the entire territory then fulfilled that requirement. It was necessary for a voter to be a freeholder of fifty acres. The first election in Wayne County was held at Detroit and one or two other places on the first Monday of December, according to the proclamation. The three men elected were Solomon Sibley, Jacob Visgar, and Charles F. Chabert de Joncaire, all of Detroit and vicinity.

The first Territorial Legislature convened at Cincinnati, on the 16th of September, 1799,

and at once selected ten names of citizens who were sent to the President of the United States from whom he was to nominate a legislative Council, or Senate, for the territory, to be composed of five members. This was the inauguration of representative government in the Northwest Territory, and it made Cincinnati the capital of an empire reaching from the Ohio to the Mississippi, and as large as modern Texas.

The Lower House consisted of twenty-two members, of whom seven came from the old French settlements of Illinois, Michigan, and Indiana. Neither Northwest Ohio nor the Western Reserve furnished a single delegate. The Senate, as finally chosen, consisted of Jacob Burnett, James Findlay, of Hamilton; Robert Oliver, of Washington; David Vance, of Jefferson, and Henry Vanderbery, of Knox counties. The members of the Legislature were compelled to carry their provisions and blankets, camp at night, swim their horses across streams, and penetrate the gloomy forests guided only by blazed trees and the compass. The only roads were bridle paths or Indian trails. Prior to this time Governor St. Clair and three associate judges had exercised all the executive, legislative, and judicial powers under the Ordinance of 1787. The governor not only was commander-in-chief of the military forces, but he appointed all the magistrates and civil officers and was the chief executive in the enforcement of law.

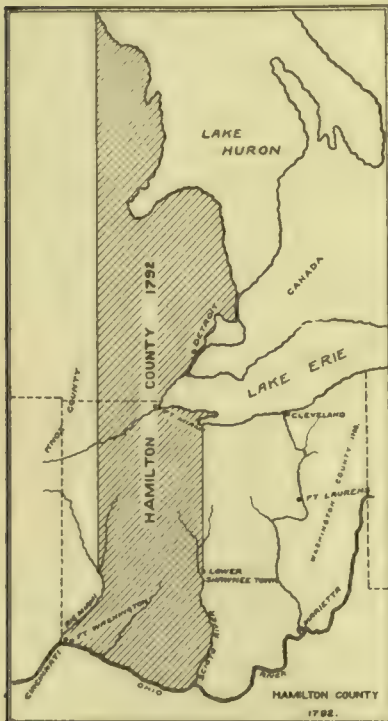
William Henry Harrison was selected by the Legislature as the first delegate, or representative, to Congress from the vast territory



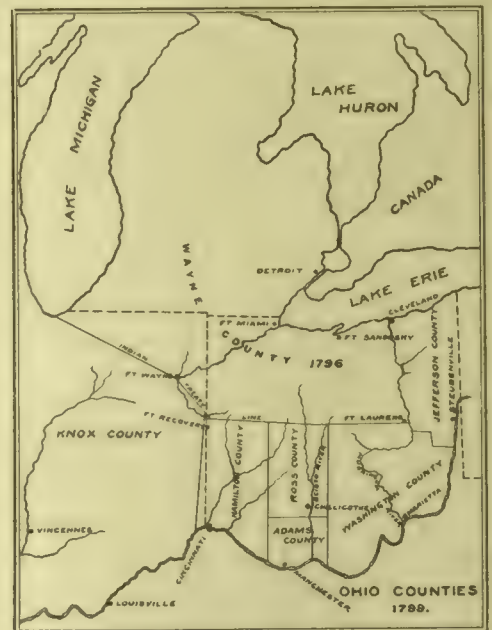
MAP SHOWING DEVELOPMENT OF OHIO COUNTIES—FROM 1787-1792



MAP SHOWING DEVELOPMENT OF OHIO COUNTIES—FROM 1796-1799



MAP SHOWING DEVELOPMENT OF HAMILTON COUNTY, 1792



MAP SHOWING DEVELOPMENT OF OHIO COUNTIES, 1799

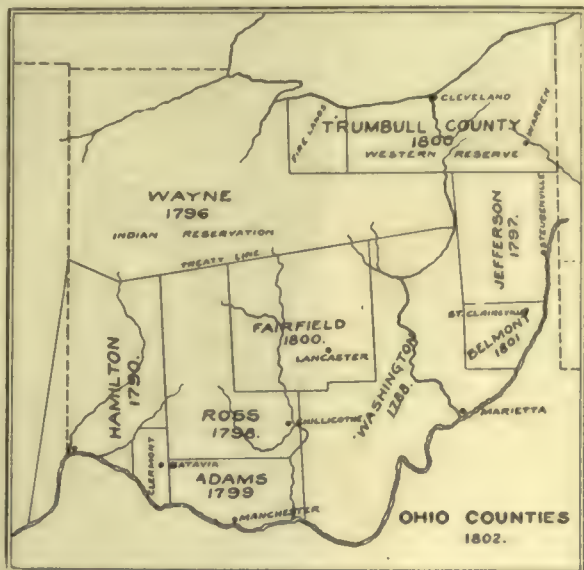


northwest of the Ohio River. He received twelve votes in joint ballot of the two houses, on the 3d of October, 1799, while Arthur St. Clair Jr., son of the governor, received ten votes. He at once proceeded to Philadelphia and took his seat in Congress, which was in session in that city. No single event of this period in western history had so far-reaching and so beneficial an influence in the future welfare of Ohio as this choice. Harrison at this time was only twenty-six years of age, but he had already established an enviable name for himself in the army. He instituted measures for the benefit of this territory without delay, and succeeded in opening up lands in small tracts of sections and half-sections, which quickly brought thousands of hardy and industrious farmers across the Alleghenies. This far-seeing policy gives him claim to high rank among our great statesmen.

The difficulties attending the organization and administration of government for so expansive a territory were immediately recognized. A committee in Congress reported that there had been but one session of a court having jurisdiction over crimes in five years; and the immunity which offenders experienced had attracted to it the vilest and most abandoned criminals, and likewise had deterred useful citizens from making settlements therein. As a result of this recommendation all that part of the Northwest Territory lying to the westward of a line beginning at the Ohio River, opposite to the mouth of the Kentucky River, and thence running north, was eliminated from this jurisdiction and created into the Territory of Indiana. By this ordinance Wayne County was reduced to about one-half of its original size. The first post road between Cincinnati and Detroit was established in 1801. For a couple of years, however, on the north end of this route there was not a single postoffice, so that the mail was carried as a military or semi-military express as formerly. It was in 1801 that the

first capitol building for Ohio was built at Chillicothe, which city had been designated by Congress as the seat of government. At the first session of the second general assembly held there, Wayne County was again represented by delegates from Detroit.

From the very beginning almost the governor and Legislature clashed. St. Clair stubbornly maintained that he alone had the authority to create new counties and locate

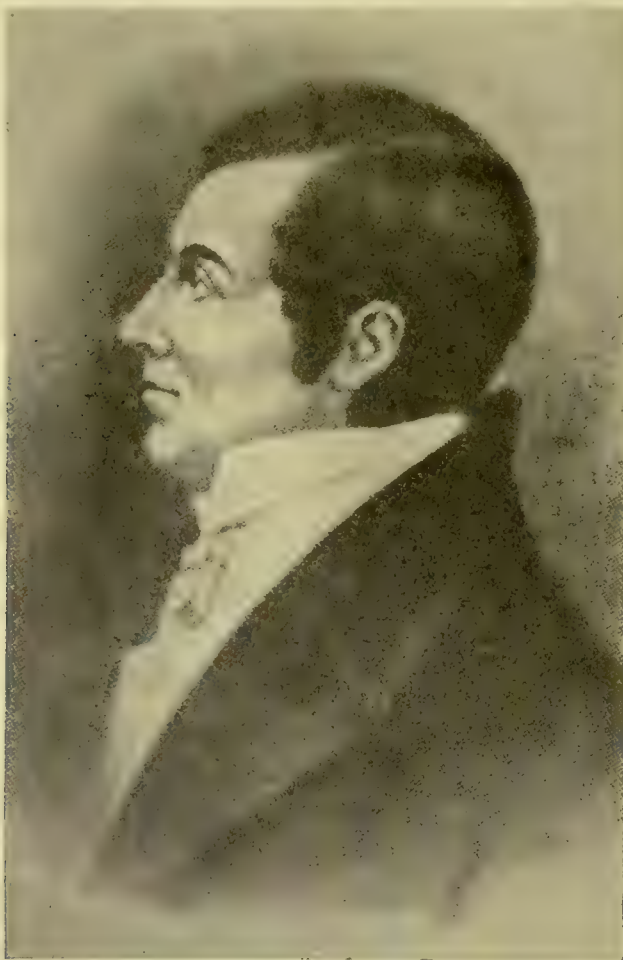


OHIO COUNTIES, 1802

county seats, and in this attitude he ran counter to the pet projects of some of the members. It was the clash of autocracy and democracy. By the time of the second session of the Legislature, the contest had reached a white heat. To the arbitrary methods of Governor St. Clair was due the inauguration of proceedings to have Ohio admitted as a state. Failing in their efforts to prevent the appointment of the governor, Edward Tiffin, Thomas Worthington, and others set on foot the movement which finally displaced that disliked official. These men were adherents of the party of Jefferson, who came into office

at this opportune time. Edward Tiffin, a physician by profession, loomed head and shoulders above all the others. Each party availed itself of every possible means to further its interests, but Tiffin assumed the leadership

affected, in order to ascertain their wishes, that body passed an enabling act in April, 1802, thus ending a five years' struggle for statehood. There were at that time seven counties in the entire state. The census of



HON. EDWARD TIFFIN—FIRST GOVERNOR OF OHIO

in the assaults upon the governor, and the latter discovered in him a foeman worthy his steel. President Jefferson was anxious for more republican states, and welcomed the opportunity to create another. Congress approved the proposition and, although there had never been a vote of the people to be

1800 credited the territory with a population of 45,028, of whom 3,206 lived in Wayne County, but Wayne lay mostly in what is now Michigan.

On the fourth of March, 1802, a convention of representatives was called to formulate a constitution for the proposed State of Ohio.



No assembly in any commonwealth ever approached and performed its work with a greater realization of its responsibility than did this one. In its ranks were men who afterwards rose to the highest distinction. An exceedingly democratic constitution was finally agreed upon and signed with commendable promptness, the entire session continuing but twenty-five days. Ohio was admitted into the galaxy of states on the 19th of February, 1803, being the seventeenth state in numerical succession. In reality, it was the first actual addition to the original colonies. Vermont (1791) had been detached from New York, while Kentucky (1792) and Tennessee (1796) had been carved from territory claimed by Virginia. Ohio was admitted by virtue of her rights under the Ordinance of 1787. The initial election was held on January 11th, the premier Legislature under the constitution convened at Chillicothe, on the first Tuesday of March, 1803. Edward Tiffin was elected the first governor without opposition.

At the beginning of statehood the number of white settlers resident in the Maumee Valley and the Sandusky Valley was very small. A few traders and pioneers had established themselves near the watercourses, but Northwest Ohio had no representation in the Government until after the organization of counties in April, 1820. Previous to this it was included in two or three counties at different times. Wayne County disappeared with the old territory. Immediately following statehood it became a part of Hamilton County, but that unit exercised little jurisdiction, if any, over the settlers, because it was still aborigine territory. Following statehood the population of the state, and the southern half in particular, increased very rapidly. In 1810, the enumeration approached a quarter of a million. In the northern part even Cleveland, the most important and flourishing settlement, was a very small and unimportant place.

Following the decisive defeat of the Indians at Fallen Timbers, and the Treaty of Greenville closely following, the Indians remained in comparative quiet for several years, seemingly being satisfied with the annuities paid to them by the United States Government. For several years a number of forts were maintained in the Maumee Valley. There were Fort Defiance, Fort Adams, Fort Recovery, Fort Loramie, and Fort Head of the Auglaize, each of which was garrisoned by small bodies of troops, in order to hold the aborigines in check. Fort Miami was evacuated by the British, in 1796, and turned over to Colonel Hamtramck, but a garrison was not maintained there very long. The report of Hamtramck is as follows:

“Sir: On the 7th instant two small vessels arrived from Detroit in which I sent a detachment of artillery and infantry consisting of sixty-five men, together with a number of cannon with ammunition, &c., &c., the whole under the command of Captain (Moses) Porter. On the 9th a sloop arrived from Detroit at Swan Creek, purchased by Captain Henry De Butts, which carries fifty tons, and which is now loaded with flour, quarter-master’s stores and troops. That, together with eleven batteaux which I have, will be sufficient to take all the troops I have with me, leaving the remainder of our stores deposited at this place, which was evacuated on this day, and where I have left Captain Marschalk and Lieutenant Shanklin with fifty-two men, infantry, and a corporal and six of artillery, that is, including the garrison at the head of the Rapids. I have endowed Fort Miami with one month’s provisions for both the troops and the Shawanese. The latter, you recollect, you promised subsistence until the crops were ripe. The number of the Shawanese is about one hundred and eighty, besides twenty-six or thirty Ottawas. I shall embark in two hours, with all the troops for Detroit. \* \* \*”

Almost at the beginning of the nineteenth

century a stockade fort was built at the confluence of Swan Creek and the Maumee River. The exact year is not known, but it was not later than 1804. Clark Waggoner publishes in his "History of Lucas County" a letter from the War Department, which reads as follows:

"A stockade Fort was erected about the year 1800, near the mouth of Swan Creek, on the Maumee River, and, as near as can be determined upon what is now Summit Street, in the City of Toledo, to which was given the name of Fort Industry. It was at this Fort that a treaty was held with the Indians, July 4th, 1805, by which the Indian title to the Fire Lands, (Huron and Erie Counties) was extinguished, and at which were present Mr. Charles Jouett, United States Commissioner, and Chiefs of Ottawa, Chippewa, Pottawatomie, Shawnee, Muncie and Delaware Indian tribes."

Fort Industry was placed in charge of Captain J. Rhea. The remains of this fortification were examined by General John E. Hunt in his early years, when they were in good condition and preservation. They were not entirely obliterated as late as 1836. Many early settlers had distinct recollections of this fort, which, in the natural features of the country, occupied a prominent position on the bluff, on the site near the south side of Summit, between Jefferson and Monroe streets. That a conflict had occurred at Toledo at some time appears highly probable, from the fact that early settlers recovered hundreds of bullets from the ground above described. In the work of grading the streets, human bones and remains of garments, to which buttons were attached, were exhumed in considerable quantities. These circumstances afford almost conclusive evidence that a sanguinary conflict had occurred on the plateau now daily traversed by the busy throngs in the thriving City of Toledo. In 1805, a treaty was held with the Indians at Fort Industry. At this conference, there were present chiefs and warriors

of the Wyandots, Ottawa, Chippewa, Delaware, Shawnee, Pottawatomie and Seneca tribes. By the treaty made here another adjustment of the land question was made with the natives upon the payment of certain sums of money to them. None of the territory of Northwest Ohio was included, but the Indians ceded all of their claims to the Western Reserve and the Firelands.

By a treaty effected at Detroit, in 1807, a number of Indian tribes, the Chippewas, Ottawas, Pottawatomis, and Wyandots, quit-claimed to the United States all their assertions to the country north of the middle of the Maumee River, from its mouth to the mouth of the Auglaize, and thence extending north as far as Lake Huron. For this territory they received \$10,000 in money and goods, and an annuity of \$2,400. Certain tracts of land were also reserved for the exclusive use of the Indians. These reservations within this territory were six miles square on the north bank of the Maumee, above Roche De Boeuf, "to include the village where Tondagame, or the Dog, now lives." Another reservation of three miles square included what is known as Presque Isle, and still another of "four miles square on the Miami (Maumee) Bay including the villages where Meskemau and Waugau now live." It was furthermore provided that in the event the reservations could not be conveniently laid out in squares, they should be surveyed in parallelograms or other figures found most practicable to obtain the area specified in miles.

It was not long after this date until settlers began to gather at the foot of the Rapids of the Maumee. This circumstance rendered roads necessary. As a result, by a treaty with the Indians at Brownstown, Michigan, in 1808, a road 120 feet in width was reserved to connect the fort at the Maumee rapids with the line of the Connecticut Reserve, which is the old and much traveled road now running from Perrysburg to Fremont, then called Lower



Sandusky. It also provided for a tract of land, for a road only, of 120 feet in width to run southwardly from what is called Lower Sandusky to the boundary line established by the Treaty of Greenville, with the privilege of taking, at all times, such timber and other materials from the adjacent lands as may be necessary for making and keeping in repair the said road, with the bridges that may be required along the same. "• • • No compensation was granted the Indians in money or merchandise for these roadways, as they were desirable and beneficial to the aborigine nations as well as to the United States," reads a clause in the cession.

Congress failed to construct the east and west road, but eventually ceded its rights to the state. The contract was finally let in 1824, and the road was completed in 1826. For years it was the main thoroughfare over which thousands journeyed in their search for a western paradise. In his search for a land flowing with milk and honey, the pioneer certainly was obliged to undergo torture in crossing this "black swamp" country. On the desert a traveler can stop almost anywhere and pitch his tent, but here, in certain seasons, the travelers were wading all day in mud and water, and could with difficulty discover a dry place where they might rest their weary limbs. On this highway, however, there was a tavern for almost every mile of road between Perrysburg and Lower Sandusky. The right to mud holes was recognized. A young man started with a wagon and team of mules for Michigan, with \$100 in his pocket. He became mired so frequently, and was obliged to pay \$1 so many times to people living near the mud holes to extricate him from his difficulties, that his money was exhausted long before his journey had ended. Not discouraged in the least, this traveler decided that the place to find what you have lost is right where you have lost it. He accordingly located near a mud hole,

and remained there until he had earned his hundred dollars back.

General Harrison, writing to the War Department, says: "An idea can scarcely be formed of the difficulties with which land transportation is effected north of the 40th degree of latitude in this country. The country beyond that is almost a continual swamp to the lake. Where the streams run favorable to your course a small strip of better ground is generally found, but in crossing from one river to another the greater part of the way at this season is covered with water. Such is actually the situation of that space between the Sandusky and the Miami Rapids, and from the best information that I could acquire whilst I was at Huron the road over it must be causewayed at least one-half of the way."

Shortly after the opening of the nineteenth century, reports of many kinds concerning the activities of Tecumseh commenced to reach the officials in the Northwest Territory. This chief's aim seemed to be to repeat the history of Pontiac, only that, in this case, the conspiracy was directed against the Americans instead of the British. His reputed brother, Elskwatawa, generally known as The Prophet, had gained something of notoriety as a sorcerer. He began to relate stories of his dreams and visions, which he claimed were inspired by the Great Spirit, and these greatly aroused the aborigines. Tecumseh aimed to unite his followers with the British, in an effort to drive the Americans from this territory. Numerous efforts were made to pacify him, but his own activities and those of The Prophet continued.

Tecumseh was a son of a Shawnee chieftain, and he was born in the Shawnee Village of Piqua, on the banks of the Mad River, in 1768. The name signifies "one who passes across intervening space from one point to another," and this well expresses his extraordinary career. He ever evinced a burning hostility to the Americans. He refused to

attend the council at Greenville. He likewise declined to attach his name to that treaty, and never ceased to denounce it. It was about that time that he and his followers removed to the White River, in Indiana, but he continued in close relations with all the tribes of Northwest Ohio. At several councils with the Americans, Tecumseh exhibited the remarkable power of oratory for which he became noted. His brother likewise began to come into prominence among the Indians, among whom he was known as the "Loud Voice." During the course of his revelations he said that the Great Spirit directed the Indians to cast off the debasing influence of the whites, and return to the customs of their fathers. His audiences numbered thousands, and many were recalled to the neglected and almost forgotten practices of their fathers.

The Prophet's Town, as it was called, on the banks of the Tippecanoe, was visited by thousands of savages, who were roused to the highest pitch of fanaticism. The two brothers wandered from the everglades of Florida to the headwaters of the Mississippi, and in words of greatest eloquence impressed upon the natives the necessity of united action against the pale-faced intruders. In 1810 General Harrison summoned Tecumseh and his followers to Vincennes. Tecumseh rose to the highest pitch of eloquence, as he vividly portrayed the wrongs of the red man. A few months later occurred the victorious battle of Tippecanoe, during the absence of Tecumseh among southern tribes. The War of 1812 followed a short time afterwards, and Tecumseh allied himself with the British. He fought bravely and nobly until he fell in the Battle of the Thames. The voice that had roused the savages for a final stand against the encroachments of the whites was forever stilled. With it vanished the hopes of the aborigines ever to regain their lost hunting grounds in Northwest Ohio.

Bodies of savages were continually passing

to and from Malden, the British headquarters after the evacuation of Detroit, and they always returned liberally provided with rifles, powder and lead. One savage was found to have been given an elegant rifle, twenty-five pounds of powder, fifty pounds of lead, three blankets and ten shirts, besides quantities of clothing and other articles. The British agent addressed a Miami chief, to whom he had made a present of goods, as follows: "My son keep your eyes fixed on me; my tomahawk is now up; be you ready, but do not strike until I give the signal." Capt. John Johnston, agent of the Fort Wayne Trading Post, wrote that "since writing you on the 25th ultimo, about one hundred Sawkeys (Sacs) have returned from the British agent who supplied them liberally with everything they stood in want of. The party received forty-seven rifles and a number of fusils (flintlock muskets) with plenty of powder and lead. This is sending firebrands into the Mississippi country inasmuch as it will draw numbers of our Aborigines to the British side in the hope of being treated with the same liberality."

William Henry Harrison, then governor of Indiana Territory, was not idle during this time. He instituted preparations for defense, and was visited by many of the leaders of the hostiles. Tecumseh himself came on a visit to Harrison at Fort Wayne, accompanied by several hundred followers. He intended some treachery, but the Americans were too alert. There were a number of trading agencies in operation in the Northwest Territory under the auspices of the general government, of which only one was in Northwest Ohio, and this was at Sandusky. Meetings of citizens were held at many places in 1811, and petitions for protection were forwarded to the National Government. Governor Harrison was allowed additional troops, after which he advanced against the savages and won his great victory at the battle of Tippecanoe.

This defeat did not stop the depredations



and isolated murders, so that the whole country was kept under the gravest apprehension. We do not have absolute record of many murders in Northwest Ohio. Captain John Johnston, however, in a report, stated that three Americans had been killed at Defiance and two at Sandusky by the savages. A committee of Congress reported to that body that the British had been working among the savages with the intention of securing them as allies against the Americans.

Of the movements of Tecumseh, William Wells wrote from Fort Wayne, on the first of March, 1812: "In my letter of the 10th ultimo I informed you that the Aborigine chief Tecumseh had arrived on the Wabash.

I have now to state to you that it appears he has determined to raise all the Aborigines he can, immediately, with intention no doubt to attack our frontiers. He has sent runners to raise the Aborigines on the Illinois and the upper Mississippi; and I am told has gone himself to hurry on the aid he was promised by the Cherokees and Creeks. The Prophet's orator, who is considered the third man in this hostile band, passed within twelve miles of this place on the 23rd ultimo with eight Shawanese, eight Winnebagoes and seven Kickapoos, in all twenty-four, on their way as they say to Sandusky, where they expected to receive a quantity of powder and lead from their father the British."

## CHAPTER X

### THE DISASTROUS YEAR OF 1812

The war cloud that had been gathering for several years finally resulted in a formal declaration of war against Great Britain, on the 18th of June, 1812. The ostensible reason assigned was the continued interference with American trade and the impressing of American seamen into the British service. These incidents were an attack upon our national pride, and a humiliation that could not be endured. But one of the strongest moving causes was the encouragement of the savages in their attacks upon the Americans, and the continued maintenance of fortified posts upon American soil. It was in reality a continuation of the Revolutionary War, for hostile acts had at no time entirely ceased. The necessity of such operations as should wrest from the enemy the command of the upper lakes and the northwest frontier at once became apparent, and was promptly acted upon. From every American living within that territory came urgent appeals for protection. It was not fear of the British enemies that actuated them, but dread of the outrages of their savage allies.

By reason of her location on the exposed frontier, the young State of Ohio was placed in a most trying situation. By virtue of her position the conflict was destined to be fought largely within or adjacent to her boundaries, and especially in Northwest Ohio. Circumstances demanded of her the very best both in men and money. In no respect did she fail, and Ohio performed more than her full share in this second conflict with Great Britain, generally known as the War of 1812. It was

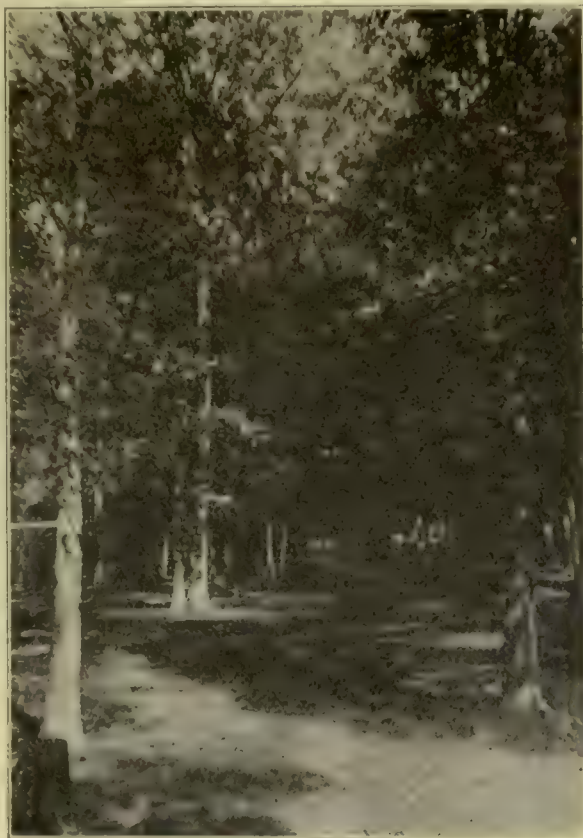
indeed fortunate for Ohio, and the country as well, that such a vigorous and able man as Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., occupied the gubernatorial chair at this period. He was one of the type of men who did so much to lay the foundations of the state, and his father had been one of the original settlers at Marietta. He had had some military experience, and was a man of unusually strong executive power. He lost no time in mobilizing several regiments of state militia, in which citizens of the best families enrolled themselves. In his promptness and effectiveness in this respect, he was not equalled by the governor of any other state.

Governor William Hull, of Michigan Territory, also a brigadier-general of the United States Army, was made commander-in-chief of the Ohio troops. Many protests were filed against his appointment, although he had a creditable career in the Revolutionary War. It was said that he was too old, and too broken down in body and mind to conduct such a rigorous campaign. Furthermore, the people resident there had no confidence in him, and the Indians were said to despise him. All of the protests were without effect, however, for the nomination was confirmed. "On the very same day it passed the Senate," says a report, "the poor, weak, vain old man was seen in full dress uniform, parading the streets of Washington, making calls." A little later, General Hull arrived at Dayton, the place of rendezvous, and assumed command of the volunteer army already assembled there. Governor Meigs congratulated the men on the



fact that they were to serve under a distinguished officer of the Revolutionary War, and one who was especially fitted both by training and experience to conduct successfully just such a campaign as they were about to enter upon. It was a fact that General Hull had won honors at Stony Point,

fortress, erected in our territory by a foreign nation in times of peace, and for the express purpose of exciting the savages to hostility, and supplying them with the means of conducting a barbarous war, must remind you of that system of oppression and injustice which that nation has continually practiced, and



HULL'S TRAIL IN HARDIN COUNTY

but he had now lost his energy of mind and body. He addressed his troops as follows: "In marching through a wilderness memorable for savage barbarity, you will remember the causes by which that barbarity have been heretofore excited. In viewing the ground stained by the blood of your fellow-citizens, it will be impossible to suppress the feelings of indignation. Passing by the ruins of a

which the spirit of an indignant people can no longer endure."

The army of General Hull moved northward, on June 1st, to Urbana, where it was joined by another regiment of regulars under Lieutenant Colonel Miller, a veteran of Tippecanoe. The army now numbered approximately nineteen hundred men. It was the intention and desire of General Hull to pro-

ceed to Detroit as directly as practicable. He seemed to doubt that war between the United States and Great Britain would follow. The course of the army led through an almost trackless forest and impassable swamps until it reached the Maumee River. Ague chills shook the sturdy frames of the pioneer soldiers, and the ambushade of the savage foe was ever imminent. Danger lurked by the river bank and on the trail everywhere. As a result progress was extremely slow. One regiment was detailed to cut a road through the woods

west and the other at the southeast angle. Seventy or eighty feet of the enclosure was composed of a row of log corn-cribs, covered with a shed roof and sloping inside. A part of the pickets were of split timber and lapped at the edges; others were of round logs set up endways and touching each other. The rows of huts for the garrison were placed a few feet from the walls. It was a post of danger, and must have been an exceedingly dreary spot. Not a vestige of the fort now remains, but the graves of sixteen of the garri-



FORT MCARTHUR BURYING GROUND, NEAR KENTON, HARDIN COUNTY  
The boulders seen upon the ground are the headstones of the soldiers' graves

and to build blockhouses, which should be used as deposit stations, and to protect the line of communications.

In obedience to orders a road was carved out of the primeval wilderness from Urbana to the Scioto River, and there were built two blockhouses connected by palisades, which later received the name of Fort McArthur. The site was about three miles southwest of Kenton. It was situated in a low, flat place in the unbroken woods, in a country noted for its great forests as well as expansive marshes. The fort enclosed about half an acre. One of the blockhouses was in the north-

son are located near by. The road cut by this army, and generally known as Hull's Trail, was for many years the principal highway from Bellefontaine to Detroit. Only in one place can it now be identified by an open lane through a woods still standing.

When the army arrived at Fort McArthur, a detachment was sent ahead to cut a road farther north. Heavy rains had rendered the morasses adjoining the Blanchard River almost impassable. Hence it was that the army was obliged to stop when only sixteen miles from Fort McArthur, and there erect another stockade and blockhouse, which was



appropriately named Fort Necessity. This fort was situated near the south line of Hancock County, a little bit east of the center. Here word was brought by Robert Lucas and William Denny of increased activity among the British and Indians, and that their alliance bore a threatening attitude. Although war had been declared at this time, it was several days afterwards before the news reached the army. After a few days' delay the army advanced, and in a three days' march arrived

Colonel Lewis Cass was directed to take his troops and prepare the road north to the Maumee. In order to move rapidly, much of the heavy luggage was stored at Fort Findlay. After a few days' march the army arrived at the Maumee, opposite to the field where was fought the battle of Fallen Timbers. Fording the rapids the next encampment was near Fort Miami. So absolutely imbecillic was General Hull that when he arrived at the Maumee, in the latter part of June, he decided



Copyright by A. H. Lineweaver

#### FORT FINDLAY, 1812

Looking south from river. Painted by Dr. A. H. Lineweaver, from sketch made in 1879, supervised by Squire Carlin.

at the Blanchard River. Here an advance detachment had already nearly completed another palisade enclosure, 150 feet square, with a blockhouse at each corner and a ditch in front. General Hull bestowed upon this place of refuge the name of Fort Findlay. The site was within the present City of Findlay, and only a few squares north of the court house. Its service was that of a resting place and temporary storage of supplies. It was abandoned late in 1814, but a blockhouse and a couple of small houses where travelers stopped for the night were still standing a dozen years after its military character had ended.

to forward his baggage, stores, and sick by vessel to Detroit. He was warned against this, but stubbornly refused to heed the advice. He seemed to treat the probability of war as a joke. Hence it was that, on the 1st of July, he embarked his disabled men and most of his impedimenta on board a packet, which proceeded down the Maumee bound for Detroit. Thirty soldiers were detailed to guard the vessel. It is almost needless to say that it was captured by a British gunboat when opposite Malden. He had also sent by it his official papers and plans of campaign, which were immediately placed in the hands of General

Brock. These he never ought to have permitted to pass out of his own possession under any circumstances.

#### HULL'S SURRENDER

It would not be within the scope of this history to detail the waverings and cowardice of General Hull, which has been elaborated upon so frequently. Suffice it to say that his troops arrived in Detroit on the 5th of July. With scarcely a show of resistance, Detroit was surrendered to the British with nearly two thousand American soldiers, on the 16th of August. The white flag of surrender was raised without consulting his officers. As most of the troops were from Ohio, this state felt the disgrace and humiliation more keenly than any of the other commonwealths. It was an almost irreparable loss, and gave the British wonderful prestige with the natives. As a result of his action, Hull was accused of both treason and cowardice, and was found guilty of the latter. A popular song that arose had in it this verse:

"Old Hull, you old traitor,  
You outcast of Nature,  
May your conscience torment you as long as  
you live;  
And when old Apollyon  
His servants does call on,  
May you be ready your service to give."

One interesting incident in connection with Hull's surrender was furnished by Capt. Henry Bruch and his company of 230 volunteers, with a hundred beef cattle and other supplies, which had been sent by Governor Meigs to reinforce the army at Detroit. They were prevented by the British from advancing beyond the River Raisin from the first days of August without relief from Detroit. General Hull included this force in his surrender; but when Captain Elliott, son

of the notorious Capt. Matthew Elliott, and his attendants came to claim this prize, Captain Brush placed them under arrest and immediately started his command and supplies southward, and conducted them back to Governor Meigs. The surrender of Hull exposed all Northwest Ohio to incursions of the enemy.

All eyes now turned toward William Henry Harrison as the man of the hour. Governor Scott, of Kentucky, swept aside technicalities



WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON

and appointed Harrison to the command of the state troops raised to wipe out the disgrace of Hull's surrender. At the head of these troops Harrison proceeded northward. When just north of Dayton he received word from Washington that General Winchester had been appointed to the chief command, but that he himself had been raised to the rank of brigadier-general. He was disappointed, but his men were even more chagrined. As immediate action seemed necessary, and without awaiting either the arrival or orders of General Winchester, Harrison proceeded to the relief of Fort Wayne, then being besieged by the



Indians. By this prompt action another bloody massacre was doubtless averted. General Harrison, under orders from his superiors, turned over his command to Winchester without a murmur, although it was known that he had much more experience in Indian fighting than had his successor. Few men understood the dusky native of the forests as did Harrison. General James Winchester was a Tennessean, and a Revolutionary officer, but little known among the frontier men of this section. In charge of several thousand troops, most of whom were from Kentucky, he entered upon an extensive campaign in Northwest Ohio. He was authorized to call upon Governor Meigs for re-enforcements. He soon afterwards requested two regiments of infantry to join him at the "Rapids of the Miami of the Lake about the 10th or the 15th of October next, well clothed for a fall campaign. It is extremely desirous to me that no time be lost in supplying this requisition. The cold season is fast approaching, and the stain on the American character by the surrender of Detroit not yet wiped away."

General Winchester dispatched some spies down the Maumee; but the first detachment, consisting of five men, was waylaid and killed by the savages. He advanced cautiously in order to provide against surprise. He discovered indisputable evidence of the recent retreat of British troops at one or two places along the Maumee, not far from Defiance. In their haste, the British threw one cannon into the river, which was afterwards recovered and employed in the campaign. The march along the Auglaize was made under the most distressing conditions. The rain descended in torrents. The flat beach woods were covered with water, and the horses sank up to their knees in the mud at almost every step. "From Loraine on the south to the river St. Mary, and then to Defiance at the north, was one continuous swamp knee deep to the pack horses, and up to the hubs of the wagons." At

times it was impossible to move a wagon without a load. Happy indeed were they who could find a dry log at night in which a fire could be kindled. Many passed the night sitting in the saddles at the root of trees against which they leaned, and thus obtained a little sleep. Fort Jennings was built on this marsh by Colonel Jennings, as a protection for supplies. Fort Amanda was also erected by Colonel Poague, and named by him in honor of his wife. It was in the usual quadrangular form, with a blockhouse at each corner.

Late in September, the position of the two officers was reversed, and General Harrison was given the supreme command of the Northwestern Army. The letter of notification, which reached him at Piqua, read: "The President is pleased to assign to you the command of the Northwestern Army which, in addition to the regular troops and rangers in that quarter, will consist of the volunteers and militia of Kentucky, Ohio, and three thousand from Virginia and Pennsylvania, making your whole force ten thousand men. \* \* \* Colonel Buford, deputy commissioner at Lexington, is furnished with funds, and is subject to your orders. \* \* \* You will command such means as may be practicable. Exercise your own discretion, and act in all cases according to your own judgment."

When General Harrison received the notification of his appointment, there were about 3,000 troops at Fort Barbee (St. Marys), a considerable number of which were cavalry. The cavalry were under the command of General Edward W. Tupper. This army was at once set in motion for Defiance with three day's rations. They arrived at Fort Jennings the first night, notwithstanding a severe rain, and camped there without tents until morning. Receiving word here that the enemy had retreated, a part of the troops were sent back to Fort Barbee. General Harrison continued down the Auglaize with his cavalry. When he reached the camp of General Win-

chester, he discovered a sad state of affairs, as one of the Kentucky regiments was on the verge of mutiny. Its commander reported to Harrison that he alone could check it. He ordered a parade of the troops, and addressed them in his characteristic way. He said that any troops that wanted to retire could do so, as he already had soldiers to spare. But he likewise spoke of the reception that would await them at home. Their fathers would order their degenerate sons back to the field of battle to recover their wounded honor, while their mothers and sisters would hiss them from their presence. Under the influence of this animated address, the mutinous Kentuckians soon subsided and gave three hearty cheers for the popular commander.

General Winchester immediately issued the following order:

"Camp at Defiance, October 3, 1812.

I have the honor of announcing to this army the arrival of General Harrison who is duly authorized by the executive of the Federal Government to take command of the Northwestern Army. This officer is enjoying the implicit confidence of the States from whose citizens this army is and will be collected and, possessing himself great military skill and reputation, the General is confident in the behalf that his presence in the army, in the character of its chief, will be hailed with unusual approbation.

J. WINCHESTER,  
Brig. Gen. U. S. Army."

General Harrison planned a three column march into the enemy's country. The right wing of his army was to be composed of three brigades from Virginia and Pennsylvania, together with some Ohio troops, and was to proceed down the Sandusky River. During their march, they erected Fort Ferree, at Upper Sandusky, Fort Ball, on the site of Tiffin, and Fort Stevension, at Lower Sandusky.

General Tupper's command was styled the center, and was to move along Hull's trail by the way of Forts McArthur, Necessity, and Findlay. The main command devolved upon General Winchester, and was known as the left wing. It included the United States troops, and six regiments of Ohio and Kentucky militia. These troops were to superintend the transportation of supplies to the new Fort Winchester, in readiness for the advance movement, and they were instructed to possess the corn and other crops that had been abandoned as soon as possible. General Harrison had suggested to General Winchester that two regiments of infantry be sent southward, to be near the base of food and clothing supplies, and that General Tupper with all the cavalry, almost 1,000 in number, should be sent down the Maumee and beyond the rapids to disperse any of the enemy found there. They were to return to Fort Barbee by way of the Tawa towns, on the Blanchard River. These orders were never executed. One reason was the scarcity of powder and food, which made so long an excursion almost impossible. Another was the ill feeling between Generals Winchester and Tupper, and the weakening of Tupper's force by the withdrawal of some troops, whose enlistment had expired. General Tupper was eventually dismissed from his command by Winchester, who gave it to Colonel Allen, under whom the troops refused to march. Instead of leading his command down the Maumee River and then to St. Marys, as he was ordered to do, General Tupper went directly across country to Fort McArthur. For this act charges of insubordination were placed against him, and his arrest was ordered. At the trial a year later, he was acquitted.

When the troops under General Winchester reached the confluence of the Auglaize and the Maumee rivers, they found Fort Defiance in ruins. Even had it remained in good condition, that stockade would have been inadequate



for the larger army which it was now called upon to shelter. The entire area embraced within the palisades of the fort, built by General Wayne almost a score of years earlier, would not exceed one-quarter of an acre. General Harrison, who had by this time joined the army, drew a plan for a new fort a dozen times as extensive as Fort Defiance. A force of men were detailed with axes to cut timber for the buildings and the palisades. This new fort was named Fort Winchester by General Harrison, in deference to the superseded commander. For a considerable length of time, this fortress was the only obstruction against the incursions of the British and the Aborigines in Northwestern Ohio.

Fort Winchester was constructed in a beautiful location along the high and precipitous west bank of the Auglaize River, about eighty rods south of Fort Defiance. It was in the form of a parallelogram, and enclosed three acres or more of land. There was a strong two-story blockhouse at each corner, and a large gate midway on each side with a sentinel house above. The whole enclosure was surrounded by a strong palisade of logs placed on end, deep in the ground, snugly matched together, pointed at the upper ends, and rising twelve or fifteen feet above ground. A cellar was excavated under the blockhouse at the northeast corner, from which an underground passageway was made to the river, where there was also a barrier of logs in order to protect the water supply of the garrison. It fulfilled its mission during the war as an important stronghold for the defense of the territory of the upper rivers, as a rendezvous for troops and, later, for the storing of supplies to be boated down the Maumee River as necessitated by the advancing troops.

A number of ambuscades by the savages occurred around Fort Winchester. These generally happened to soldiers who had strayed away from the fort either to gather food or to shoot game. Five soldiers were killed

and scalped while after the wild plums that were so plentiful. "Some breaches of discipline were noted, and their punishment relieved the monotony of camp life. On the 8th October Frederick Jacoby, a young man, was found asleep while posted as guard. He was sentenced by court martial to be shot. A platoon was ordered to take places before the paraded army and twenty paces from the prisoner who, blindfolded, was on his knees preparing for the order to the soldiers to fire. A great stillness pervaded the army. Just as the suspense was at its height a courier arrived with an order from General Winchester saving his life by changing the sentence. This sentence and scene produced a profound effect upon the soldiers. It was their first real view of the sternness of military discipline; and they recognized its necessity and justness while in the country of the stealthy and savage enemy."

The greatest suffering, however, was caused by the lack of provisions and inadequate clothing. Fort Winchester was completed on the 15th of October, 1812. Nevertheless a large number of the troops continued to camp outside the enclosure. The longest stay was made at Camp Number Three, several miles down the Maumee, for here there was an abundance of firewood, and the ground was dry. Of this place, one who was with the army said: "On the 25th December, 1812, at sunrise we bade adieu to this memorable place, Camp Number Three, where lie, the bones of many a brave man. This place will live in the recollection of all who suffered there, and for more reasons than one. There comes up before the mind the many times the dead march was heard in the Camp, and the solemn procession that carried our fellow sufferers to the grave; the many times we were almost on the point of starvation; and the many sickening disappointments which were experienced by the army from day to day, and from week to week, by the failure of promised

supplies." Most of the soldiers were provided only with summer clothing, and it was well into the winter before any heavier outfitting was received. Army life was certainly deprived of its glamour. The rations were constantly short. Some days they consisted only of beef and other days only of flour, or some hickory nuts which were gathered near the camp. The absence of salt was also greatly felt. It is no wonder that sickness increased because of the inadequate food and the thin clothing worn by the soldiers. Their weakened condition rendered the men an easy prey to pestilence. Three or four deaths a day, with the constant succession of funeral rites, greatly depressed the soldiers. Hunger drove many away from the camp in search of food. The delay of contractors and the inclemency of the weather both contributed to delay, so that a fall campaign against Detroit became absolutely impossible, much to the regret of the commander-in-chief.

General Harrison, from his headquarters at Franklinton, now Columbus, was kept fully informed, and he in turn advised the department, but communications were slow and the War Department was so demoralized that supplies did not reach this outlying fortress. No other troops operating in this part of the state had to endure such hardships as befell this army in the fall and early winter of 1812. The difficulties of transportation were so great, because the mud became almost impassible. There was one attempt to send food of which we have an account. This was made by Captain Robert McAfee, and is reported as follows:

"About the first of December, Major Bodley, an enterprising officer who was quartermaster of the Kentucky troops, made an attempt to send near two hundred barrels of flour down the River St. Marys in pirogues to the Left Wing of the army below Defiance. Previous to this time, the water had rarely been high enough to venture in a voyage on

these small streams. The flour was now shipped in fifteen or twenty pirogues and canoes, and placed under the command of Captain Jordan and Lieutenant Cardwell, with upwards of twenty men. They descended the river and arrived about a week afterward at Shane's Crossing upwards of one hundred miles by water but only twenty by land from the place where they started. The river was so narrow, crooked, full of logs, and trees overhanging the banks, that it was with great difficulty they could make any progress. And now in one freezing night they were completely ice bound. Lieutenant Cardwell waded back through the ice and swamps to Fort Barbee with intelligence of their situation. Major Bodley returned with him to the flour, and offered the men extra wages to cut through the ice and push forwards; but having gained only one mile by two day's labor, the project was abandoned, and a guard left with the flour. A few days before Christmas a temporary thaw took place which enabled them with much difficulty and suffering to reach within a few miles of Fort Wayne, where they were again frozen up. They now abandoned the voyage and made sleds on which the men hauled the flour to the Fort (Wayne) and left it there!"

General Harrison himself reported to the Secretary of War as follows: "Obstacles are almost insuperable; but they are opposed with unabated firmness and zeal. \* \* \* I fear that the expenses of this army will greatly exceed the calculations of the government. The prodigious destruction of horses can only be conceived by those who have been accustomed to military operations in the wilderness during the winter season. \* \* \* I did not make sufficient allowance for the imbecility and inexperience of the public agents, and the villainy of the contractors. \* \* \* If the plan of acquiring the naval superiority upon the lakes, before the attempt is made on Malden or Detroit, should be adopted, I



would place fifteen hundred men in cantonment at the Miami Rapids—Defiance would be better if the troops had not advanced from there—retain about one thousand more to be distributed in different garrisons, accumulate provisions at St. Marys, Tawa Town (Fort Jennings), Upper Sandusky, Cleveland, and Presque Isle, and employ the dragoons and mounted infantry in desultory expeditions against the Aborigines.”

Following a custom of the day captives were occasionally brought in to give information. In one official report to Governor Meigs by General Tupper we find as follows:

“Camp, near McArthur’s Block-house.

November 9th, 1812.

Sir:—I have for some time thought a prisoner from near the Maumee Rapids would at this time be of much service, and highly acceptable to General Harrison. For this purpose, I ordered Captain Hinkton to the Rapids, with his company of spies, with orders to take a prisoner if possible. He had just returned and brought in with him Captain A. Clark, a British subject, who resides two miles above Malden, and was out with a party of about five hundred Indians and fifty British, with two gunboats, six bateaux, and one small schooner at the foot of the Rapids, to gather in and carry over to Malden the corn. Captain Clark had but just arrived with the van of the detachment. The vessels and boats had not yet anchored when the spies surprised him as he advanced a few rods from the shore to reconnoitre, and brought him off undiscovered; and this from a number of Indians, who were killing hogs and beginning to gather corn. At the same time, several of Captain Hinkton’s spies lay concealed on the bank within five rods of the place where some of the first boats were landing. Captain Hinkton has conducted this business with great skill and address. Captain Clark was

taken prisoner on the 7th instant, a little before sun setting. \* \* \*

I am, very respectfully,

Your Excellency’s Most obedient servant,

EDWARD W. TUPPER,

Brigadier Gen. Ohio Quota.”

As a result of the information obtained from Captain Clark, Tupper decided to make a quick march to the Maumee Rapids. He started on November 10th along Hull’s Trail with 650 men and a light six-pounder cannon. The gun they were finally obliged to abandon. Arriving at the rapids, he decided to send a part of his troops across and attack the enemy on the following morning. The men were obliged to wade through an icy current that was waist high, and some lost their guns. The British fled, but the Indians made some isolated attacks and succeeded in killing a few of the soldiers. Because of scarcity of food, the commander decided to return to Fort McArthur. As soon as Tupper’s message reached General Winchester, he selected a body of almost 400 troops whom he sent down the river to join those of Tupper. When their advance scouts reached the camp of Tupper, they found it deserted and the body of one slain and scalped American there. All the signs indicated a hasty retreat. When these scouts returned, Colonel Lewis decided to lead his men back to Camp Number Three.

#### RIVER RAISIN MASSACRE

In January, General Winchester finally started down the Maumee. This was contrary to the instructions of General Harrison, who had ordered him southward to Fort Jennings in order to protect supplies. Harrison did not want to make an advance until everything was ready. In a letter, dated January 8, 1813, he wrote to the secretary of war: “My plan of operation has been, and now is, to

occupy the Miami Rapids, and to deposit there as much provisions as possible, to move from thence with choice detachments of the army, and with as much provision, artillery and ammunition as the means of transportation will allow, make a demonstration towards Detroit and, by a sudden passage of the strait upon the ice, an actual investiture of Malden. \* \* \* It was my intention to have assembled at the Rapids from 4,500 to 5,000 men, and to be governed by circumstances in forming the detachment with which I should advance."

On the tenth of January, 1813, General Winchester reached a point opposite the site of the battle of Fallen Timbers. He had with him an army of 1,300 men. Here he established an improvised encampment and storehouse. The soldiers were able to gather corn from the fields, which was boiled whole and supplied them with some additional food. Some improvised devices were made to pound the corn into meal. The enemy were encamped in considerable numbers around and about the site of Fort Miami, but they retreated. Several hundred men under General Payne were sent ahead to rout a body of savages said to be "in an old fortification at Swan Creek," but no Indians were discovered there. A number of messengers arrived at his camp from Frenchtown (now Monroe) representing the danger to which the inhabitants were exposed from the hostility of British and Indians and almost tearfully begging for protection. These representations excited the sympathies of the Americans and turned their attention from the main object of the campaign, causing them to overlook to a great extent proper military precaution.

Col. William Lewis was first dispatched to the relief of Frenchtown with 550 men, on January 17th. A few hours later Col. John Allen followed with 110 men, and overtook the others at the mouth of the river. Marching along the frozen borders of the bay

and lake, they reached there on the afternoon of the following day. Attacking the enemy, who were posted in the village, they gained possession of it after a spirited engagement. Learning that the savages were collecting in force, General Winchester became alarmed and started from the Maumee rapids on the 19th with all the troops that he could detach to the relief of that settlement, in all about 250 men. They arrived there on the twentieth instant. Had General Winchester followed the advice of those wiser than himself, a disaster might have been prevented. Having lived for so many months, however, in primitive surroundings, after a life of luxury, he relaxed himself in the good home of Colonel Navarre, where he was established, and was not as vigilant as he should have been. He left his troops in open ground, and took no precautions against surprise. Peter Navarre and his brothers, who were acting as scouts, reported that a large body of British and Indians were approaching and would attack him that night. Other information of a similar nature was brought in, but he was unmoved by these reports. He seemed to be under an evil spell. As a result, an attack was made upon him in the early morning of the 22nd.

The British and their dusky allies approached entirely undiscovered. General Winchester attempted to rejoin his troops, but was captured by an Indian and led to Colonel Proctor. Winchester was persuaded to order his troops to surrender, but the gallant Major Madison refused until the third request was received. Several hundred of his men were killed in battle or afterwards massacred, and the dreaded Indian yell was heard on every side. The remainder of his troops were taken prisoners and marched to Amherstburg. Most of them were afterwards released upon parole. General Winchester was kept as a prisoner for more than a year.

Surrender was doubtless induced by the



statement of the British commander that an Indian massacre could hardly be prevented in case of continued resistance, and a promise of help to all the wounded. But the promise was not kept. Only thirty-three of the Americans escaped death or captivity. This great disaster at the River Raisin was most lamentable, but

it was not without its good results. "Remember the Raisin" became a slogan that spurred many to enlist in the army, and perform valiant service for their country. It exercised the same effect upon them as did "Remember the Alamo," among the Texans.

## CHAPTER XI

### THE SIEGE OF FORT MEIGS

It had been with the intention of prosecuting a winter campaign for the recovery of Detroit and the Michigan Territory that General Harrison dispatched General Winchester to the Maumee Rapids. As soon as the news of the unauthorized advance toward the River Raisin by that commander reached General Harrison, at Upper Sandusky, he apprehended the threatening danger and hastened to the Maumee River in advance of his troops. Upon his arrival at Camp Deposit (Roche de Boeuf), the day following the disaster, he ordered a detachment under General Payne to follow Winchester in order to render any needed aid. The cold was very severe, however, the road was covered with snow and filled with miry places, so that the progress of the troops was exceedingly slow. They had not proceeded far until several fugitives were overtaken, who reported the total defeat of General Winchester's command. A council was quickly held and the entire body decided to return to Camp Deposit, excepting a few scouts who were to render all possible aid to stragglers who were escaping. At a council held at this post, it was determined that the position was on the wrong side of the river, and was too exposed to be successfully maintained against a powerful enemy. The troops therefore set fire to the blockhouse and retired towards the Portage River, about half way on the road to Lower Sandusky, where they fortified a camp and awaited the advancing reinforcements.

Things had indeed begun to look lugubrious for the Americans. Thus far all the military operations in the Northwest had resulted fa-

vorably for the enemy. Mackinac had been surrendered; General Hull had yielded to cowardice; there had been a bloody massacre at Chicago. The efforts of General Harrison to assemble sufficient troops to attempt the reconquest of Michigan had already extended over five fruitless months. The overwhelming defeat and massacre of American troops at Frenchtown seemed to be the culmination of a series of calamitous misfortunes. Of what had been lost, nothing whatever had been regained. The entire frontier was greatly alarmed. From every settlement came urgent and almost pitiful appeals for protection. The settlers lived in daily fear of the blood-curdling war cry of the savages, and the man who left home feared that he would never again behold his beloved ones. Here is a specimen appeal from Dayton to Governor Meigs, dated February 2, 1813:

"Since the news reached this place of the destruction of the left wing of the Northwestern Army under Winchester, the inhabitants are much alarmed. Many families, even in this town, are almost on the wing for Kentucky. If the posts at Greenville, are to be abandoned, this place will be a part of the frontier in ten days after. The collections of Indians on our frontiers also heighten the alarm."

Receiving word through his scouts that several hundred Indians had gathered on the north shore of Maumee Bay, General Harrison detached 600 soldiers, with one cannon, and led them in person against the savages. Upon his approach their camp was abandoned.



Near the lower part of the bay, the horses drawing the cannon broke through the ice while pursuing the fleeing enemy. It was only after great exertion and much suffering from the severe cold that the submerged gun was recovered on the following day. The expedition was abandoned when scouts reported that the savages had crossed into Canada. General Harrison wrote to the Secretary of War from "Headquarters, Foot of the Miami (Maumee) Rapids, February 11, 1813," as follows: "Having been joined by General Leftwich

Pennsylvania brigade, and the Ohio brigade under General Tupper, and a detachment of regular troops of twelve months volunteers under command of Colonel Campbell, to march to this place as soon as possible. \* \* \* The disposition of the troops for the remainder of the winter will be as follows: A battalion of militia lately called out from this State, with a company of regular troops now at Fort Winchester will garrison the posts upon the waters of the Auglaize and St. Mary. The small blockhouses upon Hull's trace will have



MEIGS ON THE MAUMEE RIVER

Built in 1812. (From painting on wall of Wood County Court House.)

with his brigade, and a regiment of the Pennsylvania quota at the Portage River on the 30th ultimo, I marched thence on the 1st instant and reached this place on the morning of the 2nd with an effective force of sixteen hundred men. I have since been joined by a Kentucky regiment and part of General Tupper's Ohio Brigade, which has increased our number to two thousand non-commissioned officers and privates. \* \* \* I have ordered the whole of the troops of the Left Wing (excepting one company for each of the six forts in that quarter) the balance of the

a subaltern's command in each. A company will be placed at Upper Sandusky, and another at Lower Sandusky. All the rest of the troops will be brought to this place, amounting to from fifteen to eighteen hundred men.

"I am erecting here a pretty strong fort (Meigs) capable of resisting field artillery at least. The troops will be placed in a fortified camp covered on one flank by the fort. This is the best position that can be taken to cover the frontier, and the small posts in the rear of it, and those above it on the Miami (Maumee) and its tributaries. The force placed

here ought, however, to be strong enough to encounter any that the enemy may detach against the forts above. Twenty-five hundred would not be too many. But, anxious to reduce the expenses during the winter within as narrow bounds as possible I have desired the Governor of Kentucky not to call out (but to hold in readiness to march) the fifteen hundred men lately required of him. All the teams which have been hired for the public service will be discharged, and those belonging to the public, which are principally oxen, disposed of in the settlements where forage is cheaper, and every other arrangement made which will lessen the expenses during the winter. Attention will still, however, be paid to the deposit of supplies for the ensuing campaign. Immense supplies of provisions have been accumulating along the Auglaize River, and boats and pirogues prepared to bring them down as soon as the river opens."

The experience of General Harrison in frontier warfare, especially under General Wayne in this valley, induced him to select as the site of a fort for this section the high right bank of the Maumee River, just a short distance below the lowest fording place and near the foot of the lowest rapids. The original plan of this fort embraced something over eight acres of ground, and the irregular circumference of the enclosure measured about  $1\frac{1}{3}$  miles in length. At short intervals there were blockhouses and batteries, and between these the entire space was picketed with timbers fifteen feet long, from ten to twelve inches in diameter, and placed three feet into the ground. It was built under the personal supervision of Captain Eleazer D. Wood, chief engineer of the army. The army at this camp at that time numbered about 1,800 and, as soon as the outlines of the fort were decided upon, the different branches of labor were assigned to the various corps in the army.

"To complete the picketing," says Captain Wood, "to put up eight blockhouses of double

timbers, to elevate four large batteries, to build all the storehouses and magazines required to contain the supplies of the army, together with the ordinary fatigues of the camp, was an undertaking of no small magnitude. Besides, an immense deal of labor was likewise required in excavating ditches, making abatis and clearing away the wood about the camp; and all this was done, too, at a time when the weather was inclement, and the ground so hard that it could scarcely be opened with the mattock and pickaxe. But in the use of the axe, mattock, and spade consisted the chief military knowledge of our army; and even that knowledge, however trifling it may be supposed by some, is of the utmost importance in many situations, and in ours was the salvation of the army. So we fell to work, heard nothing of the enemy, and endeavored to busy ourselves as soon as possible." It was named in honor of Governor Meigs.

The spies with General Harrison kept him pretty well informed concerning the movements of the enemy. When reports reached him that the British vessels were frozen in the ice near Malden, he conceived an audacious plan for their destruction. A detachment of more than 200 soldiers and officers, together with a score or more of friendly Indians, marched forth from the new fort, with six days' provisions and combustibles with which to inflame the vessels. All of these men had volunteered for the enterprise. General Harrison explained to them that it was an undertaking fraught with peril and privation, but to those who deported themselves meritoriously appropriate reward would be meted out. They proceeded to the blockhouse which had been erected at Lower Sandusky. Then, with sleds and pilots, the expedition started for the lake. After proceeding about a mile upon their way, the object of the expedition was explained to the soldiers and the Indians by Captain Langham. The project appeared so hazardous that about twenty of the militia



and six or seven Indians returned to the fort, permission for which was given to anyone so desiring. These remaining descended the river in sleds, crossed the bay on the ice to the peninsula, and then marched across it to the lake, where the islands were plainly in sight. Here there were more desertions. They proceeded as far as Middle Bass Island, where the guides began to express misgivings because of uncertain weather conditions. When they reached the lake, however, the success of the expedition seemed so remote, because of the thinness of the ice and by reason of the abounding spies of the enemy, that the expedition was formally abandoned.

General Harrison himself was untiring in his movements. He was kept busy visiting the various camps in his work of supervision, for we find dispatches dated from various headquarters. About the first of March word reached Fort Meigs that General Proctor had ordered the assembling of the Canada militia and the Indian allies early in April, preparatory to an attack on Fort Meigs. To encourage the Indians, he had assured them of an easy conquest, and had promised that General Harrison should be delivered up to Tecumseh himself. That Indian chief had an unquenchable hatred for the American commander since the battle of Tippecanoe. The mode of attack, so it was reported, would be by constructing strong batteries on the opposite side of the river, to be manned by British artillerists, while the savages would invest the fort on that side of the river. It was thought that "a few hours action of the cannon would smoke the Americans out of the fort into the hands of the savages," as one of the officers expressed it.

The forces within Fort Meigs had been seriously weakened at this time by the expiration of the term of the enlistment of many of the Virginians and Pennsylvanians, who had already started for their homes. Not more than 500 effective soldiers remained. In

fact, it was a very difficult task, because of the irregularity and short time of the enlistment, to maintain an efficient body of soldiers and also of supplies owing to the difficulties of transportation in the winter season. The Legislature passed an act adding \$7 a month to the pay of any of 1,500 Kentuckians already in the service, who would remain until others were sent to relieve them. General Harrison was almost discouraged at times, for in one communication he writes: "I am sorry to mention the dismay and disinclination to the service, which appears to prevail in the western country." General Harrison forwarded messages to the troops that were known to be advancing, urging them to hasten as their presence was badly needed at Fort Meigs. As soon as the ice broke, advantage was taken of the high water to transport supplies down the river to Fort Meigs from the supply depots farther up on the Maumee and the Auglaize.

Fort Meigs enjoyed comparative quiet for several weeks, because of the absence of hostile attacks, and the soldiers gradually became a little more venturesome. In March, a small party of soldiers while hunting game near Fort Miami were shot at by a British reconnoitering party, and Lieutenant Walker was killed. Another bullet lodged in a Bible or hymn-book, carried by a soldier in his breast pocket, saving him from death or a severe wound. Intense excitement again arose about the first of April over a desperate encounter of about a dozen French volunteers who, while reconnoitering by boat in the channels about the large Ewing Island below the fort, were surprised and violently assailed at close quarters by two boatloads of savages. In the encounter that ensued only one Indian escaped death, but several of the Frenchmen were also slain, and only three returned unscathed.

The Canadian militia assembled at Sandwich on the 7th of April, pursuant to call, and on the 23d of that month General Proctor's army, consisting of almost 1,000 regu-

lars and militia, embarked at Malden on several vessels and sailed for Fort Meigs, being convoyed by two gunboats carrying artillery. The savages, amounting to fully 1,500, crossed the Detroit River and made their way to the rendezvous on foot, although a few sailed the lakes in small boats. The vessels arrived at the mouth of the Maumee River on the 26th inst., and a couple of days later the army landed near the ruins of Fort Miami, about two miles below Fort Meigs, and on the opposite side of the river. General Harrison was kept accurately informed of all these movements through his scouts. One of these, who was also employed as a runner, was Peter Navarre. General Harrison dispatched Navarre with letters to the garrison at both Lower and Upper Sandusky, and to Governor Meigs, at Urbana, telling them of the formidable force approaching them.

This enemy did not remain idle long after their landing, as the following letter to Governor Meigs will show:

"To His Excellency Governor Meigs:

"Sir: \* \* \*

"Yesterday the British let loose a part of their savage allies upon the fort from the opposite shore, whilst the former were concerting plans below. There is little doubt the enemy intends erecting batteries on the opposite shore. No force can reduce the fort. All are in fine spirits, anxiously waiting a share of the glory to be acquired over the British and their savage allies; though one thing is certain, whilst their forces are so far superior they cannot be driven from their position on the opposite shore. Captain Hamilton, who was detached with a discovering party estimated their forces at three thousand—independent of the Indians lurking in the neighborhood.

"I am now in pursuit of General Clay, and expect to come up with him today.

\* \* \* \* \*

"With sentiments of highest respect, I have the honor to be,

"Your obedient servant,

"William Oliver."

The effective force at Fort Meigs at this time numbered about 1,100 soldiers, which was wholly inadequate to cope with such a large, well trained, and far better equipped army. General Harrison himself had arrived on the 12th with considerable reinforcements. Most of the savages immediately crossed the river and began to invest and harass Fort Meigs at every possible point, filling the air with their hideous yells and the firing of musketry both day and night. For the purpose of protection the timber had been cleared from the fort on all sides for about three hundred yards, with the exception of stumps and an occasional log. Behind these the savages would advance at night and sometimes disable a picket. These wily foes also climbed the trees at the rear of the fort, from which vantage points they were finally routed with far greater losses than they inflicted.<sup>1</sup>

"Can you," said General Harrison in a stirring appeal to his troops, "the citizens of a free country who have taken arms to defend its rights, think of submitting to an army composed of mercenary soldiers, reluctant Canadians goaded to the field by the bayonet, and of wretched naked savages? Can the breast of an American soldier, when he cast his eyes to the opposite shore, the scene of his country's triumphs over the same foe, be influenced by any other feelings than the hope of glory? Is not this army composed of the same materials as that which fought and conquered under the immortal Wayne? Yes, fel-

<sup>1</sup> There still stands at Maumee an old elm tree, directly opposite Fort Meigs, which is known as the "Old Indian Elm." Tradition says that the savages perched themselves there, killing and wounding several of the garrison, and a number of these dusky sharpshooters were killed by the soldiers within Fort Meigs. This tall and aged tree is carefully preserved by the citizens of the village.



low soldiers, your General sees your countenances beam with the same fire that he witnessed on that glorious occasion; and, although it would be the height of presumption to compare himself with that hero, he boasts of being that hero's pupil. To your posts, then, fellow citizens, and remember that the eyes of your country are upon you!"

Having certain knowledge that General Green Clay with his Kentucky troops was approaching, General Harrison sent forward

ers named Walker, two others named respectively Paxton and Johnson, also young Black Fish, a Shawnoese warrior. With the latter at the helm, the other four engaged with the rowing, and himself at the bow in charge of the rifles and ammunition of the party, Combs pushed off from Defiance, amid cheers and sad adieus determined to reach Fort Meigs before daylight, the next morning. The voyage was full of danger. Rain was falling heavily, and the night was intensely black.



OLD INDIAN ELM AT MAUMEE

Captain William Oliver with a message urging haste. Oliver, with one soldier and one Indian as attendants, made his way safely to General Clay and his command of 1,200 men, part of whom were under Colonel William Dudley. The news of Harrison's danger had already reached these commands, and they had dispatched Leslie Combs and some soldiers, together with a Shawnee guide, to inform General Harrison of their approach.

"Combs and his party began their journey at Defiance, on the first of May. His companions who were volunteers, were two broth-

They passed the Rapids in safety, but not until quite late in the morning, when heavy cannonading was heard in the direction of the fort. It was evident that the expected siege had commenced, and that the perils of the mission were increased manifold. For a moment Combs was perplexed. To return would be prudent, but would expose his courage to doubts; to remain until the next night, or proceed at once, seemed equally hazardous. A decision was soon made by the brave youth. 'We must go on, boys,' he said; 'and if you expect the honor of taking coffee with General

Harrison this morning, you must work hard for it.' He went forward with many misgivings, for he knew the weakness of the garrison, and doubted its ability to hold out long. Great was his satisfaction, therefore, when on sweeping around Turkey Point, at the last bend in the river by which the fort was hidden from his view, he saw the stripes and stars waving over the beleaguered camp. Their joy was evinced by a suppressed shout. Suddenly a solitary Indian appeared in the edge of the woods, and a moment afterward a large body of them were observed in the gray shadows of the forest, running eagerly to a point below to cut off Combs and his party from the fort. The gallant captain attempted to dart by them on the swift current, when a volley of bullets from the savages severely wounded Johnson and Paxton—the former mortally. The fire was returned with effect, when the Shawnoese at the helm turned the prow toward the opposite shore. There the voyagers abandoned the canoe, and with their faces toward Defiance, sought safety in flight. After vainly attempting to take Johnson and Paxton with them, Combs and Black Fish left them to become captives, and at the end of two days and two nights the captain reached Defiance, whereat General Clay had just arrived. The Walkers were also there, having fled more swiftly, because unencumbered. Combs and his dusky companion had suffered terribly. The former was unable to assume command of his company, but he went down the river with the re-enforcements, and took an active part in the conflict in the vicinity of Fort Meigs."

The soldiers of the Northwestern Army, while at Fort Meigs and elsewhere on duty, frequently beguiled their time by singing patriotic songs. A verse from one of them sufficiently indicates their general character:

"Freemen, no longer bear such slaughter,  
Avenge your country's cruel woe,

Arouse and save your wives and daughters,  
Arouse, and expel the faithless foe.

Chorus—

Scalps are bought at stated prices,  
Malden pays the price in gold."

Excessive rains hindered the British in planting their cannon as they wished. At times as many as 200 men and several oxen would be engaged in the work of pulling a single twenty-four-pounder through the mud. At first the work was carried on only by night, but a little later, owing to the impatience of the commander, the work was continued by day, although some of the men were killed by shots from Fort Meigs. By the 30th of April they had completed two batteries nearly opposite Fort Meigs. One of these was on the site of the present Methodist Church, and the other was on the site of the Presbyterian Church, in the Village of Maumee. The first battery contained two twenty-four-pounders, while the other mounted three howitzers. A third battery of three twelve-pounders was afterwards placed, as well as several mortars in strategic positions. General Harrison ordered earthworks to be thrown up to protect the men from any cannon shots which might be fired at them from these newly erected batteries. Thus the shots from the enemies' cannon were opposed by solid walls of earth twelve feet high and twenty feet thick at the base. Behind these ramparts the defenders were placed, so that they were fairly well protected from the big (for that day) guns of the enemy across the river. A few guns were placed by the British on the fort side, and to meet this new danger other traverses of earth were thrown up. A well was also dug behind the Grand Traverse, in order to provide a certain supply of water in case the investment should become complete. The British fired almost incessantly with their cannon at Fort Meigs on the 1st, 2d and 3d of May. Little



damage was done to the fort, and the casualties were inconsiderable. Two Americans were killed on the first day, and one man so severely wounded that he died of tetanus ten days later. No fewer than 500 balls and shells were thrown on the first day of the siege, so it was estimated.

The supply of balls and shells within the fort was limited, and the defenders replied only occasionally when a good target offered. In order to increase the supply a reward of a gill of whiskey was offered to the soldiers for every British ball brought in by them of a size to fit their guns, and delivered to Thomas L. Hawkins, keeper of the magazine. At night the soldiers might have been seen outside the stockade searching around for balls whose location they had noticed during the day. It is said that more than a thousand gills of whiskey were paid out as rewards. Before completing their plans, the British constructed a third battery of three twelve-pounder cannon on the night of May 1st, located between the two batteries mentioned above.

One of the militiamen voluntarily stationed himself on the embankment, and gratuitously forewarned the Americans of every approaching shot. In this he became so skillful that he could in almost every case predict the probable destination of the missile. As soon as the smoke issued from the muzzle of the gun, he would cry out "shot" or "bomb," as the case might be. In spite of all the expostulations of his friends, at the danger incurred by himself, this brave soldier maintained his post for hour after hour.

Consider the contempt with which a gunner in the Great War of Europe, who fires a monster that hurls half a ton or more of steel and explosive for a distance of twenty-five miles, would look upon these pygmy cannon. It was about all these guns could do to heave a six or eight pound ball across the river to Fort Meigs, a distance of a quarter of a mile. So leisurely was its flight that this man from

the embankment could gauge the direction and warn his comrades. It was like a game of ten pins, with the balls tossed from catapults instead of hands, and with humans as the targets. It seems like an absurdity to us today in the light of modern development in the matter of man-killing machines.

"Hey, there, blockhouse number one," the sentinel cried out. Then the boys of that defence would promptly duck for cover.

"Main battery, look out," would come his stentorian voice over the palisades. The men of that battery then had warning to seek shelter and would follow his advice "now for the meat-house."

"Good bye, old boy, if you will pass by," was the greeting to a wild shot that missed the fort altogether.

But even these leisurely flying iron balls were deadly, when a human target interposed in their flight. One day, while he was watching and jocularly commenting on the course of the balls, there came a shot that seemed to defy all the militiaman's calculations. He could not gauge the angle. He stood motionless and perplexed. No word of warning or jesting arose from his lips. His eyes seemed transfixed. But the ball was approaching nearer and nearer, and in an instant he was swept into eternity. The gunners had hit their mark. Poor man! he should have considered that when there was no obliquity in the issue of the smoke, either to the right or the left, above or below, the fatal messenger would travel in the direct line of his vision.

"The aborigines," says Rev. A. M. Lorraine, who was with the Americans, "climbed up into the trees, and fired incessantly upon us. Such was their distance that many of their balls barely reached us but fell harmless to the ground. Occasionally they inflicted dangerous and even fatal wounds. The number killed in the fort was small considered the profusion of powder and ball expended on us. About eighty were slain, many wounded, and

several had to suffer amputation of limbs. The most dangerous duty which we performed within the precincts of the fort was in covering the magazine. Previous to this the powder had been deposited in wagons and these stationed in the traverse. Here there was no security against bombs; it was therefore thought to be prudent to remove the powder into a small blockhouse and cover it with earth. The enemy, judging our designs from our movements, now directed all their shot to this point (particularly from their twenty-four-pounder battery). Many of their balls were red-hot. Wherever they struck they raised a cloud of smoke and made a frightful hissing. An officer passing our quarters said: 'boys, who will volunteer to cover the magazine?' Fool-like away several of us went. As soon as we reached the spot there came a ball and took off one man's head. The spades and dirt flew faster than any of us had before witnessed.

"In the midst of our job a bomb-shell fell on the roof and, lodging on one of the braces, it spun round for a moment. Every soldier fell prostrate on his face and with breathless horror awaited the vast explosion which we expected would crown all our earthly sufferings. Only one of all the gang presumed to reason on the case. He silently argued that, as the shell had not burst as quickly as usual, there might be something wrong in its arrangement. If it burst where it was, and the magazine exploded, there could be no escape; it was death anyway; so he sprung to his feet, seized a boat-hook and, pulling the hissing missile to the ground and jerking the smoking match from its socket, discovered that the shell was filled with inflammable substance, which, if once ignited, would have wrapped the whole building in a sheet of flame. This circumstance added wings to our shovels; and we were right glad when the officer said 'that will do; go to your lines.'"

A white flag approached the fort, and the

bearers asked for a parley. A demand was then made for the surrender of the fortress by General Proctor. This was answered by a prompt refusal. The conversation is reported as follows:

Major Chambers.—"General Proctor has directed me to demand the surrender of this post. He wishes to spare the effusion of blood."

To this demand General Harrison replied: "The demand, under present circumstances, is a most extraordinary one. As General Proctor did not send me a summons to surrender on his first arrival, I had supposed that he believed me determined to do my duty. His present message indicates an opinion of me that I am at a loss to account for."

Major Chambers then continued: "General Proctor could never think of saying anything to wound your feelings, sir. The character of General Harrison, as an officer, is well known. General Proctor's force is very respectable, and there is with him a larger body of Indians than has ever before been embodied."

"I believe I have a very correct idea of General Proctor's force," said General Harrison. "It is not such as to create the least apprehension for the result of the contest, whatever shape he may be pleased hereafter to give to it. Assure the general, however, that he will never have this post surrendered to him upon any terms. Should it fall into his hands, it will be in a manner calculated to do him more honor, and to give him larger claims upon the gratitude of his government, than any capitulation could possibly do."

Things had begun to look dark for the besieged. When Captain Oliver, accompanied by Maj. David Trimble and fifteen soldiers who had evaded the encircling savages, arrived on the night of the 4th with the welcome news that Gen. Green Clay's command, in eighteen large flatboats had reached the left bank of the Maumee at the head of the Grand Rap-



ids, it brought great cheer. The river was so high that the pilot declined to run the boats over the rapids at night. Captain Hamilton with a subaltern and canoe was immediately dispatched to meet General Clay, and convey to him this command: "You must detach about eight hundred men from your brigade, who will land at a point I (Hamilton) will show, about one or one and a half miles above Fort Meigs, and I will conduct them to the British batteries on the left bank of the river. They must take possession of the enemy's cannon, spike them, cut down the carriages, then return to their boats and cross over to the Fort. The balance of your men must land on the Fort side of the river, opposite the first landing, and fight their way to the Fort through the savages. The route they must take will be pointed out by a subaltern officer now with me, who will land the canoe on the right bank of the river to point out the landing for the boats."

General Clay himself remained in charge of the troops landing on the right bank of the Maumee. But the subaltern was not at the rendezvous, and some confusion resulted. Sorties were made from the garrison to aid these. They were subjected to a galling fire from the British infantry and the Indians under Tecumseh, but safely reached the fortress. Another detachment under Colonel Boswell landed and drove away the threatening savages. For their relief General Harrison dispatched several hundred men under command of Colonel John Miller, who attacked the nearest battery and drove away the enemy four times as numerous. The troops advanced with loaded but trailed arms. The first fire of the enemy did little damage, but the Indians proved to be good marksmen. Then it was that a charge was ordered, and the enemy fled with great precipitation. The American troopers and militia alike covered themselves with glory in this encounter. Twenty-eight Americans were killed in this sortie and

twenty-five were wounded. Forty-three prisoners were brought back to the fort. It was one of the bravest incidents of the entire siege.

#### THE DUDLEY MASSACRE

Had the wise orders of General Harrison been carried out in full, the terrible massacre which occurred would have been avoided. Colonel Dudley executed his task gallantly and successfully up to the point of the capture of the batteries, and without the loss of a man. He reached them unobserved, and the gunners fled precipitately. The Americans rushed forward and spiked eleven of the largest guns, hauling down the enemy's flag. Great and loud was the applause that reached them from the fort across the river. But most of Dudley's troops were unused to warfare with the savages. They were extremely anxious for a combat—and they were Kentuckians. This sometimes meant rashness rather than prudence in border warfare.

Colonel Dudley had landed with 866 men. Of these only 170 escaped to Fort Meigs. Elated with their initial success, and being fired upon by some of the Indians, the Kentuckians became infuriated and boldly dashed after their wily opponents without any thought of an ambushade. The commands of Colonel Dudley and warnings from the fort were alike unheeded by these impetuous southerners. They thought that the victory was already won, and thoughtlessly rushed into the ambushade that had been prepared for them near the site of the old courthouse in the Village of Maumee.

"They are lost! they are lost!" exclaimed General Harrison, as he saw this move. "Can I never get men to obey orders?" He offered a reward of \$1,000 to any man who would cross the river and apprise Colonel Dudley of his danger. This duty was promptly undertaken by an officer, but the enemy had arrived on the opposite bank before he

could reach it. Many indeed were those killed, including Colonel Dudley himself, in the fierce contest that waged for about three hours. Many more were wounded, and the others were taken prisoners. Those who could perambulate were marched towards Fort Miami. Those who were wounded too badly to move were immediately slain and scalped by the savages, and an equally sad fate met those who were taken to the fort. The Kentuckians had become demoralized as their commanding officers were killed and shots reached them from all sides. The companies became mixed, and it developed into each man fighting for himself as best he could in the confusion.

Lieutenant Underwood has left a vivid account of the battle, from which the following is taken:

"While passing through a thicket of hazel, toward the river in forming line of battle, I saw Colonel Dudley for the last time. He was greatly excited; he railed at me for not keeping my men better dressed (in better line). I replied that he must perceive from the situation of the ground, and the obstacles that we had to encounter, that it was impossible. When we came within a small distance of the river we halted. The enemy at this place had gotten in the rear of our line, formed parallel with the river, and were firing upon our troops. Having nothing to do, and being without orders, we determined to march our company out and join the combatants. We did so accordingly. In passing out we fell on the left of the whole regiment and were soon engaged in a severe conflict. The Aborigines endeavored to flank and surround us. We were from time to time ordered to charge. The orders were passed along the line, our field officers being on foot. \* \* \* We made several charges afterwards and drove the enemy a considerable distance. \* \* \* At length orders were passed along the lines directing us to fall back and keep up a retreating fire. As soon as this movement was

made the Aborigines were greatly encouraged, and advanced upon us with the most horrid yells. Once or twice the officers succeeded in producing a temporary halt and a fire on the Aborigines, but the soldiers of the different companies soon became mixed, confusion ensued, and a general rout took place. The retreating army made its way towards the batteries, where I supposed we should be able to form and repel the pursuing Aborigines. They were now so close in the rear as to frequently shoot down those who were before me. \* \* \* In emerging from the woods into an open piece of ground near the battery we had taken, and before I knew what had happened, a soldier seized my sword and said to me, 'Sir, you are my prisoner!' I looked before me and saw, with astonishment, the ground covered with muskets. The soldier observing my astonishment, said 'your army has surrendered' and received my sword. He ordered me to go forward and join the prisoners. I did so."

Tecumseh was far more humane than his white allies. While the bloodthirsty work was proceeding a thundering voice in the Indian tongue was heard from the rear, and Tecumseh was seen approaching as fast as his horse could carry him. He sprang from his horse, rage showing in every feature, we are told. Beholding two Indians butchering an American, he brained one with his tomahawk and felled the other to the earth. He seemed torn with grief and passion. Seeing Proctor standing there, he rode up to him.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>2</sup> One of the prisoners has left this picture of Tecumseh on this occasion: "The celebrated chief was a noble, dignified personage. He wore an elegant broadsword, and was dressed in Aborigine costume. His face was finely proportioned, his nose inclined to be aquiline, and his eyes displayed none of that savage and ferocious triumph common to the other Aborigines on that occasion. He seemed to regard us with unmoved composure and I thought a beam of mercy shown in his countenance, tempering the spirit of vengeance inherent in his race against the American people."



"Why don't you stop this?" sternly inquired the Indian Chief.

Drawing his tomahawk, he threw himself between the Americans and Indians, and dared an Indian to murder another prisoner. They were all confounded and immediately desisted.

"Sir," said Proctor, "your Indians cannot be commanded."

"Begone," said Tecumseh, "you are unfit to command; go and put on petticoats."

After this incident, the prisoners were not further molested. It is certainly convincing proof that the British authorities did not discourage the inhumanities of their savage allies, and it is believed that many of the officers encouraged them in their savagery and atrocities. Inimical as was Tecumseh toward the Americans, insatiable as was his hatred of us, we cannot but admire him as a man. In personal courage he was excelled by none. In oratory few were his peers, but in humanity he stood out in striking contrast to the customs of his own tribe, one of the most savage of all. He was never guilty of wanton bloodshed, and ever used every effort to restrain his followers from all deeds of cruelty and torture in dealing with their captives. All honor to a chieftain of that kind. In his opposition to Americans, he was simply endeavoring to save and protect his own people in their ancestral rights,—and this is the measure of patriotism even among our own people.

A British officer, who took part in the siege, tells of a visit to the Indian camp on the day after the massacre. The camp was filled with the clothing and plunder stripped from the slaughtered soldiers and officers. The lodges were adorned with saddles, bridles, and richly ornamented swords and pistols. Swarthy savages strutted about in cavalry boots and the fine uniforms of American officers. The Indian wolf dogs were gnawing the bones of the fallen. Everywhere were scalps and the skins of hands and feet stretched on hoops,

stained on the fleshly side with vermillion, and drying in the sun.

"As we continued to advance into the heart of the encampment," says Major Richardson, "a scene of a more disgusting nature arrested our attention. Stopping at the entrance of a tent occupied by the Minoumini (Menomeni) tribe we observed them seated around a large fire over which was suspended a kettle containing their meal. Each warrior had a piece of string hanging over the edge of the vessel, and to this was suspended a food which, it will be presumed we heard not without loathing, consisted of a part of an American. Any expression of our feelings, as we declined the invitation they gave us to join in their repast, would have been resented by the savages without ceremony; we had, therefore, the prudence to excuse ourselves under the plea that we had already taken our food, and we hastened to remove from a sight so revolting to humanity."

Some of the soldiers, who finally escaped from their captivity, have left us terrible tales of their treatment by the savages, all of which was done without a word of protest from the English officers. The young men were generally taken by the savages as prisoners back to their villages, and some of them were never heard of afterwards by their friends. Most of them, however, were embarked on board boats bound for Malden.

"I saved my watch by concealing the chain," says Lieutenant Joseph R. Underwood, "and it proved of great service to me afterwards. Having read when a boy Smith's narrative of his residence among the Aborigines, my idea of their character was that they treated those best who appeared the most fearless. Under this impression, as we marched down to the old garrison (Fort Miami) I looked at those whom we met with all the sternness of countenance I could command. I soon caught the eye of a stout war-

rior painted red. He gazed at me with as much sternness as I did at him until I came within striking distance, when he gave me a severe blow over the nose and cheek-bone with his wiping stick. I abandoned the notion acquired from Smith, and went on afterwards with as little display of hauteur and defiance as possible. On our approach to the old garrison the Aborigines formed a line to the left of the road, there being a perpendicular bank at the right on the margin of which the road passed. I perceived that the prisoners were running the gauntlet and that the Aborigines were whipping, shooting and tomahawking the men as they ran by their line. When I reached the starting place, I dashed off as fast as I was able, and ran near the muzzles of their guns, knowing that they would have to shoot me while I was immediately in front or let me pass, for to have turned their guns up or down the lines to shoot me would have endangered themselves as there was a curve in their line. In this way I passed without injury except some strokes over the shoulders with their gun-sticks. As I entered the ditch around the garrison the man before me was shot and fell, and I fell over him. The passage for a while was stopped by those who fell over the dead man and me. How many lives were lost at this place I cannot tell, probably between twenty and forty."

"We heard frequent guns at the place during the whole time the remaining prisoners were coming in," wrote Leslie Combs. "Some were wounded severely with war clubs, tomahawks; etc. The number who fell after the surrender was supposed by all to be nearly equal to the killed in the battle. As soon as all the surviving prisoners got within the stockade the whole body of Aborigines, regardless of the opposition of our little guard, rushed in. There seemed to be almost twice our number of them. Their blood-thirsty souls were not yet satiated with carnage. One Aborigine shot three of our men, tomahawked

a fourth, and stripped and scalped them in our presence. \* \* \* Then all raised the war-hoop and commenced loading their guns \* \* \* Tecumseh, more humane than his ally and employer (Proctor) generously interfered and prevented further massacre. Colonel Elliott then rode slowly in, spoke to the Aborigines, waved his sword, and all but a few retired immediately."

The fifth day of May was indeed a sad day for Fort Meigs. The Dudley massacre was the third great loss suffered by the American armies of the Northwest in less than a year after the beginning of the War of 1812. Harrison said that "excessive ardor \* \* \* always the case when Kentucky militia were engaged \* \* \* was the source of all their misfortunes."

The main body of the savages now withdrew from the British command, partly because they were tired of the continued siege, and partly because their thirst for blood and butchery was satiated. But Proctor did not retire until he had dispatched another white flag, with a demand upon General Harrison to surrender. The reply was such as to indicate that the demand was considered an insult. His gunboats were moved up the Maumee, as near to Fort Meigs as possible. Because of the withdrawal of his dusky allies General Proctor felt himself compelled to give up the siege on the 9th instant and return with his remaining forces to Amherstburg, Canada, where he disbanded the militia. Before finally withdrawing he gave a parting salute from his gunboats, which killed ten or a dozen and wounded twice that number. "However," says one of those present, "we were glad enough to see them off on any terms." The British forces are estimated to have numbered more than 3,000 men. Of these 600 were British regulars, 800 were Canadian militia, and 1,800 were Indians. Harrison's forces at the maximum did not much exceed 1,000 effective men. This does



not of course, include those under Colonel Dudley.

The total loss at the fort during the entire siege was eighty-one killed and 189 wounded. The British reported loss of only fifteen killed, forty-seven wounded, and forty-one taken prisoners. The men welcomed the relief from the terrible tension to which they had been subjected. They were glad to get to the river and wash themselves up, for there had been a great scarcity of water within the stockade. Many had scarcely any clothing left, and that which they wore was so begrimed and torn that they looked more like scarecrows than human beings.

Of the part taken by his troops, General Harrison had only words of commendation. In his reports to the secretary of war, he described the savages as the most effective force. A long list of names received special mention. Among these were General Clay, Major Johnson, Captain Wood, Major Ball, Colonel Mills, Captain Croghan, and many others. The Pittsburg Blues, the Pittsburg volunteers, the Kentuckians, and some of the United States regulars were also given special praise.

After the enemy had withdrawn, Fort Meigs was greatly strengthened. The damage which the British guns had wrought was repaired, the British battery mounds were leveled, while the open space in front was extended; better drainage and sanitary conveniences were also established, for the lack of which the garrison had suffered considerable sickness. Reinforcements were hurried forward from Upper Sandusky, while General Harrison made a tour of the various other fortresses within his jurisdiction. The extent of the frontier under his command was indeed extensive, and it required constant watchfulness as well as great executive ability to guard against invasion and to prevent the advance of the enemy within it. At Lower Sandusky he met Governor Meigs, with a strong force of

Ohio volunteers hastening to the relief of Fort Meigs. General Clay was again left in charge of Fort Meigs.<sup>3</sup>

Comparative calm followed the abandonment of the siege of Fort Meigs for a couple of months. But Harrison was not inactive during this time. He fully appreciated the strength of the Indian allies of Britain, and also realized that Tecumseh was endeavoring to draw to his support the Indians in Northwest Ohio. Heretofore it had been the American policy not to employ friendly Indians in its service, except in a few instances. This policy the Indians could not understand. In order to clarify the situation, a council was called at Franklinton (Columbus) on the 21st of June. The Wyandots, Delawares, Shawnees, and Senecas were represented by fifty of their chiefs and head men. The most influential chief present was Tarhe, chief sachem of the Wyandots, and he became the spokesman of all tribes present. Harrison said that the time had come for an expression of the tribes as to their stand, for the Great Father wanted no false friends. As a guarantee of their good intentions, the friendly tribes should either move into the settlements, or their warriors should accompany him in the ensuing campaign. To this proposal all the warriors present unanimously agreed, asserting that they had long been anxious for an opportunity to fight for the Americans. Harrison promised to let them know when their services were wanted. He promised to deliver Proctor into their hands

<sup>3</sup> In June, 1870, a party of veterans who had served with the army in the movements about Fort Meigs met at Perrysburg and Maumee. Fifty-seven years had passed and these men were now truly veterans. Michael Morgan, eighty-nine, was the oldest, and Peter Navarre, eighty-five, was a prominent member of the little company. Horace Thatcher, sixty-nine, was the youngest. About half of those present lived in Kentucky. It was indeed a memorable occasion, and these gray-haired survivors, many of them with tottering steps, were made to feel that the citizens of Perrysburg and Maumee welcomed the survivors of the events of more than half a century earlier which freed this village from danger of savages and white enemies as well.

on condition that they should do no other harm than to put a petticoat on him. The satisfactory outcome of this council caused a spirit of safety and confidence to spread over this section. Although the tribes were not called upon to take part in the war, many of the Indians of their own free will did accompany Harrison in his later campaigns.

In July General Proctor again headed an expedition for the mouth of the Maumee. On the 20th of the month the boats of the enemy were discovered ascending the Maumee toward Fort Meigs. With him was an army estimated to number at least 5,000. The Indians also began to appear in the neighborhood in considerable numbers. It is believed that they were in greater force than ever before. A picket guard, consisting of a corporal and ten soldiers, was surprised about 300 yards from Fort Meigs on the night of their arrival, and all but three were killed or captured. Fourteen soldiers, whose term of enlistment had expired, desired to return home on foot by way of Fort Winchester. They were attacked by savages when only a few miles above the fort, and only two escaped. Reinforcements arrived at the fort, which greatly added to its strength. Among these were Lieutenant Montjoy, with twenty United States troops, who reached the fort from the blockhouse on the Portage River with the loss of one man. The American force within the fort was small and numbered only a few hundred. They were in charge of General Clay, who immediately sent word to General Harrison at Lower Sandusky. Captain McCune, the messenger, made two trips back and forth between Lower Sandusky and Fort Meigs, and on the last trip narrowly escaped capture or death. Harrison said that he was unable to send additional troops at once, but advised great precaution against surprise and ambuscade by the wily enemy.

"On the afternoon of the 25th, Captain McCune was ordered by Harrison to return

to the fort and inform General Clay of his situation and intentions. He arrived near the fort about daybreak on the following morning, having lost his way in the night, accompanied by James Doolan, a French Canadian. They were just upon the point of leaving the forest and entering upon the cleared ground around the fort, when they were intercepted by a party of Indians. They immediately took to the high bank with their horses, and retreated at full gallop up the river for several miles, pursued by the Indians, also mounted, until they came to a deep ravine; putting up from the river in a southerly direction they turned upon the river bottom and continued a short distance, until they found their further progress in that direction stopped by an impassable swamp. The Indians, foreseeing their dilemma, from their knowledge of the country, and expecting they would naturally follow up the ravine, galloped thither to head them off. McCune guessed their intention, and he and his companion turned back upon their own track for the fort, gaining, by this manœuvre, several hundred yards upon their pursuers. The Indians gave a yell of chagrin, and followed at their utmost speed. Just as they neared the fort, McCune dashed into a thicket across his course, on the opposite side of which other Indians had huddled, awaiting their prey. When this body of Indians considered them all but in their possession, again was the presence of mind of McCune signally displayed. He wheeled his horse, followed by Doolan, made his way out of the thicket by the passage he had entered, and galloped around into the open space between them and the river, where the pursuers were checked by the fire from the block-house at the western angle of the fort."

It was probably due to the information brought by Captain McCune that another disaster or massacre was averted. Proctor and Tecumseh had formulated a plan for the



capture of Fort Meigs by strategy. A sham battle was staged by Tecumseh along the road toward Lower Sandusky, near enough so that the noise might be distinctly heard by the troops in the fort. When the Indian yells, intermingled with the roar of musketry, reached the garrison, the men instantly flew to arms. Thinking that a severe battle was being fought, the men could hardly be restrained from marching out to the defense, as they supposed, of their gallant commander-in-chief. This was precisely the purpose of the enemy. The shooting was intended to convey the impression to the besieged that an advancing force of reinforcements was being attacked by the Indians, thus hoping to draw out the garrison. General Clay had had too much experience, however, in Indian warfare, and refused to be drawn into their plans. Furthermore, he did not think that Harrison would come thus unannounced so soon after the messenger. After several futile attempts to draw the Americans from their protection, the enemy departed from Fort Meigs on July 27th, having been in its vicinity less than two days. After leaving Fort Meigs for the second time, a part of the British army sailed around through Lake Erie and up the Sandusky River to Fort Stephenson, hoping to find it an easy prey. The result is related in another chapter, for it is a fascinating story in itself.

It is rather interesting to read of the doings about camp in this early day. There were a number of court martials that we have a record of for drunkenness and insubordination at Fort Meigs. Herewith are two general orders issued at that fortress that make interesting reading in this day and age. The first relates to what was probably the first official celebration of our national natal day in this vicinity.

(General Order)

"Camp Meigs, July 4, 1813.

"The General commanding announces to the troops under his command the return of this day, which gave liberty and independence to the United States of America; and orders that a national salute be fired under the superintendence of Captains Gratiot and Cushing. All the troops reported fit for duty shall receive an extra gill of whisky. And those in confinement and those under sentence attached to their corps, be forthwith released and order to join their respective corps.

"The General is induced to use this lenience alone from consideration of the ever memorable day, and flatters himself that in future, the soldiers under his command will better appreciate their liberty by a steady adherence to duty and prompt compliance with the orders of their officers, by which alone they are worthy to enjoy the blessings of that liberty and independence the only real legacy left us by our fathers.

"All courts martial now constituted in this camp are hereby dissolved. There will be fatigue this day.

"ROBERT BUTLER,  
"A. Adj. Gen."

(General Order)

"Camp Meigs, July 8, 1813.

"The commanding General directs that the old guard, on being released, will march out of camp and discharge their arms at a target placed in some secure position, and as a reward for those who may excel in shooting, eight gills of whisky will be given to the nearest shot, and four gills to the second. The officer of the guard will cause a return, signed for that purpose, signifying the names of the men entitled to the reward.

"By order of G. CLAY, Gen. Com.  
"ROBERT BUTLER, A. Adj. Gen."

## CHAPTER XII

### THE DEFENSE OF FORT STEPHENSON

"A hundred leagues from Niagara, on the south side (Lake Erie) is a river called Sandosquet, which the Indians of Detroit and Lake Huron take when going to war with the Flatheads and other nations toward Carolina. They ascend this river Sandosquet two or three days, after which they make a small portage of about a quarter of a league. Some make canoes of elm bark and float down a small river (Scioto) that empties into the Ohio. Whoever would wish to reach the Mississippi easily, would need only to take this beautiful river or the Sandosquet; he could travel without any danger of fasting, for all who have been there have repeatedly assured me that there is so vast a quantity of buffalo and of all other animals in the woods along that beautiful river, they were often obliged to discharge their guns to clear a passage for themselves. They say that two thousand men could easily live there."

Thus writes an anonymous scribe in a report upon the Indians of Canada, in the year 1718. In early maps and writings the name is variously spelled. In a map published in London in 1733, the bay is called "Lake Sandoski." An Amsterdam cartographer of a few years earlier designated it as "Lac Sandouske." Early English traders speak of the river as St. Dusky and St. Sandoske, and there are still other variations in the spelling. It was not until about the time of the Revolution that the modern orthography of the name became fixed. The name is said to be derived from the term Tsaendoosti, pronounced Sandoos-tee, and the meaning is "it is cold and

fresh," as applied to water, or "at the cold water."

The beautiful Sandusky River rises in Richland County, and from there flows through the counties of Crawford, Wyandot, Seneca, and Sandusky, with many graceful bends until it finally mingles its waters with those of the bay of the same name. Although not more than ninety miles in a direct line, because of its many meanderings the distance traversed by the Sandusky is a half greater than a direct course would be.

It seems almost impossible to believe that less than 100 years ago, the Valley of the Sandusky, with its broad and fertile fields, productive orchards and sightly woodlands, and the site of such thriving cities as Fremont, Tiffin, Upper Sandusky, and Bucyrus, was a favorite resort of Indians with their primitive agriculture, rude cabins, and picturesque council fires. Right here at Lower Sandusky was one of the most important Wyandot villages. For centuries the red men had their homes along the banks and swarmed in the forests and plains of the valley of their beloved river, named Junque-in-dundeh, which, in the Wyandot language, noted for its descriptive character, signifies "at the place of the hanging haze or mist (smoke)." The name was not inappropriate when one considers the surrounding forests, prairies, and marshes, and the burning leaves and grass at certain seasons of the year. Through this village passed one of the main Indian trails from the Ohio country to Detroit. There was good navigation from here to Detroit and



Canada, and it required only a short portage not far from Bucyrus from the Sandusky to the Scioto on their way to the Ohio River, and from there down to the Mississippi. In the high waters of spring, this portage did not exceed half a mile.

Much of what is now marshland at the mouth of the Sandusky was originally prairie. It has gradually been inundated, however, until it forms the excellent hunting grounds of today. The shores of the mainland have receded as much as forty rods in places since the first recorded government surveys, less than a century ago. It is known that heavy timber grew a century ago where there are now two or three feet of water. This has been caused by the terrific lashings of the nor'easters. Eagle Island, right at the mouth, contained an area of 134 acres in 1820, according to a survey of that date, and was covered with heavy timber, mostly locust and walnut. Today there is scarcely an eighth of an acre of dry ground, and it is indicated only by a few willows. Peach, Graveyard, and Squaw islands, where Nicholas and his band sought asylum, would scarcely furnish enough dry land today on which to set up their tepees. Many believe that the real site of Fort Sandoski is at least an eighth of a mile out in the bay, and under water all the time. In the early days the muskrat were plentiful and these, together with the mink and otter, also found here, furnished much of the medium of exchange. In the year 1800 one firm shipped 20,000 muskrat hides and 8,000 coon skins. The former were worth 25 cents each, and the latter 50 cents per pelt. Thousands of muskrats are still caught here each year, but the mink and marsh raccoon are being rapidly exterminated. The waters are still alive with fish, and in the spring and fall many hunters gather here to shoot the ducks and geese as they halt on their migrations. Pigeons are said to have been so plentiful that they darkened the air around their roosting places. Al-

though buffalo were reported near Lake Erie as late as 1772, by the first George Croghan, it is extremely doubtful whether they were in such numbers as mentioned by the writer quoted at the beginning of this chapter.

The first foothold established by the white man in Northwest Ohio was at a site not far from Port Clinton, and facing Sandusky Bay, on the Marblehead peninsula. It was on an old established portage where Indians and trappers crossed the mile or more of this peninsula in order to avoid the dangers that lurked around Marblehead point and the



MONUMENT MARKING SITE OF OLD FORT SANDOSKI, NEAR PORT CLINTON

islands, and it also saved some fifty miles or more of travel. It is now known as the "de Lery portage," because of the leader of a French expedition in 1754, of which journals have been preserved. This was also one of the routes utilized by the French on their way from the St. Lawrence to the Mississippi. They carried their canoes around Niagara Falls, hugged the south shore of Lake Erie, and landed near here. Then they ascended the Sandusky River, and portaged to the Scioto on their southerly journeys.

Fort Sandoski was erected on this spot by English traders who were conspiring with the famous Wyandot, Chief Nicholas, to drive the

French from Detroit and all the upper posts. Thus it is that memories of French monks and traders are intertwined with visions of British redcoats. This was in the year 1745. It is said to be the first fort erected by white men in Ohio. The conspiracy of Nicholas, like that of Pontiac, a little later, failed through the treachery of one of his followers, who in this case was a woman. After his defeat Nicholas destroyed his fort and all his villages, and removed his warriors and their families to the Illinois country.

It was in 1748 that old Fort Sandoski was destroyed, both the English and the Indians taking their departure. The French re-established their fort for a time, and we read from an old manuscript of an English captive as follows: "The French go in three days from Fort Detroit to Fort Sandusky, which is a small palisaded fort with about twenty men, situated on the south side of Lake Erie and was built in the latter end of the year 1750." The English traders returned soon afterwards, however, which caused the French to send a formidable force to establish their possessions along the south shore of Lake Erie. As a result, they built Fort Junandat in 1754, on the opposite side of Sandusky Bay from old Fort Sandoski.

The fort was reconstructed by the British in 1751, after the surrender of Quebec, and was finally destroyed at the outbreak of Pontiac's Conspiracy, on May 18, 1763. On this occasion the fort was burned and the entire garrison massacred with the exception of the commandant, Ensign Pauli, as related elsewhere. There he was given a punishment which may have been worse than that meted out to his compatriots, for he was condemned to marry an Indian squaw. A British relief expedition arrived at this fort only to discover the fort destroyed and the garrison massacred. Captain Dalyell was so incensed at the horribly disfigured bodies, that he delayed here long enough to make an excursion

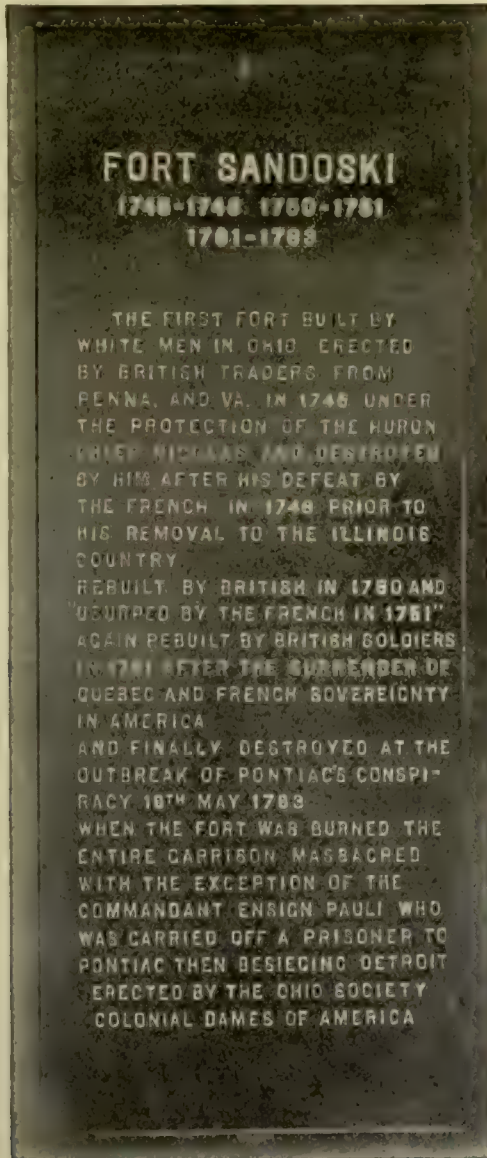
into the Indian country and destroyed the Wyandot camp at the Lower Falls of the Sandusky (now Fremont).

In the following year Colonel Bradstreet entered Sandusky Bay and encamped a short distance west of the portage. The Indians failed to appear according to promise, and he proceeded with his troops up to the lower rapids to the Wyandot village. With this expedition was Israel Putnam, who afterwards distinguished himself at Bunker Hill. During the Revolutionary war Samuel Brady, while on a scout, was captured near Fremont and sentenced to death at the stake. On the day assigned for the execution a large body of Indians assembled. But the withes with which he was bound were loosened and he found that he could free himself. A chief's squaw was near, so he caught her and threw her on the burning pile. In the confusion that followed Brady escaped.

The "de Lery portage" was also used by General Harrison and his entire army in September, 1813, when he moved his forces from Fort Seneca. Following his predecessors he hauled his vessels and supplies over this portage. He constructed a fence across the peninsula in order to confine the thousands of horses, cows, et cetera, with his command, until he should return from his expedition across the lake. Here they were left guarded by a few soldiers. After the battle upon the Thames, the victorious army returned to Port Clinton, gathered up their horses, and started upon their homeward journey. The site of this old fort is now indicated by a pyramidal monument of boulders, which was dedicated on May 30, 1912, and on the four sides of which appear tablets with appropriate historical inscriptions. It is believed that the exact site of old Fort Sandoski has been established. This was due to the painstaking work of Col. Webb C. Hayes and Charles W. Burrows in locating and studying the de Lery journals found in the Laval University, Quebec. In



one of the journals maps were found, solar observations, and descriptions of the daily



TABLET ON HARRISON-PERRY EMBARKATION  
MONUMENT

journeyings of the expedition that seem to have settled a matter long in doubt. The monument was placed there by the Ohio

State Archaeological and Historical Society.

From the time that the Caucasian first planted his foot in the lower Sandusky Valley, it became an important military center, and every narrative relating to the place is an enlightening glimpse into the enemy's camp. At that time the Wyandots had corn fields all along the river bottom, which were cultivated by the squaws and boys, each family having an allotment with no fences separating them. The plains now covered by the lower part of the City of Fremont were cleared land when first seen by white men, and produced corn season after season. As much of this section of the state was an almost impenetrable swamp at certain seasons of the year, the Sandusky River, like the Maumee, became a common thoroughfare for all the Indian tribes. War parties usually came to this point on foot or in canoes down the river. If captives were to be taken to the north from the interior, they were generally brought here and transported in canoes to points in Detroit or Canada, where they were disposed of either to the French or to the English. Preceding and following the Revolutionary War, more captives were brought here than to any other place in Ohio. Among the famous captives who passed through here in the custody of the aborigines were Daniel Boone and Simon Kenton, in the year 1778. The white savages, McKee, Elliott, and Simon Girty, likewise journeyed this way on their journey to Detroit to join the notorious Hamilton and lead the red savages in their attacks upon the settlers.

During the period of the Revolution a party of negroes were captured by the Indians in Virginia and brought to the Sandusky River, where they were held as slaves. They were placed in charge of a tract of land about four miles below Fremont, which they cultivated for the Indians, and their help no doubt was very grateful to the squaws. Even to this day the name "Negro Point," or "Nigger

Bend," is commonly applied to this particular spot along the river.

At the beginning of the War of 1812, there was no such place as Fremont. There was a Government reservation here known as Lower Sandusky, which could hardly claim rank as a civilized town, for it was rather a village

to all that section of the Sandusky River below an undefined line separating it from Upper Sandusky. It gradually came to be applied exclusively, however, to the town growing up around Fort Stephenson and within the reservation. In 1829, it was incorporated by the Legislature as the "Town of



DANIEL BOONE

of Wyandot Indians than a settlement of white people. Its history dates from a treaty entered into at Fort McIntosh, on the 21st of January, 1785, when a two-mile tract was ceded to the United States Government. This was reaffirmed by the Treaty of Greenville. It is now comprised within the corporate limits of Fremont, and has constituted a distinct military or civil jurisdiction since the date of the original treaty. The name Lower Sandusky was sometimes understood to apply

Lower Sandusky," and, just a score of years later, the name was changed to Fremont. It is really a matter of regret that this historic place does not bear a designation connected in some way with its history. The change was made in order to avoid confusion over a name borne in some form or other by several other places within the state, and just at that time the name of General Fremont loomed large upon the horizon.

Fort Stephenson was erected upon a pretty



knoll overlooking the Sandusky River, which is now occupied by the City Hall, the Birchard Library, and a monument. It would hardly be classed as a fort by modern military experts, for it was nothing more than a feeble earth works, surrounded by a ditch and stockade, with a little blockhouse at one corner,

and its tribes had been confederated through the genius of the master mind of Tecumseh. This Indian chieftain was a man of no ordinary power, and he had gathered together the aborigines in order to resist any farther advance of the whites. If a white man, he would rank high as a patriot. It was to meet



TECUMSEH

which served as a sort of bastion to sweep the ditch. Its garrison was only a handful of men, as modern armies go, and its only artillery was a little six-pound gun, which could hardly be classed as a cannon by the side of a modern forty-two centimeter monster.

There was at this time no legalized settlement of the Caucasians west of the newly established Village of Cleveland. The whole of Northwest Ohio was then Indian territory,

such a condition that Fort Stephenson was built here at Lower Sandusky, on what was called the hostile (west) side of the river, so that a crossing might always be available for troops. It also promised to be a frontier place of importance, because of the opportunity it afforded for trade with the Indians in times of peace, and a depot of supplies for interior settlements whenever they might be formed. It was named after Colonel Stephen-

son, who at one time commanded the post, and it is supposed to have been constructed under his personal supervision in 1822.

Like the usual fort, or stockade, in this heavily timbered section, the walls of Fort Stephenson were made of logs about 18 inches thick and 10 feet or more in height, some of which were round and others flat on one side. These logs were set perpendicularly in the earth, each one being crowded close against its neighbor and sharpened at the top. The entire enclosure measured about an acre. When Captain Croghan arrived at Fort Stephenson, he labored day and night to place it in a state of defense. He excavated a ditch several feet deep and about nine feet wide, throwing the earth against the foot of the pickets, and grading it sharply down to the bottom of the ditch. A little later the enclosure was doubled in size and, in order to prevent the enemy from scaling the walls, large logs were placed on top of the fort and so adjusted that the least weight would cause them to fall from their position upon any one attempting to climb over.

As heretofore mentioned, Gen. William Henry Harrison had been placed in command of all the troops operating in Ohio. His headquarters were at Fort Seneca,<sup>1</sup> or Seneca Town, as it is sometimes called, about nine miles up the river from Fort Stephenson. As his main stores were kept at Upper Sandusky, this advantage of nine miles was of great advantage. General Harrison examined Fort Stephenson and the surrounding heights,

and seriously considered the question of transferring the fort to a more commanding eminence on the opposite side of the river. Captain Croghan expressed his willingness to make this change, but the order was never given by Harrison. That General Harrison did not consider Fort Stephenson strong enough to resist an attack of an enemy provided with what was then considered heavy artillery was well known.

Harrison expected that if the English attacked at all they would convey their forces by water from Detroit, and would bring with them artillery which would make Fort Stephenson untenable. It was because of this that he left with Croghan these orders: "Should the British troops approach you in force with cannon and you discover them in time to effect a retreat, you will do so immediately, destroying all the public stores. You must be aware that an attempt to retreat in the face of an Indian force would be vain. Against such an enemy, your garrison would be safe, however great the number."

In order to facilitate the assembling of his expected army, General Harrison had proceeded to Fort Ferree, at what is now known as Upper Sandusky, from which place he hoped to be able to take the offensive against the enemy. His anticipated reinforcements were so slow in arriving, however, and the Indians were swarming so thickly in the woods, that he feared there would be an immediate attack upon either Fort Stephenson

---

<sup>1</sup> It was about the 1st of July, 1813, a detachment of men under the command of General Harrison erected a stockade upon the west bank of the Sandusky River, about eight miles above Lower Sandusky. To this was given the name of Camp Seneca. It was situated upon a bank about forty feet above the bed of the river and close to the old army road. It was built in the form of a square surrounded by pickets of oak timber a foot in thickness and twelve feet high, and included about an acre and a half of ground. Between this stockade and the river were several springs of water, one of which was inside of the pickets.

---

A blockhouse was erected at the southwest corner, sixteen feet high and about twenty-five feet square. It consisted of large logs with port-holes for a cannon and small arms. There was a projection at the northwest corner, which was probably used as a magazine, and there were two small blockhouses at each of the other corners with port-holes. The timber has long since disappeared, but traces of the embankments and ditches can still be found. A marker, with an appropriate inscription, has been placed on the site of the fort, which is within the present limits of the village called Fort Seneca.



or Fort Seneca.<sup>2</sup> He therefore called a council of war, consisting of his generals, and it was the unanimous opinion of these councillors that Fort Stephenson must inevitably fall in an attack by artillery, and as its retention did not signify much, the garrison should be withdrawn and the place destroyed. This order was dispatched by a messenger accompanied by a couple of Indians, but they lost their way and did not reach Fort Stephenson until 11 o'clock the next day. As an additional security, in the event of a disaster, a small stockade, known as Fort Ball, was constructed several miles farther up the river, the site of which is now within the corporate limits of Tiffin.

The order of General Harrison reads as follows: "Immediately on receiving this letter you will abandon Fort Stephenson, set fire to it, and repair with your command this night to headquarters. Cross the river and come up on the opposite side. If you should deem and find it impracticable to make good your march to this place, take the road to Huron, and pursue it with the utmost circumspection and dispatch." When Croghan received this curt and peremptory command, belated over night, he felt that a retreat could not be safely undertaken, for the Indians were already hovering around the fort

in considerable numbers. For this reason, he sent back the following answer: "Sir, I have just received yours of yesterday, ten o'clock P. M., ordering me to destroy this place and make good my retreat, which was received too late to be carried into execution. We have determined to maintain this place, and By Heavens! we can."

The tenor of this reply nearly cost Croghan his command. General Harrison was extremely angry, and summoned Croghan before him at Fort Seneca. At the same time, another officer was placed temporarily in command. But when the gallant Croghan appeared at headquarters and made his explanation, the commanding general's wrath was soon appeased. Croghan explained that he expected the dispatch would fall into the enemy's hands, and he wished to impress upon them the danger of an assault. He again received orders to destroy the fort, but the swift approach of the enemy prevented their execution.<sup>3</sup>

When Colonel Ball, with a squadron of about 100 horsemen, was escorting Colonel Wells, who was on his way to relieve Croghan of command, he fell in with a body of hostile savages, and fought what has since been called Ball's Battle, on the 20th of July. None of the troops were killed and only one was

<sup>2</sup> While General Harrison was at Fort Seneca, he narrowly escaped being murdered by an Indian. A number of friendly Indians had joined Harrison's troops, and among these was one by the name of Blue Jacket, a Shawnee. He did this with a treacherous purpose. Before joining the troops, he had communicated his intention of killing the American general, said he, "even if I was sure that the guard would cut me into pieces not bigger than my thumb-nail." It was the good fortune of General Harrison that this confidant of Blue Jacket was a young Delaware chief by the name of Beaver, who was also bound to the general by ties of friendship. The Beaver was in a quandary, as it was absolutely against the Indian principles to betray a confidant. While in a state of indecision, Blue Jacket came up to the camp somewhat intoxicated, and this raised the Beaver to such a state of indignation that he seized his tomahawk, and, with one blow, stretched the unfortunate Blue Jacket at his feet.

<sup>3</sup> That Croghan's ability was fully appreciated is shown by the following letter from General Harrison to Governor Meigs:

Headquarters, Seneca Town, 2d August, 1813.

Dear Sir: The enemy have been, since last evening, before Lower Sandusky, and are battering it with all their might. Come on, my friend, as quickly as possible, that we may relieve the brave fellows who are defending it. I had ordered it to be abandoned. The order was not obeyed. I know it will be defended to the last extremity, for earth does not hold a set of finer fellows than Croghan and his officers. I shall expect you tomorrow certainly.

Yours, etc.,  
HARRISON.

wounded, and that slightly. The scene of this engagement was about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles southwest of of Fremont. An old ash tree used to stand there upon which were several hacks, signifying the number of Indians killed at this spot. The squadron were moving toward the fort when they were fired upon by the Indians in ambush. Ball immediately ordered a charge, and himself struck the first blow. He darted in between two savages and struck one down. Before the other could do him harm, another trooper shot him. Nearly all the savages, numbering about twenty, were killed in the encounter, and the forces then moved without further molestation to Fort Stephenson, where they arrived late in the afternoon.

The first sight of the approaching enemy was on the evening of the 31st of July, 1813. A reconnoitering party that had been sent to the shore of the lake discovered enemy vessels approaching. They returned to the fort, and it was not many hours before the advance guard of the enemy made their appearance. There were at least 500 British regulars, veteran troops of European wars, and 1,000 or 2,000 Indians, according to the best reports. As soon as the Indians appeared on the hill across the river, they were saluted by a charge from the six-pounder, which soon caused them to retire. Shortly after the British gunboats hove in sight, Indians showed themselves in every direction, demonstrating that the entire fort was surrounded, and a retreat was absolutely impossible. The gun was fired a few times at the gunboats and the shots were returned by the enemy, but without any serious damage resulting on either side. The British troops landed about a mile below the fort.

While looking out from his post of observation Croghan noticed two of the enemy approaching under a flag of truce. He immediately despatched Ensign Shipp to meet them and receive the message. The purpose was correctly divined. What shall the answer be?

He gazed around at his intrepid little band of 160 men. His eye fell upon old Betsy, as yet almost untried. He surveyed his surroundings. The British were plainly visible down the river, and he had witnessed their guns being dragged into strategic positions. The befeathered heads of the dusky warriors might be seen dodging here and there at the edge of the forests. Shall I surrender, or shall I trust to fate? The gallant Irishman hesitated not. Ensign Shipp was fully informed of the decision.

"I am instructed by General Proctor to demand the surrender of the fort," began Major Chambers after the usual exchange of courtesies.

Shipp replied that the commandant of the fort and its garrison were determined to defend it to the last extremity, and that no force, however great, could induce them to surrender. They were resolved to maintain their post or bury themselves in the ruins.

"But," expostulated Dickson, who accompanied Chambers, "General Proctor is anxious to avoid the effusion of human blood. It would be a pity for so fine a young man to fall into the hands of the savages. Our Indians cannot be restrained in the event of success for our arms. Sir! for God's sake, surrender, and prevent the dreadful massacre that will be caused by your resistance."

"Sir," was the ensign's reply, "the commander says that when the fort is taken, there will be no survivors left to massacre. It will not be given up so long as there is a man able to resist."

With these words the parley ended, and the men retired to their respective lines. The enemy promptly opened fire with their howitzer and six-pounders, the firing continuing throughout the night with little intermission, and with little effect as well. The Indians were in charge of Dickson, but the entire force was under the command of General Proctor in person. Tecumseh was stationed on the road



to Fort Meigs, with a couple of thousand Indians for the purpose of intercepting the reinforcements expected by that route. During the battle Croghan occasionally fired his six-pounder, changing its position from time to time in order to convey the impression that he had several cannon. As it was producing very little execution, and in order to preserve his ammunition, however, he eventually discontinued firing the gun. From apparent

sand and flour, and whatever else was available. Late in the evening of that day, when the fort was almost completely enveloped by smoke from the guns, the enemy proceeded to make an assault. A couple of feints were attempted from the southern angle, but at the same time a column of several hundred men was discovered advancing through the smoke toward the northwestern angle, as anticipated by Captain Croghan. Tramp, tramp, tramp



ATTACK ON FORT STEPHENSON

indications he decided that the enemy would attack the fort from the northwest angle. Hence it was that he removed his six-pounder to a blockhouse, from which he could cover this angle. The embrasure thus made was masked; the piece was loaded with half a charge of powder, and a double charge of slugs and grape shot.

After landing the howitzer and six-pounders during the night, the British commander planted them in a point of the woods distant about 250 yards from the fort. Croghan promptly strengthened his little fort in that direction as much as possible with bags of

came the advancing columns of British veterans through the dense smoke of their artillery. It was only when the columns were quite near that the men could be distinguished by the besieged. They were then thrown into confusion by a galling fire of musketry directed towards them from the fort. Colonel Short, who was at the head of the advancing column, soon rallied his men, however, and led them with commendable bravery to the brink of the ditch. Pausing for a moment, he leaped into the ditch and called upon his men to follow him.

"Cut away the pickets, my brave boys, and

show the d—d Yankees no quarter," Short shouted, and his words were carried across the palisades.

In a few minutes the ditch was filled with men. Then it was that the masked porthole was opened and the six-pounder, at a distance of only thirty feet, poured such destruction upon the closely packed body of "red coats" that few were fortunate enough to escape. This brief assault, which lasted about half an hour, cost the British twenty-seven lives, including two officers. Colonel Short, who himself had been telling his men to give the Americans no quarter, fell mortally wounded. A handkerchief raised on the end of his sword was a mute appeal for the mercy which he had a few moments before denied to the Americans.

A precipitate retreat of the enemy followed this bloody encounter. The column approaching from the other side was also routed by a destructive fire. The whole of the attacking troops then fled into an adjoining woods, where they were beyond the reach of the guns of the fortress. The loss of the British and Indians was 150, including about twenty-six prisoners, most of them badly wounded. The casualties of the garrison were one man killed and seven slightly wounded. The one man who was killed met his death because of his recklessness, by reason of his desire to shoot a red coat. For this purpose he had climbed on the top of the blockhouse, and, while peering over to spot his victim, a cannon ball took off his head.

This long planned and carefully arranged assault by a powerful enemy lasted less than an hour. With it the storm cloud which had been hovering over this section passed northward and westward. At the same time Napoleon, at the head of 100,000 men, was approaching Dresden, where he defeated an army of the allied forces half again as large. And yet, here on the banks of the peaceful Sandusky, not on the famous Elbe, utterly

devoid of the pomp and circumstances of gigantic war, was fought a battle for freedom and democratic government which meant more for the world than the battles of Napoleon at the contemporaneous period. The bravery of this American boy and his dauntless band exceeded in results for the betterment of humanity and the advance of civilization all the campaigns waged by the Corsican and his antagonists. Croghan gathered together his gallant little band, uttering words of praise and grateful thanksgiving. As darkness had gathered, he feared to open the gates of the fort because of the lurking savages.

"Water! Water!" came the pitiful appeal from the ditch filled with the dead and dying. But Captain Croghan hesitated to throw open the gates, not knowing what the enemy might be planning. At first he contrived to convey water over the pickets in buckets for their relief. As the darkness became more intense, the sounds and confusion of arms died away. It was not all silence, however, for the cry of "Water!" was still heard in the ditch. As the silence deepened, the groans of the wounded in the ditch fell upon Croghan's ears and aroused his sympathy. He could not rest. A trench was hastily dug, through which those of the wounded who were able to crawl were encouraged to enter the little fort and their necessities were willingly supplied. Before daybreak the entire British and Indian forces began a disorderly retreat. So great was their haste that they abandoned a sailboat filled with clothing and military stores, while some seventy stands of arms and braces of pistols were gathered about the fort. Their departure was hastened by apprehension of an attack by General Harrison from Fort Seneca, of whose whereabouts they were well informed. Croghan immediately sent word to Harrison of his victory and the departure of the enemy, and it was not long, until Harrison himself was on the road to Fort Steph-



enson. He reached the fort early on the following morning, with a considerable force of infantry and dragoons. Finding that Tecumseh had retreated to a position near Fort Meigs, he sent his infantry back to Fort Seneca lest that wily chief should attack that place and intercept the small bodies of reinforcements that were approaching.

"It will not be among the least of General

ing that he was a native of Kentucky, and was born near Louisville, in 1791. He had entered the service as a private in 1811, and had taken an active part in the battle of Tippecanoe. He again distinguished himself in the memorable siege of Fort Meigs, and in July, 1813, was placed in command at Fort Stephenson. He was made inspector general of the army in 1825, and in that capacity



MEDAL PRESENTED TO GEORGE CROGHAN BY CONGRESS

Proctor's mortifications that he has been baffled by a youth who has just passed his twenty-first year," wrote General Harrison in his official report. The rank of lieutenant-colonel was immediately conferred upon Croghan by the President of the United States for his courageous defense on this occasion. His gallantry was further acknowledged by a joint resolution of Congress, approved in February, 1835, and by which he was ordered to be presented with a gold medal, and a sword was awarded to each of the officers under his command. Of the life of Colonel Croghan very little is known, except-

served with General Taylor in Mexico in the war with that country. He died in New Orleans in 1849. In 1906 his remains were reinterred at Fremont, on the site of old Fort Stephenson, and his resting-place is marked by a large block of granite, bearing an appropriate inscription.

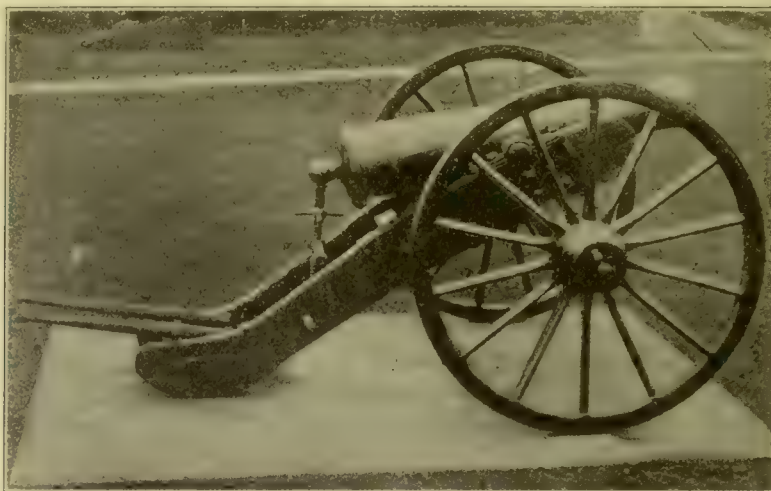
The old cannon employed in the defense of Fort Stephenson was familiarly called "Betsy" by the soldiers. After the war it was sent to the Government arsenal at Pittsburgh, and remained there until about 1851. At this time some citizens of Fremont conceived the design of procuring the old gun as

a relic, and restoring it to the place which it had so greatly aided to defend. One of the soldiers, who had served with the defending army, was sent on a search to identify it because of some peculiar markings. After persistent efforts he succeeded in establishing its identity, and the gun was ordered to Lower Sandusky. As there were several Sanduskys, however, it was sent by mistake to Sandusky City. The citizens of that city refused to give it up, and, in order to prevent the Fremont people from obtaining possession, the gun was buried under a barn. It was finally uncov-

the greatest respect. Little children now play around "Old Betsy," the birds frequently locate their nests within her mouth, and visitors lay curious hands upon her. She is the only survivor of that two-days' fight, the only one left that faced the oncoming veterans under General Braddock.

"OLD BETSY"

"Hail! thou old friend, of Fort McGee,  
Little did I expect again to see,  
And hear thy voice of victory,  
Thou defender of Ohio!



"OLD BETSEY," THE FAMOUS CANNON USED IN DEFENSE OF FORT STEPHENSON

ered, however, and brought back to its present resting place. Gen. William H. Gibson, the silvery-tongued orator of Tiffin, accompanied the fire department of that city to Fremont, and delivered a stirring address while clad in the red shirt and white trousers of that organization.

At a celebration held on the 2d of August, 1852, Thomas L. Hawkins, a well known Methodist local preacher and the town poet, read a poem addressed to this cannon, in which it was referred to as "Old Betsy." This name has stood by the old cannon ever since, and it is an appellation which is always applied with

"I wonder who it was that sought thee,  
To victory's ground again hath brought thee  
From strangers' hands at length hath caught  
thee ;

He is a friend to great Ohio.

"He is surely worthy of applause,  
To undertake so good a cause,  
Although a pleader of her laws,  
And statutes of Ohio.

"What shame thy blockhouse is not standing,  
Thy pickets as at first commanding,  
Protecting Sandusky's noble landing,  
The frontier of Ohio!



"Thy pickets, alas! are all unprepared.  
No faithful sentinel on guard,  
Nor band of soldiers well prepared,  
Defending great Ohio.

"Where have the upthrown ditches gone,  
By British cannon rudely torn?  
Alas! with grass they are o'er grown,  
Neglected by Ohio.

"O tell me where thy chieftains all—  
Croghan, Dudley, Miller, Ball,  
Some of whom I know did fall  
In defending of Ohio.

"Canst thou not tell how Proctor swore,  
When up yon matted turf he tore,  
Which shielded us from guns a score,  
He poured upon Ohio?

"And how Tecumseh lay behind you;  
With vain attempts he tried to blind you,  
And unprepared, he'd find you,  
And lead you from Ohio.

"Perhaps like Hamlet's ghost, you've come,  
This day to celebrate the fame  
Of Croghan's honored, worthy name,  
The hero of Ohio.

"I greet thee! Thou art just in time  
To tell of victory most sublime,  
Though told in unconnected rhyme;  
Thou art welcome in Ohio.

"But since thou canst thyself speak well,  
Now let thy thundering voice tell  
What bloody carnage then befell  
The foes of great Ohio."  
(And then she thundered loud.)

## CHAPTER XIII

### PERRY'S GREAT VICTORY AT PUT-IN-BAY

"U. S. Brig Niagara, off the Western Sister, September 10, 1813, 4 P. M.

"Dear General: We have met the enemy and they are ours—two brigs, one schooner, and a sloop. Yours with great respect and esteem.

"OLIVER HAZARD PERRY."

This message sent to General Harrison by Commodore Perry, only an hour after the surrender of the British fleet, electrified the United States. It was penciled on the back of an old letter spread out on his hat by that doughty officer. This victory on the waters of Lake Erie, near the shores of the island known as Put-in-Bay, was the greatest naval engagement that has ever taken place on the Great Lakes, and in accomplishment it ranks among the most important victories ever achieved by an American naval commander.

Elsewhere has been related the bold design of General Harrison to destroy by explosives the British fleet as it lay at Malden, through an expedition conducted by Captain Langham. The expedition was abandoned at Middle Sister Island, because of the threatened breaking up of the ice. Although the defeat of General Proctor by Major Croghan destroyed all prospect of British invasion of Ohio, and ended all active land service within its boundaries, the waters of Lake Erie were still in the possession of the enemy.

While General Harrison and the officers under him were achieving their victories inland along the Maumee and the Sandusky, the construction of an American fleet of war vessels was in process of building at Erie, Pennsylvania, in order to co-operate with the

land forces in offensive operations. This important undertaking was entrusted to our hero, Oliver Hazard Perry, then a navy captain at Newport, Rhode Island, and only twenty-eight years of age. It is claimed that the idea originated with him. He was the son of Christopher R. Perry, a distinguished naval officer of the Revolution. His training from boyhood had been on the sea, and he had participated in the Tripolitan war. It was his judgment that Lake Erie was the place where Great Britain could be struck a severe blow. Within twenty-four hours after his order to proceed was received, in February, 1813, he had dispatched a preliminary detachment of fifty men, and, after a few days, he himself followed. We are informed that Perry was five weeks on the way, traveling mostly in sleighs through the wilderness to Erie, Pennsylvania. There was nothing at Erie out of which vessels could be constructed, excepting an abundance of timber still standing in the neighboring forests. Shipbuilders, naval stores, sailors, and ammunition must be transported over fearful roads from Albany, by way of Buffalo, or from Philadelphia, by the way of Pittsburgh. It was indeed a discouraging situation that confronted the youthful officer.

Under all these embarrassments, and hampered as he was in every way, by the 1st of August, 1813, Commodore Perry had provided a flotilla consisting of the ships Lawrence and Niagara, of twenty guns each, and seven smaller vessels, to-wit: the Ariel, of four guns; the Caledonia, of three; the Scorpion and Somers, with two guns each, and three of one gun each, named Tigress, Porcupine, and



Trip. In all, he had an offensive battery of fifty-four guns. While the ships were being built the enemy frequently appeared off the harbor and threatened their destruction; but the shallowness of the waters on the bar—there being but five feet—prevented their near approach. The same obstacle, which insured the safety of the ships while building, seemed to prevent their becoming of any service, for the two largest vessels drew several feet more water than there was on the bar. The inventive genius of Commodore Perry, however, whom no ordinary obstacle seemed to daunt, soon surmounted this difficulty. He placed large scows on each side of the two largest ships, filled them so as to sink to the water edge, then attached them to the ships by strong pieces of timber, and pumped out the water. The scows thus buoyed up the ships so that they floated over the bar in safety. This operation was performed on both the large ships in the presence of a superior enemy.

Having gotten his fleet in readiness, Commodore Perry promptly proceeded to the head of Lake Erie and anchored at Put-in-Bay, opposite to and distant about thirty miles from Malden, where the British fleet rested under the protection of the guns of the fort. He remained at anchor here several days, closely watching the movements of the enemy, and determined to give them battle at the first favorable opportunity. On August 17th he was visited by General Harrison, who came aboard the Lawrence, Perry's flagship. On the 10th of September, at sunrise, the British fleet, consisting of one ship of nineteen guns, one of seventeen, one of thirteen, one of ten, one of three, and one of one—amounting to sixty-three in all, and exceeding the Americans by ten guns, under the command of Commodore Barclay, an officer who had seen service under the great Lord Nelson, appeared off Put-in-Bay and distant about ten miles. These vessels in the above order were named Detroit, Queen Charlotte, Lady Prevost,

Hunter, Little Belt, and Chippewa. Commodore Perry immediately weighed anchor, having a light breeze from the southwest. At 10 o'clock the wind changed to the southeast, which brought the American squadron to the windward, and gave them the weather-gauge. Commodore Perry, on board the Lawrence, then hoisted his ensign, having for a motto the dying words of Captain Lawrence, "Don't Give Up the Ship," which was



PERRY'S BATTLE FLAG

received with repeated cheers by the crew. Before hoisting the ensign, he turned to his crew and said: "My brave lads, this flag contains the last words of Captain Lawrence. Shall I hoist it?" The answer came from all parts of the ship, "Ay! ay! Sir!" The act of raising it was met with the hearty cheers of the men.

Perry formed his line of battle, and started for the enemy. The British commander at the same time changed his course and prepared for action. The day was a beautiful one, without a cloud on the horizon. The lightness of the wind enabled the hostile squadrons to approach each other but slowly, and for two hours the solemn interval of suspense and anxiety which precedes a battle

was prolonged. The order and regularity of naval discipline heightened the ominous quiet of the moment. There was no noise to distract the mind, except at intervals when the shrill pipings of the boatswain's whistle was heard, or a murmuring whisper among the men who stood around their guns with lighted matches. The sailors were closely watching the movements of the foe, and occasionally stealing a glance at the countenances of their commanders. In this manner the hostile fleets

of the British in long range guns, their fire was found to be the most destructive. It was chiefly directed against the flagship Lawrence, the foremost ship, and the one in which the commander sailed. Because of this fact he was induced to make every exertion to get in close range of the enemy, directing the other vessels to follow his example. In a short time every brace and bowline of the Lawrence was shot away, and she became unmanageable. In this situation she sustained



PERRY'S VICTORY AT PUT-IN-BAY  
From a painting in Ohio State Capitol

gradually neared each other without a gun being fired.

The American commander, as we have seen, was young. He had never heard the thunder of a hostile ship, but he was versed in the theory of naval war. Endowed with the courage and enterprise of an American free-man, he was ready and eager for the contest with a foe superior in force and experience. At 11:45 the enemy opened his fire, as the British band played the martial air, "Rule Britannia;" but it was not returned for ten minutes by the American fleet, because it was inferior in long range guns. Then the battle began on both sides. Owing to the superiority

the conflict upwards of two hours, within the range of canister shot, until every gun was rendered useless, and the greater part of her crew were either killed or wounded. Perry himself, assisted by his chaplain and the purser, discharged the last shot. Then it was that Perry conceived the perilous design of leaving her and passing in an open boat to the Niagara, as the lightness of the wind had long prevented her and the lighter vessels from coming to close action. Fortunately, one might almost say providentially, at 2:30 the wind raised and enabled the captain of the Niagara to bring her up in gallant style. Perry then entrusted the Lawrence to the



command of Lieutenant Yarnell, and proceeded toward the Niagara, standing erect in an open boat bearing his flag with the motto, "Don't give up the ship." His men, more careful of his life, pulled him down by main force from the dangers of the incessant fire directed at him by the enemy. A number of guns were fired at it and several oars were splintered, but no one in it was injured.

Safely landed on board the Niagara, Perry could look across at the Lawrence, now a mere wreck. Its decks were streaming with blood and covered with the mangled bodies and limbs of those slain in the sanguinary struggle for supremacy. Nearly the whole of the crew were either killed or wounded, but the remnant gave them hearty cheers as they saw the suggestive emblem flung to the breeze on the Niagara. Perry was greatly agitated, and expressed his fears to Captain Elliot that the day was lost because the light wind prevented the other vessels from approaching nearer to the enemy. As the breeze again stiffened, Captain Elliot volunteered to bring up the other ships. He embarked in a small boat, exposed to the gunfire of the enemy, and was thoroughly water soaked from the spray thrown up by the shots fired at him. He was uninjured, however, and succeeded in bringing up the remotest vessels so that they could participate in the final encounter. Protected by the stouter vessels, they poured in a destructive fire of grape and canister, wreaking the most terrible destruction upon the enemy.

Commodore Perry now scented victory. Promptly he gave the signal to all the boats for close action. The small vessels, under the command of Captain Elliot, set all their sails. Finding that the Niagara had been only slightly injured, the commander determined upon the bold and desperate expedient of breaking the enemy's line. Accordingly he bore up and passed the head of three of the enemy vessels, giving them a raking fire from his starboard guns, at the same time firing upon two other ships from his larboard quar-

ter at close range. He raked with destructive broadsides the Queen Charlotte and the Detroit. "Having gotten the whole squadron into action he luffed and laid his ship alongside of the British commodore. The small vessels having now got up within good grape and canister distance on the other quarter, enclosed the enemy between them and the Niagara, and in this position kept up a most destructive fire on both quarters of the British until every ship struck her colors." The enemy stood the punishment just as long as he could.

"Cease firing," came the order from Perry, as he saw the white flag. "Call away a boat, and put me on board the Lawrence. I will receive the surrender there."

The entire engagement lasted about three hours, and never was a victory more decisive and complete. It was ascertained that more prisoners had been taken than there were men on board the American squadron at the close of the action. The greatest loss in killed and wounded was on board the Lawrence, before the other vessels were brought into action. Of her crew, twenty-two had been killed and sixty wounded. At the time her flag was struck, only a score of men remained on deck fit for duty. The killed on board all the other vessels numbered only five, and there were thirty-six wounded. The British loss must have been much more considerable. Commodore Barclay was dangerously wounded. He had lost one arm in the battle of Trafalgar, and the other was now rendered useless by the loss of a part of his shoulder-blade. He had also received a severe wound in the hip.

To General Harrison, Perry sent the dispatch heretofore given, but to the secretary of the navy he forwarded the following:

"Sir—It has pleased the Almighty to give to the arms of the United States a signal victory over their enemies on this lake. The British squadron, consisting of two ships, two brigs, one schooner, and one sloop, have this

moment surrendered to the force under my command, after a sharp conflict.

"I have the honor to be, sir,

"Your obedient servant,

"O. H. PERRY."

In his official dispatch, Commodore Perry speaks in the highest terms of respect and pity for his wounded antagonist, and requests permission to grant him an immediate parole. Of Captain Elliot, the second officer in command, he says: "That he is already so well-known to the government that it would be

ing in exact time with the notes of the solemn dirge—the mournful waving of the flags, the sound of the minuteguns from all the ships, the wild and solitary aspect of the place, gave to these funeral rites a most impressive influence and formed an affecting contrast with the terrible conflict of the preceding day. Then the people of the two squadrons were engaged in the deadly strife of arms; now they were associated as brothers to pay the last tribute of respect to the slain of both nations. Two American officers, Lieutenant



PERRY'S WILLOW—PUT-IN-BAY

Marks site where some of his men were buried—Tree planted soon after the famous battle.

almost superfluous to speak. In this action he evinced his characteristic bravery and judgment, and since the close of it has given me the most able and essential assistance."

Immediately after the action, the slain of the crews of both squadrons were committed to the waters of Lake Erie. On the following day the funeral obsequies of the American and British officers who had fallen during the engagement took place at an opening on the margin of the bay, in an appropriate and affecting manner. The crews of both fleets united in the ceremony. "The stillness of the weather, the procession of boats, the music—the slow and regular motion of the oars strik-

Brooks and Midshipman Laub, of the Lawrence, and three British officers, Captain Finnis and Lieutenant Stoke, of the Charlotte, and Lieutenant Garland, of the Detroit, lie interred by the side of each other in this lonely place on the margin of the lake, a few paces from the beach."

At the time of the engagement, General Harrison was at his headquarters at Fort Seneca. A couple of days later, just as he was about to set out for Lower Sandusky, filled with anxiety for the fleet because he had received reports of a terrific cannonading on the tenth, the short and laconic message of Commodore Perry reached him. The ex-

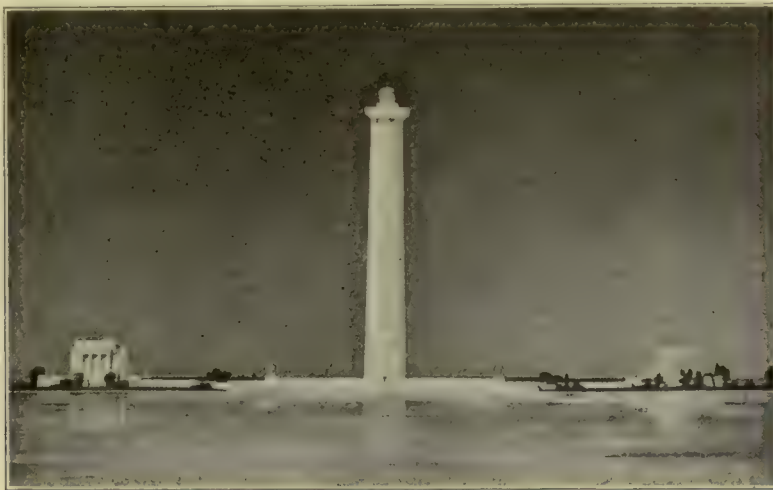


hilarating news aroused Lower Sandusky and Fort Seneca to an uproar of joy. Harrison immediately set out for Lower Sandusky, and there he issued orders for the movement of his troops to the margin of the lake, preparatory to their embarkation for Canada. Perry's ships conveyed the army to the Canadian shore, and enabled them to completely rout the British army, with their Indian allies, on the 5th of October.

As time passes the victory of Commodore Perry assumes greater and greater proportions in the eyes of the students of history.

of the heroism displayed as a struggle between man and man, it deserves to be remembered. The prowess in the seasoned sailors and the courage in the raw and unseasoned men from the shore are worthy of a high place in the annals of the nation.

One hundred years later a national celebration was held at Put-in-Bay, when there was dedicated a noble and lofty monument in commemoration of the great victory of Commodore Perry. It was attended by President Taft and other high officials of the United States, as well as by notable Canadian dele-



PERRY'S VICTORY MONUMENT, PUT-IN-BAY

This is not because of the numbers of vessels or men engaged. In the light of modern warfare, judged by the standard of the super-dreadnaught, and its monster guns, it was a small affair. Nine small sailing vessels on the one side and six on the other, with probably 1,000 men all told, the greater part of whom were not even seamen—such were the forces that met at Put-in-Bay. One gun from a modern man-of-war would throw more metal in one charge than an entire broadside from the 117 guns of the opposing fleets. It is by its results that the action must be judged. It cleared the waters of Lake Erie of hostile vessels, and rendered possible the invasion of Canada that followed. Likewise, because

gates, who came here in a spirit of fraternity. Today an imposing shaft, visible for scores of miles on every side, stands as a monument to the heroism and achievement of Commodore Perry and his gallant sailors. It is indeed fitting that the simple story of the valor and the sacrifice of the brave men, who fell in the great battle on Lake Erie, should thus be perpetuated in enduring marble and bronze, in order that the future generations of Americans may have kindled afresh in their breasts the love of our common country and loyalty to the republic founded by our fathers and sustained by their sons in the dark hours of adversity and trial.

## CHAPTER XIV

### THE RED MEN OF THE FORESTS

While this section of our great country was only an indistinguishable part of the expansive wilderness beyond the Alleghenies, and long prior to the coming of his paler rival, Northwest Ohio was a red man's paradise. Its softly swelling prairies, its picturesque streams, its blue lake, constituted an ideal home for the savage hunters and warriors. One vast and almost continuous forest covered the greater part of the fertile soil, as the grass carpets a well-kept lawn. Yet this prolific wilderness, teeming with latent fertility, was but a hunting ground and a battlefield for a few fierce tribes of savages. Here and there, in some open ground, the dusky squaws turned back the black mould with the crudest of implements fashioned out of bone and iron, in which they planted small fields of maize and beans. Beyond this no other tribute was demanded from the almost inexhaustible soil by the ignorant children of the forest, and nature itself provided their sustenance. It would seem as if the words of Gitche Manito were written especially to apply to the red men residing in Northwest Ohio:

"I have given you lands to hunt in,  
I have given you streams to fish in,  
I have given you bear and bison,  
I have given you roe and reindeers,  
I have given you brant and beaver,  
Filled the marshes full of wild fowl,  
Filled the rivers full of fishes;  
Why then are you not contented?  
Why then will you hunt each other?"

From the watershed near the center of the state, ample streams ran northward toward great Lake Erie, and seamed the forest with their devious windings. They were navigable for canoes during the entire year, except for a short winter season, and the portages were short between these streams and those flowing south, so that the savage could easily transport his light bark canoe and pack between them. They clung to these favorite haunts with the love of patriots, and the tenacity of savage despair. One can in imagination see these dusky inhabitants of the woods stealing their way beneath the shadows of the primeval forest, or silently driving their canoes under the overarching branches of the Sandusky, or the Maumee, or the Auglaize. If it was a marauding party, the war-whoop might suddenly break the primeval solitude, while the warriors would rend the air with their hideous shouts over the scalps which they soon snatched from the bleeding heads of their victims. The crash of falling forests and the columns of ascending smoke proclaimed the sure and steady advance of the white settlers. The sight filled the red men's untutored nature with rage and cruelty. Again and again was the frontier land ravaged by the tomahawk, the knife, and the rifle. The air was darkened by the smoke of burning homes, where the firebrand had been applied. The Indians had no forum in which to try their titles to the land, except the court of force, which was to them the tribunal of last resort. It was a trial by wager



of battle, wherein the arguments were made by the rifle, the tomahawk, and the scalping knife, and not by the mouthings of paid advocates.

Nearly all the tribes residing in Ohio were of the Algonquin stock, although the Wyandots can be traced back to the Iroquois. The total number of Indians residing in Ohio at the time of the incoming of their successors was not great, as we reckon numbers today. At the time of Pontiac's Conspiracy, it was

they were most numerous one might journey for days together through the twilight forests without encountering a single human form. Large tracts were left in absolute solitude and inhabited by wild beasts alone. Escaped captives have traveled from the Lower Sandusky River to Wheeling or Pittsburg in daytime without casting eyes upon a single human being.

There were many Indian tribes resident in Northwest Ohio. In fact, tribal relations



INDIANS IN CANOES

estimated that 15,000 Indians lived in Ohio, who were capable of putting 3,000 warriors on the warpath. More than one-half of these doubtless resided in Northwest Ohio, for none made their homes along the Ohio River. This probably conflicts with the prevalent notion that the forests literally swarmed with savages. There were a few Indian villages, many isolated groups of lodges in the forests, which were the homes of hunters, and narrow trails that wound their way among the trees and bushes. So thin and scattered was this native population, that even in those parts where

were constantly changing among the aborigines. Tribe was giving place to tribe, language was yielding to language all over the country. Immutable as were the red men in respect to social and individual development, the tribal relations and local haunts were as transitional as the winds. The Indian population, which the French found at Montreal on their arrival there, had disappeared at the opening of the next century, and had been succeeded by an entirely different tribe. The Hurons, or Wyandots, were scattered during the French occupation of Canada, through the

animosity of the Iroquois. The Eries along the southern shores of Lake Erie had been exterminated by the same implacable foes. Thus the tribe that implanted its name upon our own expansive lake melted away like a dream. The tribal blood was constantly being diluted by the adoption of prisoners, whether white or red. In fact, it was the policy of many tribes to replenish their losses in war by adopting the young braves captured from the enemy. Likewise, the wandering French

were all the savages, the Shawnees bear off the palm for restlessness, and they were the equal of any in their undying hostility to the whites. They had wandered from the waters of Lake Erie to the warm shores of the Gulf of Mexico. Prior to that they are known to have been along the Delaware River. They were a party to the famous Penn Treaty, held under the great elm in 1632. Marquette speaks of meeting them during his missionary travels in the Northwest.



OLD SHAWNEE COUNCIL HOUSE NEAR LIMA, BUILT IN 1831

traders and coureurs de bois had left an infusion of the Celtic blood in almost every tribe.

#### THE SHAWNEES

The Shawanees, Shawanos, or Shawnees (the latter spelling is adopted in this work), were a tribe that command considerable attention in a history of Northwest Ohio. The French called them Chaouanons. Fearless and restless, wary and warlike, they were the vagrants of the trackless forests. La Salle had been warned of their ferocity by the Jesuits. They were ever seeking new fields for conquest or opportunity. Nomadic, as

“From the waters of the northern lakes to the sandy beach washed by the temperate tides of the Mexican Gulf—from the Valley of the Susquehanna to the gloomy cottonwood forests of the Mississippi—in forests grand and gloomy with the stately growth of ages—in the prairie, blossoming with beauty, and fragrant with the breath of a thousand sweets—by mountain torrents, or shaded springs, or widespread plains—the Shawnee sought the turkey, the deer, and the bison; and, almost from the landing of the whites at Jamestown, his favorite game was the cunning and avaricious pale-face.”

They were proud and haughty, and consid-



ered themselves superior to the others. The Shawnee traditions said that the Creator made them before any other tribe or people, and that from them all red men were descended. Their arrogant pride and warlike ferocity made them the most formidable of all the nations with which the white settlers had to contend in Ohio. They reveled in their prowess and cunning. When driven from the Carolinas and Georgia, the Shawnees decided to repossess their former hunting grounds. Instead of resorting to force, however, they betook themselves to diplomacy. At a council of reconciliation, they were given permission to settle on the lands of the Miamis and Wyandots. They first established themselves along the Scioto, and later along the Auglaize and Miami. This matter of ownership was raised by both the Miamis and Wyandots at the Greenville Treaty, but the Government gave the Shawnees equal recognition with the other tribes.

When the Miamis moved to Indiana, after the burning of Pickawillany, in 1782, the Shawnees assumed possession of their abandoned towns along the Mad River. Tribes under Blue Jacket and Blackhoof then established themselves at Wapakoneta at the same time, and others settled at St. Mary's, Lewistown, and the mouth of the Auglaize. Skulking bands were ever harassing the whites along the Ohio River, and attacking the flatboats of the settlers. Numerous indeed were the captives that they brought back. As a famous council house was located at Wapakoneta, many of them were brought there. Munitions of war were regularly furnished them by the British. At least 150 Shawnee warriors took part in the defeat of St. Clair. Blue Jacket lived in his village along the Auglaize in the style befitting a great chief. At the Treaty of Greenville, the Shawnees withheld participation for several weeks through their obstinacy. When the chiefs finally decided to join with the other tribes, they were reserved

and haughty. But the warmheartedness of General Wayne was irresistible. When they left, Blue Jacket, Blackhoof, and Red Pole expressed their undying personal regard for Wayne, and they never again took up arms against the United States. No more were scalps offered for sale; never again were people compelled to run the bloody gauntlet, or be burned at the stake. The Shawnees returned to their former vocations of hunting and trapping, with an increased cultivation of the soil. This was, of course, done by the women, as with the other tribes. The men lounged about during the summer, when the skins and furs were not fit for market.

In the fall season nearly all the villagers commenced making elaborate preparations for their winter's hunt. When everything was ready, the whole village, men, women and children, together with their dogs (of which they always had a large supply), cats, and all their ponies, of which they kept great numbers, with as much of their furniture as they could conveniently carry, generally consisting of several brass or copper kettles, some wooden ladles, bowls, and large spoons, a tomahawk, and each one a large butcher-knife, set off for the lonely woods. "I have seen many of these companies moving off in cold weather," says a pioneer, "among whom were to be seen the aged, gray-headed grandmother, the anxious, care-worn and nearly forlorn mother with her half-naked children, and often a little infant on her back, fastened to a board or wrapped in her blanket and held to her back, with its little naked head to the cold wind over its mother's shoulder; the whole company headed by a nimble-footed and stout-hearted warrior, with his blanket drawn close around his body, a handkerchief curiously twisted to a knot, on his head, with his gun on his shoulder and gun-stick in his hand, his tomahawk in his belt, which is so constructed that the poll is his pipe and the handle the stem, and he carries his tobacco

in the skin of some little animal, often a polecat skin."

#### THE OTTAWAS

The Ottawas were a Canadian tribe which formerly dwelt along the river of that name, and were also driven from there by the Iroquois. Accompanying the Wyandots, with whom they were on friendly terms, they went west, only to be again hurled back by the Sioux. Scattering bands finally found asylum along an affluent of the Maumee, and there gave their name to the river since known as the Auglaize. Indians frequently bestowed their name upon a river along which they lived, and the name changed as the tribes shifted their habitations. The Delawares also occupied lands with the Wyandots. They called themselves Lenape, or Leni-Lenape, meaning, "real men." They were in many respects a remarkable people. They were generally peaceable and well disposed toward the whites and religious teachers. When the Iroquois subdued them they "put petticoats on the men," to use their expression, and made "women" of them. They were deprived of all right to make war, change their habitation, or dispose of their land without the consent of their overlords. Those found in Northwest Ohio had fled there to escape the humiliation of such surroundings.

#### THE SENECAS

One of the smaller tribes was the Senecas, who dwelt along the Lower Sandusky. Prior to the incoming of the white man, they remained there by the sufferance of the hospitable Wyandots. They were also Iroquois, or Mingoes, and were probably renegades from that nation. Among them were also a few Oneidas, Mohawks, and Tuscaroras. By the treaty of 1817, at the Foot of the Maumee Rapids, they were granted 30,000 acres on the

east side of the Sandusky, within what is now in Sandusky and Seneca counties. In the following year they were granted an additional 10,000 acres. These lands they held until they were ceded to the United States in 1831, when the tribe removed to Missouri, on the Neosho River.

About the beginning of the nineteenth century, these "Senecas of the Sandusky," as they were frequently called, numbered about 400 souls. At this time they were more dissipated than their neighbors, the Wyandots. Virtue was indeed at a low ebb, for the marriage relation was maintained in name only, and their free practices led to many quarrels and difficulties of a serious nature. Their principal chiefs at that time were Coonstick, Small Cloud Spicer, Seneca Steel, Hard Hickory, Tall Chief, and Good Hunter. During the absence of his brothers on a long hunting trip, about the year 1825, Chief Comstock died. On the return of Coonstick and Seneca Steel, richly laden with furs and with many horses, their younger brother, by name Seneca John, was the principal chief. The brothers accused him of witchcraft, and condemned him to death. Now witchcraft among the Senecas, as among other Indian tribes, was an unpardonable sin and punishable only in this one way. It was frequently a convenient method of getting rid of an undesirable member of the tribe. Now John was a gentle, peaceable Indian, who was much respected by the whites. His credit was always good, and he frequently went security for the more improvident members of his tribe.

"I loved my brother Comstock more than I love the green earth I stand upon," said Seneca John with rare eloquence. "I would give myself limb by limb, piecemeal by piecemeal—I would shed my blood drop by drop, to restore him to life." But all his protestations of innocence and affection for his brother Comstock were of no avail. His two other brothers formally pronounced him guilty, and



declared their determination to be his executioners. John replied that he was willing to die, and only wished to live until the next morning, "to see the sun rise once more." This request being granted, John told them that he should sleep that night on Hard Hickory's porch, which fronted the east, where they would find him at sunrise. This hut was a little north of Greensprings. He chose that place because he did not wish to be killed in the presence of his wife, and desired that the

being done, he looked around upon the landscape and at the rising sun, to take a farewell look of a scene that he was never again to behold, and then told them he was ready to die. Shane and Coonstick each took him by the arm, and Steel walked behind. In this way they conducted him about ten steps from the porch, when Steel struck him with a tomahawk on the back of the head, felling him to the ground. Supposing this blow sufficient, they dragged him under a peach



EXECUTION OF SENECA JOHN IN 1828

chief, Hard Hickory, should witness that he died like a brave man.

Coonstick and Steel retired for the night to an old cabin. In the morning, in company with Shane, another Indian, they proceeded to the house of Hard Hickory, who related the incident to General Bush. A little after sunrise the chief heard their footsteps upon the porch, and opened the door just enough to peep out. He saw John asleep upon his blanket, while they stood around him. At length one of them awoke him. He arose upon his feet and took off a large handkerchief, which was around his head, letting his unusually long hair fall upon his shoulders. This

tree nearby. In a short time, however, John revived, the force of the blow having been broken by his great mass of hair. Knowing that it was Steel who struck the blow, John, as he lay, turned his head toward Coonstick, and said: "Now, brother, do you take your revenge." This so operated upon the feelings of Coonstick that he interposed to save him. It so enraged Steel, however, that he drew his knife and slashed John's throat from ear to ear. The next day the victim was buried with the usual Indian ceremonies, not more than twenty feet from where he fell. Steel was arrested and tried for the murder in Sandusky County, and was acquitted.

When the Senecas were removed, Coonstick and Steel demolished the picket fence which had been around the grave and leveled the ground, so that not a vestige was left.

#### THE MIAMIS

Along the Maumee River the dominant tribes were the Miamis. The British called them Twigtwees, meaning "the cry of the crane," while Miami was the French designation. They were one of the most powerful tribes of the West, numbering many hundreds of warriors. Members of this tribe were reported as far distant as Illinois and Wisconsin. Of his people, Little Turtle, their famous chief, said: "My fathers kindled the first fire at Detroit; thence they extended their lines to the head waters of the Scioto; thence to its mouth; thence down the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash and thence to Chicago over Lake Michigan." The tribe gave its name to three rivers, Big Miami, Little Miami, and Maumee. They are said to have been above the average of the aborigines in intelligence and character. They were also credited with better manners and dispositions than most of the savages. Their chiefs, also, had a greater degree of authority over their warriors. Their headquarters had formerly been near Piqua, but about the time of Pontiac's Conspiracy they settled along the Maumee. A French traveler, early in the eighteenth century, wrote of them as follows:

"The Miamis are sixty leagues from Lake Erie, and number 400, all well formed men, and well tattooed; the women are numerous. They are hard working, and raise a species of Maize unlike that of our Aborigines at Detroit. It is white of the same size as the other, the skin much finer and the meat much whiter. This Nation is clad in deer and when a married woman goes with another man, her husband cuts off her nose and does not see her any more. This is the only nation that

has such a custom. They love plays and dances, wherefore they have more occupation. The women are well clothed, but the men use scarcely any covering and are tattooed all over the body."

#### INDIAN CHARACTERISTICS

"Each Indian," wrote the British agent at Detroit to the home office, "consumes daily more than two ordinary men amongst us, and would be extremely dissatisfied if stinted when convened for business." Consider the agent's distress when almost 1,000 had already arrived for a treaty, and they were still coming in hungry groups. All those who had charge of Indian treaties bear witness to the same characteristics of these aborigines. They were like grown-up children, and, like youngsters, they expected to be fed and fed well. Even Little Turtle, one of the wisest of the chiefs, and extremely abstemious in the use of alcoholic spirits, was as uncontrolled as his followers in the matter of eating. As a result of this, he was a great sufferer from gout in his later days.

The virtues as well as the vices of these aborigines were those of primitive man. Our Teutonic ancestors, when they wandered across the plains of Germany, or our British forefathers, who perambulated over the hills and dales of Britain, were not angels, or very exemplary in their habits. The men spent their time in hunting and fighting, while the women performed the household work and cultivated the fields. In some sections of Central Europe they have not got over the latter custom even to this day, and the women do far more than their full share of toil. Even so did the savages of North America. The squaws did all the menial work. But they had a commendable sense of justice among themselves, and they were far better before the white man came in contact with them.

It is no wonder that the squaws, who were



frequently comely when young, soon lost all their comeliness and degenerated into smoke-begrimed, withered, and vicious hags, whose ugliness and cruelty frequently showed itself toward the white captives. About the only actual labor that the warriors would deign to perform was in the making of bark canoes or the dug-outs, called piroques, in both of which they were very proficient. In their light canoes, covered with birch, elm, or chestnut bark, they sailed in safety over the heaving billows of Lake Erie in the stormiest weather. Before the white man brought horses, the squaw on land and the canoe on water were the Indian's beasts of burden.

In infancy the males were generally placed on boards, and wrapped with a belt of cloth, or skin, in order to make them straight. In early life they were stimulated to acts of courage and activity. The females were shorter in stature and slower in motion. This may possibly come from their being brought up to hard labor and the carrying of heavy burdens. That the men possessed a lively imagination is shown by their speech. One of the astonishing things was the retentiveness of the memory. In a speech made to them, every point was retained, considered, and answered distinctly. Their history and traditions were all preserved in this same way. They were calm and cool in their deliberations and, when their minds were once made up, were almost immovable. They never forgot an act of kindness, and generally sought an opportunity to repay it. The word "friend" meant much to them, and they would risk life as well as property to save a friend.

From the "superior race" the Indians imbibed the vices of civilization rather than the virtues. "Every horror is produced," says General Harrison, "among these unhappy people by their intercourse with the whites. This is so certain that I can at once tell, upon looking at an Indian whom I chance to meet, whether he belongs to a neighboring or more

distant tribe. The latter is generally well clothed, healthy, and vigorous, the former half naked, filthy, and enfeebled by intoxication; and many of them without arms, excepting a knife, which they carry for the most villainous purposes."

Of the vices received from the civilized white man, the taste for "firewater" was not the least. For their own selfish purpose, the traders cultivated this taste with diabolical persistency, and the governments of France and England selfishly permitted and encouraged it. But, when the red man's head was muddled with liquor, he recognized neither friend nor foe. He did not always consider the color of the skin, for his befuddled brain could not distinguish tints. As a result, there were innumerable murders of his own kin, as well as of his white friends and enemies. It has been estimated that fully 500 deaths from murders and accidents occurred among the Miamis alone in the decade following the close of the War of 1812, and most of them were traceable to liquor. This is the worst condemnation that can be brought against the malevolent influence of the whites. A trader at Fort Miami reported (1802) that the Indians were then growing worse year after year. That spring he said that he had known them to lay drunk around the trading stations as much as ten or fifteen days, during which time scarcely a mouthful of victuals would be taken.

Many of the Indians chiefs recognized this evil. The renowned chief, Little Turtle, of the Miamis, did all that he could to eradicate this unnatural and depraved appetite. But the great Wyandot chief, Mononcue, expressed himself in the following telling words:

"You, my friends, must leave off bringing your water of death (meaning whisky), and selling to my people, or we never can live in peace, for wherever this comes, it brings fire and death with it; and if you will still give or sell it to Indians, it will take away all their

senses; and then, like a mad bear, they may turn around and kill you, or some of your squaws and children; or if you should escape, they will go home, and be very apt to kill a wife, a mother, or a child; for whenever this mad water gets into a man, it makes murder boil in his heart, and he, like the wolf, wants blood all the time, and I believe it makes you white people as bad as it makes us Indians, and you would murder one another as we do, only that you have laws that put those people in jail, and sometimes hang them by the neck, like a dog, till they are dead; and this makes white people afraid. We have no such laws yet; but I hope that by and by we shall have. But I think they ought first to hang all people that make and send this poison abroad, for they do all the mischief. What good can it do to men to make and send out poison to kill their friends? Why, this is worse than our Indians, killing one another with knife and tomahawk. If the white people would hang them all up that make it and sell it, they would soon leave it off, and then the world would have peace. Now, my white friends, if you love us or yourselves—if you love peace, I beg that you will not sell these fire-waters to our poor people; they are but children, many of them; and you know that a child will just as soon take poison as food."

Little Otter, another famous chief, expressed himself as follows:

"We know that it makes us foolish, and quarrelsome, and poor, and that it destroys us, and has greatly diminished our number; that we used to be much happier before it came among us, and that it would be much better for us to be entirely without it. We do not know how to make it; Indians don't know how to make it, and have nothing to make it of. If your people did not make it and bring it to us we should not have it. And if we did not see it we should not care anything about it. But when we get a taste of it we love it so

well we do not know how to stop drinking. Brother, since it is so, why do you not stop your people from bringing it among us?"

There was a contrast in this respect just as there is with the whites, and some of the more virtuous refused to associate with the others who were dissipated. This class also cultivated their little farms with a fair degree of taste and judgment. Some of them could cook a comfortable meal, while they made both butter and a kind of cheese. Many of them were quite ingenious and natural mechanics, with a considerable knowledge of and an inclination to use tools. One chief had an assortment of carpenter's tools, which he kept in neat order, and with which he made plows, harrows, wagons, bedsteads, tables, bureaus, etc. He was a frank and conscientious man and a good neighbor. When asked who instructed him in the use of tools, he replied, no one; then, pointing up to the sky, he said: "The Great Spirit taught me."

The Indians were just as intemperate in their eating as in their drinking. When a hunting party returned home after the long winter hunt, burdened with large quantities of bear oil, sugar, dried venison, etc., they were improvident both in the eating and the giving away of their spoils. Such a thing as a regular meal was unknown, but if anyone visited a house several times in a day, he would be invited each time to partake of the best. They were epicureans rather than stoics, for they never willingly suffered privations. The Indian would neither forego an enjoyment nor suffer an inconvenience, if he could avoid it. After his etiquette, also, it was impolite to decline food when offered, for refusal was interpreted as a sign of displeasure or anger. It is not surprising that provisions rapidly disappeared under such thoughtless improvidences. Through this lack of foresight they were often reduced to great distress, and sometimes actually perished from hunger and exposure, even though they were



capable of enduring great privation and fatigue. They seem to have believed literally in the injunction to take no thought for the morrow. It was not uncommon for the Indians to be without sustenance for days at a time, but they never seemed to profit by such experiences. At times during the winter, when hunting was impossible, because of weather conditions, they were driven by hunger to digging walnuts, hickorynuts, or other forage from beneath the snow. They were sometimes compelled to boil the bones thrown from the feasts of their prosperous days, and even to gnaw the skins upon which they slept.

Firm believers in witchcraft, as they were, the Indians generally attributed sickness and most misfortunes to this cause. As a result, they were in the habit of murdering those whom they suspected of practicing it. An Indian has been known to travel all the way from the Mississippi to Wapakoneta and shoot down a person in his cabin, merely on suspicion of his being a wizard, and to return home unmolested. Whenever a person became so sick as to induce his family and friends to think he was in danger of dissolution, it was not uncommon for them to place the victim in the woods alone, with no one to minister to his wants except a nurse or medicine man, who generally assisted in hurrying on the end. It was most distressing to see a helpless human being in this situation, and not be permitted to render assistance. Seldom indeed was a white man permitted even a sight of the scene, it being contrary to the custom for anyone to visit them, except such as had the medical care. The whole nation were at liberty to attend all the funerals, at which there was generally great lamentation. A chief who died just previous to their removal from Wapakoneta was buried in the following manner: "They bored holes in the lid of his coffin—as is their custom—over his eyes and mouth, to let the Good Spirit pass in and out. Over the grave they laid

presents, etc., with provisions, which they affirmed the Good Spirit would take him in the night. These articles had all disappeared in the morning, but doubtless by the hand of an evil spirit clothed in a human body."

The American Indian was and is a polytheist in his religious belief. The trees, the rocks, the rivers, the waterfalls, and the mountains were the abiding places of supernatural beings. The rustling leaves, the marvelous rainbow, the rumbling thunder and the flashing lightning were each either a manifestation or the embodiment of a power that could be appeased and had better be obeyed than defied. To his mind even the wild animals of the forest and the birds of the air were sometimes possessed of a spirit or influence that demanded attention. The untutored red man of the forest was indeed a child of superstition, and hence his ceremonies were many. They were always fantastic, sometimes cruel and disgusting. His fetishism was one of his most prominent traits. He was just as primitive and just as savage in his religion as in his life—a strange mixture in which the brutal, the ridiculous, and the sublime were strangely mingled. His gods all bore the attributes of his own unrestrained nature. But all tribes recognized a Great Spirit, a Gitche Manitou, the Mighty.

The conjurers among the Indians exerted an abnormal influence. It was this trait of mind that enabled The Prophet to ingratiate himself as he did, and stir the tribesmen up to such a high degree of fanaticism to aid Tecumseh in his far-reaching plans. The conjurers were believed to be possessed of great skill in medicine, but it was generally a form of bewitching, or faith cure. Sickness and failure in hunting were alike attributed to a supernatural influence. Some of these medicine men had a wonderful reputation, and were summoned from great distances. The conjurer would frequently demand a horse, saddle, and bridle, as well as an abundance

of whisky, as his fee. If the incantations were a failure, he had only to report that the Great Spirit killed the subject of his ministrations. The Indian doctors likewise led in most of the tribal dances. In many instances these men occupied a really higher position in the esteem of the Indians, and exercised a more powerful influence than the chiefs themselves, for the chiefs received no emolument and generally had no authority or power to enforce their commands. Although the Indians believed that there was both a benevolent and malevolent spirit, their prayers and sacrifices were usually offered to the latter. The reason for this was that the Good Spirit will not injure his children, but the bad spirit will if he can. Therefore he must be pacified.

That the Indian was naturally kind-hearted and hospitable is testified to by nearly all the early settlers and missionaries. While cruel, crafty, and treacherous in dealing with enemies, he could be generous, kind, and hospitable among friends, and oftentimes magnanimous to a foe. Although a savage by nature, he was not a stranger to the nobler and tenderer sentiments common to humanity. He was not always the aggressor by any means, for history records no darker or bloodier crimes than some of those which have been committed by our own race against the poor Indians. However much we are disinclined to recognize their ownership in the soil, in their own opinion their title was indisputable. They claimed it by right of might, the sole arbiter, as the numerous sanguinary wars recorded on history's pages bear indisputable witness. The Indians fought after their own ideals. But with a white race, the British, actually offering a bonus for every American or French scalp brought into their posts, and feasting the returning war parties upon rich foods and exciting drinks, the ideas of the "palefaces" and their ideals must have been sadly confused in the poor, benighted brain of the ignorant savage.

The trial of courage, or ordeal of "running the gauntlet," was one of the most savage amusements of the Indians. Heckewelder, in one of his books, describes this trying ceremony as follows:

"In the month of April, 1782, when I was myself a prisoner at Lower Sandusky, waiting for an opportunity to proceed with a trader to Detroit,—three American prisoners were brought in by fourteen warriors from the garrison of Fort McIntosh. As soon as they had crossed the Sandusky River, to which the village lay adjacent, they were told by the captain of the party to run as hard as they could to a painted post which was shown to them. The youngest of the three without a moment's hesitation immediately started for it, and reached it fortunately without receiving a single blow; the second hesitated for a moment, just recollecting himself, he also ran as fast as he could and likewise reached post unhurt. The third, frightened at seeing so many men, women and children with weapons in their hands ready to strike him, kept begging the captain to spare him, saying that he was a mason and would build him a fine large stone house or do any work for him that he would please.

"'Run for your life,' cried the chief to him, 'and don't talk now of building houses.' But the poor fellow still insisted, begging and praying to the captain, who at last finding his exhortations vain and fearing the consequences turned his back upon him and would not hear him any longer. Our mason now began to run, but received many a hard blow, one of which nearly brought him to the ground, which, if he had fallen would have decided his fate. He, however, reached the goal, and not without being sadly bruised and he was besides bitterly reproached and scoffed at all around as a vile coward, while the others were hailed as brave men and received tokens of universal approbation."

With all their atrocities and foibles, and



depravities, there is something fascinating about the Indian's character, as well as something extremely picturesque. The Indian preferred to describe a man, a river, or a town by some prominent quality or feature rather than a name. Thus all Indian names described a characteristic. Thus we had "The man with a pipe in his mouth," and "That man with a lame leg." A father was out hunting early one morning and, emerging from the dark forest, saw a herd of deer basking in the morning sun. Hence he gave his boy, born that day, the name of "Sun shining on the deer." Another name was "Star Road," after what we term the "milky way." More prosaic names were "Stand in the Water" and "Lump on the Head." It must be remembered, however, that each of these names had a real significance to the red men. One could not associate with them long without having a perceptibly growing attachment for them.

The Indian did not greatly esteem some of the American customs, for he believed that his own were better. An aged Indian, who for many years had spent a great deal of time among the white people, observed that the Indians had not only a much easier way

of getting a wife than the paleface, but that they were also much more certain of getting a satisfactory one. "For," said he, in his broken English, "white man court—court—maybe one whole year—maybe two year, before he marry. Well, maybe, then he get very good wife—maybe not, maybe very cross. Well, now suppose cross; scold as soon as get awake in the morning! Scold all day! Scold until sleep—all one, he must keep him! (The pronoun in the Indian language has no feminine gender.) White people have law against throwing away wife, be he ever so cross—must keep him always (possibly not so true today). Well, how does Indian do? Indian when he sees good squaw, which he likes, he goes to him, puts his forefingers close aside each other—make two look like one—look squaw in the face see him smile—which is all one; he say yes. So he take him home—no danger he be cross! No! No! Squaw know very well what Indian do, if he cross. Throw him away and take another. Squaw love to eat meat. No husband, no meat. Live happy! Go to Heaven!" This sentiment probably does not appeal very strongly to the extremely modern women of the twentieth century.

## CHAPTER XV

### (THE RED MEN OF THE FORESTS—Continued)

The Indian is emphatically the natural man. It was an easy thing to formulate an Indian out of a white youth, and sometimes an adult. Many captives were formally adopted into the Indian families. Almost invariably they formed such attachments for their foster parents and relatives that they could scarcely be induced to return to their own people in after years. It seemed the most natural thing in the world to revert to the primitive ways and customs of their foster parents. The Indians treated them indulgently, and in exactly the same way as they did their own offspring. There was an old white woman living among the Shawnees, who had been taken a prisoner when very young. Several years afterward her friends tried to induce her to return, but in vain. She had then become more of a squaw than any other female in the tribe. Similar instances will be found along every section of our former frontier.

John Brickell was captured by the Indians of Northwest Ohio at the immature age of nine, and remained with them until he had reached manhood. In accordance with a treaty, he was taken to the white encampment to be delivered over to his own people. Let me relate the incident in his own language.

"On breaking up of spring, we all went to Fort Defiance and arriving on the shore opposite, we saluted the fort with a round of rifles, and they shot a cannon thirteen times (for the thirteen states). We then encamped on the spot. On the same day Whingy Pooshies told me I must go over to the fort. The

children hung around me, crying, and asked me if I was going to leave them. I told them I did not know. When we got over to the fort and were seated with the officers, Whingy Pooshies told me to stand up, which I did. He then arose and addressed me in about these words: 'My son, these are men the same color with yourself, and some of your kin may be here, or they may be a great way off. You have lived a long time with us. I call on you to say if I have not been a father to you; if I have not used you as a father would a son?'

"'You have used me as well as a father could use a son,' was the answer.

"'I am glad you say so. You have lived long with me; you have hunted for me; but your treaty says you must be free. If you choose to go with people of your own color I have no right to say a word; but if you choose to stay with me your people have no right to speak. Now reflect on it and take your choice and tell us as soon as you make up your mind.'

"I was silent for a few minutes, in which time I seemed to think of most everything. I thought of the children I had just left crying; I thought of the Indians I was attached to, and I thought of my people whom I remembered; and this latter thought predominated, and I said, 'I will go with my kin.' He then sank back in tears to his seat. I heartily joined with him in his tears, parted with him, and have never seen or heard of him since."

On his return from his captivity, Brickell settled in Columbus, and became one of her esteemed citizens. Not every father or foster

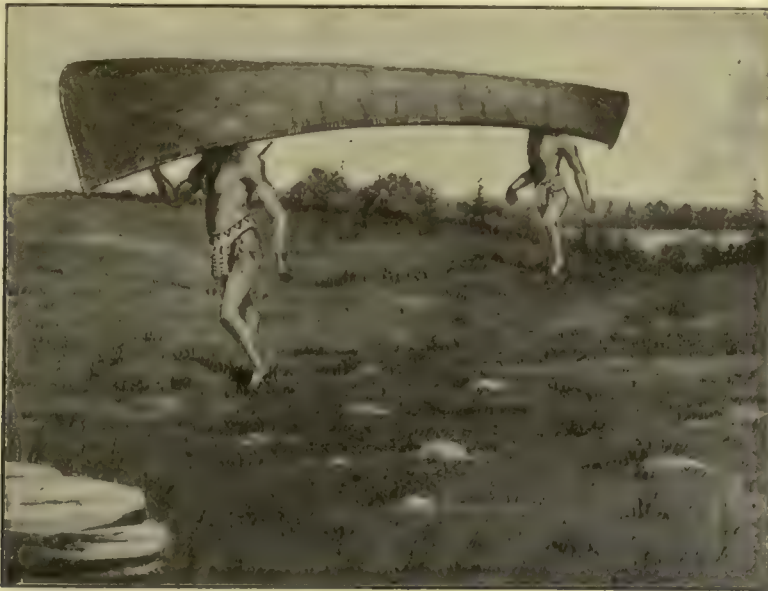


father of the Caucasian race treats his son with such marked affection, or regrets parting so sincerely as did this simple, unlettered red man of the wilderness.

Another captive of the Indians in Northwest Ohio was a man named Crow, but whose real name proved to be Jacob Knisely. He was stolen by the Wyandots on the Loyal Hannah, in Pennsylvania, and given to the Senecas, who adopted him. The prisoner was

stated all about the manner of the stealing of his son, and said he had now visited all the lodges of the other tribes without success. My grandfather had been with the Senecas so much that he spoke their language quite fluently. He was one of the few who made their escape at the massacre of Wyoming.

"They talked a long time. Crow did not want to talk; denied every recollection of his white ancestry, and often refused to give any



INDIAN PORTAGE

about two or three years old when he was thus forcibly abducted. The parents were away from home at the time, and the older children were gathering berries, some distance away. The savages succeeded in escaping with the child unobserved. An old Seneca County pioneer speaks of Crow's decision to remain with his captives as follows:

"When Crow's father came to hunt him up, he stopped at Crow's, and sent for my grandfather to come and interpret the conversation. Crow could not talk English. So I went along and heard all that was said. He

answer. Finally Mr. Knisely said to him: 'If you are my son, then your name is Jacob.' With this Crow jumped up and said, 'That is my name, and I am your son; I recollect that, but I kept it all to myself for fear that somebody would claim me and take me away.' Crow then sent up to the Wyandots and had his foster-mother come down, who corroborated Mr. Knisely's version of the stealing of his child. She was a very old squaw, and stayed several days, and as long as Mr. Knisely stayed, to satisfy herself that Crow would not go back with his father. Mr.

Knisely tried every way to induce his son to go back with him to Pennsylvania; he said that his wife had been sick some time; that she had mourned for her lost child some fifty years, and would be willing to die if she could only once more see her dear boy. The scene was very affecting; but Crow was immovable. He said he had now a family of his own to look after and could not go, but promised to visit his parents some other time. He laughed heartily over the idea as to how he would look dressed up like a white man. Mr. Knisely left one morning, and Crow accompanied his father as far as Bellevue, where they stayed together all night. Crow returned next day, and when the Indians started for their new homes in the West he went with them. He never went to see his parents at all. Crow got his share in the treaties with the Wyandots, as well as with the Senecas, and became quite well off. Crow's first wife was a full blood Indian; his second wife was a daughter of William Spicer."

The Indian is an anomalous character, just as is his white brother. There are many inconsistencies in his make-up; but has he more of these contrarieties than his successor? The Russian has a reputation for cruelty and hard-heartedness almost unsurpassed. And yet, there is not a kinder dispositioned and more charitable individual in the world than the Russian peasant. In that most despotic country, with autocracy as its cornerstone, we find the most democratic institution in the world—the village commune. This is only one of the paradoxes that one will find among the Caucasians. Neither the Teuton nor the Latin nor the Anglo-Saxon is exempt from such characteristics. The Great War has again resurrected the supposedly latent cruelties of all. Therefore do not expect to find uniformity or conformity among the tribes or the individuals of the aborigines.

We get a description of the character of those aborigines who either roamed or dwelt

along the Maumee, and who were very like all the others of the period, together with the trials and discouragements attending the efforts of the missionaries among them, from the few pages that have been preserved of the journal kept by Reverend McCurdy, a missionary along the Maumee:

"They (the aborigines) have been collecting for ten days past (1808) from different places and tribes, and this is to be the week of their Great Council. Hundreds more are yet expected. The plains are now swarming with them, and they appear to be full of devilish festivity, although they can scarcely collect as much of any kind of vegetables as will allay the imperious demands of nature. They are here almost every hour begging for bread, milk, meat, melons, or cucumbers; and if they can get no better, they will eat a ripe cucumber with as little ceremony as a hungry swine. And, notwithstanding this state of outward wretchedness and these mortifying circumstances, they are swollen with pride, and will strut about and talk with an air as supercilious as the Great Mogul. Their ceremonies, also, are conducted with as much pomposity as if they were individually Napoleons or Alexanders.

"Their houses, when they have any, are wretched huts, almost as dirty as they can be, and swarming with fleas and lice. Their furniture, a few barks, a tin or brass kettle, a gun, pipe, knife and tomahawk. Their stock are principally dogs. Of these they have large numbers, but they are mere skeletons, the very picture of distress. These unhappy people appear to have learned all the vices of a number of miserable white men, who have fled to these forests to escape the vengeance of the law, or to acquire property in a way almost infinitely worse than that of highwaymen. They are so inured to white men of this description that it is next to impossible to make them believe you design to do them good, or that your object is not eventually to



cheat them. It is vain to reason with them. Their minds are too dark to perceive its force, or their suspicions bar them against any favorable conclusions. Such is their ingratitude, that whilst you load them with favors they will reproach you to your face, and construe your benevolent intentions and actions into intentional fraud or real injury. They will lie in the most deliberate manner and to answer any selfish purpose. They will not bear contradiction, but will take the liberty to contradict others in the most impudent and illiberal manner."

Until the coming of the white man, relations among the various tribes were of the most primitive nature. They did not even have any money. To them wampum served the purpose of a medium of exchange. But it was far more than money; wampum was an article much in use among many tribes, not only for ornament and as a badge of wealth and position, but for the graver purposes of councils, treaties, and embassies. It might be used as an invitation to war, or as an emblem of peace and good will. In ancient times, it consisted of the small shells of mollusks, or fragments of shells, rudely perforated and strung together in the form of cylinders  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an inch or more in diameter, and from  $\frac{1}{4}$  to  $\frac{1}{2}$  an inch in length. This was done by rubbing them on stones of varying roughness, and the process required considerable skill as well as a great deal of patience and time. The strings were generally somewhat uniform in size. Sections of bones and the claws and beaks of birds, as well as teeth, also were used as wampum. More recently, however, it was manufactured by the white men from the inner portion of certain marine and fresh-water shells. In shape the grains or beads resembled small pieces of broken pipe stem, and were of various sizes and colors, black, purple, and white. When used for ornament, they were arranged fancifully in necklaces, collars, and embroidery;

but when employed for public purposes, they were disposed in a great variety of patterns and devices, which, to the minds of the Indians, had all the significance of hieroglyphics.

An Indian orator, at every clause of his speech, delivered a belt or string of wampum, varying in size, according to the importance of what he had said, and with its figures and coloring so arranged as to perpetuate the remembrance of his words. These belts were carefully stored up like written documents, and it was generally the office of some old man in the tribe to interpret their meaning. When a wampum belt was sent to summon the tribes to join in war, its color was always red or black, while the prevailing color of a peace belt was white. Tobacco was sometimes used on such occasions as a substitute for wampum, since, in their councils, the Indians are in the habit of constantly smoking, and tobacco is therefore taken as the emblem of deliberation. With the tobacco, or the belt of wampum, presents are not infrequently sent to conciliate the good will of the tribe whose alliance is sought.

#### INDIAN CHIEFS

There were many noted chiefs in Northwest Ohio, and some have been given mention elsewhere in this work. One of the most eminent was Blue Jacket, who led the Indians at the battle of Fallen Timbers. The American captive, Oliver M. Spencer, with his captor's mother, visited Chief Blue Jacket, on the 21st of July, 1792, at his village on the north bank of the Maumee,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  miles below the courthouse of the present City of Defiance. He afterward wrote of his visit, and of the noted chief and his visitors, as follows:

"We were kindly received by Waw-paw-waw-quaw (his captor) whose wife, a very pleasant and rather pretty woman of twenty-five, according to custom set before us some refreshment consisting of dried green corn

boiled with beans and dried pumpkins, making, as I thought, a very excellent dish. After spending a few hours with his family, we went to pay our respects to the village chief, the celebrated Blue Jacket. This chief was the most noble in appearance of any aborigine I ever saw. His person, about six feet high, was finely proportioned, and stout and muscular; his eyes large, bright and piercing; his forehead high and broad; his nose aquiline; his mouth rather wide; his countenance open and intelligent, expressive of firmness and decision. He was considered one of the most brave and accomplished of the aborigine chiefs, second only to Little Turtle and Buck-on-ge-ha-la, having signalized himself on many occasions, particularly in the defeats of Colonel Hardin and General St. Clair. He held the commission, and received the half pay, of a brigadier-general from the British crown.

"On this day, while receiving a visit from the Snake, chief of a neighboring Shawnee village, and from Simon Girty, he was dressed in a scarlet frock coat, richly laced with gold and confined around his waist with a parti-colored sash, and in red leggings and moccasins ornamented in the highest style of aborigine fashion. On his shoulders he wore a pair of gold epauletts and on his arm silver bracelets, while from his neck hung a massive silver gorget and a medallion of his majesty George III. Around his lodge were hung rifles, war clubs, bows and arrows, and other implements of war; while the skins of deer, bear, panther, and otter, spoils of the chase, furnished pouches for tobacco, and mats for seats and beds. His wife was a remarkably fine looking woman. His daughters, much fairer than the generality of aborigine women, were quite handsome; and his two sons, about eighteen and twenty years old, educated by the British, were intelligent."

Blue Jacket's home after the Greenville Treaty was at Wapakoneta. He was engaged

in the liquor traffic for a number of years, or until about 1825. He and The Prophet and a few other Shawnees then emigrated to Missouri and joined the Shawnees there. Nothing is known of his history after that time. His son, James Blue Jacket, continued in the sale of whisky until the removal of the tribe to the West.

The figure which stands out most prominently on the canvas of Northwest Ohio among the Indians is Meshekenoghqua, or the Little Turtle, chief of the Miamis. This name was not given the chief because of his stature, for he was nearly six feet in height. As a warrior, the Little Turtle was bold, sagacious, and resourceful, and he was not only respected by his people, but their feeling almost approached veneration. When fully convinced that all resistance to the encroaching whites was in vain, Little Turtle brought his nation to consent to peace and to adopt agricultural pursuits. Few indeed are the Indian leaders who accomplished so much in abolishing the rite of human sacrifice among their people. He became very popular and highly esteemed by the whites, among whom he was known as a man whose word could be depended upon. Furthermore, he was endowed with unusual wit, enjoyed good company, and was still fonder of good eating. During the presidency of Washington he visited that great man at the capitol, and during his whole life thereafter spoke of the pleasure which that visit afforded him.

Col. John Johnson speaks of the Little Turtle in the highest terms. He was, says he, "A companionable Indian. Little Turtle was a man of great wit, humor and vivacity, fond of the company of gentlemen, and delighted in good eating. When I knew him he had two wives living with him under the same roof in the greatest harmony; one, an old woman about his own age—fifty—the choice of his youth, who performed the drudgery of the house, the other a young and beautiful



creature of eighteen, who was his favorite; yet it was never discovered by any one that the least unkind feeling existed between them. The Little Turtle used to entertain us with many of his war adventures." Thirty years after the Treaty of Greenville he died at Fort Wayne, of gout (!), which would seem a marvelous fact did we not remember that the Turtle was a high liver, and a gentleman; equally remarkable was it that his body was borne to the grave with military honors by his great enemy, the white man. The muffled drum, the funeral salute, announced that a great soldier had fallen, and even enemies paid their mournful tribute to his memory. The sun of Indian glory set with him; the clouds and shadows, which for 200 years had gathered around their destiny, now closed in the starless night of death.

The chief Catahecassa, or Blackhoof, died at Wapakoneta, shortly previous to their removal, at the alleged age of one hundred and ten years. Among the celebrated chiefs of the Shawnees, Blackhoof is entitled to the highest rank. He was born in Florida, before the emigration of that tribe to Ohio, and was old enough to recollect having bathed in the salt water. He was present with others of his tribe at the disastrous defeat of Braddock, near Pittsburg, in 1755, and was engaged in all the wars against the whites in Ohio, from that time until the Treaty of Greenville in 1795. Far and wide had the reputation of this great Shawnee warrior spread among the red men, for his cunning and sagacity were only equaled by the fierce and desperate bravery with which he carried into operation his military plans. Like the other Shawnee chiefs, he was the unyielding foe of the white man. He maintained that no peace should be made nor any negotiation entered into except on the condition that the whites should withdraw to the Ohio and recross the mountains, leaving the expansive plains of the West to the undisputed occu-

pancy of the native tribes. He was the orator of his tribe during the greater part of his long life, and was an excellent speaker. The venerable Colonel Johnston, so frequently mentioned in these papers, described him as the most graceful Indian he had ever seen.

Although a stern and uncompromising opposition to the whites had marked Blackhoof's policy through a series of forty years, and had nerved his arm in a hundred battles, he became at length convinced of the futility of an ineffectual strength against a foe so vastly superior and whose members were increasing daily. The temporary success of the Indians in several engagements, previous to the memorable campaign of General Wayne, had kept alive the expiring hopes of the savages. Their signal defeat by that gallant officer, however, convinced the more reflecting of their leaders of the desperate and futile character of the struggle. Blackhoof was among those who decided upon making the best terms possible with the victorious Americans. Having signed the treaty of 1795, he continued faithful to its stipulations during the remainder of his life. From that day he ceased to be the enemy of his former adversaries. As he was not one who could assume a negative and inactive character, he was transformed into the firm ally and friend of those against whom his tomahawk had been raised for so many years with murderous intent. It was not from sympathy or conviction that he became their friend, but in obedience to a recognized necessity, and under a belief that submission alone could save his tribe from destruction. Having adopted this policy, his sagacity and sense of honor alike forbade a recurrence either to open war or secret hostility.

At the period when Tecumseh and his brother, The Prophet, commenced their hostile operations against the United States, Blackhoof was the principal chief of the Shawnee nation, and possessed all the influence and authority which are usually attached

to that office. Nevertheless, he continued faithful to the treaty which he had signed at Greenville in 1795, and by prudence and judicious counsel prevented the greater part of his tribe from joining the standard of Tecumseh, or engaging on the side of the British in the War of 1812. In that contest he became the firm ally of the young republic and, although he took no active part in it, he visited General Tupper's camp, at Fort McArthur. About 10 o'clock one night, when sitting by the fire in company with that general and several other officers, someone discharged a pistol through a hole in the wall of the hut and shot the Shawnee chieftain in the face. The ball entered the cheek, and finally lodged in his neck. Blackhoof fell, and for some time was supposed to be dead, but finally revived and fully recovered from this painful wound. Prompt and diligent inquiry was instituted to discover the author of this cruel and dastardly act, but all efforts failed to lead to his detection. No doubt was entertained that this attempt at assassination was made by a white man, who was stimulated, perhaps, by no better excuse than the memory of some actual or imagined wrong inflicted by the unknown hand of some red savage.

Blackhoof was opposed to polygamy, and to the barbarous practice of burning prisoners. He is reported to have lived forty years with one wife, and to have reared a numerous family of children, who both loved and esteemed him. His disposition was cheerful, and his conversation sprightly and agreeable. In stature he was small, being not more than 5 feet 8 inches in height. He was favored with good health, and unimpaired eyesight to the period of his death. This is the testimony of a contemporaneous writer.

Another of the noted chiefs of the Shawnees was Pht, which is pronounced Pe-aich-ta. While the council house at Shawneetown was being built in 1831, but not completed, his cabin stood but a few rods northwest of the

new building. Here the chief, after a long sickness, died, and was buried only a short time before the removal of the Hog Creek Indians to Kansas. He was buried near his cabin in his garden. A large concourse of Shawnees were present at his funeral, and many little trinkets were deposited with his body. After the burial, according to the ancient custom, the Shawnees slaughtered a beef, cooked and prepared the meat, and held a sort of feast.

Peter Cornstalk, a son of the old chief of that name, who was at Point Pleasant, is noted among the Indians of this Northwest Ohio. He fought in the three great battles of the Maumee basin, but after that of Fallen Timber he decided that further resistance was useless. He and his tribe settled on the east bank of the Auglaize River, about two miles below Wapakoneta, where he resided until his tribe was moved to Kansas by the Government. He encouraged the cultivation of the soil more than any of the other chiefs, and his people became quite prosperous. When the Indians removed to the West, he was eighty-two years of age. There was a tradition in circulation for many years that Cornstalk died and was buried near Wapakoneta, at his old village. As a matter of fact, he lived until about the year 1845, and was interred at the Quaker Cemetery, near the Kansas River.

Among the chiefs of the Senecas, after their contract with the whites, Hard Hickory was the leading spirit. He was a leader of no ordinary caliber, for he was possessed of polished manners, which are seldom seen in an Indian. He spoke the French language quite fluently, and the English in a fairly intelligible way. He was an ardent friend of the whites, but, by scrupulously adhering to the custom of his people, he endeared himself to them as well. The white merchants reposed implicit trust in him, and whenever Hard Hickory assumed responsibility for goods pur-



chased, no other security was required. With all his good traits, however, Hard Hickory finally lost his reputation as an honest man. He first became an embezzler and then a liar, as many white men have done under the same circumstances, some of whom have lived to enjoy their ill-gotten gains. An annuity of \$6,000 was due from the State of New York to certain families of Cuyahogas, to which tribe Hard Hickory belonged. This annuity had been regularly paid, up to the time of their removal to the Sandusky region. In 1834 this annuity arrived in the form of a draft, and Hard Hickory was delegated to go to Fort Gibson to get the money, together with George Herrin, the interpreter. After receiving it, Hard Hickory proposed to Herrin a trip to Washington to look after the business of the tribe.

For a month Hard Hickory and the interpreter revelled in all the luxuries and dissipation of the capital city. When they finally determined to return home, the Indians requested the Commissioner of Indian Affairs to reimburse them for the money expended, which was promptly refused. On arriving home, the annuity was practically exhausted. When summoned to make an accounting to his people, Hard Hickory at first attempted to say that something was wrong with the draft which compelled him to go to Washington, and that the money, all in silver, would arrive soon. Doubting this rather plausible statement, they dispatched a messenger to Fort Gibson to investigate the truth. When it was learned that the money had been paid, a solemn council of the tribe was held. Hard Hickory appeared and confessed his guilt. The penitent chief threw himself upon the mercy of his people, offering to surrender all his horses and other property as an indemnity. In spite of this, he was condemned to die. This fate seemed cruel and unmerited, even to the stoical chief. For several days he confined himself in his house, heavily armed

to resist the execution of the sentence. At length an Indian by the name of Shane went to the cabin and besought admittance. As he was alone, this request was granted. Shane wore a blanket, and when Hard Hickory held out his right hand in welcome, Shane drew a knife and thrust it through the body. He was then dragged out of doors, where several other Indians stabbed and tomahawked him. Thus perished in ignominy a chief who had acquired the respect of his white neighbors.

One of the most distinguished Delaware chieftains of Northwest Ohio was Buckongahelas, although this name is spelled in various ways by different writers. He was so active in the War of 1755 that the government of Pennsylvania offered a reward of \$700 for his head and that of one other chief. He was looked upon as "the greatest Delaware warrior of his time," according to Heckewelder. Shortly after the Bouquet's expedition to the Muskingum, Buckongahelas moved west and settled on the Maumee River. A little later he moved up the Auglaize River and located at Ottawa Town, near Fort Amanda. He and his tribes participated in the battles against Harmar, St. Clair, and Wayne. He was a really noble adversary, and it is said that he took no delight in the shedding of blood. He had been so much under the influence of the Moravian ministers that he might almost be termed a civilized man. In 1792, when Colonel Hardin, Major Truman, and several others were sent by President Washington with a flag of truce to the Indians of the West, they were captured and all of them murdered excepting William Smalley, who was conducted to Buckongahelas. This chief showed him great consideration. He rebuked the Indians for their atrocities, and protected Smalley with a guard, so that no harm could befall him. It is said that the conduct of the British at the battle of Fallen Timbers estranged him from the former allies, and from that time he remained a friend of the

Americans. He was one of the chiefs who signed the Greenville Treaty, and all treaties for a decade thereafter until his death, late in the fall of 1804. At this time he is supposed to have been over one hundred years old.

#### INDIAN HONOR

In the pioneer annals of Northwest Ohio the name of Capt. John Logan, a Shawnee warrior, should be written in a conspicuous place. His mother is said to have been a sister of Tecumseh. When a boy this Shawnee lad had been taken prisoner by some Kentuckians, and had lived for several years with the family of General Logan. Hence he received the name of Logan, to which the title of "Captain" was eventually attached. For a time he was sent to school, and was then given his liberty. Although he returned to his people, he ever remained a true friend of the whites who had treated him so kindly. His Indian name was She-ma-ge-la-be, "the High Horn." He subsequently rose to the rank of a civil chief, in his tribe, on account of his many estimable intellectual and moral qualities. His personal appearance was commanding, being six feet in height, and weighing near 200 pounds. He kept his followers loyal to the United States, and fought on their side with constancy and fidelity.

When General Harrison reached Piqua, on September 5, 1812, he requested Colonel Johnson to furnish him some reliable spies. It was then that Captain Logan entered the service of the American commander. In November of that year, Harrison directed Logan to take a small party of his tribe, and reconnoitre the country in the direction of the rapids of the Maumee. When near their destination, the three scouts were met by a body of the enemy, superior to their own in number, and compelled to retreat. Logan, Captain Johnny, and Bright Horn effected their escape to the left wing of the army, then under

the command of General Winchester, who was duly informed of the circumstances of their adventure. A thoughtless officer of the Kentucky troops, without the slightest ground for such a charge, accused Logan of infidelity to the American cause, and of giving intelligence to the enemy. Wounded to the quick by this foul accusation, the red man at once resolved to meet it in a manner that would leave no doubt as to his loyalty. He called upon a friend among the troops, and told him of the imputation that had been cast upon his reputation. He declared that he would start from the camp next morning, and either leave his body bleaching in the woods, or return with such trophies from the enemy as would relieve his character from the suspicion that had been so wantonly cast upon it.

"Accordingly, on the morning of the 22d," so runs the account, "he started down the Maumee, attended by his two faithful companions, Captain Johnny and Bright Horn. About noon, having stopped for the purpose of taking rest, they were suddenly surprised by a party of seven of the enemy, among whom were young Elliott, a half-breed, holding a commission in the British service, and the celebrated Potawatomie chief, Winnemac. Logan made no resistance, but, with great presence of mind, extending his hand to Winnemac, who was an old acquaintance, proceeded to inform him that he and his two companions, tired of the American service, were just leaving Gen. Winchester's army, for the purpose of joining the British. Winnemac, being familiar with Indian strategy, was not satisfied with this declaration, but proceeded to disarm Logan and his comrades, rades, and placing his party around them, so as to prevent their escape, started for the British camp at the foot of the rapids. In the course of the afternoon Logan's address was such as to inspire confidence in his sincerity, and induce Winnemac to restore to him and his companions their arms. Logan now formed the plan of attacking his captors on the first



favorable opportunity, and while marching along succeeded in communicating the substance of it to Captain Johnny and Bright Horn. Their guns being already loaded, they had little further preparation to make than to put bullets into their mouths, to facilitate the reloading of their arms. In carrying on this process Captain Johnny, as he afterwards related, fearing that the man marching by his side had observed the operation, adroitly did away the impression by remarking 'Me chaw heap tobac.'

"The evening being now at hand, the British Indians determined to encamp on the bank of Turkey foot creek, about twenty miles from Fort Winchester. Confiding in the idea that Logan had really deserted the American service, a part of his captors rambled around the place of their encampment in search of blackhaws. They were no sooner out of sight than Logan gave the signal of attack upon those who remained behind; they fired, and two of the enemy fell dead—the third, being only wounded, required a second shot to dispatch him; and in the mean time the remainder of the party, who were near by, returned the fire, all of them 'treed.' There being four of the enemy, and only three of Logan's party, the latter could not watch all the movements of their antagonists. During an active fight, the fourth man of the enemy passed around until Logan was uncovered by his tree, and shot him through the body. By this time Logan's party had wounded two of the surviving four, which caused them to fall back. Taking advantage of this state of things, Captain Johnny mounted Logan, now suffering the pain of a mortal wound, and Bright Horn, also wounded, on two of the enemy's horses, and started them for Winchester's camp, which they reached about midnight. When the news of this gallant affair had spread through the camp, and especially after it was known that Logan was mortally wounded, it created a deep and mournful sensation. No one, it is believed, more

deeply regretted the fatal catastrophe than the author of the charge upon Logan's integrity, which had led to this unhappy result."

Logan's popularity was very great, and he was almost universally esteemed in the army for his fidelity to the American cause, his recognized bravery, and the nobleness of his nature. He lived two or three days after reaching camp, but in extreme bodily agony. His body was borne by the soldiers to Wapakoneta, where his family lived, and there he was buried with mixed military honors and savage rites. Previous to his death he related the particulars of this fatal enterprise to a friend, declaring to him that he prized his honor more than life. Having now vindicated his reputation from the imputation cast upon it, he died satisfied. It would be difficult, in the history of savage warfare, to point out an enterprise the execution of which reflects higher credit upon its authors than does this incident upon Logan and his two companions. "Indeed, a spirit even less indomitable, a sense of honor less acute, and a patriotic devotion to a good cause less active than were manifested by this gallant chieftain of the woods, might under other circumstances have well conferred immortality upon his name."

In the treaty of 1817, the grant of land was made to Logan's family, in the following words: "To the children of the late Shawnee chief, Captain Logan or Spa-ma-ge-la-be, who fell in the service of the United States during the late war, one section of land to contain six hundred and forty acres on the east side of the Great Au Glaise River adjoining the lower line of the grant of ten miles at Wapakoneta and the said river." Logan made the request that the money due him for services should be used for the removal of his family to Kentucky, where his children might be educated like the whites. The tribe to which he belonged, however, refused to give them up, and they disappeared behind the veil that obscures the fate of the red men of the forest.

## CHAPTER XVI

### THE WYANDOTS

When Samuel de Champlain journeyed across Canada to Lake Huron, in 1615, he found numerous villages of the powerful tribe known to the French as the Hurons. Along and near Georgian Bay was the ancient country of this virile tribe. They were a progressive people for savages, for some of their towns were fortified in an effective way against the offensive weapons of that day. They likewise showed their progressiveness by cultivating more of the soil than the other aborigines. This was probably necessary in a measure, because game was scarcer in the Huron country than elsewhere. In respect to the arts of life, they were in advance over the wandering hunters of the North and West. Their women made a species of earthen pot for cooking, wove rush mats for domestic use, and spun twine from hemp. The surplus products they bartered with the neighboring tribes.

The Hurons were divided into several branches, of which one was known as the Tionnoulates, or Tobacco Nation, because they cultivated this plant and trafficked it among the other tribes. They were not pure Hurons, but had become confederated with them. The downfall of the Hurons came about through the inveterate hostility of the Iroquois, of which fierce family the Hurons were also members. After the Hurons had welcomed the French and adopted many things from them, and several Jesuit missions had been established among them, the Iroquois tribes, known as the Five Nations, became even more vindictive. War party after

war party made hostile expeditions against them. Toward their brethren they seemed to bear:

“In their faces stern defiance,  
In their hearts the feuds of ages,  
The hereditary hatred,  
The ancestral threat of vengeance.”

It was in the year 1649, in the depth of winter, that the Iroquois warriors invaded the country of the Hurons, and stormed their largest villages. Indiscriminate slaughter followed, and the survivors fled in terror. Finally there was not a single Huron left alive in their ancient domain. The victors burned their huts, palisades, and villages. Some of the refugees sought refuge among other tribes, especially the Senecas and Eries. Many were carried off as captives. The Tobacco Nation held its ground longer than any other, but they also were compelled at length to flee. They made their way northward to the Island of Michilimackinac (Mackinac), where they were joined by the Ottawas and some other Algonquins. After several years they took possession of some islands in Green Bay, on Lake Michigan. Even here in this remote place their inveterate enemy followed them. They migrated west as far as the Mississippi, but were forced northward by the hostility of the Sioux, to Lake Superior. From there they gradually retreated to Detroit and Sandusky, where they lived under the name of Wyandots. Thus it appears that the Wyandots, whose name is so conspicuous in our Ohio history, are descendants of the



Ancient Hurons. They were the most powerful Indian nation resident in Northwestern Ohio at the incoming of the white race.

The French name for the Wyandots is perpetuated in Lake Huron, and in various other ways. When the French first settled in Canada, it was by their permission. Their traditions alleged that their war with the Illinois lasted seventy summers; that it was a severe conflict, and was characterized by dreadful scenes of blood and carnage. So far as history and their traditions inform us, they were the proprietors of all the country from Mackinac to Quebec; from Georgian Bay down to the Great Miami River; and to the northwest it extended to Lake Michigan. They were then a numerous, bold, and warlike people, and were considered the strongest and oldest tribe of all the northern Indians. For that reason they were called the "Grand Fathers." All the surrounding tribes looked to them for counsel. Their decisions were respected, and, in most cases, were final. They bore an active part on the side of the French in the war which ended in the subjugation of Canada, and were the most formidable of the enemies of the British in the conspiracy under Pontiac.

According to their traditions, when the whites came, it had been about 200 years since the nation was divided. Before that time, one of their most venerable chiefs used to say, that when the warriors of their nation were called upon to put each one grain of corn into a wooden tray that would hold more than half a bushel, the tray was full and running over before all had done so. But now, like many other mighty nations of the days gone by, they have vanished into the shades of forgetfulness, and another race, with its teeming millions, is filling up the whole extent of their vast possessions. Their history, like themselves, too, is almost extinct. Little is left to tell of the deeds of valor, or the mighty achievements of these heroes of the forest.

A few only of their children now remain, pent up on a small reservation, and these are, in many instances, dwindling away under the vices of a Christian and civilized people.

The great body of the Wyandot nation continued for a long time to occupy a portion of their old hunting grounds, with their principal headquarters in the neighborhood of Detroit. About the time of the American conquests, however, this was removed to the region of the Sandusky River. Here they remained until their final removal west of the Missouri River, where a small fragment yet remains. While the Wyandots adhered together, they were a terror to all the surrounding tribes. They assisted in driving the Sacs and Foxes and the Sioux tribes west of the "Father of Waters." They also engaged in long and bloody battles with the Cherokees in Kentucky. It is well known that the rich lands of Kentucky and the valley of the Ohio were never the permanent home of Indian tribes, but were the common hunting ground of the southern and northern tribes, which were constantly warring on each other. Each party hunted there at the greatest hazard. When William Wells was asked by General Wayne to go to Sandusky and capture an Indian, he replied: "I can capture one from any other tribe, but a Wyandot will never be taken alive."

At the time of the settlement of Northwest Ohio, the Wyandots were admitted to be the leading nation among the Indian tribes of the Northwest. This was not because of numbers, but for the reason that they were more intelligent and more civilized in their manner of life. To them was entrusted the Grand Calumet, which united the Indians in that territory into a confederacy for mutual protection. They were authorized to assemble the tribes in council, and to kindle the council fires. The signature of Tarhe, the Crane, is the first signature under that of General Wayne in the Treaty of Greenville. The name

Wyandot is the anglicized form for Owendots, or Yendats. They were divided into tribes or totemic clans, and their head chief was taken from the Deer Tribe until the battle of Fallen Timbers. This tribe was so decimated at that battle that the chief thereafter was selected from the Porcupine Tribe. The descent always followed in the female line. Thus the far famed Tarhe and his successor, De-un-quot, were of this tribe, or clan. The head chief had the power to appoint a council chief for himself, who was thereupon known as the "little chief." Each village, as well as hunting or war party, also had its chief, and some of them had great influence. If good and wise men, their advice was usually taken.

The Wyandots were always a humane and hospitable nation. This is clearly manifested in permitting their former enemies to settle on their lands, when driven back before the advancing white population. They kindly received the homeless or exiled Senecas, Cayugas, Mohegans, Mohawks, Delawares, and Shawnees, and spread a deerskin for them to sit down upon. They allotted a certain portion of their country, the boundary of which was designated by certain rivers, or points on certain lakes, to these outcasts, which was freely given for their use, without money and without price. This fact was clearly developed when the different tribes came to sell their lands to the Government. The Wyandots pointed out these bounds, and Between-the-Logs, a distinguished chief, said that the Senecas on the Sandusky River had no right to sell their land without the consent of the Wyandot chiefs, for they at first borrowed it from them.

Although never behind other tribes in their wars against the whites, they were far more merciful toward their prisoners. They not only saved the lives of most prisoners taken by them, but they likewise purchased many captives from other tribes. Thus they became

allied with some of the best families in this and other states. The Browns, an old Virginia family, the Zanes, another well-known family, the Walkers of Tennessee, the Armstrongs and Magees, of Pittsburgh, were all represented in the tribe. Robert Armstrong, who was one of the best interpreters in Finley's time, had been captured near Pittsburgh when only four years old. He was adopted into the Turtle Tribe and named O-no-rando-roh, and married a half-breed squaw.

Like most Indians, the Wyandot warriors spent their time in hunting and trapping. Their winter hunting camps were fairly comfortable places. They were constructed of poles closely laid together, and the cracks were stopped with moss from old logs. The roof was covered with bark, a hole being left in the center for the smoke to escape. The fire was built in the center, while around three sides were arranged the beds. These were elevated from the floor a few inches by short chunks of wood laid on the ground. The wood was covered with bark upon which skins were spread, and these were overlaid with blankets or furs. The beds also served for seats. The camps were always pitched in bottoms, where the pasture was fine for horses and water convenient. Chickens were taken with them to these camps for the sake of the eggs.

Bear hunting was the favorite sport of the hunting parties. During the winter the bears were generally hibernating, but one would occasionally be discovered in a hollow tree. When they found such a tree, they would examine the bark to see if one had ascended. Their keen eyes would soon detect the scratches of his claws upon the bark. It might be 30 or 40 feet up to the entrance to his winter dormitory. A sapling was quickly felled against the tree and an agile hunter would ascend. He would then cut a branch and scrape the tree on the opposite side of the hole, crying like a young bear. If a bear



was inside, he would either make a noise or come out. If inside and he failed to appear, a piece of rotten wood would be lighted and dropped within. This would fire the tree. It would not be long until Mr. or Mrs. Bear appeared in great wrath, sneezing and wheezing, and blinded by the smoke. A bullet or arrow would quickly soothe their troubles.

They were also experts at trapping, and especially at ensnaring the raccoon. When other game was difficult to obtain, they subsisted largely on these little furry animals. "One man will have, perhaps, 300 raccoon traps, scattered over a country ten miles in extent. These traps are 'dead falls,' made of saplings, and set over a log which lies across some branch or creek, or that is by the edge of some pond or marshy place. In the months of February and March the raccoons travel much, and frequent the ponds for the purpose of catching frogs. When the raccoon has taken a frog, he does not eat it immediately, but will carry it to some clean water and wash it; then lay it down on the leaves, and roll it hither and thither with his fore feet, till it is entirely dead, and then he feasts on his prey. The hunter generally gets round all his traps twice a week, and hunts from one to the other. I have known a hunter to take from his traps thirty raccoons in two days, and sometimes they take more. From 300 to 600 is counted a good hunt for one spring, besides the deer, turkeys, and bears."

The Wyandot territory along the Sandusky was a region filled with an abundance of the sugar maple. The Wyandots understood the art of making sugar from the sap of the maples, and devoted themselves to this industry for several weeks after the sap began to run. They fashioned bark troughs, which held a couple of gallons, for the trees that they tapped, and larger troughs to hold the collections. These were shaped like canoes. They cut a long perpendicular groove, or notch, in the tree, and at the bottom struck

in a tomahawk. This made a hole into which they drove a long chip, down which the sap flowed into the bark vessel. It was always the duty of the women to make the sugar, as well as to stretch the skins. As an instance of life in a Wyandot camp, Reverend Finley says:

"The morning was cold, and our course lay through a deep forest. We rode hard, hoping to make the camps before night, but such were the obstructions we met with, from ice and swamps, that it was late when we arrived. Weary with a travel of twenty-five miles or more through the woods, without a path or a blazed tree to guide us—and, withal, the day was cloudy—we were glad to find a camp to rest in. We were joyfully received by our friends, and the women and children came running to welcome us to their society and fires. It was not long after we were seated by the fire, till I heard the well-known voice of Between-the-Logs. I went out of the camp, and helped down with two fine deer. Soon we had placed before us a kettle filled with fat raccoons, boiled whole, after the Indian style, and a pan of good sugar molasses. These we asked our heavenly Father to bless, and then each carved for himself, with a large butcherknife. I took the hind-quarter of a raccoon, and holding it by the foot, dipped the other end in the molasses, and eat it off with my teeth. Thus I continued dipping and eating till I had pretty well finished the fourth part of a large coon. By this time my appetite began to fail me, and thought it was a good meal, without bread, hominy, or salt."

The Wyandot was the last Indian tribe to be removed from Ohio. It therefore remained longest on the borders of the incoming white population. Many of this once noble tribe therefore sank into degrading vice, becoming among the worst as well as most ignoble and worthless of their race. This is not very much to the credit of the Caucasian, who should

have protected the weak aborigine and endeavored to show him a better life, instead of trying to exploit him and enrich himself at the expense of his weaknesses. The tribe numbered about 2,200 at the time of the Greenville treaty, including the men, women, and children. From that time until their removal, almost a half century later, they lost but few men in battle. It is a fact, nevertheless, that during these fifty years through drunkenness, with its accompanying bloody brawls, and other vices, the tribe was reduced to fewer than half the original numbers.

The most noted and successful effort to elevate the poor Wyandots to a better life was through the missionary efforts of the Methodist Episcopal Church, which maintained a mission at Upper Sandusky for a number of years. This mission was begun by John Stewart, an ignorant mulatto, with a mixture of Indian blood. Having become converted, following a long debauch, he resolved to go out into the wilderness and preach the gospel. In his wanderings he reached Upper Sandusky in 1816, and began to preach to the Wyandots. In this he was aided by William Walker, the Indian sub-agent. A colored man, named Jonathan Pointer, living with the Indians, became his interpreter, and at first an unwilling one. Stewart was an excellent singer, and he thus attracted the attention of the red men, who dearly loved music. At the first formal meeting, called at Pointer's house, his audience was one old woman. On the following day the same woman and an old chief, named Big Tree, came. The following day, which was the Sabbath, the meeting was called at the council house, and eight or ten Indians gathered. From this time the congregation continued to increase, and many songs were intermixed with the prayer and exhortations. With this feature the Indians were delighted. Mrs. William Walker, who was half Wyandot, and a bright woman, greatly assisted the struggling missionary in

his efforts at an uplift of a race rapidly becoming decadent. Stewart succeeded in awakening an interest among many of the poor benighted red men. But some of the chiefs and many of the braves held back, and took every pains to counteract this new religion, which was only natural.

At an earlier period the Wyandots had been under the spiritual instruction of Roman Catholic priests. Some of the tribe went to



REV. JAMES B. FINLEY,  
MISSIONARY TO THE WYANDOTS

Detroit and reported the work of the new missionary. A priest told them that "none had the true word of God, or Bible, but the Catholics." Stewart was then accused of not having the true Bible. It was finally agreed to leave the question with William Walker, Sr. A time was set when he was to examine the two books in public. Deep interest was manifest among the Indians. After some time spent in the examination, he reported that Stewart's Bible was a true one, and differed from the Catholic Bible only in this particu-



lar: One was printed in English and the other in Latin. By this decision a serious obstacle to Stewart's work was removed.

When he began work, Stewart was not a licensed minister, but he was afterwards duly ordained. The mission was taken over by the Methodist Episcopal Church in August, 1819, the first Indian mission of that denomination. Stewart remained with the Wyandots until his death from tubercular trouble on December 17, 1823. Other religious workers were sent to assist him, and new converts were continually gained. Rev. James Montgomery assisted in the work for a time, until he was appointed a sub-agent to the Senecas. The most noted missionary at this station was the Rev. James B. Finley, who labored there a number of years, and has left us his experiences and observations in several interesting books. He was also sub-agent for the Government in its management of the secular affairs of the nation.<sup>1</sup>

A number of chiefs became converted and developed into exemplary men. Between-the-Logs and Mononeue were comparatively early converts, and became licensed preachers. They greatly endeared themselves to the whites with whom they came in contact. One of the chiefs, Scuteash, gave his testimony in the following quaint way:

"I have been a great sinner and drunkard, which made me commit many great crimes, and the Great Spirit was very angry with me, so that in here (pointing to his breast) I always sick. No sleep—no eat—not walk—drink whisky heap; but I pray the Great Spirit to help me quit getting drunk, and forgive all my sins, and he did do something for me. I do not know whence it comes, or whither it goes. (Here he cried out, 'Waugh! Waugh!' as if shocked by electricity.) Now

me no more sick—no more drink whisky—no more get drunk—me sleep—me eat—no more bad man—me cry—me meet you all in our great Father's house above."

Another chief, De-un-quot, after whom a village in Wyandot County is named, did not have so much faith in the new religion.

"The head chief, De-un-quot, and his party, at one time came on Sabbath to the council-house, where we held our meetings, dressed up and painted in real savage Indian style, with their head bands filled with silver bobs, their head-dress consisting of feathers and painted horse hair. The chief had a half moon of silver on his neck before and several hangings on his back. He had nose-jewels and earrings, and many bands of silver on his arms and legs. Around his ankles hung many buck-hoofs, to rattle when he walked. His party were dressed in a similar style. The likenesses of animals were painted on their breasts and backs, and snakes on their arms. When he came in, he addressed the congregation in Indian style, with a polite compliment; and then taking his seat, struck fire, took out his pipe, lighted it, and commenced smoking. Others of his party followed his example. I knew this was done by way of opposition, and designed as an insult." Most of the traders encouraged in every way opposition to the missionaries. A Christian Indian meant an abstainer, and that means loss of trade.

The Wyandots were very emotional, and were excellent singers. Some of their members were prone to prolixity in speaking, and "some times," said Mr. Finley, "they had to choke them off. On one occasion I saw one of the sisters get very much excited during one of their meetings, when 'Between-the-Logs,' an ordained minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a native Wyandot, struck up a tune and put her down. Then several speakers spoke and without interruption. 'Between-the-Logs' followed them, and had

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Finley in his "Life Among the Indians" relates many interesting experiences among the Wyandots, and reveals many pleasing traits of their character.

uttered but a few words, when the squelched sister, who had a loud, ringing voice, began, at the top of her register, singing—

“How happy are they  
Who their Saviour obey.”

“‘Between-the-Logs’ was fairly drowned out, and took his seat, as much overcome by the merriment as the music.”

And yet with all their prejudices, the testimony of the missionaries as to the disposition of the Wyandots is most favorable. Says Mr. Finley:

last mouthful, and give almost the last comfort they have, to relieve the suffering. This I have often witnessed.”

It was in August, 1821, that several of the chiefs signed a petition requesting that a missionary school be established among them. For that purpose they donated a section of land at a place called “Camp Meigs,” because Governor Meigs had encamped there during the late war, with the Ohio Militia. Thereupon Reverend Finley was appointed by the conference a resident missionary and teacher. Arduous work was ahead of the missionary



REV. FINLEY PREACHING TO THE WYANDOTS

“I do not now recollect that I was ever insulted by an Indian, drunk or sober, during all the time I was with them, nor did any of them ever manifest any unkindness toward me. The heathen party did not like my religion, nor my course in establishing a Church; but still I was respected, for I treated all with kindness and hospitality. Indeed, I do not believe that there are a people on the earth, that are more capable of appreciating a friend, or a kind act done toward them or theirs, than Indians. Better neighbors, and a more honest people, I never lived among. They are peculiarly so to the stranger or to the sick or distressed. They will divide the

and his helpers before they were ready for their new duties. A small cabin was built by their own labors, and one of the old block-houses was repaired. In addition, religious services were regularly held. In the summer of 1823 the mission school was formally opened, and was conducted according to the manual labor system. Here the girls were taught sewing and spinning and in some instances weaving, where looms were available. The boys were instructed in agriculture, in addition to the class work. The children were all lodged and boarded at the mission house. They were exceedingly apt at learning. The boys were at first averse to work, but strate-



gem was brought into use. They were divided into different groups, and each group was urged to excel the others. By this method the interest of the scholars was enlisted.

During the year 1823, Col. John Johnston, United States Indian agent, visited the Wyandots on their reservations. He passed several days among them, and at the close of his visit reported as follows:

"The buildings and improvements of the establishment are substantial and extensive, and do this gentleman (Mr. Finley) great credit. The farm is under excellent fence, and in fine order; comprising about one hundred and forty acres, in pasture, corn and vegetables. There are about fifty acres in corn, which from present appearances, will yield 3,000 bushels. It's by much the finest crop I have seen this year, has been well worked, and is clear of grass and weeds. There are twelve acres in potatoes, cabbage, turnips and garden. Sixty children belong to the school of which number fifty-one are Indians. These children are boarded and lodged at the mission house. They are orderly and attentive, comprising every class from the alphabet to readers in the Bible. I am told by the teacher that they are apt in learning, and that he is entirely satisfied with the progress they have made. They attend with the family regularly to the duties of religion. The meeting house, on the Sabbath, is numerously and devoutly attended. A better congregation in behavior I have not beheld; and I believe there can be no doubt, that there are very many persons, of both sexes, in the Wyandot nation, who have experienced the saving effect of the Gospel upon their minds. Many of the Indians are now settling on farms, and have comfortable houses and large fields. A spirit of order, industry and improvement appears to prevail with that part of the nation which has embraced Christianity, and this constitutes a full half of the population."

The effect of the mission work was really wonderful upon the Wyandot youths, for they grew up much better in their habits and manners than their elders. The parents began to build better log houses, with real brick chimneys, and also devoted much more time to their agriculture. Some families really raised enough from their little farms to support them. But lawless whites made a great deal of trouble. The Indians lost many horses through white thieves. Although the laws of the United States forbade any person to purchase an Indian horse without the consent of the agent, it was always difficult to prove that the animal was an Indian horse. Finally a tribal brand was adopted, consisting of a large O with a W in the middle of it, and this brand was placed on the left hip of every horse belonging to the tribe.

It was not until 1824 that the mission church was erected. At times the council house was used, and on other occasions the meetings were held in the schoolhouse, which was much too small. "On my tour to the East," says Mr. Finley, "I visited the city of Washington, in company with the Rev. David Young. Here I had an interview with President Monroe, and gave him such information as he wished, as to the state of the mission and Indians in general. I had also an introduction to John C. Calhoun, Secretary of War. This gentleman took a deep interest in Indian affairs, and gave me much satisfactory information respecting the different missions, in progress among the Indians; the amount of money expended on each establishment, and the probable success. I made an estimate of the cost of our buildings, and he gave me the Government's proportion of the expense, which amounted to \$1,333. I then asked him if it would be improper to take that money, and build a good church for the benefit of the nation. His reply was that I might use it for building a church; and he wished it made of strong and durable mate-

rials, so that it might remain a house of worship when both of us were no more. This work was performed, and the house was built out of good limestone 30x40 feet, and plainly finished. So these people have had a comfortable house to worship God in ever since. It will stand if not torn down for a century to come."

This church had greatly fallen into decay

Mononcue, Summundewat, Between-the-Logs, De-un-quot, and the other braves who slept their last sleep in the "God's Acre" surrounding the stone church.

The Delawares, as well as the Wyandots, when journeying from their reservations in search of game, almost invariably stopped at the houses of the white settlers along their route. When they came to a white man's



OLD MISSION CHURCH AT UPPER SANDUSKY BEFORE RESTORATION

and was roofless, until the Central Ohio Conference undertook the work of reintegration. The restored mission building was rededicated in September, 1889, before a large audience. Reminiscences were given by Rev. E. C. Gavett, the only surviving missionary of that station. A hymn in Wyandot was sung by "Mother Solomon," who had attended the mission school as a girl. The work of vandals and souvenir hunters had almost obliterated the slabs which marked the resting place of

cabin, they expected to receive the hospitality of its inmates as freely as of their own tribe. If such was not the case, the red man was much offended. They would say "very bad man, very bad man," in a contemptuous way. They would never accept a bed to sleep upon. All that was necessary was to have a good back-log on the fireplace, and a few extra pieces of wood near by, if in cold weather, for them to put on the fire when needed. They usually carried their blankets, and would



spread them upon the floor before the fire, giving no further trouble. Not infrequently they would leave those who had sheltered them a saddle of venison, or some other commodity which they had to spare. Says an early pioneer:

"We have seen as many as twenty or thirty in a caravan pass by here, with their hunting material and equipments packed on their ponies, all in single file, on their old Sandusky and Pipetown trail. If we would meet half a dozen or more of them together, it was seldom that we could induce more than one of them to say one word in English. One of them would do all the talking or interpret for the others. Why they did so, I could not say. Tommy Vanhorn once related an amusing incident. He had been imbibing a little, and on his way home met one of those Indians who could not utter one word of English, but used the pantomimic language instead—that of gestures or motions. But it so happened that while they were thus conveying their thoughts to each other, Tommy stepped around to windward of the red man or the red man got to leeward of Tommy, and his olfactories not being at fault, inhaled the odor of Tommy's breath. He straightened up, looked Tommy square in the face, and lo! Mr. Indian's colloquial powers were now complete, saying in as good English as Lord Mansfield ever could have uttered: 'Where you get whisky?' "

In the fall of 1830, a young brave of one of the Wyandot tribes killed another of the same nation. The murderer was arrested, tried, found guilty, and afterwards shot. This affair is best told by the chief, Mononcue, in a letter addressed to Mr. Finley, as follows:

"Upper Sandusky, October 29, 1830.

"Dear Sir:—

"One of our young men was killed by another about two or three weeks ago. The murdered was John Barnet's half-brother, the

murderer Soo-de-nooks, or Black Chief's son. The sentence of the chiefs was the perpetual banishment of the murderer and the confiscation of all his property. When the sentence was made known to the nation, there was a general dissatisfaction; and the sentence of the chiefs was set aside by the nation. On Thursday morning, about daylight, he was arrested and brought before the nation assembled, and his case was tried by all the men over the age of twenty-one whether he should live or die. The votes were counted, and there were 112 in favor of his death, and twelve in favor of his living. Sentence of death was accordingly passed against him, and on the second Friday he was shot by six men chosen for that purpose—three from the Christian party and three from the heathen party. The executioners were Francis Cotter, Lump-on-the-head, Silas Armstrong, Joe Enos, Soocuh-guess, and Saw-yau-wa-hoy. The execution was conducted in Indian military style; and we hope it will be a great warning to others, and be the means of preventing such crimes hereafter. I remain, yours affectionately

"MONONCUE."

It was about 1824 that the project of the removal of the Wyandots to the West was first proposed. The news immediately aroused considerable disquietude, until positive assurance came from the Great Father, at Washington, that force would not be employed, but the question would be left to the discretion of the tribe. Col. John Johnston conducted the final negotiations, which were concluded at Upper Sandusky, on the 17th of March, 1842. By this time the white settlers had completely encircled the reservations with towns and cultivated fields. The tribe had been reduced to fewer than 800 persons of all ages and both sexes. Grey Eyes, an ordained minister, a devoted and exemplary Christian, was at first resolutely opposed to the removal. At the last vote, however, more than two-thirds of

the male population voted for the transposition. By the terms of the treaty, the tribe was given 148,000 acres of land opposite Kansas City. In addition they were granted a permanent annuity of \$17,500, together with a perpetual fund of \$500 per annum for educational purposes, and an immediate appropriation of \$23,860 to satisfy the debts of the tribe. By a later treaty the size of the reservation was reduced, and the annuities were abolished on the payment of the sum of \$380,000, when they were removed to the Quapaw reservation in the Indian Territory. On the 1st day of January, 1879, the number still maintaining tribal relations was only 260.

The preparations for the departure of the Wyandots began in the spring of 1843, but their actual removal took place in July. The arrangements were made by Chief Jacques. The final scenes at Upper Sandusky were filled with pathos. The love of the Wyandots for their ancestral homes was indeed great. Frequent councils were held, and religious worship in the old Mission Church was conducted for weeks prior to the removal. Their dead were brought from other places and solemnly reinterred in the mission cemetery. All unmarked graves were dignified by either a stone or a marker. Squire Grey Eyes, who was an intelligent and Christian chief, impertuned them as follows:

"He exhorted them to be good Christians, and to meet him in Heaven. In a most sublime and pathetic manner he discoursed upon all the familiar objects of a home—no longer theirs. He bade adieu to the Sandusky, on whose waters they had paddled their light bark canoes and in whose pools they had fished, laved and sported. He saluted in his farewell the forest and the plains of Sandusky, where he and his ancestors had hunted, roved and dwelt for many generations. He bade farewell to their habitations, where they had dwelt for many years and where they still

wished to dwell. With mournful strains and plaintive voice he bade farewell to the graves of his ancestors, which now they were about to leave forever, probably to be encroached upon ere the lapse of many years by the avaricious tillage of some irreverent white man. Here, as a savage, untutored Indian, it is probably Grey Eyes would have stopped, but as a Christian he closed his valedictory by alluding to an object yet dearer to him; it was the church where they had worshipped, the temple of God, constructed by the good white men for their use, and within whose walls they had so often bowed down in reverence under the ministrations of Finley and his co-laborers."

One of the chieftains expressed himself in verse, of which the following is a translation, in part:—

"Adieu ye loved scenes, which bind me like chains;

Where on my grey pony I pranced o'er the plains,

The deer and the turkey I tracked in the snow,

But now must I leave all. Alas! I must go.

Sandusky, Tymocthee, and Brokenswood streams—

No more shall I see you, except in my dreams. Farewell to the marshes where cranberries grow,

O'er the great Mississippi, alas! I must go.

Dear scenes of my childhood, in memory blest, I must bid you farewell for the far distant west,

My heart swells with sorrow, my eyes overflow,

O'er the great Mississippi, alas! I must go."

The farewells having been said, the long cavalcade, with the chiefs on horseback and several hundred on foot, and many wagons loaded with their effects, began its journey.



Among the chiefs were Jacques, Bull Head, Split-the-Log, Stand-in-the-Water, Mud Eater, Lump-on-the-head, Squire Grey Eyes, and Porcupine. On the first day they had traveled to Grassy Point, in Hardin County, and on the seventh day they reached Cincinnati. Here they were taken on boats down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, and up the Missouri to their new homes. A few of the chiefs, including the head chief, Jacques, visited Columbus, where they called upon Governor Shannon to thank him for courtesies, and farewell speeches were delivered. It was undoubtedly due to the sagacious and politic way in which the matter was conducted that the removal was made of this tribe with such an amicable spirit on both sides. As this last of all the once numerous Ohio tribes ascended the steamships that were to convey them from the place of their nativity, "they seemed to linger, and to turn to the North as if to bid a last farewell to the tombs in which they had deposited the remains of their deceased children, and in which the bones of their fathers had been accumulating and moulding for untold ages." The number who migrated at this time was 664, and about 50 journeyed West in the following year.

Charles Dickens, the English novelist, stopped overnight at Upper Sandusky when on his way from Cincinnati to Buffalo in 1842. In his American notes, he writes thus:

"It is a settlement of the Wyandot Aborigines who inhabit this place. Among the company at breakfast was a mild old gentleman (Colonel John Johnston) who had been for many years employed by the United States Government in conducting negotiations with the Aborigines, and who had just concluded a treaty with these people by which they bound themselves, in consideration of a certain annual sum, to remove next year to some land provided for them west of the Mississippi. He gave me a moving account of their

strong attachment to the familiar scenes of their infancy, and in particular to the burial-places of their kindred; and of their great reluctance to leave them. He had witnessed many such removals and always with pain, though he knew that they departed for their own good. The question whether this tribe should go or stay, had been discussed among them a day or two before in a hut erected for the purpose, the logs of which still lay upon the ground before the inn. When the speaking was done the ayes and noes were ranged on opposite sides, and every male adult votes in his turn. The moment the result was known, the minority (a large one) cheerfully yielded to the rest, and withdrew all kind of opposition. We met some of these poor Aborigines afterwards, riding on shaggy ponies. They were so like the meaner sort of gypsies, that if I could have seen any of them in England I should have concluded as a matter of course, that they belonged to that wandering and restless people."

One of the greatest chiefs of the Wyandots was the one known as Tarhe, or the Crane. His wisdom in council, as well as his bravery in war, gave him great influence among all the neighboring tribes. He seems to have reached the position of head chief of this nation after the death of Half King, who disappears from history not long after the disastrous Crawford expedition. His humanity was ever marked. In 1790 he recovered Peggy Fleming from a band of Cherokee Indians, at Lower Sandusky, thus early showing his humane character. A little earlier than that he is credited with saving a white boy from burning at the same place. He is known to have taken part in the Battle of Fallen Timbers, where he was wounded. Shortly afterwards General Wayne addresses a letter to "Tarhe, and all other Sachems and Chiefs of Sandusky," in which he promises to erect a fortification "at the foot of the rapids at Sandusky" for their protection

against the Indian allies of the British. This shows that he was at that time the head chief of the Wyandots, and as such was the keeper of the Grand Calumet. It is said that all the Wyandot chiefs, with the exception of Tarhe, were killed at Fallen Timbers, and it was doubtless due to this circumstance that he succeeded to his exalted position.

"I knew Tarhe well. My acquaintance with him commenced at the treaty at Greenville, in 1795. His tribe was under my superintendence in 1810. All the business I transacted with it was through him. I have often said I never knew a better man. \* \* \* Tarhe was not only the Grand Sachem of his tribe, but the acknowledged head of all the tribes who were engaged in the war with the United States, which was terminated by the treaty of Greenville; and in that character the duplicate of the original treaty, engrossed on parchment, was committed to his custody, as had been the Grand Calumet, which was the symbol of peace.

This is the testimony of General Harrison, and Harrison was a good judge of Indian character. Tarhe had accompanied him throughout his entire Canadian campaign, for he was a bitter opponent of Tecumseh's war policy. He was far in advance of most of his fellows. He was cool, deliberate, and firm. He was tall and well proportioned, and made a fine appearance. He was affable and courteous, as well as kind and affectionate. It is said that all who knew him, whether white or red, deeply venerated the character of the old chief. His attainments seem to have been as

a great counselor and wise sachem rather than as a warrior. This surrounded him with a peculiar dignity.

Chief Crane died at the Indian village of Crane Town, near Upper Sandusky, in November, 1818, being at that time seventy-six years of age. Of his funeral, Colonel Johnston speaks as follows:

"I was invited to attend a general council of all the tribes of Ohio, the Delawares of Indiana, and the Senecas of New York, at Upper Sandusky. I found on arriving at that place a very large attendance. Among the chiefs was the noted leader and orator Red Jacket, from Buffalo. The first business done was the speaker of the nation delivering an oration on the character of the deceased chief. Then followed what might be called a monody or ceremony of mourning and lamentation. Thus seats were arranged from end to end of the large council house, about six feet apart. The head men and the aged took their seats facing each other, stooping down their heads almost touching. In this position they remained several hours. Deep, heavy and long continued groans were commenced at one end of the row of mourners and were passed around until all had responded and these repeated at intervals of a few minutes. The Indians were all washed and had no paint or decorations of any kind upon their person, their countenance and general deportment denoting the deepest mourning. I had never witnessed anything of the kind and was told this ceremony was not performed but upon the decease of some great man."



## CHAPTER XVII

### THE PASSING OF THE RED MAN

Prior to the War of 1812, there were comparatively few Americans resident in Northwest Ohio, and not a great number of French or British. On the right bank of the Maumee, on a site now within the City of Toledo, there was a French settlement consisting of a number of families, among which were Peter Navarre and his brothers. There were probably three score of white families living at or near the foot of the rapids at Maumee. Of these Amos Spafford was the most prominent, since he was collector of customs at that port. Some of these were also French, and Peter Manor, or Manard, performed valiant service for the American cause. There were a number of white traders residing at Defiance, and other points along the Maumee and Auglaize. The only considerable settlement along the Sandusky River was at Fremont, but there were a few other Caucasian adventurers in that valley. The entire number, however, was very inconsiderable. The red man as yet felt no crowding in the vast domain over which he hunted.

The American traders and settlers, who had established themselves within Northwest Ohio, generally continued in their homes in fancied security until the surrender of General Hull. The first intimation that the settlers received of this catastrophe at Detroit manifested itself by the appearance of a party of British and Indians at the foot of the rapids, a few days after it had occurred. The Indians plundered the settlers on both sides of the river, and then departed for Detroit in canoes.

A picture of the consternation that pre-

vailed among the whites is left us by a pioneer woman:

"All was fright and confusion. We and most of the others, excepting the soldiers, gathered what we could handily and left. We stopped at Blalock's a short time, and there an Aborigine messenger arrived and told us to come back as they would not kill us, but only wanted some of our property. Looking around until he found Blalock's gun he took it, went out and got a horse my mother had ridden to this point, and departed. We went back and remained three days in which time the Aborigines were pretty busy in driving off our live stock (we lost sixteen head) and in plundering the houses of such as had not come back. Mr. Guillian was one who fled leaving everything behind; and had not the presence of danger filled us with alarm, we would have been amused to see the Aborigines plundering his house. The feather beds were brought out, ripped open and the feathers scattered to the winds, the ticks alone being deemed valuable. But our stay was short, only three days, when the commandant of the fort informed us that he would burn the fort and stores and leave, inviting us to take such of the provisions as we might need. Consternation again seized upon us, and we hastily reloaded our wagons and left. We stayed the first night at a house eight or ten miles south of the (foot of the) Rapids. In the Black Swamp the load became too heavy, and they rolled out a barrel of flour and a barrel of meat which they had obtained at the fort. Mr. Hopkins, John Carter, Mr. Scribner, and William Race went back

the next fall to gather their crops, and they were all killed by the savages. John Carter was attacked while in a boat on the river, and they had quite a hard fight before they got his scalp."

Three Indian warriors made an incursion into the interior of the state with hostile intent. One of these was a Delaware chief, by the name of Sac-a-manc. The day after his departure the Frenchman, Peter Manor, called upon Major Spafford and warned him of the hostile intentions of the Indians, as he had received them from Sac-a-manc. The major was unruffled, and quietly expressed a determination to remain until the American army from the interior should reach the rapids. It was only a few days after this conversation that a white man by the name of Gordon was seen approaching the residence of Major Spafford in great haste. Gordon had been reared among the Indians, but had, previous to this time, received some favors of a trifling character from him.

Major Spafford met Gordon in his corn field, and was informed that a party of about fifty Pottawatomies, on their way to Malden, had taken this route, and in less than two hours would be at the foot of the rapids. The major was urged to make his escape immediately. Most of the families at the foot of the rapids had already left the valley, after receiving the intelligence of Hull's surrender. The major collected together those that remained in the vicinity. He placed in tolerable sailing condition an old barge in which some officers had floated down the river from Fort Wayne the previous year. Scarcely had they placed such of their effects as were portable on board, and rowed down to the bend below the town, when their ears caught the shouts of the Indians a short distance above. Finding no Americans here, the Indians passed on to the Canadian Town of Malden. The major and his companions sailed in their rickety vessel across the lake to the Quaker settle-

ment at Milan, on the Huron River, where they remained in security until the close of the war.

Sac-a-manc, on his return from the interior of the state, a few days after this visit of the war party, exhibited to Manor the scalps of three persons that he alone had killed during his absence. After peace was declared, most of the settlers who had lived along the Lower Maumee previous to the war returned to their old possessions. They were accompanied by friends and former soldiers who sought desirable sites for settlement with their families. They were partly indemnified by the Government for their losses a few years afterwards. Many of them lived in the blockhouses at Fort Meigs for a while. Contentions arose, however, regarding the pickets and other timbers of the fort, and one of the parties to the controversy finally set the remaining ones on fire.

The last settler to be killed by the Indians was Levi Hull, in 1815. He left the house to bring the cattle from the woods. Several gun reports were heard, and a searching party found his body, dead and scalped, on a spot within the present limits of Perrysburg. The settlement of the Maumee Valley was at first slow, but the "foot of the rapids" and vicinity was settled long before any of the other sections. In 1816 the Government sent an agent to lay out a town at the point on the Miami of the Lake best calculated for commercial purposes. After thoroughly sounding the river from its mouth, he decided upon the site of Perrysburg. The town was laid out that year on the United States Reservation, and named after Commodore Perry by Josiah Meigs, then comptroller of the treasury. The lots were offered for sale in the following spring at the land office in Wooster. From about this time the encroachment upon the Indian domain may be said to date, and the beginning of the end may be recognized in the famous treaty of that year, held within gun shot of the newly-established town.



After the War of 1812, the aborigines, who had been such valued allies of the British, were left in a serious condition. This was especially true following their decisive defeat at the Battle of the Thames. As at the close of the Revolutionary War, they turned at once, with little or no apparent regret for their past, to the Americans for their support. In this they were like naughty and spoiled children. Begging to have their physical cravings supplied, they gathered at Detroit in such great numbers that they could not be sustained from the limited supplies on hand. Hence we are told that they went about the city devouring rinds of pork, crumbs, bones, and anything else with nutriment in it that was thrown out by either the soldiers or the civil population. Although these children of the forests were as proud and unbending in their ordinary intercourse with the white people as it was possible to be, they were as obsequious as the most abject beggar when seeking food.

Believing that there was a chance to establish the relations of the Indians and the Americans on a better basis, because of the very necessities of the savages, General Harrison arranged for a treaty council to be held at Greenville in the year following the close of the war. The Indians left hostages as a guarantee of their good intentions, and agreed to deliver all the prisoners in their hands at Fort Wayne. His pacific efforts were so satisfactory that he made a very good impression upon the red men, so that when he and General Cass reached Greenville, on July 22, 1814, several thousand representatives of a number of different tribes, together with their families, were assembled there to greet them. On this occasion, a treaty was entered into between the Americans, on the one side, and the Wyandots, Delawares, Shawnees and Senecas, on the other, by which these tribes engaged to give their aid to the United States as against Great Britain and such of the tribes as still continued hostile. They further obligated themselves to

make no peace with either without the consent of the United States. A large number of the Pottawatomies, Winnebagoes, and Chippewas, still clung to the tail of the British lion.

In the year 1816, the number of the aborigines of all ages and both sexes in Northwest Ohio, together with their location, was reported to the Government as follows: Wyandots, residing by the Sandusky River and its tributaries, numbered 695; of the Shawnees dwelling by the Auglaize and Miami rivers, with their principal village at Wapakoneta, there were 840; the Delawares living by the headwaters of the Sandusky and Muskingum rivers numbered 161; of the Senecas and others of the Six Nations having their habitations between Upper and Lower Sandusky, at and near Seneca Town, only 450 were enumerated; the Ottawas about Maumee Bay and Lake Erie, and by the Auglaize River, were estimated at about 450. This would make a total resident Indian population in Northwest Ohio at that time of about 2,600.

The condition of the Indians dwelling along the Maumee River at this time was extremely miserable. We have this upon the authority of Benjamin F. Stickney, who was for a number of years agent to the Indians of this territory, with headquarters at Fort Wayne. They dwelt in what are generally termed villages, but, as a rule, they had no uniform place of residence. During the fall, winter, and part of the spring, they were scattered in the woods hunting. Some of them had rude cabins made of small logs, covered with bark, but more commonly some poles were stuck in the ground tied together with plants or strips of bark, and covered with large sheets of bark or some kind of a woven mat.

The great enemy of the Indians, according to Mr. Stickney and almost every keen observer, was an unsatiable thirst for intoxicating liquors. This craving in itself would not amount to much, had there not been depraved

citizens of the United States capable and willing of eluding the vigilance of the Government and supplying this thirst by continuing the sale of liquor among them. When the supply of grog at home failed, they would travel any distance to obtain it. There was no fatigue, no risk, and no expense too great to obtain it. With many of them the "fire-water" seemed to be valued higher than life itself. It was the unalterable policy of the Government of the United States to keep spirituous liquors from the Indians, but in so many instances its efforts seemed rendered absolutely futile by the unscrupulous trader.

Many of the murders by Indians of their own brethren, as well as of the whites, could be attributed to the effect of liquor, just as can the tragedies among the whites today. But there were white monsters, who were willing to murder or take advantage of the poor red man who was trying to live honestly. One of these tragedies occurred about 1841, or 1842, in Henry County. Sum-mun-de-wat, a Wyandot chief and a Christian convert, with a party of friends left the Wyandot reservation for their annual hunt in Williams County to secure raccoon skins, which then brought a good price. Sum-mun-de-wat with his nephew and niece passed through Wood County and had with them two excellent coon dogs. Two white men, who met the Indians, found that they had money and tried to buy the dogs. But an Indian will never part with his dogs. A day or two afterwards some more of the Wyandot party coming along discovered the murdered bodies of their chief and his two relatives. This murdered chief was one of the most enlightened and noble chiefs of the Wyandots, and was a licensed preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The whites were aroused at the foul deed and arrested the suspected parties. One of them, Lyons, was lodged in jail at Napoleon, as the murder had occurred just within the Henry County line. The other, Anderson, confessed to as

cold and brutal a murder as was ever conceived. But both men escaped punishment through the influence of white friends.

As soon as the authority of the United States was well established in this section of our state, it became the recognized policy to narrow the limits of the range of the Indians in order to render them less nomadic. When this was accomplished, it was hoped to be able to incline them to agricultural pursuits. The excluded lands were then opened to prospective settlers, and it was believed that the example of industrious farmers would incline the Indians toward the ordinary pursuits of a civilized community. The larger the number of settlers, the more secure the frontier would become. With this purpose in view, a council was called to meet at the "Foot of the Rapids of the Miami of Lake Erie," the place designated undoubtedly being on the left bank of the river near the site of the present Village of Maumee. The date assigned was the 29th of September, 1817. At this time Gens. Lewis Cass and Duncan McArthur met the sachems and other chiefs, together with their accompanying warriors, of the Wyandot, Seneca, Delaware, Shawnee, Pottawatomie, Ottawa, and Chippewa tribes. They were fully commissioned to negotiate and sign a treaty upon all matters that were of interest between the United States and the red men. They succeeded in negotiating a treaty which, in importance, ranks second only to the great Treaty of Greenville, concluded in 1795.

By this treaty, the Wyandots agreed to forever cede to the United States an immense area of land, including a large part of the Maumee and Sandusky basins, which had heretofore been claimed by them as hunting ground. This grant is described as follows in the treaty:

"The Wyandot tribe of Aborigines, in consideration of the stipulations herein made on the part of the United States, do hereby forever cede to the United States the lands com-



prehended within the following lines and boundaries: Beginning at a point on the southern shore of Lake Erie where the present Aborigine boundary line intersects the same, between the mouth of Sandusky Bay and the mouth of Portage River; thence, running south with said line to the line established in the year 1795 by the Treaty of Greenville which runs from the crossing place above Fort Laurens to Loramie's store; thence westerly with the last mentioned line to the eastern line of the Reserve at Loramie's Store; thence with the lines of said Reserve, north and west to the northwestern corner thereof; thence to the northwestern corner of the Reserve on the River St. Mary, at the head of the navigable waters thereof (site of the present City of St. Marys); thence, east to the western bank of the St. Mary River aforesaid; thence, down on the western bank of the said river to the Reserve at Fort Wayne; thence, with the lines of the last mentioned Reserve, easterly and northerly, to the north bank of the said river to the western line of the land ceded to the United States by the Treaty of Detroit in the year 1807; thence, with the said line south to the middle of said Miami (Maumee) River, opposite the mouth of the Great Au Glaise River; thence, down the middle of said Miami River and easterly with the lines of the tract ceded to the United States by the Treaty of Detroit aforesaid; so far that a south line will strike the place of beginning."

The other tribes gathered at this council also released their claim to all the lands within this territory, with the exception of certain specified reservations. For these concessions, the United States agreed to pay to the Wyandot Tribe annually, forever, the sum of \$4,000 in specie at Upper Sandusky; to the Seneca Tribe annually, forever, the sum of \$500 in specie at Lower Sandusky; to the Shawnee Tribe, the sum of \$2,000 at Wapakoneta; to the Pottawatomies, the sum of \$1,300; to the Ottawas \$1,000, and to the Chippewas \$1,000

annually for a period of fifteen years, payments to be made in specie at Detroit. To the Delawares, the sum of \$500 in specie was to be made at Wapakoneta during the year 1818, but there was no annuity. All of these payments were in addition to any annuities granted under the Treaty of Greenville.

The reservations of land granted to these various tribes are described in this treaty as follows:

"The United States agrees to grant by patent in fee simple to Do-an-quod, How-o-ner, Ronton-dee, Tau-yau, Rod-ta-yau, Daw-a-tont, Man-o-cue, Tau-yau-dau-tau-son, and Hau-dau-u-waugh, chiefs of the Wyandot tribe, and their successors in office chiefs of the said tribe for the use of the persons and for the purposes mentioned in the annexed schedule, a tract of land twelve miles square at Upper Sandusky the center of which shall be the place where Fort Ferree stands; and also a tract of one mile square to be located where the chiefs direct on a cranberry swamp on Broken Sword Creek and to be held for the use of the tribe.

"The United States agrees to grant by patent in fee simple to Taw-aw-ma-do-yaw, Captain Harris, Isa-how-mu-say, Joseph Tawgyon, Captain Smith, Coffee-house, Running-about, and Wiping-stick, chiefs of the Seneca tribe and their successors in office chiefs of the said tribe, for the use of the persons mentioned in the annexed schedule, a tract of land to contain thirty thousand acres, beginning on the Sandusky River at the lower corner of the section granted to William Spicer; thence down the said river to the east side, with the meanders thereof at high water mark, to a point east of the mouth of Wolf Creek; thence and from the beginning, east so far that a north line will include the quantity of thirty thousand acres aforesaid.

"The United States also agrees to grant by patent in fee simple, to Ca-te-we-ke-sa or Black Hoof, By-a-se-ka or Wolf, Pom-the or Walker, She-men-etoo or Big Snake, Otha-wa-keseka or

Yellow Feather, Cha-ka-lo-wah or the Tail's End, Pemthala or John Perry, Wabepee or White Color, chiefs of the Shawnee Tribe residing at Wapakoneta, and their successors in office of the said tribe residing there, for the use of the persons mentioned in the annexed schedule, a tract of land ten miles square the center of which shall be the council-house at Wapakoneta.

"The United States also agrees to grant by patent in fee simple, to Pe-eth-tha or Falling Tree, and to Onowas-kemo or the Resolute Man, chiefs of the Shawnee tribe residing on Hog Creek (the present Ottawa River in Allen county, Ohio) and their successors in office chiefs of the said tribe residing there, for the use of the persons mentioned in the annexed schedule, a tract of land containing twenty-five square miles to join the tract granted at Wapakoneta (spelled Wapaughkonnetta), and to include the Shawnee settlement on Hog Creek and to be laid off as nearly as possible in square form."

The United States also agreed to grant by patent in fee simple, to Qua-to-we-pee, or Captain Lewis, She-kagh-ke-la, or Turtle, Skilowa, or Robin, chiefs of the Shawnee Tribe residing at Lewistown; and to Mesomea, or Civil John, Wa-kaw-us-she-no, or the White Man, Oquasheno, or Joe, and Willaquasheno, or When You are Tired Sit Down, certain lands not within this section of the state.

There was also reserved for the use of the Ottawa aborigines, but not granted to them, a tract of land on Blanchard's Fork of the Great Au Glaize River, to contain five miles square, "the center of which tract is to be where the old trace crosses the said Fork (about the present City of Ottawa); and one other tract to contain three miles square on the Little Au Glaize River, to include Oquanoxa's village." The meaning of the chief's name was "the ugly fellow," and he indeed was a troublesome Indian.

The United States likewise agreed to grant,

by patent in fee simple, to Zee-shaw-au, or James Armstrong, and to Sa-non-do-you-ray-guaw, or Silas Armstrong, chiefs of the Delaware aborigines living on the Sandusky waters, and to their successors in office, chiefs of the said tribe, for the use of the persons mentioned in the annexed schedule, in the same manner and subject to the same conditions, provisions and limitations as hereinbefore provided for the lands granted to the Wyandot, Seneca, and Shawnee aborigines, a tract of land to contain nine square miles, to join the tract granted to the Wyandots of twelve miles square, to be laid off as nearly in a square form as practicable and to include Captain Pipe's village. The reservation was partly in Wyandot and partly in Marion counties.

Another very interesting section of this treaty is the grants made to a number of persons who were connected with the savages either by blood or adoption. Most of these were former prisoners captured by them, but who had remained with the tribe and finally been adopted by them. The United States agreed to convey the lands designated by patent in fee simple. All of these are interesting, and I will quote them briefly: Elizabeth Whitaker, who had been taken prisoner by the Wyandots, was granted 1,280 acres of land "on the west side of the Sandusky River near Croghansville," now Fremont; Robert Armstrong, who had been taken prisoner by the aborigines and had married a Wyandot woman, was given one section of land on the west side of the Sandusky River near Fort Ball, now in Seneca County. The children of William McCulloch were allowed one section of land on the west side of the Sandusky River, adjoining that of Robert Armstrong. Upon John Vanmeter, who had been taken prisoner by the Wyandots, and had married a Seneca woman, and to his wife's three brothers, were bestowed 1,000 acres of land near Honey Creek, Seneca County, and Cath-



erine Walker, a Wyandot woman, and her son who had been wounded in the service of the United States, were allotted a section of land adjoining that of Vanmeter.

Sarah Williams, Joseph Williams, and Rachel Nugent, the first named having been taken a prisoner by the Indians, and the others having a portion of Indian blood in their veins, were granted a quarter of a section of land below Croghansville, and at Negro Point. William Spicer, also a prisoner among the Indians, and who had married a Seneca woman, was given a section of land along the Sandusky River, "at the lower corner of Spicer's Cornfield." The late Shawnee chief, Captain Logan, who had fallen in the service of the United States, was remembered by the grant of a section of land on the east side of the "Great Au Glaize River adjoining the lower line of the grant of ten miles at Wapakoneta on the said river." Saw-En-De-Bans, or the Yellow Hair, or Peter Minor (Manor), who was an adopted son of Tondaganie (who is remembered in the name of the Village of Tontogany, Wood County), or the Dog, was granted a section of land to be located in a square form on the north side of the Miami (Maumee) at the Wolf Rapids, above Roche de Boeuf. This is near the Village of Providence, in Lucas County.

The United States obligated itself to appoint an agent for the Wyandots to reside at Upper Sandusky, and an agent for the Shawnees at Wapakoneta. This agent was to protect the Indians in their persons and property, and to manage their intercourse with the American Government and its citizens. It also agreed to erect a saw-mill and a grist-mill and maintain a blacksmith on the Wyandot Reservation, and a blacksmith at Wapakoneta, for the Indians there and at Hog Creek and the Blanchard River. It also specially exempted all these reservations from taxes of any kind, so long as they continued to be the property of the aborigines. It likewise reserved to the

United States the right to construct roads through any part of the land granted and reserved by this treaty, and the agent was authorized to establish taverns and ferries wherever such became necessary.

When it came time to sign the treaty, so we are told, all looked toward the mother of Otusso, the son of Kan-tuck-e-gan, and a direct descendant of Pontiac. He was the last war chief of the Ottawas remaining along the Maumee. His mother was a sort of Indian queen and grand-niece to Pontiac. She was held in great reverence by the Indians—so much so, that at the time of this treaty in 1817 (she then being very old and wrinkled and bent over with age, her hair perfectly white), no chief would sign the treaty until she had first consented and made her mark by touching her fingers to the pen. When the treaty was agreed upon, the head chiefs and warriors sat around the inner circle, and the aged woman had a place among them. The remaining Indians, with the women and children, comprised a crowd outside. The chiefs sat on seats built under the roof of the council house, which was open on all sides. The whole assembly maintained absolute silence. The chiefs bowed their heads and cast their eyes to the ground; they waited patiently for the old woman until she rose, went forward, and touched the pen to the treaty, after it had been read to them in her presence. Then followed the signatures of all the chiefs.

Some amusing things are told about the occurrences at this treaty. One Indian was present who had evidently been bribed by the British to oppose any treaty that might be proposed. He made a speech in which he said that the palefaces had cheated the red men from their very first landing on this continent. In a very flowery speech, according to the Indian standard, he declared that the first white men who came said they wanted enough land to put a foot on. They gave the aborigines an ox for beef, and were to have

as much land as the hide would cover. They then cut the hide into strings, and by that means secured enough land for a fort. The next time they wanted more land, they brought an enormous pile of goods which they offered for it. They were to receive as much land as a horse could travel around in a day. In order to cheat the red men, they had a relay of horses so that each one could travel at its utmost speed. His speech did not affect the course of events in the least, for General Cass ridiculed him in his reply.

It is said that there were 7,000 aborigines present at this treaty at the foot of the Rapids of the Maumee, including the women and children. It must indeed have been a strange and curious assemblage. But it was only one of the many unusual and interesting incidents that have occurred here.

"Men may come and men may go,  
But I go on forever."

These words of Tennyson's "Brook" might well be the sentiment of the Maumee. At the foot of the rapids was a favorite trysting place for Indians, and it later acquired great significance with the white men. Treaties were held there, armies camped round about, battles were fought in the vicinity, and men died violent deaths within sound of the soothing lull of these waters. Birds have billed and cooed there from times beyond the memory of man. The Indian snatched his dusky bride from the tepee of her father, and the white lover has breathed his fervent words into willing ears on the grassy banks where the stillness is broken only by the tumbling flood. To the river this has signified nothing. White man or red, French or British, civilized or savage, lover or warrior, all have been the same to the spirit of the river. The Maumee simply flows on from day to day, with no reckoning of time, but silently reaching out toward that eternity that is to be.

By this treaty of 1817, the title to most of

the land in the Maumee Basin, and in the Sandusky Valley as well, was granted to the United States. Of all the great treaties ever entered into with the Indians, this one held at the Maumee Rapids was of the greatest interest to Northwest Ohio. A line drawn from Sandusky Bay to the Greenville Treaty Line, near Mount Gilead, thence westerly along that line to the Indiana boundary and north to Michigan, would about embrace the Ohio land purchased at this council. It has since been divided into about eighteen counties. Campaigns had been made and battles fought, treaty had followed treaty, but each and all had consigned this land to the sway of the savage. Almost three decades had elapsed since the Marietta colony was planted on the Ohio. Now for the first time could it be truthfully said that Northwest Ohio stood on an equality with the rest of the state, and was practically free from the fetters and dominance of a race whose interest and habits, customs and mode of life, were entirely opposed to those of the rest of the country. Heretofore it had been partially a blank place on the map, labeled Indian country and Black Swamp. Its very name brought a shrug of terror to many. Following this treaty the civil jurisdiction of Logan County, with court at Bellefontaine, became operative until the organization of counties in 1820.

A number of additional treaties were made with the Indians at councils held in various places, but they are not of great importance for the purposes of this history, excepting the one convened at St. Marys, in Auglaize county, in September, 1818. This was held at Fort Barbee, the present site of St. Marys, between the same parties, and some changes were made by which the Indians were given much more extensive allotments, because of a gathering dissatisfaction. Although the council did not commence until the 20th, the chiefs and warriors of seven nations began



to assemble in the latter part of August. This council lasted until the 6th of October. The treaty grounds were marked off west from the old Fort St. Marys. Tents were erected for the accommodation of the Lewis Cass and Duncan McArthur, the commissioners representing the United States. They were accompanied by the governors of Ohio, Indiana, and Michigan, and were escorted by a troop of Kentucky cavalry. The Indians were encamped around and arranged by tribes, of which there were Wyandots, Senecas, Shawnees, and Ottawas. It was intended to be supplementary to the one made the previous year at the Foot of the Rapids of the Maumee.

At St. Marys the Wyandots received a large increase in land, consisting of two tracts of 56,680 and 16,000 acres respectively. The latter was for the benefit of those Indians residing at Solomon's Town, the center of which was at Big Spring. The Shawnees received 12,800 additional acres, to be laid off adjoining the east line of their reservation at "Wapaghkonetta," while for the joint use of the Senecas and Shawnees 8,900 acres were laid off immediately west of the Lewiston grant. The north half was for the Senecas, and the south half for the Shawnees. The Senecas also received 10,000 more acres along the Sandusky. Additional annuities was granted as follows: To the Wyandots, \$500; to the Shawnees and Senecas, of Lewiston, \$1,000; to the Senecas, \$500; to the Ottawas, \$1,500; all of these were to run "forever." During the same period Jonathan Jennings, Lewis Cass, and Benjamin Parker concluded treaties with the Miamis, Weas, and Pottawatomies, the great part of which related to lands in Indiana. All of the tribes made certain concessions in return for what they received. The traders did a thriving business, and many thousands of dollars worth of furs were exchanged for rifles, powder, lead, knives, hatchets, gaudy blankets, tobacco, etc. Pony races and ball games were

daily diversions among the Indians, who were well sustained by the Government. For this purpose droves of cattle and hogs had been driven in and great stocks of corn meal, salt, and sugar laid in; upon these and the game brought in by the Indian hunters they fared sumptuously every day. Smugglers also secretly supplied them with whiskey, which caused much trouble. This was the last great assemblage of Indian nations in Ohio.

The most noted Indian agent in dealing with the aborigines of Northwest Ohio was Col. John Johnson. For several years he was stationed at Fort Wayne, and was then transferred to old Piqua, a few miles north of the present Piqua. Here he retained his headquarters, until the last Indian tribe had disappeared from the state. He was succeeded at Fort Wayne by Major Benjamin F. Stickney, who served there many years, and was afterwards transferred to Fort Miami. The salary of an Indian agent at that time was \$750 per year, and four military rations per day. Major Stickney afterwards settled at Toledo, and was prominent in the early history of that city. Among other agents, or sub-agents, were Rev. James Montgomery, for the Senecas along the Sandusky, and John Shaw, for the Wyandots at Upper Sandusky. Official interpreters were stationed at Upper Sandusky and Wapakoneta.

It was not many years after the treaties described above until the removals of the Indians to reservations farther west were initiated. In 1818 the Miamis ceded a large part of their lands in the Maumee Valley to the United States. In fact, at the same treaty at St. Marys, some of the Delawares agreed to their removal to a reservation by the James tributary of the White River, in Missouri. The Delawares living at Little Sandusky quit-claimed to the United States their reservation of three miles square on the 3d of August, 1829, and consented to remove west of the Mississippi to join those Delawares already

transferred. In 1829, by a treaty concluded at Saginaw, the Chippewas ceded to the United States land claimed by them running from Michigan to the "mouth of the Great Auglaize River." Two years later the Senecas along the Sandusky River relinquished their reservations in exchange for lands west of the Mississippi. Upon payment of all expenses by the United States, as well as the building and keeping up of certain improvements, the Indians were removed in accordance with this treaty. There were just 510 of them, as mixed up a mess of humanity as could be found, so we are told by contemporaneous chroniclers. A portion of them traveled overland, and the others journeyed to Cincinnati, where they proceeded by water down the Ohio.

In 1831 James Gardner, then residing at Columbus, sent word to the Shawnees that he would soon visit them to make proposals for the purchase of their lands. This was the first intimation that the Shawnees had of such a contemplated move, and it threw the entire tribe into a wild state of excitement. A council was held, and word was dispatched to him not to come. But outside influences were now brought to bear by Gardner. The traders, who had extended credit to the Indians, were induced to urge payment, and some of the weaker chiefs were bribed after first being made drunk. Gardner made a speech that lasted two days, in which he absolutely misrepresented his instructions, and dwelt upon the conditions that might arise in the event of their non-compliance.

After he had thus alarmed them in regard to their present and future condition, in case they concluded to adhere to their former resolution of remaining in Ohio, he said he would not tell them that, in case they would now sell their land and go west, that their Great Father, General Jackson, would make them rich. He told them that there was a great and rich country laid off for all the

Indians to move to, west of the State of Missouri, which never would be within any state or territory of the United States, and where there was plenty of buffalo, elk and deer; where they could live well without working at all.

The tribe was greatly divided in its opinions. But those who had been bribed and influenced by the traders outnumbered the others. The dissipated Indians realized that this would give them a lot of ready money. The tribe insisted on the payment of all the debts of its members. The treaty was signed without being read by Gardner, and he misrepresented its terms. Finding that they had been deceived, the Shawnees applied to the Quakers for help. A committee of the Friends was appointed for that purpose. They proceeded to Washington in order to present the matter to Congress, asking for relief. For the first time a true copy of the treaty was exhibited to them by the secretary of war. They found that the amount the Shawnees were to receive was \$115,000 less than had been promised for their lands at Hog Creek and "Wapaghkonnetta." Because of the opposition of Congress, only \$30,000 addition was granted then by that body until 1853, when they received an additional \$66,000. Thus it required twenty years for the whites to render justice to their wards, whom they had dispossessed of their inheritance.

Because Gardner informed the Shawnees that they would be removed early in the spring, the Indians disposed of their cattle and hogs and many other things. As a matter of fact it was almost a year, and the Indians meanwhile suffered great privation. Many came almost to the point of starvation. Henry Harvey exerted himself vigorously on their behalf. When the money finally came, it was transported in ten wooden kegs on horseback from Piqua. It was disbursed to



the Indians from Gardner's headquarters, in the Jones' woods, in the northeastern part of Wapakoneta.

After receiving their annuity, the Indians entered upon a round of festivities and dissipation that lasted in most instances until their money was spent. After recuperating from their dissipations, they began making preparations for their removal to their western home. They destroyed or buried the property they could not sell. David Robb, one of the commissioners who assisted in their removal, has left an interesting account of the ceremonies incident to the occasion:

"After we had rendezvoused, preparatory to moving, we were detained several weeks waiting until they had got over their tedious round of religious ceremonies, some of which were public and others kept private from us. One of their first acts was to take away the fencing from the graves of their fathers, level them to the surrounding surface, and cover them so neatly with green sod, that not a trace of the graves could be seen. Subsequently, a few of the chiefs and others visited their friends at a distance, gave and received presents from chiefs of other nations at their headquarters.

"Among the ceremonies above alluded to was a dance, in which none participated but the warriors. They threw off all their clothing but their breechclouts, painted their faces and naked bodies in a fantastical manner, covering them with the pictures of snakes and disagreeable insects and animals, and then armed with war clubs, commenced dancing, yelling and frightfully distorting their countenances; the scene was truly terrific. This was followed by the dance they usually have on returning from a battle, in which both sexes participated. It was a pleasing contrast to the other, and was performed in the night, in a ring, around a large fire. In this they sang and marched, males and females promiscuously, in single file around the

blaze. The leader of the band commenced singing, while all the rest were silent until he had sung a certain number of words, then the next in the row commenced with the same, and the leader began with a new set, and so on to the end of their chanting. All were singing at once, but no two the same words. I was told that part of the words they used were hallelujah! It was pleasing to witness the native modesty and graceful movements of those young females in this dance.

"When their ceremonies were over, they informed us they were ready to leave. They then mounted their horses, and such as went in wagons seated themselves, and set out with their 'high priest' in front, bearing on his shoulders 'the ark of the covenant,' which consisted of a large gourd and the bones of a deer's leg, tied to its neck. Just previous to starting, the priest gave a blast of his trumpet, then moved slowly and solemnly while the others followed in like manner, until they were ordered to halt in the evening and cook supper. The same course was observed through the whole of the journey. When they arrived near St. Louis, they lost some of their number by cholera. The Shawnees who emigrated numbered about 700 souls."

It was on the 20th of November, 1832, that they commenced their journey of 800 miles, and proceeded as far as Piqua the first day, where they remained two days to visit the graves of their ancestors. On the evening of November 23d they encamped at Hamilton. After a sojourn of three days at this point, they departed on their western journey. They traveled until Christmas of that year, when they encamped at the junction of the Kansas and Missouri rivers. They suffered much on the journey from the severity of the winter. They immediately commenced the construction of cabins, and, by the latter part of February, these were so far completed as to protect them from the cold western winds. The Shawnees and Senecas who made the

winter journeys numbered about 1,100. They were joined the next spring by the Hog Creek tribe, under the direction of Joseph Parks. This second contingent fared much better than those who preceded them, as they had the advantage of season.

In 1870, in compliance with the stipulations of a treaty made the previous year, the Shawnees removed from their Kansas reservation to Indian Territory, where they settled on unoccupied lands in the Cherokee country, and thereby became a part of that nation. Pure-blooded Indians form only a small per cent of the members. It is estimated that only about 15, or, at most, 20 per cent of the Shawnees and Cherokees are of pure Indian descent at the present time. Even among those claiming to be Indians are many quarter-blood and half-bloods.

The Ottawas along the lower Maumee, at Wolf Rapids and Roche de Boeuf, and also those by the Auglaize River and Blanchard River, near the present Town of Ottawa, about 200 in number, gave up their lands and consented to remove to a reservation of 40,000 acres in consideration of an annuity and presents of blankets, horses, guns, agricultural implements, etc. It was especially stated that this relinquishment did not include the square mile of territory previously granted to Peter Manor, the Yellow Hair. A three years' lease was also granted to Chief Wau-be-ga-ka-ke for a section of land adjoining Peter Manor, and a section and a half of land below Wolfe Rapids was given to Muck-qui-ona, or the Bear Skin. A quarter section each was set off to Hiram Thebault, a half-breed Ottawa, to William Ottawa, and to William McNabb, another half-blood.

The last remnant of the once powerful Ottawa tribe of Indians removed from this valley to lands beyond the Mississippi in 1838. They numbered some interesting men among them. There was Nawash, Ockquenox, Charloe, Ottoke, Petonquet, men of eloquence

who were long remembered by many of our citizens. Their burying grounds and village-sites are scattered along both banks of Miami of the Lakes, from its mouth to Fort Defiance. They left on the steamboat "Commodore Perry" for Cleveland, on August 21, 1837, to journey from there by canal to Portsmouth, and thence by the Ohio and Mississippi to their new western home. There were about 150 in the party, and a few remained behind with their white neighbors. A couple of years later another 100, who had been eking out a precarious existence, consented to follow the others, and they were accordingly transported west by the same route.

The Wyandots of the Big Spring Reservation, or those of Solomon's Town, ceded their lands, amounting to about 16,000 acres, to the United States at a council held at McCutchenville, Wyandot County, on the 19th of January, 1832. James B. Gardner was the specially appointed commissioner on the part of the Government. It was stipulated that when sold the chiefs should be paid in silver the sum of \$1.25 per acre for the land, and also a fair valuation for all improvements that had been made. The Indians went to Huron, in Michigan, or any place that they might obtain the privilege of settling with other Indians. Some did in fact join the other Wyandots on their principal reservation. Chief Solomon went West with his tribe, but returned and passed his last days among the whites. In 1836 the Wyandots reduced their claims, and, in 1842, they ceded to the United States all of the remainder of their reservation and were removed by the Government to the Indian Territory. With their removal Ohio was entirely freed from its aborigine population. The commissioner on the part of the United States, who had the honor of making the last Indian treaty in Ohio was Col. John Johnston, a state, says Henry Howe, "every foot of whose soil has been fairly purchased by treaties from its original posses-



sors." The Wyandots left for Kansas in July, 1843.

Considering their numbers and resources, few races have ever made a better defense, or acquitted themselves with greater valor, than did the red men. They had neither the advantages of the destructive weapons nor the numerical strength of their enemies. And yet, how long and how bloody was the struggle before they succumbed to the increasing numbers of the whites. How reluctantly they yielded to their new masters; but at last they were obliged to submit and be dictated to. The pleasant hunting grounds, where they formerly chased the deer and the bear in Northwest Ohio, have fallen into the possession of aliens of a different color. The red man is no more seen stretched before the sparkling fire along the banks of the Sandusky or the Maumee. The cheerful notes of his flute, and the hoarser sound of the turtle shell, or the tom-tom of his rude drum, no longer make vocal the groves along their banks. In his distant home he sits and smokes his pipe, and heaves a sigh of despair and helplessness. In strains of sorrowful eloquence he relates to his listening children the glorious deeds of his ancestors, and the happiness of the days in the long ago. Gloom fills his heart, as he peers into the future, and seems to see at no great distance the end of his people. Wrapped in his blanket, he pours out his pent-up soul in supplications to the Great Spirit. In that distant world of the future, he expects to find new and happy hunting-grounds, apart from the aggressive white men, whose numbers are as the sands of the sea.

Some of the Indians, when the removal was begun, declared that they never would leave their beloved Maumee Valley. If they could find no place to stay, they would spend the rest of their days in walking up and down the Maumee, mourning over the wretched state of their people,—so they were reported say-

ing. Using this sentiment as a subject, Josiah D. Canning communicated to the "American Pioneer" the following poem:

#### THE BANKS OF THE MAUMEE

I stood, in a dream, on the banks of Maumee!  
'Twas autumn, and nature seem'd wrapped  
in decay,

The wind, moaning, crept thro' the shivering  
tree—

The leaf from the bough drifted slowly  
away:

The gray-eagle screamed on the marge of the  
stream,

The solitudes answered the bird of the free;  
How lonely and sad was the scene of my  
dream,

And mournful the hour, on the banks of  
Maumee!

A form passed before me—a vision of one  
Who mourned for his nation, his country  
and kin;

He walked on the shores, now deserted and  
lone,

Where the homes of his tribe, in their glory,  
had been;

And thought after thought o'er his sad spirit  
stole,

As wave follows wave o'er the turbulent  
sea;

And this lamentation he breathed from his  
soul,

O'er the ruins of home, on the banks of  
Maumee.

As the hunter, at morn, in the snows of the  
wild,

Recalls to his mind the sweet visions of  
night;

When sleep, softly falling, his sorrows be-  
guiled,

And opened his eyes in the land of delight—

So, backward I muse on the dream of my youth;  
Ye peace-giving hours! O, where did ye flee!  
When the Christian neglected his pages of truth,  
And the Great Spirit groaned, on the banks of Maumee!

Oppression has lifted his iron-like rod,  
And smitten my people, again and again;  
The white man has said their is justice with God—  
Will he hear the poor Aborigine before Him complain?  
Sees he not how His children are worn and oppress'd?  
How driven in exile?—I, can He not see?

And I, in the garments of heaviness dress'd  
The last of my tribe, on the banks of Maumee!

Ye trees, on whose branches my cradle was hung,  
Must I yield you a prey to the axe and the fire?  
Ye shores, where the chant of the pow-wow was sung,  
Have ye witnessed the light of the council expire?  
Pale ghosts of my fathers, who battled of yore,  
Is the Great Spirit just in the land where ye be?  
While living, dejected I'll wander this shore,  
And join you at last from the banks of Maumee.



## CHAPTER XVIII

### CHRISTIAN MISSIONS

Just when the first religious teacher set foot in Northwest Ohio is not well established. That it was a priest of the Roman Catholic Church is reasonably certain. La Salle was always accompanied by priests on his journeys, and his visit may have been the initial occasion. Many of the earliest priests did not keep records of their journeys, and for the lack of these there is many a blank in the history of pioneer missions.

When Champlain reported that the New World traversed by him was peopled with savages, who were "living like brute beasts, without law, without religion, and without God," a great religious zeal was awakened among the Catholic clergy of France. The Gray Friars, as the Recollects were called, first answered the call. Finding the field too vast for themselves, the Jesuits were brought to their aid. Jesuit priests and teachers spread over all the country of the Great Lakes among the copper-colored aborigines, preaching whenever and wherever it was possible. The Jesuit fathers wrote detailed narratives of their wanderings and their efforts to carry the cross to the savages of the wilderness. These reports are known as the "Jesuit Relations," and they describe in detail stories of sufferings and hardships, and occasional instances of martyrdom, which are almost unsurpassed in the history of the human race. The Jesuits "illuminated the career of New France with a poetic glamour such as is cast over no other part of America north of Mexico," says a writer. The "Relations" reveal

much concerning the early history of the aborigines of the old Northwest Territory.

The first recorded instance of missionary effort within our territory of Northwest Ohio was in 1749, when the Jesuit fathers, Pierre Poitier and Joseph de Bonnecamp, undertook to evangelize the Indians living along the Vermillion and Sandusky rivers. The earliest permanent religious chapel within the limits of Ohio was erected near Sandusky, in 1751, by Father John de la Richardie, who had journeyed from Detroit to the southern shore of Lake Erie. During the exciting period of Pontiac's Conspiracy, these missionaries were driven from the Sandusky, and services afterwards were very irregular. In fact, from that time until 1795, no positive record is found of the activities of Catholic missionaries within this section of Ohio. As the "Jesuit Relations" make no mention of the Sandusky mission, it is fair to conclude that it was dependent upon one at Detroit. At the time of the Jesuit pilgrimages, the Ohio country was so shaken and torn by the Iroquois conflicts that the Ohio tribes had no settled habitations, and this probably accounts for the lack of mission efforts among them. In the year 1796, the Rev. Edmund Burke was sent from Detroit to the Indians living near Fort Miami. In this neighborhood, and within the limits of the present Village of Maumee, he constructed and occupied a log house as his chapel. Here he resided for a time, ministering to the few Catholic soldiers in the fort, and endeavoring to Christianize the Indians in the neighbor-

hood. His efforts met with little success, so that he remained only about a year. From that time no priest was stationed in this territory for a score of years.

In a letter written by Father Burke from the "Miamis" to Archbishop Troy, the following passage occurs: "I wrote from Quebec, if I rightly remember, the day before departure for this country; am now distant about five hundred leagues from it, on the western side of Lake Erie, within a few miles of the Miami fort, lately built by the British government. \* \* \* I'm here in the midst of Indians, all heathens. This day a grand council was held in my house by the Ottawas, Chippewas and Pottowatomies. These people receive a certain quantity of Indian corn from the government, and I have been appointed to distribute it. That gives me a consequence among them which I hope will be useful, as soon as I can speak their language, which is not difficult.

"This (is) the last and most distant parish inhabited by Catholics on this earth; in it is neither law, justice nor subjection. You never meet a man, either Indian or Canadian, without his gun in his hand and his knife at his breast. My house is on the banks of a river which falls into the lake, full of fish and fowl of all sorts; the finest climate in the world, and the most fertile lands. \* \* \* Next summer I go on three hundred leagues towards Mackina, or Lake Superior, where there are some Christian Indians, to see if I can collect them." This letter is dated February 2, 1796. From this and other indications it is clear that the time of his sojourn in this vicinity was from the February of 1795 to the February of 1796, while the allusion to the British fort definitely fixes the place. We know, therefore, the exact place and time of Father Burke's visit to the Indians of Northwestern Ohio.

In the famous treaty at the Foot of the

Maumee Rapids, made in 1817, the following reference to the Catholic converts is made:

"Some of the Ottawa, Chippewa, and Pottawatomie tribes being attached to the Catholic religion, and believing they may wish some of their children hereafter educated, do grant to the rector of the Catholic church of St. Anne of Detroit for the use of the said church, and to the corporation of the college at Detroit for the use of the said college, to be retained or sold as the said rector and corporation may judge expedient, each one-half of three sections of land to contain six hundred and forty acres of land on the River Raisin at a place called Macon, and three sections of land not yet located, which tracts were reserved for the use of the said Aborigines by the Treaty of Detroit in 1807. And the Superintendent of Aborigine Affairs in the Territory of Michigan (Governor Lewis Cass) is authorized on the part of the said Aborigines to select the said tracts of land."

The Friends, or Quakers, early became interested in the Indians of Northwest Ohio. As early as 1793, a commission from that religious body started to attend an Indian council on the lower Maumee River, in company with the United States commissioners. They reached Detroit, but did not succeed in getting any farther. The impressions which these men gained of the West could not have been very flattering, for a diary has been left by them. Nathan Williams, "an intelligent man especially in Aborigine affairs" in a friendly way expressed fears to the Friends while in Detroit, that they would be either killed or kept as hostages if they ventured to the council. "And truly," wrote Jacob, "I am not astonished at his idea, considering the spectacles of human misery he is almost daily presented with, and the humours he hears—where tribes of Aborigine warriors have so frequently passed with their disconsolate prisoners, and with poles stuck up in



front of their canoes, some with fifteen, others with thirty scalps suspended on them in trophy of their courage and victory." During their wait of several weeks, the Friends sought opportunities to preach both to the whites and the Indians. They met Blue Jacket, the celebrated Shawnee chief, and he gave them a very friendly greeting, for, said he, "he had heard that they were harmless people who did not fight." Concluding that there was no hope at this time for their work, the Friends returned to their eastern homes.

In 1798, a belt of wampum, and ten strings of white beads, with a speech attached, was sent by a number of Indian chiefs to the yearly meeting of the Friends held in Baltimore. Appended to this letter were the names of Tarhe the Crane, Adam Brown, Mai-i-rai, or Walk-on-the-Water, and a number of other chiefs. They invited the Friends to visit the Wyandots and Delawares at their villages on the Sandusky River. When the designated representatives of the Friends arrived at Upper Sandusky, in the following year, they found shocking and terrible scenes of drunkenness, and were subjected to indignities. Tarhe himself was not able to meet them for a day or two because of his intoxicated condition. They were then informed that the council would not meet for ten days, when the matter of instruction in religion and agriculture would be taken up. Presents were given and the meeting ended. These men then returned at once to the East without any satisfactory result for their long and tedious journey. Nothing was heard from the Wyandots in response to this visit.

In the winter of 1803-4, Tarhe and about a hundred hunters went to the head waters of the Mahoning River to hunt bears. Because of the heavy snow and their own improvidence, they were reduced to beggary. Then it was that they made another appeal to some Friends living a score of miles distant. This appeal, written by a white man

in the camp, reads in part as follows: "Brothers, will you please help me to fill my kettles and my horses' troughs, for I am afraid my horses will not be able to carry me home again. Neighbors, will you please to give if it is but a handful apiece, and fetch it out to us, for my horses are not able to come after it. (Signed) Tarhie." After their immediate needs were supplied by some of the nearest Friends, there came another writing, which was in part as follows: "Brothers, I want you to know I have got help from some of my near neighbors. Brothers, I would be glad to know what you will do for me, if it is but little. Brothers, if you cannot come soon, it will do bye and bye, for my belly is now full. \* \* \* My Brothers, Quakers, I hope our friendship will last as long as the world stands. All I have to say to you now is, that I shall stay here until two moons are gone. 'Tarhie.'" More food was then supplied to these red children by the generous hearted Friends.

The good name of the Society of Friends had spread by degrees to many western tribes. In 1796 Chief Little Turtle visited Philadelphia with Captain William Wells, as interpreter, and endeavored to enlist the assistance of the Friends in civilizing the Miamis living at Fort Wayne and in its vicinity. No immediate result followed, but the matter was not dropped. Some agricultural implements were forwarded, and a letter was received from the Indians several years afterwards:

"The Little Turtle's Town, (Eel River, Indiana) Sept. 18, 1803.

"To Evan Thomas, George Ellicott, and others, Brothers and Friends of our Hearts: We have received your speech from the hand of our friend Wm. Wells, with the implements of husbandry that you were so kind to send to his care—all in good order.

"Brothers, it is our wish that the Great Spirit will enable you to render to your Red

Brethren that service which you appear to be so desirous of doing them, and which their women and children are so much in need of.

"Brothers, we will try to use the articles you have sent us, and if we should want more we will let you know it.

"Brothers, we are sorry to say that the minds of our people are not so much inclined towards the cultivation of the earth as we could wish them.

"Brothers, our Father, the President of the United States, has prevented our traders from selling liquor to our people, which is the best thing he could do for his Red Children.

"Brothers, our people appear dissatisfied because our traders do not, as usual, bring them liquor and, we believe, will request our Father to let the traders bring them liquor, and if he does, your Red Brethren are all lost forever.

"Brothers, you will see from what we have said that our prospects are bad at present, though we hope the Great Spirit will change the minds of our people and tell them it is better for them to cultivate the earth than to drink whiskey.

"Brothers, we hope the Great Spirit will permit some of you to come and see us, when you will be able to know whether you can do anything for us or not.

"Brothers, we delivered you the sentiments of our hearts when we spoke to you at Baltimore and shall say nothing more to you at present. We now take you by the hand, and thank you for the articles you were so kind to send us.

(Signed) "The Little Turtle, Miami Chief.

"The Five Medals, Pottawotami Chief."

At a meeting held in 1804, it was decided to make a visit to the Miamis, in order to decide on the best course to follow. Four men were named as a committee for this visit, and they made a little more progress than had any of the other emissaries dispatched to

the Maumee Basin. Philip Dennis was left with the tribe as a permanent instructor. This was the first serious effort to instruct the aborigines of the West in agriculture, and it was not very successful. When the novelty had worn away, the warriors refused to work.

In 1802 a deputation of Shawnee chiefs, including Blackhoof, visited the White Father at Washington. On their return they stopped at Philadelphia and renewed their acquaintance with the Quakers. They were treated with great kindness, and were given many presents. Missionaries were sent to teach them agriculture, and instruct them in the Christian precepts. But the expenses had become so great that the work was necessarily curtailed.

At the close of the War of 1812, the work of the Friends again commenced among the Shawnees at Wapakoneta in a permanent form. A dam was constructed across the Auglaise River, and a flouring-mill and saw-mill were erected for their instruction and benefit in 1819. The expense of building and operation of the mill was borne by the Society of Friends, while the corn of the Indians was ground free of toll. The women soon learned to bake bread, which was much easier than pounding hominy. The Indians were furnished with plow irons and taught how to cultivate corn, beans, pumpkins, etc. Cows were furnished them, and they were taught how to use them. As a result of their work, the aborigines in that neighborhood began to improve and to build better homes. They wandered away after game less and less, and turned to the rearing of domestic animals.

The faithful and devoted Friends worked diligently and faithfully without compensation. Many times they divided the last morsel of food with the needy Indians, whether the subjects of their alms were worthy or unworthy. An annual payment of \$3,000 did not keep starvation and want away from these improvident people. This annuity was hon-



estly paid them, so long as John Johnston remained as agent, but his successors were not always so honest. They taught the Bible and religious ethics by example, as well as by word, and they instructed in the industrial arts to as great an extent as possible. A school in manual training was organized, which was the first school of its kind in Ohio. Friend Isaac Harvey moved there in 1819, and took charge of the work. He was a man of good judgment and good policy, and got on very well with his charges. It was not long until the holdings of the Indians around Wapakoneta numbered 1,200 cattle and as many hogs, which speaks very well indeed for the work done among them.

Much superstition existed among the Shawnees. Soon after Harvey's arrival, it was aroused to an unwonted pitch by The Prophet, brother of Tecumseh. A half-breed woman of the tribe, named Polly Butler, was accused of witchery. One night Harvey was startled by the hasty visit of Polly, who came with her child to his house, asking protection from the Shawnees, who were seeking to put her to death as a witch. "They kill-ee me! they kill-ee me!" she cried in terror. They were taken into the house by Harvey, who at once strangled a small dog accompanying them, that it might not betray their whereabouts. The next day Chief We-os-se-cah, or Captain Wolf, came and told Harvey about the occurrences and the resulting excitement, whereupon Harvey showed him of the sinfulness of such proceedings. "We-os-se-cah went away much disturbed in mind, but soon returned and, intimating that Harvey knew the whereabouts of the woman, was told that she was out of their reach; and if they did not abandon her with desire to put her to death, he would remove his family and abandon the mission entirely. We-os-se-cah desired Harvey to go with him to the Council House, where twenty or more chiefs and head

men, painted and armed were in session. Harvey went to the United States Blacksmith, an important man with the aborigines, on account of his keeping their guns and knives in repair, and took him and his son along as interpreters. Upon their entering the Council House, where some of the Indians were already in their war paint, Chief We-os-se-cah commanded the Council 'to be still and hear,' whereupon he repeated what had transpired between Harvey and himself, which caused great commotion.

"Harvey then addressed them in a composed manner through the interpreter, interceding for the life of the woman who had been so unjustly sentenced to be put to death. But seeing them determined to have blood, he felt resigned and offered himself to be put to death in her stead; that he was wholly unarmed and at their mercy. We-os-se-cah stepped up, took Harvey by the arm, and declared himself his friend, and called upon the chiefs to desist, but if they would not, he would offer his life for the Qua-kee-lee (Quaker) friend. This brave and heroic act of Harvey, and the equally unexpected offer of this brave chief checked the tide of hostile feeling. The chiefs were astonished, but slowly, one by one, to the number of six or eight, they came forward, took Harvey by the hand, and declared friendship. 'Me Qua-kee-lee friend,' they would say. After a short discussion among themselves, the Council to a man, excepting Elskwatawa (The Prophet), who at this moment sullenly slunk away, came forward and cheerfully offered their hands and friendship. They promised if the woman was restored to her people, that she would be protected; and they called on the blacksmith to witness their vow—and he became surety for its fulfillment. It required considerable effort to assure the woman of her safety, but eventually she returned to her dwelling and was not afterwards molested." This was the

first successful effort to arrest the custom of destroying life for witchcraft of which we have any record.

It was in 1830 that the mission schools came under the charge of Henry Harvey, who removed with the tribe to the West, and remained there a number of years. The Indians were greatly attached to him and his family. When he decided to return to the East, the Indians were greatly affected. Every day they were visited by some of them. A large council of the tribe was held to consider the situation. Finally a delegation of the leading chiefs came to his house. Let me give you this scene as described by Mr. Harvey himself:

"A few days afterward, all the chiefs, except George Williams, came early in the morning to see me. They told us, on their arrival, that George Williams (a chief) had been sent a few days before to deliver a message and bid us farewell, on behalf, and in the name of the whole nation; but now they had come on their own account, as the chiefs, to pass the day with us, and to talk over all their old matters with me, as we were going to leave them, for which they were very sorry, because we had been with them so much; but they supposed we wanted to go to our home, and our friends and they must give us up. They then proposed to me that we should go into the yard to talk, as it was a pleasant day, and they would spit so much in the house.

"I had their horses put up and fed. There were about twenty chiefs and counselors present. We spent a happy day together, and I gave them a good dinner. In the afternoon they saddled their horses, and tied them near the bars, and then returned to where we had been sitting. When evening drew near I observed them become very solemn and thoughtful, and conversing among themselves, about returning home. Soon they divided something among themselves that looked like fine

seeds, which John Perry had wrapped in a cloth.

"They then loosened their hair and clothes. Henry Clay, one of the chiefs, who acted as interpreter, informed me that they were now ready to return home. They wanted me to have everybody but my wife and children, to leave the house, and for us to arrange ourselves in order, according to our ages, so they could take a last look at each of us, and bid us farewell. Henry came to the door, looked in, saw us all standing in order on the floor, and then returned to the others, when they came into the house, one after another, according to their stations. John Perry came first. Each one, as he reached the door, put something into his mouth (the seed I suppose), and chewed it. John Perry first took my hand, and said 'Farewell, my brother.' Then taking my wife by the hand, said, 'My sister, farewell.' Tears streamed down his aged cheek, as he bid our children adieu, talking all the time in the Shawnee language. The others followed in the same way. Some of them were crying, and trying to talk to our children as they held them by the hand. The children cried the whole time, as if they were parting with one another. The ceremony lasted for some time. When they were through, every one started directly, and mounted their horses, John Perry leading, and the others following in order, one after another, they set off for their homes across the prairie. Not one looked back, but they observed the same order as if they were returning from a funeral. This was a solemn time for us. Here were the celebrated Shawnee chiefs, great men among the Indians, some of them called in time past brave warriors, now here in mourning, in tears, and all this in sincerity, and for nothing more than parting with us. They surely did love us."

The courage and faith of the missionaries who stepped out into the wilderness is truly wonderful. "With my wife and seven small



children," says one, "I went into the wilderness to seek an opportunity of preaching Christ to the Aborigines without a promise of patronage from any one, looking to Heaven for help and trusting that God would dispose the hearts of some, we knew not whom, to give my family bread while I should give myself wholly to the service of the heathen."

The Protestant missionary work was begun along the Maumee on or about the year 1802, when the Rev. D. Bacon, under the auspices of the Connecticut Missionary Society, visited this region. With two companions he set out from Detroit for the Maumee River in a canoe, and was five days in making the trip. He found here a good interpreter by the name of William Dragoo, who had been with the Indians since he was ten years of age. Upon arrival at the mouth of the river, he found most of the chiefs drunk at a trading post above, and then concluded to pass on to Fort Miami, where he stored his belongings. The next day he returned to the mouth of the river, where most of the chiefs were still drunk. Little Otter, the head chief, was a little more sober than the rest, and he replied in friendly terms that Mr. Bacon should have a hearing with the tribe. Owing to the death of a child, another period of debauch followed, and the missionary was delayed still longer. Some tribal dances were taking place among the Indians on a bluff facing the river. Here the turf had been removed from a space about 20 by 40 feet in size, in the middle of which stood a painted pole with a white feather on the top. Around this pole the conjurers took their stand, and the dancers whirled about them. On each side were bark roofs, under which the weary Indians rested and smoked their pipes.

After about ten days' delay, Mr. Bacon secured a hearing for his cause, which he eloquently presented. But he found many objections. One of the most potent was that they would subject themselves to the fate of the

Moravians, if they should embrace the new religion. One objection, says he, "I thought to be much the most important, and the most difficult to answer. It was this: That they could not live together so as to receive any instructions on account of their fighting and killing one another when intoxicated. Two had been killed but a few days before at the trader's above; and I found that they seldom got together without killing some; that their villages there were little more than places of residence for Fall and Spring, as they were obliged to be absent in the Winter on account of hunting, and as they found it necessary to live apart in the Summer on account of liquor; and that the most of them were going to disperse in a few days for planting, when they would be from 10 to 15 miles apart, and not more than two or three families in a place. To remove this objection, I acknowledged the difficulty of their living together while they made such free use of spiritous liquor; and proposed to them to begin and build a new village upon this condition, that no one should be allowed to get drunk in it; that if they would drink, they should go off and stay till they had it over, and that if any would not comply with this law, they should be obliged to leave the village." Becoming convinced that any further attempt he then might make would be fruitless, Mr. Bacon abandoned the field and journeyed on to Mackinac.

The Presbyterian Church was the next denomination, in order of priority, to send missionaries into Northwest Ohio. The Synod of Virginia made some fragmentary efforts at missionary effort along the Sandusky among the Wyandots, but they never really obtained a foothold in that region or with that tribe. At the opening of the nineteenth century, the Rev. Thomas E. Hughes made two missionary tours throughout these regions. On one of these journeys he was accompanied by James Satterfield, and on the other by Rev. Joseph Badger. One of these early missionaries, in

speaking of the Indians on the lower Maumee, writes as follows:

"My interpreter advised me to go with him to see them that evening; and I had a desire to be present, as I supposed I might acquire some information that might be useful. But I thought it would not be prudent to be among them that night, as I knew some of them were intoxicated and that such would be apt to be jealous of me at that time, and that nothing would be too absurd for their imaginations to conceive, or too cruel for their hands to perform. But as a son of the head chief was sent early next morning to invite me down, I went to see them. I had the greater desire to go as this is their annual conjuration dance which is celebrated every spring on their return from hunting, and at no other time in the year.

"Mr. Anderson, a respectable trader at Fort Miami, told me that they had been growing worse every year since he had been acquainted with them, which is six or seven years; and that they have gone much greater lengths this year than he has ever known them before. He assured me that it was a fact that they had lain drunk this spring as much as fifteen days at several different traders above him, and that some of them had gone fifteen days without tasting a mouthful of victuals while they were in that condition."

It cannot be said that the Presbyterians ever gathered unto themselves a very large following among the Indians of this section. Their principal station was along the lower Maumee, about half way between Fort Meigs and Grand Rapids, then called Gilead. There the mission owned a farm, a part of which was a large island, and ministered unto the Ottawa tribes. Upon this was erected a large mission house and a commodious school building. It was established in the year 1822. The aim of the missionaries was to make the mission as near self-sustaining as possible, and to benefit the Indians in every way. The

children were given board and clothing, educated and trained in farming. The report of this mission, published by the United States, in 1824, gives the number of members of the mission family as twenty-one. Some taught domestic science, others instructed in agriculture, while others attempted to instill book learning and religious truth into their pupils. It was allowed \$300 every six months from the congressional fund for the civilization of the aborigines. The only ordained missionary for this faith was the Rev. Isaac Van Tassel, although there were several assistants. Among these were Leander Sackett, Hannah Riggs, William Culver, Sidney E. Brewster, and Sarah Withrow.

The mission church was organized in 1823 with twenty-four persons, nine of whom were aborigines. All were pledged to abstain from the use of spirituous liquors. The mission closed in 1834, when the Indians were removed to the West. At that time there were thirty-two pupils in attendance at this school. Fourteen of these were full-blooded aborigines, and sixteen of them were recorded as mixed blood. The records reveal that the whole number which had been under instruction at this station during the dozen years of its existence, most of them for brief periods of time, was ninety-two. While the aborigines did not antagonize the missions directly, the general attitude of the warriors, and the large number of drunks among them, particularly at the time of the payment of the annuities, kept up an excitement of blood and evil that greatly detracted from the quiet influence which the missionaries attempted to throw around their pupils and converts. It was such things as these that made the work of the Christian missionaries one of such great difficulty. White men and half-breeds would continue to sell the "firewater" to the Indians, and even bribe the Indians to keep their children from the schools. It is thus easy to see how difficult it was to establish a school among a people



naturally wild and fierce, and with children who had never been restrained or had their freedom interfered with in the least. To ask them to desert the free woods, abandon their sports of hunting and fishing, to relinquish the joy of paddling their canoes, or riding their horses or running races, and sit in a close class-room six hours a day for as many days of the week, and listen to two long, old-fashioned Presbyterian sermons on the seventh, was asking a good deal. It is not surprising that the children themselves resented

about thirty souls, and the triumphant deaths of at least nine of these, who were known to the missionaries to have died trusting in the Saviour, besides much seed sown, the result of which can only be known in the light of eternity, was not worth the few thousands expended there, then might the mission be called a failure. The Indians were at first shy and distrustful; they could not believe that white people intended them any good. As they became acquainted, however, they were very friendly, and never gave us any



OLD MISSION HOUSE, NOW TORN DOWN  
On the Maumee River in Wood County, two miles above Waterville.

it, even without discouragement from their natural guardians. Many would leave between two days, after a few days' experience. But the missionaries and the teachers persisted, and the attendance gradually increased. Most of those that remained took to education readily enough, but they absorbed the religion sparingly and rather doubtfully.

The widow of Rev. Isaac Van Tassel has given an account of the mission, from which I quote the following:

"It has been said that the Maumee Mission was a failure. If the hopeful conversion of

trouble by stealing or committing any depredation. They were always grateful for any favors bestowed on them by the missionaries. A mother once came to the station to beg a water-melon for her sick son; she gratefully received it, and the next time she called brought us a quantity of nicely dried whortleberries, for which she refused any compensation; other similar incidents are within my recollection. In the fall of 1826 a young Indian came to the station, saying that his friends had all gone for their winter's hunt, and left him behind, because he was sick and could not travel; he appeared nearly gone

with consumption; he begged to be taken in and permitted to sleep by the fire in the children's room, and to eat what they might leave. While his strength lasted, he was anxious to make himself useful, and would cheerfully offer to do any little chores which he felt able to do; but he was soon confined to his bed. He gladly received instruction through the interpreter, and some of the larger boys, who had hopefully become pious, often prayed with him. We never carried him a dish of food or a cup of cold water without receiving his emphatic 'wawanee, wawanee' (thank, you, thank you)."

After the close of the mission school, Rev. Isaac Van Tassel and his wife continued to live in the buildings for several years, and conducted a boarding and day school for the

children of the white settlers, who were then beginning to come in increasingly large numbers. The noted Methodist mission to the Wyandots has been described in the chapter devoted to that tribe. The Baptist Church conducted a mission for several years at Fort Wayne, with Rev. Isaac McCoy as the missionary in charge. This denomination doubtless conducted some religious services within Northwest Ohio, but no regular mission under its auspices was ever established here. The Fort Wayne mission was opened in 1820, with a school for both white and Indian youths, and was removed about 100 miles northwest three years later, at the special request of the Pottawatomis, who donated a section of land for its use.



## CHAPTER XIX

### THE LIFE OF THE PIONEER

"Who are they but the men of toil,  
Who cleave the forest down,  
And plant, amid the wilderness,  
The hamlet and the town."

Do you enjoy romance and tragedy? If so, you will luxuriate in the early annals of Northwest Ohio. There is scarcely a foot of soil in this section which could not relate its tale of heroic deed or daring adventure. When the Americans began their incomings, the greater part of it was nothing more than one vast wilderness. The "call of the wild" enticed men of roving dispositions and devotees of adventure in large numbers. These men delighted in the wild woods and the free prairie; they gloried in all the primeval scenes of nature. The deer, the turkey, the bear, and the painted savages as well—all possessed charms for these restless spirits. Some of them were attracted by the very troubles and dangers that repelled others.

The greater part of the Sandusky and Maumee basins were covered with majestic forests. Unless one has visited similar scenes, it is difficult to picture in one's mind the effect of such scenes. "The most interesting sight to me," says a traveler of the early days along the Sandusky, "was the forest. It now appeared in all its pristine state and grandeur, tall, magnificent, boundless. I had been somewhat disappointed in not finding vegetation develop itself in larger forms in New England than with us; but there was no place for disappointment here. I shall fail, however, to

give you the impression it makes on one. Did it arise from height, or figure, or grouping, it might readily be conveyed to you; but it arises chiefly from combination. You must see it pressing on you and overshadowing you by its silent forms, and at other times spreading itself before you like a natural park; you must see that all the clearness made by the human hand bear no higher relation to it than does a mountain to the globe; you must travel in it in solitariness, hour after hour, and day after day, frequently gazing on it with solemn pause and looking for some end without finding any, before you can fully understand the impression. Men say there is nothing in America to give you the sense of antiquity, and they mean that, as there are no works of art to produce this, there can be nothing else. You can not think that I would depreciate what they mean to extol; but I hope you will sympathize with me when I say that I have met with nothing among the most venerable forms of art which impresses you so thoroughly with the idea of indefinite distance and endless continuity of antiquity shrouded in all its mystery of solitude illimitable and eternal." Great oaks would arise a hundred feet and more above you, with a splendid crown of verdant foliage. The trees formed avenues, galleries, and recesses in their groupings. At times they stood before you like the thousand and one pillars of one vast and imperishable temple dedicated to the Maker of All Nature. All that art has done in our finest gothic structures is but a poor and weak imitation.

" . . . the thick roof  
 Of green and stirring branches is alive  
 And musical with birds, that sing and sport  
 In wantonness of spirit; while below  
 The squirrel, with raised paws and form erect,  
 Chirps merrily. Throngs of insects in the  
     shades  
 Try their thin wings and dance in the warm  
     beam  
 That waked them into life. Even the green  
     trees  
 Partake the deep contentment; as they bend  
 To the soft winds, the sun from the blue sky  
 Looks in and sheds a blessing on the scene."

It was amidst such scenes that the immigrants began to appear. Some were men who had pioneered in other sections farther east, and moved because civilization had begun to encroach upon them. They came in by twos and threes. The individual, unable longer to endure the discomforts of the civilization which had begun to hamper him, moved out to enjoy—to him—the comforts and conveniences of the wilderness. At first he frequently consisted only of himself, his dog, and his gun. A little later he probably consisted of himself, several dogs, one wife, and many children. Still later a neighbor or two of precisely the same definition was added to the above named concomitants. Many of the early pioneers brought with them little but large families. Some had many chickens, a few hogs, or a cow, while others had no more stock than the horse or yoke of oxen that had brought them on their long and toilsome journey in their one wagon. Some even came on foot, carrying their little all on their backs over the mountains and through the wilderness.

The most prominent and outstanding feature of the wilderness was the deep solitude. Those who plunged into the bosom of the forest abandoned not only the multisonous hum of men, but of domesticated life in general.

The silence of the night was interrupted only by the howl of the wolf, the melancholy moan of the ill-boding owl, or the frightful shriek of the stealthy panther. Even the faithful dog, the only steadfast friend of man among the brute creation, partook of the universal silence. The discipline of the master forbade him to bark or move, but in obedience to his command, and by the aid of his native sagacity, he was soon taught the propriety of obedience to this severe regulation. By day there was little noise. The gobble of the wild turkey or the sound of the woodpecker tapping the hollow beech tree did much to enliven the dreary scene, but there were not so many singing birds as there are today. Many of them have come in with the clearing of the forests and civilization in general.

Exiled from society and its comforts, the situation of the forest adventurers was perilous in the extreme. The bite of a serpent, a broken limb, a wound of any kind, was a dreadful calamity. The bed of sickness, without medical aid, and, above all, to be destitute of the kind attention of a mother, sister, wife, or other female friend was a situation which could not be anticipated by the tenant of the forest with other sentiments than those of deepest horror. There are no narratives of more thrilling interest than those which describe the perils and hairbreadth escapes which some of the early adventurers in Northwestern Ohio encountered. But these were not the only dangers. There were wild creatures in human form, with dusky skins, who added to the dangers of the wilderness. Many, indeed, were the tragedies wrought by these painted savages of the forests. The farmer plowing in his field, the wife singing over her household tasks, the red-cheeked, laughing children romping through the orchard—these were the victims of a war whose ferocity and desolation are hardly equaled in the history of any land. Armed conflict is the most terrible of all experiences, but there are varieties



even of war. The antagonism of armies is in itself a spectacle grand to contemplate. The carnage of the battle is frightful. But the war which has for its object, not the destruction of a military force, but the desolation of the isolated fireside, the outrage of pure womanhood, the embitterment of helpless childhood, is the incarnation of fiendishness. It is harming the harmless and taking advantage of the helpless. It is wreaking vengeance upon innocence. It is the climax of unrestrained brutality; it is the handiwork of demons themselves.

Picture to yourself, if you can, the frantic, maddening, and inconsolable grief of a husband, returning at sunset from wearisome toil in the primeval forest, to discover the little cabin home that had represented so much labor only a heap of embers, and to find his precious wife a mutilated corpse, instead of a savory supper prepared by her loving hand. Conceive, if it be possible, the heartrending anguish of a mother, as she witnesses with horrified eyes the yelling fiends sink the murderous tomahawk into the skull of her sleeping infant, or, worse yet, beholds her children, the joy and pride of all her life, ruthlessly torn from her impotent arms, and carried captive to the distant wigwams of the savages. Give full play to the imagination and conjure up a vision, if you are equal to the task, of the tearful sorrow, the blighting loneliness of a childish heart, as the little fellow, running in innocent glee to summon his father to the supper, finds the unresponsive form of his sire stretched beside the half-chopped log, forever stilled to his supplications. Take such instances as these, measure the waves of agony which arise within a single human heart, then multiply this result by the hundreds who suffered thus at the time of which we write. The accumulated sum of human sorrow will mount up to the firmament itself.

Some of the prisoners were rescued from

the Indians. Then it was that joy and happiness returned to the desolated homes. Charles Johnson, a Virginian of some prominence, was made a prisoner by the Indians on the Ohio River in 1790, and, with a female prisoner named Peggy Fleming, was brought to Lower Sandusky (Fremont). In a publication by him, issued in 1827, he says:

“When we reached Lower Sandusky a great degree of consternation prevailed there, produced by the incidents of the preceding day and the morning then recently passed. The Cherokees who had possession of Peggy Fleming had conducted her to a place where they encamped, within a quarter of a mile from the town. It was immediately rumored that they were there with a white female captive. The traders residing in the town instantly determined to visit the camp of the Cherokees to see her. Among them was a man whose name was Whitaker, and who had been carried into captivity from the white settlements on Fish Creek in Pennsylvania by the Wyandots in his early life and though naturalized by his captors retained some predilections for the whites. The influence which he had acquired with his tribe was such that they had promoted him to the rank of a chief and his standing with them was high. His business had led him frequently to Pittsburg, where the father of Peggy Fleming then kept a tavern in which Whitaker had been accustomed to lodge and board. As soon as he appeared he was recognized by the daughter of his old landlord and she addressed him by name and earnestly supplicated him to save her from the grasp of her savage proprietors. Without hesitation he acceded. Whitaker had won the sympathy and friendly cooperation of Tarhe, the principal chief, by the ruse that Peggy was his sister. Tarhe went immediately to the camp of the Cherokees and informed them that their prisoner was the sister of a friend of his and desired as a favor that they would make a present to him of Peggy Fleming,

whom he wished to restore to her brother, but they rejected his request. He then proposed to purchase her; this they also refused with bitterness, telling him that he was no better than the white people and that he was as mean as dirt. He was greatly exasperated and went back to the town and told Whitaker what had been his reception and declared his intention to take her from the Cherokees by force, but fearing such an act might be productive of war between his nation and theirs,

down the silver brooches, the value of her ransom they bore off the terrified girl to his town and delivered her to Whitaker, who after a few days sent her disguised to her home at Pittsburg under the care of two trusty Wyandots."

The narrative proceeds to state that the Cherokees were so incensed at her rescue that they entered the town, threatened vengeance, walking about painted as for war. All the whites, except Whitaker, who was considered



A RELIC OF THE PIONEER DAYS

he urged Whitaker to raise the necessary sum for her redemption. Whitaker with the assistance of other traders at the town, immediately made up the requisite amount in silver brooches. Early next morning, attended by eight or ten warriors, Tarhe marched out to the camp of the Cherokees, where they were found asleep, while their forlorn captive was securely fastened in a state of utter nakedness to a stake and her body painted black, an indication always decisive that death is the doom of the captive. Tarhe, with his knife, cut the cords by which she was bound, delivered to her her clothing, and after she was dressed awakened them and throwing

as one of the Wyandots, assembled at night in the same house, provided with weapons of defense, continuing together until the next morning, when the Cherokees disappeared.

#### BUILDING A HOME

In the earliest settlements the first thing erected was a blockhouse, and around this were grouped the rude cabins of the pioneers. For this reason, a number of the primitive communities were grouped about the military posts scattered over this section. It was absolutely necessary to have some such shelter and garrisoned retreat near, since the fierce In-



dian was ever lurking somewhere in the forest, ready to scalp and slay the white man with whom he was at war. The rifle was ever within reach of the early settler, and the woman understood how to use it as well as the man. In the forest it was a constant companion, and at night it remained near the couch and within easy reach. After the victory of General Wayne the dangers from the aborigines greatly lessened, and the pioneer was able to pursue his course with decreased external dangers. But the danger had not entirely disappeared, for, as late as 1815, two men were tomahawked in their cabin near Turkey Foot Rock, on the Maumee, and later in that summer another man was shot and scalped by the savages on the site of Maumee. From this time the ax became an even more potent weapon than the rifle. With its keen edge the pioneer felled the forest, erected his domicile, put up his church, and the primitive mill. Before its sound, and the open spaces that followed its work of destruction, fled the fierce wolf and panther, as well as the savage children of the forest,—escaping into the gloomy precincts of the more distant wilderness. These pioneers who cleared up the forests were brave men and women. They were patient and industrious, provident and frugal. There was no dross, for that had been eliminated in the process of evolution. The vicious had generally drifted on with the receding frontier. Those who remained were able to put their hand either to the helm of state or the handle of the plow. Many of them had little education, but they possessed a passion for learning in the broader sense. They revered virtue, were quick to resist oppression and wrong, and were instilled with a deep reverence for religion.

When a new immigrant arrived in a community, the great event of the neighborhood was the "house-raising." This was a time for co-operation, and it was an occasion for making merry. Men gathered from miles

around with axes and teams. One party would formulate themselves into a gang of wood-choppers. It was their duty to fell the trees and cut them into the required lengths. Others "snaked" them by means of teams and a chain to the selected spot. Here they were assorted and placed in convenient places for the builders. One man would search the nearby woods for a tree from which the clapboard shingles might be fashioned. It was necessary that the wood have a straight grain, and the tree must be of goodly size. The clapboards were split three or four feet long, and used without shaving. Another party would prepare the "puncheons" for the floor. These were simply logs, with one side hewn and split with a broad-ax. This spirit of co-operation was one of the most marked traits of the pioneers. They were generous with the little that they possessed, and were always willing to share with a neighbor. A man would walk for miles through the woods to notify a neighbor that a letter awaited him at the postoffice. Frequently the letter might have postage unpaid amounting to 25 cents, and he would not have that amount of money with him, for even quarters were scarce. He was ready to go twenty or forty miles for a doctor when a neighbor's family demanded such services.

The preliminary work for a new cabin usually required a day, and the second day was devoted to the "raising." The logs were duly notched and laid one upon the other. One opening was left for a door, one for a window, and still another for the broad chimney, which was built on the outside of the cabin. Plaster and pieces of wood were employed to fill in the chinks between the logs, which not only made it weatherproof, but the whiteness added to the appearance; the clapboards were held down by logs securely fastened. Not a single nail was used, and wooden pegs were employed in their stead. Some of these old cabins may yet be found in use, but most

of those still standing have been abandoned and remain as relics of a day that has passed. A crude table, some three-legged stools, and a primitive platform to answer as a bed, completed this house in the wilderness. When glass was not to be obtained, greased paper admitted a dim light through the solitary window. Many of the cabins had no win-

or joint of venison was roasted before this fire, by being suspended and turned from time to time until thoroughly done. A crane was there on which a pot was hung for boiling. Potatoes, both Irish and sweet, were baked in the ashes. Although the ashes had to be brushed off, this manner of cooking was better than the method in use today. The variety



PIONEER FIREPLACE

dow, so that the only light was secured through the open door and down the broad chimney. As these were extremely wide and frequently low, they would admit as much light as a small window. A hickory knot or the great "dip" afforded light. The days were filled with toil, and light was not needed long, for the pioneers quickly retired to rest.

The cooking was done by the pioneer women on the open grate. The chicken or turkey

of food was limited, but it was wholesome. Corn was a great staple, and was served in many ways. It was made into hominy or boiled into mush. It was cooked into corn pone, or in round balls as corn dodgers. White bread was indeed a luxury in those days, and, had it not been for the abundance of game, the pioneers would have starved for the lack of meat. As it was, game was so plentiful that they did not have to go far beyond their



little clearings to secure a supply of meat for the hungry mouths at home. Honey was a luxury easily obtainable by locating the beehives. The hollow trunks sometimes contained hundreds of pounds of this delicacy. But the fireplace was most cheerful in winter, when a great blazing fire of logs burned in it. A string attached to the latch and threaded through a small opening in the door enabled friends without to raise the latch and enter. "You will find the latch string out," was the common form of invitation. This string was usually kept drawn within, however, in order to prevent the sudden and unwelcome intrusion of foes. The loft of these cabins often had port-holes for observation and defense, and it was also used as a place for sleeping, as the family increased or guests were quartered in the house.

The clearing of the forest was one of the earliest tasks that confronted the pioneer. Until this was done little could be grown. The small brush was grubbed out, and the trees less than a foot in diameter cut down. The larger trees were "girdled" by an ax, cutting through the bark and sap-wood. The tree would then put forth no more leaves, so that it made little shade. To cut down all the trees and burn them up would have entailed upon the settler untold labor. Amid such surroundings the first crops were planted. Dead limbs would soon begin to drop, but the trees sometimes did not disappear for fifteen or twenty years, and the trunk would then fall in whichever way the wind or its own weight would throw it. Great fires would sometimes arise in this deadened timber, for the half-rotted bark and sap-wood were like tinder, and a spark was enough to initiate a blaze.

Another plan frequently adopted was that of "slashing." For this work an expert was always employed. I quote a description from a pioneer writer:

"The slasher carefully studied his field of operations to ascertain which side the prevailing winds would strike with the greatest force. Depending now upon his judgment as to the width of the strip which he can surely embrace in his 'windrow,' he commences on the leeward side of the tract, chopping the trees perhaps half, one-third, or one-fourth off at the stump, the amount of chip or 'kerf' taken out depending upon the inclination of the tree. Continuing backward toward the windward side of the tract, he thus cuts notches of greater or less depth in all the trees over a tract of about thirty feet in width, deepening the notches as he approaches the windward side of the tract. These notches are cut so that in falling the trees will incline toward the middle of the strip. If, upon finishing the notching of the entire strip, the wind is favorable, the last large tree selected for a 'starter' is felled against its neighbor, and so on until a terrific crashing is inaugurated which commands the instant attention of every living thing in sight or hearing. The indescribable crashing may continue for some minutes, if the tract is a long one. The noise is appalling, and only equalled by that immense forest. When all is still, a marvelous change has come over the scene. Where a few minutes before stood a wide expanse of virgin forest, a mighty swath has been cut as though some giant reaper had been mowing the forest as a farmer does his grain. Rising several feet above the earth, there appears a prodigious abatis, which would arrest the onset of the mightiest army. In this manner the slashing progresses, strip by strip, until the entire tract lays in windrows. The brief time required to slash a given tract seems incredible to those who are not familiar with this branch of forest pioneer work. Two slashers accustomed to working together, will fell more than double the area of forest that either one can alone. Good workmen will average about

one acre per day, if the timber is heavy—and the heavier the better. Two workmen can in company slash twenty acres in nine days.”

Harvesting and threshing in those days were laborious tasks. Cradles were used when possible, for they made a wider swath, but a sickle was better adapted to cut in and around the stumps. Threshing was performed with a flail, and every tenth bushel was the usual price for this work. The cleaning of the wheat from the chaff was fully as primitive as the other processes. It consisted of passing the wheat and chaff through a coarse sieve or riddle upon the barn floor, while two persons took a sheet between them, and, by a particular flapping of the sheet, produced a breeze that blew the chaff away. It was very arduous, but was the only method in use, except by the larger farmers, who trod out the grain with horses and cleansed it with a fanning-mill.

The pigs of the early days were a sort of a wild beast. The breed was very different from those found on the farms today. They were active, enterprising, and self-reliant; all they demanded was the undisputed range of the woods, though they could at all times be tamed by food. It was their stomachs that inveigled them into most of their tight places, even to the slaughter pen in the autumn. It was quite common in favorable seasons for the hogs to become fat enough for meat in the woods on acorns and nuts, though it was generally deemed advisable to pen them up and feed them corn for a few weeks before butchering. The young ones were always marked by notches or crops on the ear, each farmer having some special distinguishing mark. They were never fattened to weigh anything like the hogs now raised for market. The meat was thought to be sweeter when not fed so highly. They were then nearly like the wild boar, whose flesh is so very delicate. They rarely weighed over 100 pounds. In their habits they were ravenous to an extreme,

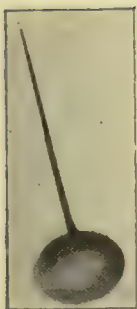
and even ferocious. Their voracity knew no bounds; they would kill and devour the young poultry and lambs on a farm without the slightest scruples. They were a match for the fiercest wolf. The most vicious individuals were the old sows. Sometimes another sow's brood would make a light meal for her. The pigs' redeeming virtue was faithfulness to each other, and they would congregate for the common defense whenever one of them was in trouble. Although each farmer had a special mark for his hogs, in their wild state they were so prolific that many of them were practically common property. As to those marked and half wild, some pioneers were exceedingly short-sighted, and sometimes failed to recognize the mark on a neighbor's hog that he had shot.

The women of the pioneer families certainly earned their keep. They were the family doctors. What the pioneer woman did not know about wormwood and pennyroyal, sassafras, sage, and catnip was not worth knowing. A plentiful supply of these and many other herbs was always kept in the loft of the cabin. They turned the flax and the wool into garments for wear. One or two grown-up daughters could dispose of a large supply of these two materials. The best flax was spun into a firm thread, of which skirts and like garments were made. The wool was spun into an average grade for cloth and flannel. A mixed cloth, called "linsey," was manufactured with a linen warp and woollen filling. This material was generally worn by the women and children. A young woman always considered her wardrobe well supplied when she had a new "linsey" for the winter. When new it was worn to meetin', to singin' school and the "frolics," as most social occasions were termed. There were few homes that did not have a loom and weave at least the coarser fabrics for clothing. If a woman owned one calico dress for special occasions, she was considered a finely dressed lady.





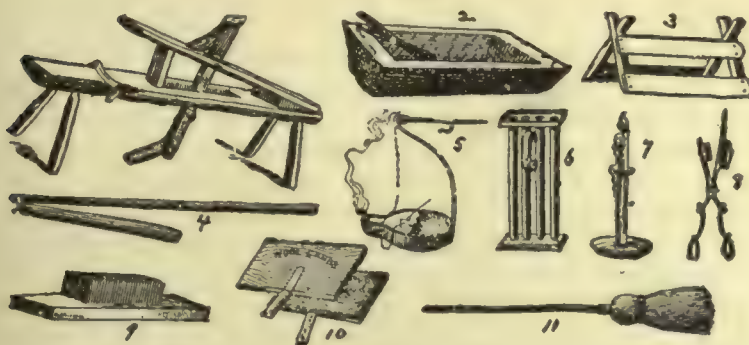
SPINNING WHEEL FOR WOOL AND FLAX



PIONEER FRYING PAN.



BED WARMING PAN AND TIN LANTERN.



(Courtesy of S. P. Orth.)

OLD-TIME HOUSEHOLD UTENSILS.

1. Shaving Horse and Drawing Knife. 2. Sugar Trough. 3. Pack Saddle.
4. Flail. 5. Lard Lamp. 6. Candle Moulds. 7. Tallow Candle and Stick.
8. Snuffers. 9. Flax Hatchel. 10. Hand Wool Cards. 11. Splint Broom.



FOOT WARMER.

## DUTY AND PLEASURE

"They rocked their children," says Mr. Finley in his autobiography, "in sugar trough or pack-saddle. The cooking utensils consisted of a pot, Dutch oven, skillet, frying pan, wooden trays, and trenchers, and boards made smooth and clean. The table was made of a broad slab. And with these fixtures, there never was a heartier, happier, more hospitable or cheerful people. Their interests were one, and their dependence on each other was indispensable, and all things were common. Thus, united, they lived as one family. They generally married early in life—the men from eighteen to twenty-one, and the girls from sixteen to twenty. The difficulties of commencing the world were not so great; and, as both parties were contented to begin with nothing, there was no looking out for fortunes, or the expectation of living without labor. Their affections were personal and sincere, which constituted a chief part of their domestic happiness, and endeared them to home. The sparkling log-fire in the backwoods cabin, the gambols of half a dozen cheerful, healthy children, and the smiles of the happy wife and mother made an earthly paradise.

"Nothing could excite more hilarity than a backwoods wedding. Most generally, all the neighborhood for miles around were invited; and if it was in the winter, there would be a log-heap or two somewhere near the cabin. Around these fires the men assembled with their rifles; the women in the cabin; and if there was a fiddler in the neighborhood, he must be present at an hour stated. The parson, if one could be had, if not, the Justice of the Peace, called the assembly together, then the couple to be married. After the ceremony was over, and all had wished the happy pair much joy, then, if it could be had, the bottle passed round; the men then went some to shooting at a mark, some to throwing the

tomahawk, others to hopping and jumping, throwing the rail or shoulder-stone, others to running foot-races; the women were employed in cooking. When dinner was ready, the guests all partook of the very best venison, bear-meat, roast turkeys, etc. This being over, the dance commences, and if there is no room in the cabin the company repair to or near one of the log fires; there they dance till night, and then they mostly return home; yet many of the young people stay, and perhaps dance all night on a rough puncheon floor, till the moccasins are worn through. The next day is the infair; the same scenes are again enacted, when the newly-married pair single off to a cabin built for themselves, without twenty dollars' worth of property to begin the world with, and live more happily than those who roll in wealth and fortune."

The arrival of a family in a neighborhood occasioned eager inquiry by the young men as to whether there were any marriageable daughters of the number. The demand was in excess of the supply. The same maiden had sometimes several suitors; and this involved the delicate matter of rejection as well as choice. Sometimes the girls were betrothed before leaving home, and a knowledge of this fact caused disappointment. The parties differed little in fortune, and none in rank. First impressions of love resulted in marriage, and a family establishment cost only a little labor.

The shoes worn in pioneer days would not grace the parlors of the twentieth century. The young ladies of today would not be caught on the street with their feet encased in such creations. Every farmer would purchase enough leather, both sole and uppers, to supply each member of his family with a pair of good, heavy, waterproof shoes, which were made for service rather than ornamentation. The peripatetic shoemaker was then engaged to work up the stock. Like the schoolmaster,



he frequently boarded around. Journeying from house to house, he would take his seat by the huge fireplace; there he would measure, cut, and shape shoes for the entire family. His annual visits were anticipated with anxious interest, especially by the little ones, to whom his processes were wonderful.

All was not dreariness in the life of the pioneers—far from it. They had their joys as well as hardships, and they entered into the social spirit far more rapturously than much of the surfeited society of today. When a new cabin was completed, there was always a "house-warming." The neighbors who had helped in its construction again gathered, but not for toil on this occasion. Now there was feasting and dancing that inflamed the blood and quickened the spirits. Cupid was busy at such scenes and the "husking bees" which followed the fall harvesting. At the "husking bee" the ears of corn were pulled from the stalks and heaped on a great pile in the barnyard. On the evening of the "bee" two captains were elected, and these captains chose the men until none were left. The pile was then divided as evenly as possible by a pole, and the work was entered into with great and almost feverish earnestness. While the men were husking the corn, the women were preparing the feast that was to follow. The husking finished, the men appeared with ravenous appetites. Each red ear entitled the husker to a kiss from the damsel he chose, and two more "red ears" generally followed its bestowal. "But," says a frank and honest pioneer, "I never knew it to be necessary to produce a red ear to secure a kiss where there was a disposition either to give or take one."

Singing schools were very popular in pioneer days. They would not take exalted rank today, for the methods of instruction were of the crudest, and the only music taught was from the church hymnal. But they gave an occasion for young men and women to meet and commingle. The girls usually arrived

with their brothers, or family friends, but it was generally understood that they would welcome the company of the proper young man home. In this way acquaintances which developed into matrimonial matches were made. Quilting and weaving parties, sewing and spinning parties also provided means of social intercourse and gossip, for the pioneer women were strictly human. Many other opportunities for gatherings occurred, during which time all cares and troubles were left behind in the locked doors of the one-roomed log cabins.

One thing much in demand in pioneer days was whisky, of which there were sure to be one or more distilleries in each neighborhood. Most of these were small concerns, and their capacity would probably not exceed a barrel a day. But that was enough for a small settlement. The usual exchange was a gallon of whisky for a bushel of corn or rye. When the jug was empty, a boy would be dispatched, perched on a horse together with a bag of grain, to the still-house, and sometimes his orders were urgent. The rugged pioneers were not particular as to the age of the liquor, and frequently drank it the same day that it was made. At "raisings," "huskings," and like affairs, the jug was an indispensable adjunct. It was a sign of hospitality, and the approved manner of taking it was from the mouth of the jug—in that way each man imbibed as much as he wanted. The women would sometimes take it sweetened and reduced to toddy. Total abstinence was very uncommon among these men of the early days. It was considered as one of the necessities of life—a sort of panacea for all its ills, good both in sickness and in health.

It is almost impossible for those of this generation to conceive how universal the drinking habit was among the pioneers. Even in the armies, whisky was generally a part of the daily rations. A chaplain of a regiment of the Continental army complained that the

men were not punctual at morning prayers. "Oh, I'll fix that," said the colonel. So he issued an order that the liquor ration would hereafter be given out at the close of morning prayers. It worked like a miracle; not a man was thereafter missing.

#### LEARNING

The early schoolhouses were generally make-shift arrangements. Any old abandoned building would sometimes be pressed into service for that purpose. An old pioneer has left us the following description of the Ohio school of an early day:

"The building was a low log cabin, with a clapboard roof, but indifferently lighted; all the light of heaven found in this cabin came in through apertures made on each side of the logs, and these were covered with oiled paper, to keep out the cold air, while they admitted the dull rays. The seats or benches were of hewn timber, resting upon upright posts placed on the ground to keep them from being overturned by the mischievous lads who sat upon them. In the center was a large stool between which and the back part of the building stood a small desk without lock or key, made of rough plank, over which a plane never had passed, and behind the desk sat Professor Glass."

One end of these rude schoolhouses was an immense fireplace, and it usually took the time of two or three boys to fill its cavernous maw with logs on a cold, blustery day. Just under a window two or three strong pieces were driven into a log in a slanting direction, and on these pins a long puncheon was fastened, which served as a writing-desk for the entire school. There was no such thing as a blackboard, and no apparatus of even the rudest description to assist the teacher in explaining the lesson. Text books were few, and the New Testament was one of the favorite readers. Webster's arithmetic enlightened these back-

woods children in the art of "figgers." The term for the year usually lasted about three months. Pugilistic encounters were not infrequent, for the big boys took pride in their muscular strength. Hence it was sometimes necessary in employing a teacher to consider his physical as well as his intellectual qualifications and fitness.

The parents themselves were frequently extremely illiterate. The mother, who read with the greatest difficulty herself, would laboriously instill the rudiments of spelling in her little flock as they grew up, using any old book that happened to be available. The backwoods teachers of this day were of a class by themselves. The directors usually hired the first man who came along and claimed to be competent. Usually little above a tramp, oftentimes addicted to drink, they were more often well informed for the times, earnest and capable. They would "get up" a school by passing around from house to house an article of agreement, proposing to teach certain branches upon certain terms, payable partly in money and partly in produce. During the school term, which lasted from ten to fifteen weeks, the teacher "boarded round" in the neighborhood homes. He was regarded as a sort of pensioner on the bounty of the people, whose presence was tolerated because it could not be helped. Nevertheless, he was usually fed on the choicest viands. The teacher might have been a lank and lean specimen of that genus homo, and may have gazed gravely over his spectacles with an assumed look of wisdom, yet he nevertheless enforced discipline with a real serviceable rod, and implanted into his pupils a knowledge of the three "R's" with an iron hand. Grammar and geography were not taught in the common schools for many years afterwards. The paper used was unruled foolscap. Hence every boy was armed with a wooden ruler, and a pencil made of crude lead. With these the paper was ruled to any desired width. Pens were



fashioned out of quills, and the cutting of a good pen was an essential part of the art of writing. Ink was frequently made from oak and maple bark, with a little copperas added. One of the efficient and frequently enforced means of discipline was the thrashing, and every schoolmaster was well practiced in the accomplishment. Amid such surroundings, and under such a head, began the comprehensive school system that we now enjoy in the great commonwealth of Ohio. "Readin' and Writin' and 'Rithmetic were taught to the tune of the Hickory Stick."

#### RELIGION

There was a very decided element of reverence and religion in the pioneer. He may have been a little crude in his religious views and practices, as in other things, but he usually attended church on a Sunday morning. Many thought nothing of walking five miles to meeting, and then returning a mile or two out of the way for the sake of company. Inside the church was a great fireplace, in which a rousing fire blazed most cheerfully on a frosty morning. The sermon was usually lengthy, and of a stern and puritanical nature. If it was night and the sky dark, the people lighted themselves to and fro from the meetin' house with long strips of hickory bark. These improvised torches were held aloft and brightened occasionally by striking against a tree to remove the ashes. Presbyterianism was quite strong in most neighborhoods, especially among the Scotch and Scotch-Irish, but they had separated into several branches on minor matters of Biblical interpretation. Some were "General Assembly" Presbyterians, and others were Covenanters. Some used the longer, and others adapted the shorter catechism. But all were Calvinists, and the principal point of difference was over the singing of hymns or the Psalms of David. The Methodists waxed strong and gained many

Presbyterian converts. Many and contentious were the fiery discussions concerning the freedom of the will and the doctrine of predestination. These controversies were as unending as they were fruitless, and they frequently resulted in anything rather than a feeling of genuine charity and good will.

The climax of religious excitement was reached at the camp meetings and the revival services. The camp meeting brought together everybody in the neighborhood—believers and unbelievers alike. It was as picturesque an occasion as it was serious. The people threw their whole souls into it. It was a real camp meeting in those days, for the people actually lived in tents or improvised huts on the grounds for a week or two. The exhorter would address his congregation, who were sitting on log benches all around him, in a clamorous voice. The hymns were vigorously sung, and it would not be long until there was shouting, jerking, screaming, and leaping, as someone in the audience "got religion." The various emotions manifested were an interesting psychological study. The camp meeting doubtless served to elevate the moral standard of the pioneer communities, and did much to repress and hold in check the lawless element in the neighborhoods. The father of W. D. Howells says: "I shall never forget the terror with which the 'exercises' inspired me. At the first prayer I knelt down with the others; while the tone of supplication of the man who prayed waxed louder and louder. I knew that amen was said at the end of a prayer; and as I was shaking till my knees rattled on the floor with fear, I thought those around me were likewise affected, and were crying amen as an inducement for the brother to stop, when in fact they were only encouraging him. I regarded it as an awful time, and was very thankful when he said amen." Rev. James B. Finley, himself a pioneer preacher of great force, describes some of the camp meeting scenes as follows:

"Immediately before they became totally powerless, they were sometimes seized with a general tremor, and often uttered several piercing shrieks in the moment of falling. Men and women never fell when under this jerking exercise till they became exhausted. Some were unable to stand, and yet had the use of their hands and could converse with companions. Others were unable to speak. The pulse became weak and they drew a difficult breath about once a minute. In many instances they became cold. Breathing, pulsation, and all signs of life forsook them for hours; yet I never heard of one who died in this condition, and I have conversed with persons who have laid in this situation for many hours, and they have uniformly testified that they had no pain, and that they had the entire use of their reason and powers of mind. From this it appears that their falling was neither common fainting nor a nervous affection. Indeed, this strange work appears to have taken every possible turn to baffle the conjectures and philosophizing of those who were unwilling to acknowledge it was the work of God. Persons have fallen on their way home from meeting, some after they had arrived at home, others while pursuing their common business on their farms, and others when they were attending to family or secret devotions. Number of thoughtless, careless sinners have fallen as suddenly as if struck by lightning."

Times have greatly changed since the days of which we now write. The long string of covered wagons, frequently fifty in one line, loaded with grain for Lake Erie, each with bed and lunch box, which slowly and patiently toiled over the long distance, with its night encampment, its camp fires, and pleasant group of story-tellers, has disappeared. They are now known only by tradition and through historic narrative. The old-fashioned store with its scant stock of staples, with its handy whisky bottle and inviting tin cup, with its

quaint salesman who had few words and wore a plain dress, who asked fearful prices for antiquated fashions, has disappeared and is seen no more. Great business establishments with plate glass windows, filled with expensive and fashionable goods, with faultlessly dressed clerks, sometimes ornamented with diamonds, have taken their place. Towering churches have replaced the primitive houses of worship. Fashionable balls have been substituted for the simple "huskings." In everything there has been change, and the expenses have more than kept pace with the innovations. The cost of the modern machine would have shocked the old-timer and driven him to suicide.

#### A QUEER INDUSTRY

The famous Black Swamp, which covered most of Northwest Ohio, was a source of much discomfort to the early immigrants. Those already on the ground, however, were not altogether without the business instinct. Among the cultivated industries of that time in certain localities was the furnishing of relief to travelers, chiefly emigrants, whose teams were frequently stalled in the successive "mud-holes." So common had this become that some landlords sometimes provided themselves with extra yokes of oxen, with which to extend the needed assistance. This business came to be so far systematized that the rights of settlers to the "mud-hole" nearest them were mutually recognized. It was told that on a time a certain tavern-keeper, who had long held undisputed possession of a particularly fine "mud-hole," which he had cultivated with special care for the profit it brought him, sold his stand when preparing to leave the country. Regarding his interest in the "hole" as a franchise too valuable to be abandoned, he finally disposed of it, and claimed his right thereto, to a neighbor for the sum of \$5, being probably the only case



on record of the sale of a "mud-hole" for use as such. This instinct has not entirely passed away, for the writer has known of mud-holes that have been diligently cultivated for the unwary automobile driver within this twentieth century of the Christian era.

### THE MAUMEE PIONEERS

Written by Mrs. Kate B. Sherwood, for the reunion of the Maumee Valley Pioneers, held in Toledo, February 22, 1880.

Come friends, around this festal board,  
Where peace and plenty smile  
And memories in each bosom stored  
Are quickening the while;  
Come, let your hearts go back again,  
With more of joy than tears,  
Unto that sturdy race of men,  
The Maumee Pioneers.

Let others tell the tales of Dee,  
The Danube and the Don,  
The Rhine that ripples to the sea,  
The Iser rolling on;—  
New England's glades and palisades,  
Virginia's vaunted years,—  
We'll tell of sturdier men and maids,  
The Maumee Pioneers.

We'll tell how came the brave La Salle,  
Two hundred years ago,  
To list St. Mary's madrigal,  
Responsive to St. Joe;  
To speak the vows that woke the trance  
Of long unfruitful years,  
And give to Frontenac and France  
The Maumee Pioneers.

Of Couthemanche whose lonely fort  
A century before,  
Stood guard where Fort Miami's port  
Heard British cannon roar;

Vol. I—15

How stripped Perrot the faggot sees  
Flash through Miami's jeers,  
'Till save the swift Outagamis,  
The Maumee Pioneers.

I mind me in those bloody days  
Of Foxes, Sacs and Sioux,  
Of Miamis and Ottawas,  
And Iroquois and Pous,  
An Indian woman 'tis we see  
Before her Priest in tears;  
Her prayers have saved from massacre  
The Maumee Pioneers.

Our feet are on historic ground.  
The very streets we tread  
Re-echo to a solemn sound  
Above the shroudless dead.  
Now French, now British we define,  
Now red ally appears,—  
They form a vast and shadowy line,  
The Maumee Pioneers.

Here sleeps the braves of Pontiac,  
There Harmar's hosts go down,  
And bold "Mad Anthony" brings back  
The knights of old renown;  
Three Harrison's battalions glance  
Along the burnt frontiers,  
And in the trail of arms advance  
The Maumee Pioneers.

Fort Meigs and Fort Miami show  
A sweet and solemn truce,  
And old Fort Industry I trow  
Has met a nobler use;  
So we above our leveled graves,  
Across the flood of years,  
May name with once dishonored braves  
The Maumee Pioneers.

For valor's not of any race,  
And right of grace has none,  
If Wayne is given a hero's place,  
Tecumseh's fame is won;

If Wells be praised for warlike deeds  
That wring the heart with tears,  
Then Simon Girty's fealty leads  
The Maumee Pioneers.

The days of bow and spear are fled,  
Of tent and bark tepee,  
The ax is ringing in their stead,  
The woodman zones his tree;  
And where the Indian village stood  
The cabin chinked appears,  
And white-haired children scour the wood,—  
The Maumee Pioneers.

They fight no barbed and painted foe,  
They run no gauntlet where  
The Indian tomahawk is slow  
A captured foe to spare;  
They fly no cruel massacre  
Of plundering buccaneers;  
But deadlier foes they stricken see,  
The Maumee Pioneers.

They fought the famine and the cold,  
They conquered field and flood,  
They drove the murrain from the fold,  
The fever from the blood;  
Their triumphs blossom in the vales,  
And blush along the piers,

And fleck the lake with snowy sails,  
The Maumee Pioneers.

The wind is up, the sails are spread,  
The gales of traffic blow;  
The Yankee comes with level head,  
The Teuton sure and slow;  
The thrifty Scot, the Irish true,—  
And Quaker grace appears  
A wholesome leaven running through  
The Maumee Pioneers.

O free born sires! from whom there runs  
A tide of valor through  
The hearts of sons' remotest sons!  
O wives, and daughters true!—  
Who toil and spin, and spin and pray,  
And hiding homesick tears  
Keep heart and hope that crown to-day  
The Maumee Pioneers!

Blow soft above their lowly grave,  
O North wind swift and keen!  
And South wind that the lily waves  
Keep aye their grasses green!  
O Spirit of the Centuries!  
Blow on his heart who hears,  
And wake to fragrant memories  
The Maumee Pioneers!



## CHAPTER XX

### THE TERRIBLE TOLEDO TUG-OF-WAR

There is nothing that will so arouse the combativeness of an individual as the belief that some one is infringing on the boundaries of his individual and exclusive domain. This has been proved many times by the bloody serimmages which have taken place between adjoining owners, over the location of a seemingly unimportant line fence. In the litigation that has followed in the courts, both parties have exhausted themselves and all their available resources in an attempt to decide the ownership of a few square rods of ground. In the end even the victor has been the loser. The same bellicose spirit was aroused in the State of Ohio and the Territory of Michigan by an imbroglio over the sovereignty of a strip of ground extending from the Maumee River to the western boundary of Ohio. This disputed land was eight miles in width at Toledo, and five miles broad at the western boundary. The problem was recognized as early as 1802, when the first constitution of Ohio was formed. Congress should have settled the question at that time, as it was well within the power of that body, but like many others it was neglected. As Ohio and Michigan increased in wealth and political importance, however, the factious boundary question began to protrude itself upon the horizon in a threatening manner. Toledo was the chief cause and Lucas County was the chief result of this dissension.

Many are today inclined to smile at what is known as the Toledo War. They are not aware that it was for a time a matter of such moment that bloody encounters between

armed forces of the state on one hand, and the territory on the other, were barely avoided. Since the Federal Government was bound to protect every just claim of Michigan, it might have developed into a situation where Ohio and the United States would have been the opposing belligerents. In its final analysis, such was really the status. It was the most serious boundary question that has occurred in the Northwest. The question arose through a previous grant in which one of the lines of demarkation began at "a line drawn East and West, through the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan." The old maps were not very accurate, for the latitude and longitude had not been well established, and the uncertainty was caused by inaccurate knowledge as to where the exact southern boundary of Lake Michigan lay. The original intention was that the boundary should be a line due east from the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan, but it was already becoming known that Lake Michigan extended farther south than was formerly believed.

In the act of Congress, granting to Ohio the right to form a constitution, the northern boundary was described as follows: "On the north by an east and west line drawn through the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan, running east after intersecting the due north line from the mouth of the Great Miami, until it shall intersect Lake Erie, or the territorial line, and thence with the same through Lake Erie to the Pennsylvania line."

The State Constitution, formed under said authority, declared the northern boundary of

the state to be "an East and West line, drawn through the Southerly extreme of Lake Michigan, running East, until it shall intersect Lake Erie, or the Territorial line;

River), then, and in that case, with the assent of Congress, the Northern boundary of this State shall be established by, and extending to, a direct line running from the Southern



Courtesy of Robert B. Dakin

#### MAP MADE IN 1834

Only known map in existence showing Toledo in Michigan. Lucas, Defiance and Wyandot counties were not yet erected. Many other changes have occurred since then.

"Provided, That if the Southerly bend or extremity of Lake Michigan should extend so far South, that a line drawn due East from it would not intersect Lake Erie, or if it should intersect Lake Erie East of the mouth of the Miami of the Lake (the Maumee

extremity of Lake Michigan to the most Northernly Cape of the Miami (Maumee) Bay, after intersecting the due North line from the mouth of the Great Miami River."

The Ohio Constitution was approved by Congress as prepared by the convention. It



was not many years after the adoption of the Constitution of 1802 that official notice is recorded of the disputed claims which gave all of the site of the present City of Toledo, with its wonderful harbor, to Michigan. This is shown by the following letter to Governor Meigs:—

“MIAMI RAPIDS, January 23, 1812.

“SIR: It appears to be the general wish of the people in this settlement (which consists of about 50 families), to have the laws of the State of Ohio extended over them, as we consider ourselves clearly within the limits of said State. The few who object, are those who hold offices under the Governor of Michigan, and are determined to enforce their laws. This is considered by a great majority of the inhabitants as usurpation of power which they are under no obligation to adhere to. If no adjustment should take place, I fear the contention will ere long become serious. Sir, will you have the goodness to inform the people here, whether there has been any understanding between the State of Ohio and the Governor of Michigan on the subject of jurisdiction, together with your advice. I am sir, with high esteem,

“Your obedient servant,

“AMOS SPAFFORD,

“Collector of Port Miami.”

The question undoubtedly became dormant for a while because of the war which followed between England and the United States, in which many important actions and events occurred in this vicinity. In 1821 the matter arose when the assessor of Waynesfield Township, Wood County, undertook to list for taxation the property in this disputed region. But the few settlers were then so busy felling the forests and making a living that they paid little attention to it. Two years later the matter was officially called to the attention of the Federal Government, and the sub-

ject was agitated from time to time for a number of years. It was seen that the line, as designated by Congress, was an impossible one, for it would have divided several of the lake counties east of Cleveland, and have left part of that lake front outside of Ohio. This eventuality certainly was not intended. Two lines had been surveyed. One of these, which laid off the northern boundary of the state practically as it is today, was known as the Harris Line; the other, which more nearly conformed to the claims of Michigan, was called the Fulton Line. William Harris had made his survey in 1817, under appointment of Governor Cass, of Michigan. As he had been provided with a copy of the Ohio Constitution, and had followed its provision, his report caused much ill feeling in that territory. In 1819 President Monroe commissioned John Fulton to make the survey, and his line, following the Ordinance of 1787, was just as displeasing to Ohio.

The mooted problem was brought to a head by the prospect of securing the location of the terminus of the Miami and Erie Canal. Toledo naturally offered the most desirable terminus for the canal, but the thought of Ohio constructing so expensive an undertaking, and turning its traffic into a Michigan port, was not to be entertained. Maumee City and Perrysburg were not worried. They both declared that the proper finality was there. But the year-old-city of Toledo was wide awake. The advantage of a canal in those days was of inestimable advantage in building up a town. This in a measure explains the excessive zeal manifested by these early Toledoans. Unless under the jurisdiction of Ohio, they felt there was no canal for them. A public meeting was held in Toledo, in 1834, and the majority of those present expressed themselves in favor of the jurisdiction of Ohio. A petition to that effect was signed and forwarded to the executive of the state.

Sentiment was not unanimous, for the following letter was sent to Governor Mason:

"Monroe, March 12, 1835.

"To Hon. Stevens T. Mason,

"Acting Governor of Michigan Territory:

"We, the citizens of the Township of Port Lawrence, County of Monroe, Territory of Michigan, conceive ourselves (by force of circumstances) in duty bound to apply for a special act of the place appointed for holding our Township meetings (elections). By a vote of the last Town meeting (1834) our meeting of this year must be held at Toledo, on the Maumee River. We apprehend trouble, and perhaps a riot may be the consequence of thus holding the meeting in the heart of the very hot-bed of disaffection.

"We therefore pray your Excellency and the Legislative Council to aid us in our endeavors to keep the peace and sustain our claims to the soil as part of the Territory of Michigan, by an act removing the place for the Town meeting from Toledo to the Schoolhouse on Ten-Mile Creek Prairie, to be held on the — day of April, in preference to the usual day and place appointed.

"J. V. D. Sutphen,

"Coleman I. Keeler,

"Cyrus Fisher,

"Samuel Hemmenway.

"Delegates from Port Lawrence to the County Convention at Monroe."

Because of the urgent demands from the citizens of Toledo, Governor Lucas made the boundary question the subject of a special message to the Legislature. That body passed an act extending the northern boundaries of the counties of Wood, Henry, and Williams to the Harris Line. That part west of the Maumee River was created into Sylvania Township, and that part east into Port Lawrence Township. The authorities of Michigan

had previously exercised jurisdiction over the territory lying between the two lines, although Wood County had attempted to collect taxes within those limits. Under this act three commissioners were designated to resurvey and mark the Harris Line.

The legislative council of Michigan rashly passed an act called "The Pains and Penalties Act," which provided severe penalties for anyone within the limits of the territory who should acknowledge any other sovereignty. A challenge followed when an election was ordered in the disputed strip by the Ohio authorities. Benjamin F. Stickney, Platt Card, and John T. Baldwin acted as judges of this election, which caused excitement to run very high. Michigan at once retaliated by appointing officials who were instructed to enforce "The Pains and Penalties Act."

These acts of the Legislature of Ohio and of Governor Lucas evidently aroused the governor of Michigan, as is clearly indicated by the following letter to his military officer:

Executive Office, Detroit, March 9, 1835.

Sir:— You will herewith receive the copy of a letter just received from Columbus. You now perceive that a collision between Ohio and Michigan is inevitable, and will therefore be prepared to meet the crisis. The Governor of Ohio has issued a proclamation, but I have neither received it nor have I been able to learn its tendency. You will use every exertion to obtain the earliest information of the military movements of our adversary, as I shall assume the responsibility of sending you such arms, etc., as may be necessary for your successful operation, without waiting for an order from the Secretary of War, so soon as Ohio is properly in the field. Till then I am compelled to await the direction of the War Department.

Very respectfully your obedient servant,

STEVENS T. MASON.

General Jos. W. Brown.



Governor Lucas came to Toledo, accompanied by his staff and his boundary commissioners. Gen. John Bell, of Lower Sandusky, who was in command of the seventeenth division of the Ohio militia, had under him a voluntary force of about 600 men, fully armed and equipped. This force went in camp at old Fort Miami, and there awaited the orders of the governor.

In order to enlist recruits, General Bell sent a drummer, named Odle, to Perrysburg, believing that the best way to stir up the requisite enthusiasm. Accompanied by a man carrying a flag, Odle marched up and down the streets of that village, beating his drum with the greatest vigor. The courthouse was on his route, and court was in session. The judge ordered the sheriff to stop the noise. The drummer said he was under orders to "drum for recruits for the war," and that he should not stop until assured that the court had more authority than had his office. Even while replying he did not stop his beating. Odle was arrested and Captain Scott summoned. Scott replied that Governor Lucas was at Spafford's Exchange Hotel, and had sanctioned the course. Judge Higgins ordered the captain and drummer to jail. Captain Scott said that when the state was invaded the military authority was paramount, and that he would declare martial law if the imprisonment was made, and arrest the court. The outcome was that the judge simply continued the case at hand, and Odle resumed his drumming more vigorously than ever. As a result, the number of recruits was greatly increased.

General Brown, in command of the Michigan forces, issued orders to the militia of Michigan stating that if there is an officer "who hesitates to stake *life, fortune and honor* in the struggle now before us, he is required promptly to tender his resignation. \* \* \* We are determined to repel with force whatever strength the State of Ohio may

attempt to bring into our Territory to sustain her usurpation." He had under his command a body estimated from 800 to 1,200 men, ready to resist any advance of the Ohio authorities to run the boundary line or do anything upon the disputed territory. With him was Governor Mason. The two executives eyed each other (at a safe distance) like pugilists preparing for battle. The "Pains and Penalties Act" of the Legislative Council of Michigan provided a fine of \$1,000 and five years' imprisonment for any person other than United States or Michigan officials to exercise or attempt to exercise any official authority in the disputed territory. Both parties were in a belligerent attitude, and the excitement was most intense. A couple of commissioners from the President of the United States, Richard Bush, of Pennsylvania, and Colonel Howard, of Michigan, arrived, and used their personal influence to stop all warlike demonstration. This conference was held on the 7th of April, 1835. The commissioners submitted the two following propositions for the assent of both parties:

"1st. That the Harris Line should be run and re-marked, pursuant to the act of the last session of the Legislature of Ohio without interruption.

"2nd. The civil elections under the laws of Ohio having taken place throughout the disputed territory, that the people residing upon it should be left to their own judgment, obeying the one jurisdiction or the other, as they may prefer, without molestation from the authorities of Ohio or Michigan until the close of the next session of Congress.

To this armistice Governor Lucas assented, but Governor Mason refused to acquiesce, insisting that he could not honorably compromise the rights of his people. Believing that no obstruction would be placed in the way of making the survey, Governor Lucas permitted his commissioners to proceed upon their work and disbanded his military. Things did not

run smoothly, as is shown by report dated May 1, 1835, of which the following is a copy in part:

"During our progress we have been constantly threatened by the authorities of Michigan, and spies from the territory, for the purpose of watching our movements and ascertaining our actual strength were almost daily among us. On Saturday evening, the 25th ult., after having performed a laborious day's service, your commissioners, together with their party, retired to the distance of about one mile south of the line, in Henry County, within the State of Ohio, where we thought to have rested quietly and peaceably enjoy the blessings of the Sabbath—and especially not being engaged on the line, we thought ourselves secure for the day. But contrary to our expectations, at about twelve o'clock in the day, an armed force of about fifty or sixty men hove in sight, within musket shot of us, all mounted upon horses, well armed with muskets and under the command of General Brown of Michigan. Your commissioners observing the great superiority of force, having but five armed men among us, who had been employed to keep a lookout and as hunters for the party, thought it prudent to retire, and so advised our men. Your commissioners with several of their party, made good their retreat to this place. But, sir, we are under the painful necessity of relating that nine of our men, who did not leave the ground in time after being fired upon by the enemy, from thirty to fifty shots, were taken prisoners and carried away into the interior of the country. Those who were taken were as follows, to-wit:—Colonels Hawkins, Scott and Gould, Major Rice, Captain Biggerstaff and Messrs. Ellsworth, Fletcher, Moale and Rickets. We are happy to learn that our party did not fire a gun in turn and that no one was wounded, although a ball from the enemy passed through the clothing of one of our men."

Major Stickney sent the following letter to the editor of the Toledo Gazette, dated April 13, 1835:

\* \* \* "On the morning of the 9th, then on my return home, I was met by some gentlemen some 14 miles from Toledo, with the intelligence that a band of ruffians of 30 or more, had at dead of night come to my house from Monroe, and in a ferocious manner demolished the door leading to the principal avenue of my house and seized a gentleman (Mr. Naaman Goodsell), bore him off and treated his lady and daughter (the only females in the house), with brutish violence, notwithstanding I had exhorted all to exercise moderation. \* \* \* When my daughter gave out the cry of 'murder,' she was seized by the throat and shaken with monstrous violence, and the prints of a man's hand in purple were strongly marked, with many other contusions. Mrs. Goodsell exhibited marks of violence also. This Michigan banditti proceeded likewise to the sleeping apartment of another gentleman (Mr. George McKay), burst in the door, seizing him in bed; and as the first salutation, one of the villains attempted to gouge out one of his eyes with a thumb \* \* \* After two days of Court-mockery at Monroe, these gentlemen were admitted to bail.

"On the 10th, it was reported that an armed force was assembling under General Brown, to march to Toledo, and take as prisoners such as accepted office under Ohio (about a dozen). On the 11th, they arrived in force, about 200 strong, armed with muskets and bayonets. The officers of Ohio having been lulled into security by assurances of the Commissioners of the United States (Messrs. Rush and Howard), were not prepared for defense, and retired, giving them full space for the display of their gasconading, which was exhibited in pulling down the flag of Ohio, and dragging it through the streets at the tail of a horse, with other similar acts.



"Cyrus Holloway, of Sylvania Township (one of the first Commissioners of Lucas County), a very good man, was elected Justice of the Peace, under the laws of Ohio, and with others was spotted for vengeance. Apprehending that Michigan officers were after him, he took to the woods, hiding for several days in a sugar-camp shanty. He being a pious man, some of his partisan friends, fond of the marvelous, reported that Providence had wrought a miracle in his behalf; that little robins daily went to his house, there got food and took it to him during his seclusion in the forest. Many believed this, and accepted it as strong proof of the justness of the claim of Ohio to the disputed territory. The miraculous part of the story had a very slight foundation in the fact, that Mr. Holloway's children, who daily carried food to their father, had a pet robin, and usually took it with them on such visits; hence, the robin-story."

In addition to the outrages upon the surveying party, there were numerous assaults upon individuals. Throughout the entire spring and summer, Toledo was the center of incessant excitement. Each incursion of Michigan officials for the purpose of making new arrests was the occasion for renewed excitement. Attempts were made by Wood County to arrest Michigan partisans, but the proposed victims somehow would get advance information and remain out of sight. Major Stickney went to Monroe on the Detroit steamer to pay some social calls. He was there arrested and imprisoned for acting as a judge in an Ohio election. He was considered an important prisoner, and many gibes were made concerning him. The military spirit was rife, and one of the popular sayings at Monroe during his imprisonment was the one stated at Toledo, which referred to their despoiling his garden. It was in the form of the following toast: "Here's to Major Stickney's potatoes and onions—we

drafted their tops and their bottoms volunteered." He wrote to Governor Lucas:

"Here I am, peeping through the grates of a loathsome prison, for the monstrous crime of having acted as the Judge of an election within the State of Ohio. From what took place the other day at Port Miami, at a conference between yourself and the Commissioners of the United States wherein we had the honor of being present, we were led to believe that a truce at least would be the result. In this we were again deceived. I left my residence in Toledo in company with a lady and gentleman, from the interior of Ohio, to visit my friend A. E. Wing, of Monroe, and others, conceiving that respect for the ordinary visits of hospitality would have been sufficient for my protection under such circumstances. But vindictiveness is carried to such extremes, that all the better feelings of man are buried in the common rubbish. The officer who first took me, treated me in a very uncivil manner; dragging me about as a criminal through the streets of Monroe, notwithstanding there are a number of exceptions to this virulent mass."

Mr. N. Goodsell was also aroused from peaceful sleep in the middle of the night by a body of men, who demanded admittance. If not admitted, they informed Mr. Goodsell that the door would be broken down. He says:

"My journey was rendered unpleasant by the insolence of some of the party, and my life jeopardized by being obliged to ride upon a horse without a bridle, which horse being urged from behind became frightened and ran with me until I jumped from him. I arrived at Monroe, and was detained there until next day, as they refused me any bail from day to day. I was taken before the Grand Jury, then in session, and questioned concerning our meeting the officers, etc., etc. During the second day a large military force, or posse, was raised, armed and started for Toledo. After they had gone nearly long enough to have

reached Toledo, I was admitted to bail, and returned—passed the force on the road—inquired of the Sheriff whether that was to be considered an armed force or a Sheriff's posse. He answered that he considered it a posse at that time, but it was so arranged that it might be either—as circumstances should require; that General Brown and aide were along, who would act in case they assumed a military force."

The Legislature of Ohio was convened in extra session by Governor Lucas "to prevent the forcible abduction of citizens of Ohio." The members were greatly aroused by the illegal arrests, and passed an act providing heavy penalties for any attempted forcible abduction of a citizen of Ohio. The offense was made punishable by imprisonment in the penitentiary for not less than three, nor more than seven years. In spite of all this, a posse of about 250 armed men again visited Toledo, on July 18th, and made seven or eight arrests, chiefly for individual grievances. This posse also committed several overt acts, among which was damage to a newspaper office. The office of the Toledo Gazette was visited by a posse bearing muskets. The door was demolished and a "pi" made of the type already set for the next issue. "We have barely enough type and materials saved from the outrages, we are about to relate, to lay the particulars before the public," said the Gazette in its next issue. Public sentiment in Michigan was kept in as belligerent a state as possible.

An act was also passed by the Ohio Legislature to create the new County of Lucas out of the northern part of Wood County, to embrace the disputed territory, together with a portion of the northwestern corner of Sandusky County. Of this county, Toledo was made the temporary seat of justice. Three hundred thousand dollars was appropriated out of the public treasury, and the governor was authorized to borrow on the credit of the

state \$300,000 more to carry out the laws in regard to the northern boundary. Governor Lucas called upon the division commander of this state to report as soon as possible the number of men in each division who would volunteer to sustain him in enforcing the laws over the disputed territory. Fifteen of these divisions reported over 100,000 men ready to volunteer. These proceedings on the part of Ohio greatly exasperated the authorities of Michigan. They dared the Ohio "million" to enter the disputed ground, and "welcomed them to hospitable graves." Prosecution of citizens within this territory for holding offices under the laws of Ohio were prosecuted with greater vigor than ever. For a time the Monroe officials were kept busy. Most of the inhabitants of that village were employed in the sheriff's posse making arrests in Toledo. The commencement of one suit would lay the foundation for many others. There are few towns in the United States in which the citizens have suffered as much for their allegiance to a state as did those of Toledo.

The Detroit Free Press of August 26, 1835, has the following items:

THE OHIO CONTROVERSY—The Legislative Council yesterday had this subject under consideration. They have made an appropriation of \$315,000, to meet any emergency which may arise, and we learn that every arrangement will be made to afford a warm reception to any partisan of the "million" of Ohio, that may visit our borders. Michigan defends her soil and her rights, and we would wish our fellow-citizens of Ohio to recollect that "thrice armed is he who hath his quarrel just."

WAR! WAR!!—Orders have been issued for volunteers to rendezvous at Mulholland's in the County of Monroe, on the 1st of September next, for the purpose of resisting the military encroachments of Ohio. The Terri-



tory, it is expected, will be on the alert, and we understand services will be accepted from all quarters.

The latter movement evidently had reference to preventing the holding of the court at Toledo, September 7th. On the 8th of June, Governor Lucas called an extra session of the Legislature and delivered a message, of which the following is a part:

"It appears to me the honor and faith of the State is pledged, in the most solemn manner, to protect these people in their rights, and to defend them against all outrages. They claim to be citizens of Ohio. The Legislature by a solemn act has declared them to be such, and has required them to obey the laws of Ohio, which, as good citizens, they have done, and for which they have been persecuted, prosecuted, assaulted, arrested, abducted and imprisoned. Some of them have been driven from their homes in dread and terror, while others are menaced by the authorities of Michigan. These things have been all done within the constitutional boundaries of the State of Ohio, where our laws have been directed to be enforced. Are we not under as great an obligation to command respect and obedience to our laws adjoining our northern boundary as in any other part of the State? Are not the inhabitants of Port Lawrence, on the Maumee Bay, as much entitled to our protection as the citizens of Cincinnati, on the Ohio river? I feel convinced they are equally as much. Our commissioner appointed in obedience to the act of the 23d of February, while in discharge of the duty assigned them, were assaulted while resting on the Sabbath day, by an armed force from Michigan. Some of the hands were fired on, others arrested, and one Colonel Fletcher is now incarcerated in Tecumseh, and for what? Is it for crime? No; but for faithfully discharging his duty, as a good citizen of Ohio, in obedience to our laws."

The loyal citizens of Toledo were "getting discouraged having no arms, nor succor sent them, which they construed to neglect. It was difficult to comfort them." The mix-up is shown by an old copy of the Toledo Gazette, published in "Toledo, Wood County, Ohio," in which there is an administrator's notice of "the estate of John Babcock, late of Toledo, in the County of Monroe, and the Territory of Michigan," as well as other official notices of the same purport.

There was no cessation in the arrests, and imprisonments in the Monroe jail continued. The most noted of these is the attempt to arrest Two Stickney, and a man by the name of McKay.

Territory of Michigan, }  
Monroe County, } ss.

"Personally came before Albert Bennett, a Justice of the Peace within and for the county aforesaid, Lyman Hurd, who being duly sworn, said that on the 15th day of July, 1835, this deponent who is a constable within the county aforesaid, went to Toledo in said county, for the purpose of executing a warrant against Geo. McKay in behalf of the United States.

"This deponent was accompanied by Joseph Wood, deputy sheriff of said county. Said Wood had in his hands a warrant against Two Stickney. This deponent and said Wood went into the tavern of J. B. Davis, in the village of Toledo, where they found said Stickney and McKay. This deponent informed McKay that he had a warrant for him, and there attempted to arrest McKay. The latter then sprang and caught a chair, and told this deponent that unless he desisted, he would split him down. This deponent saw McKay have a dirk in his hand. At the time this deponent was attempting to arrest McKay, Mr. Wood attempted to arrest Stickney. Wood laid his hand on Stickney's shoulder,

and took him by his collar, and after Wood and Stickney had scuffled for a short time, this deponent saw Stickney draw a dirk out of the left side of Wood, and exclaim, "There, damn you, you have got it now." This deponent then saw Wood let go from Stickney and put his hand upon his side, apparently in distress, and went to the door. This deponent asked Wood if he was stabbed. Wood said, very faintly, that he was. This deponent then went with Wood to Ira Smith's tavern. A physician thought it doubtful whether Wood recovered. This deponent thinks there were from six to eight persons present at the time this deponent and Wood were attempting to arrest McKay and Stickney. None of them interfered. At the time Wood informed Stickney that he had a precept against him. Stickney asked Wood whether his precept was issued under the authority of Ohio or Michigan. When Wood showed him the warrant, Stickney said he should not be taken; but if it was under Ohio, he would go.

"This deponent thinks that at the time Wood was stabbed it was between three and four o'clock in the afternoon, and this deponent remained there about three hours. Before this deponent left the inhabitants of Toledo, to the number of forty or fifty, collected at Davis' tavern. This deponent was advised, for his own safety to leave the place, and also by the advice of Wood, he returned to Monroe, without having executed his precept. And further deponent saith not.

"Lyman Hurd.

"Subscribed and sworn to before me, this sixteenth day of July, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-five.

"Albert Bennett, J. P."

The proceedings of this case were reported by Governor Mason to President Jackson, who realized that it was necessary to take some action in order to prevent serious trouble. Governor Lucas himself soon conferred with

the President on the subject of the boundary difficulties. The result of this mission was the urgent plea of the President for the mutual suspension of all action by both parties, until the matter could finally be settled by Congress, and that no prosecutions be commenced for any violations of the acts.

Court had been ordered to be held in Toledo, the county seat of the new County of Lucas, and the Michigan authorities were determined to prevent it. For this purpose the Detroit militia arrived in Monroe on the evening of September 5th. Together with volunteers, these forces rendezvoused near Toledo, and marched into that city on the 6th. Their numbers was variously estimated at from 800 to 1,200, and they were led in person by Governor Mason and General Brown. The associate judge had assembled at the Village of Maumee, ten miles distant, with Colonel Van Fleet and 100 soldiers sent by Governor Lucas for their protection; but wise peace counsels prevailed, and Ohio won the victory without shedding a drop of valiant Michigan blood. Strategy was adopted instead. As September 7th was the day set for holding the court, it was decided that the day began at midnight, and, as no hour was specified, one hour was as good as another.

At 1 o'clock in the night, the officers accompanied by the colonel and twenty soldiers, each carrying two cavalry pistols, started on horseback down the Maumee. They arrived about three and went quietly to the school-house by Washington street, which was then "well out of town." About 3 o'clock, the judges opened the court. The three associated judges were Jonathan H. Jerome, Baxter Bowman, and William Wilson. They appointed a clerk and three commissioners for the new County of Lucas. They transacted a little other necessary business and, no further business appearing before said court, it adjourned in due form. The clerk's minutes, hastily written on loose sheets of paper, were



deposited in his hat according to the custom of men in those days. All present then hastily started through the woods up the Maumee River to the town of the same name. In their haste the clerk's hat was knocked from his head as a result of coming in contact with the limb of a tree. Not a little apprehension was experienced until the scattered papers, containing the invaluable minutes of the court, were found. The entire session had been held between two days. All arrived safely at Maumee City, clearly outside the disputed territory, but yet within Lucas County, where Michigan civil officers or troops dare not pursue. Here the first victory was quietly enjoyed, and plans matured for complete discomfiture of the enemy. Colonel Van Fleet signalized their success by firing two salutes.

This is the account that appeared in the Michigan Sentinel, published at Monroe, under date of September 12, 1835:

“WOLVERINES OF MICHIGAN!—In anticipation of the proposed organization of the Court of Ohio at Toledo, and the approach of Lucas's ‘Million,’ Acting Governor Mason made a large requisition on the brave Wolverines of Michigan; and on Saturday last (September 5th) they approached our Town under arms by hundreds, from the Counties of Monroe, Wayne, Washtenaw, Lenawee, Oakland, Macomb and St. Joseph. The whole body entered the disputed territory on Monday, accompanied by Governor Mason, Generals Brown and Haskall and Colonels Davis, Wing and others, to the number of 1,200 to 1,500, and encamped on the plains of Toledo. Governor Lucas did not make his appearance. The Court is said to have been held at the dead of night, by learned Judges dressed in disguise; and the insurgents of Toledo precipitately fled from the scene of action.”

The Michigan authorities continued to make trouble, but the success of the above strategy

practically closed the contest. An order came from Washington removing Governor Mason from the office of chief executive of the Territory of Michigan, because of his excessive zeal for its rights. His secretary, John S. Horner, immediately became the acting governor. On the 15th of June, 1836, Michigan was admitted into the Union, with her southern boundary next to Ohio limited to the Harris Line. The disputed territory was given to Ohio. As compensation for her loss, Michigan was awarded the northern peninsula, with its rich beds of mineral ore, which has proven to be a most valuable possession. Ten days later a notable celebration was held in the old Mansion House, in Toledo, at which many distinguished guests were present. Guns were fired, bells were rung, and a procession was formed which marched around the old school-house in which the memorable session of court was held. The position of Governor Lucas made him a national figure, and when he retired from office, it was with the good will of both friend and adversary. He was recognized as a faithful public servant. He afterwards became territorial governor of Iowa, and spent the later years of his life in that state.

Thus it was that the angry strife, which for a time threatened a sanguinary war, was happily settled, and fraternal relations have ever since existed between the authorities of Ohio and Michigan. The Ohio Legislature in 1846 passed an act appropriating \$300 to compensate Major Stickney for damage to property and for the time he passed in prison at Monroe. Michigan afterwards bestowed \$50 upon Lewis E. Bailey, for the loss of a horse while in the service of the territorial militia. The people of both states immediately took the matter good naturedly, and treated the whole affair as a joke. Songs were sung, of which a couple of verses of the Michigan “War Song” are as follows:

Old Lucas gave his order all for to hold a Court,  
 And Stevens Thomas Mason, he thought he'd have some sport.  
 He called upon the Wolverines, and asked them for to go  
 To meet this rebel Lucas, his Court to overthrow.

appeared, and the exact location was unknown. By act of the Legislature of Ohio a new survey was made, and this new pillar set up with appropriate inscription. On this occasion there were present Governor Frank B. Willis, of Ohio, and Governor Woodbridge N. Ferris, of Michigan. Each governor made a felicitous speech in harmony with the occasion.



GOVERNOR WILLIS OF OHIO (RIGHT) AND GOVERNOR FERRIS OF MICHIGAN  
 Shaking hands at dedication of the new Ohio-Michigan boundary terminus, Nov. 24, 1915.

Our independent companies were ordered for  
 the march,  
 Our officers were ready, all stiffened up with  
 starch:  
 On nimble-footed coursers our officers did  
 ride,  
 With each a pair of pistols and sword hung  
 by his side.

The last chapter in this controversy was written when, on the 24th of November, 1915, a new boundary post was placed on the eastern end of this line, which was disputed for so many years. The old demarcation had dis-

It is befitting to close this chapter with the words of another muse, written in 1835:

YOUNG TOLEDO! RISE TO FAME!

Mart of the Western World should claim  
 Homage of all the ports around—  
 Her wealth and power know no bound;  
 More mighty far than ancient Rome,  
 Stand by inherent power alone.  
 But oh! methinks I see them dashing;  
 Hear pistols pop! and swords a-clashing!  
 While first to last many oppose,  
 With eyes plucked out or bloody nose;  
 Whose horrid threatening or grimace  
 Convince they'll die or keep their place.



## CHAPTER XXI

### THE PREHISTORIC AGE

It is not possible within the limits of this work to treat of the geology of Northwest Ohio in detail, nor can it be discussed technically by one who is not a trained geologist. All that can be related in this chapter is just enough to briefly outline the subject and to stimulate, if possible, an impetus for further reading upon the subject. In this section occurs the largest area of level country in the State of Ohio, the region of the old lake bed. In a broad area, reaching from Ottawa and Lucas counties southwest to Paulding, Van Wert, and Defiance counties, the change in elevation frequently does not exceed a foot to the mile. In no part of Northwest Ohio are there hills of any magnitude, but certain sections are slightly rolling, and there are points where the elevation is several hundred feet above the level of Lake Erie.

The historic period of this region is very short in the chronology of the earth, in comparison with the great length of time covered by the geological ages. Whether these periods occupied 50,000,000 or 60,000,000 years is of very little interest to us, for whichever statement is accepted, the length of years is sufficiently impressive for our minds. In very early geological ages, the Gulf of Mexico extended to this region. The greatest influence in the conformation of the topography of this vast level area of land occurred during the glacial periods. It is quite probable that prior to this time Northwest Ohio may not have differed greatly from the hilly region of the southeastern section of our state. Immense glaciers formed somewhere in the upper re-

gions of Canada, and moved down slowly toward the South. Neither trees, rocks, nor any natural obstruction permanently impeded their movement. The glaciers scooped out the basin of Lake Erie and, when they reached what is now Northwest Ohio, the general movement was in a southwesterly direction. The fact of these glacial movements is established in a number of ways. On Kelley's Island there are the most remarkable glacier grooves that are found in Ohio. In some places the boulders which were imbedded in the glaciers cut grooves in the limestone rocks that abounded there to a depth of as much as two feet. The same groovings, although not so deep, are found on many of the rocks along the lake shore at Marblehead and Lakeside, in Ottawa County. To a geologist these grooves speak as audibly as do the tracks of an elephant to the hunter.

The glacial age is also further proved by great boulders which are scattered over this region, and which are entirely dissimilar to the natural rocks produced here. One of these is known as the Harrison Boulder, lying a few miles southwest of Fremont. This is a species of granite known to come from the highlands of Canada, north of Lake Erie, said to be the oldest land in the world. The age of this particular rock is estimated by geologists to be from 25,000,000 to 150,000,000 years. It was transported here, however, not more than 10,000 or 12,000 years ago. In size it is 13 feet long, 10 feet wide, and about 7 feet thick, of which one-half is out of the ground. It would weigh probably eighty tons, and has

withstood the influence of climate all these years. The place of its origin is several hundred miles distant, in the Labrador or Hudson Bay region, and it could have been transported in no other way than by a glacier. There are many other smaller boulders scattered over Maumee and Sandusky region. The rocks of this region are much younger, and were deposited when this was the bottom of the sea, so that they became filled with sea shells and shell fish and a vast accumulation of marine deposits. The superficial deposits all belong to the glacial age.

Another evidence of the movements of glaciers across Northwest Ohio is in the terminal moraines, which are found in several places. It has been estimated that the thickness of the glacier over Lake Erie was about 11,000 feet. It is known from watching the movements of the glaciers of today in the Alps, as well as in Alaska and other places, that these great masses of ice and snow move almost as a semi-fluid substance. Their progress is exceedingly slow, but they are just as sure as they are slow. They freeze onto rocks and never let go, but carry them along. The annual movements of glaciers which have been observed range from 130 to 330 feet in a single year. These glacial movements cut off the top of mountains, filled up the valleys, and made the surface of Northwest Ohio what it is today. They were like huge planes in their effect, leveling the high points, pushing everything breakable and movable before them, crushing and grinding the softer rocks. In many places the depth of the deposit exceeds 100 feet. The rocks, which were thus exposed to the air, frost, and water, were decomposed and formed the very rich soil of this section, one of the richest in existence. As the surface was in places a little uneven, and in some places even depressed, it left the swamps which used to be so numerous, but most of which have been drained at this time.

The term moraine is given to a ridge of

ground up or transported material which is left by a glacier. The moraine marks where the front of the glacier rested, for it was the front that had gathered up most of the detritus. The glaciers in their movements gathered up rocks and soil, which were gradually ground up, so that a fair proportion of the mass of the glacier was sometimes made up of this material. At times the glaciers were halted in their movements for periods which might have covered centuries, and the surface being exposed to a warmer climate gradually melted, and the detritus which had been gathered up was deposited in ridges which can be still plainly distinguished. There are three or four of these moraines, either wholly or partly in Northwest Ohio, which are in a cup shape, with the bottom of the cup projecting toward the southwest. All of them are nearly parallel. The approach is generally so gradual that it is scarcely perceptible to the traveler. The first of these is known as the Defiance Moraine, which extends northward and eastward from Defiance. The next one is known as the St. Joseph-St. Marys Moraine, because it follows these two rivers, with the apex near Fort Wayne, Indiana. The third one is only a few miles distant from this, and extends in the same general direction. A fourth, known as Salamonie Moraine, is still a little farther distant, and crosses the southern boundary of Northwest Ohio near Fort Recovery and Kenton. The many little lakes in Northern Indiana were caused by the irregular deposition of the glacial detritus, leaving ridges and depressions which became filled with water.

The glaciers have exercised the greatest influence in determining the flow of the water, and the direction of the streams. Although the entire basin at one time may have drained into Lake Erie, with the onward movement of the glaciers the outlet in this direction was obstructed. It then became necessary for the water to seek an outlet in another direction, and so the streams which flow to the southwest



were formed. At one time a great lake covered the central portion of this region. It is known to geologists as Maumee Glacial Lake, which was crescent in shape, and lay between the Defiance Moraine and the St. Joseph-St. Marys Moraine. It drained through the Tymochtee gap into the Scioto River, and through the Wabash. Another of these glacial lakes, known as Whittlesey, was found between the Defiance Moraine and Lake Erie, and was really a later stage of the water. The numerous sand ridges, which are found running across Northwest Ohio in different directions, were the successive shores of Lake Erie as it gradually receded to its present dimensions. Near Fort Wayne there is a broad channel, easily distinguished, which formerly connected the Wabash River and the Maumee, through which the pent-up water found its outlet to the Gulf of Mexico. As the lake level declined, the waters of the rivers St. Joseph and St. Marys followed the receding lake, thus originating and forming the Maumee River.

#### PREHISTORIC MAN

There have been many speculations and theories advanced regarding the length of time that man has existed. Many evidences of prehistoric man are found in Ohio. The oldest of these have been discovered in Southern Ohio, for during a long period it was impossible for the human race to live north of the upper lake ridge, which passes through Bellevue, Tiffin, Fostoria, and Van Wert, where the former shore is marked by a sand ridge. At that time the whole region between that ridge and the lake was covered with a body of water estimated to be from 50 to 100 feet in depth. At a later period, as the water level fell, it is quite likely that the races then existing followed up the retreating waters, and established their temporary habitations.

There are remains of a prehistoric population, which are evidence by enclosures and

mounds found along both the Sandusky and the Maumee rivers. Two of these enclosures were located where Fremont now stands, their sites being well authenticated. Others were at a somewhat greater distance. Most of the outlines have now been obliterated, and there is nothing whatever to establish their antiquity. One of these was in a circular form, enclosing several acres of ground, with gate-like openings. Some rudely shaped knives and other crude tools, together with stone axes, flint arrow heads and rude pottery, have been found, which have evidence of great age, because they have been discovered near the fossil remains of animals known to exist shortly following the glacial period. Although the Maumee River Basin was probably never the headquarters of so great a number of early peoples as Southern Ohio, yet it was no doubt a thoroughfare of travel for pre-historic people, and they erected low conical mounds above the bodies of certain of their dead.

Dr. Charles E. Slocum states in his "History of the Maumee River Basin" that there are more than fifty mounds and earthworks in this basin that can probably be classed as the work of prehistoric men. Their situation is on high ground in small groups and widely scattered. Some twenty of these mounds have been located in De Kalb and Steuben counties, Indiana. The remains of the mastodon have been found there, one of them at a depth of four feet in blue clay. The bones of the mastodon have also been found in Northwest Ohio, near Bucyrus. In Auglaize County parts of eight of these prehistoric monsters have been discovered, and the most perfect one of all was unearthed a few miles southeast of Wauseon. Several of the mounds have been identified on the south bank of the Maumee, near Antwerp, and one not far from Defiance. This last mentioned mound was about four feet above the surrounding land, and about thirty feet in diameter. It was covered

with oak trees about twenty inches in diameter. Upon opening the mound, a small quantity of bony fragments were found, which readily crumpled between the fingers on being handled. Human teeth of large size were also unearthed. There are two mounds along the Maumee River, just above the City of Toledo. In one of these a pick-shaped amulet was unearthed, which was eighteen inches in length. Several also have been identified along the Auglaize River, near Dupont, in Putnam County, and also near Defiance. In one of these the decaying bones of eight or ten persons in sitting posture were discovered. Not far from Wauseon as many as eleven mounds of small size are reported, arranged in somewhat of an elliptical form. A few human bones, some charcoal, and a few indifferent articles of slate were the result of the work of investigators.

Doctor Slocum further states that there are three prehistoric circles and four semi-circles in the Maumee River Basin. One of these, with a diameter of about 200 feet is in De Kalb County, Indiana, and another near Hamilton, Indiana. This latter is known as the mystic circle, with a diameter of sixty-eight yards, and averages between three and four feet in height. A third is in a bend of the River St. Joseph, in Allen County, Indiana. Three semi-circles were found along the lower Maumee River. The first of these was observed between the years 1837 and 1846, and is mentioned in a book published in 1848, which was the first volume of the Smithsonian contributions. This account reads as follows: "This work is situated on the right bank of the Maumee River, two miles above Toledo, in Wood County, Ohio. The water of the river is here deep and still, and of the lake level; the bluff is about 35 feet high. Since the work was built, the current has undermined a portion, and parts of the embankment are to be seen on the slips. The country for miles in all directions is flat and wet, and is heavily tim-

bered, as is the space in and around this inclosure. The walls, measuring from the bottoms of the ditches, are from three to four feet high. They are not of uniform dimensions throughout their extent; and as there is no ditch elsewhere, it is presumable that the work was abandoned before it was finished. Nothing can be more plain than that most of the remains in Northern Ohio are military works. There have not yet been found any remnants of the timber in the walls; yet it is very safe to presume that palisades were planted on them, and that wood posts and gates were erected at the passages left in the embankments and ditches. All the positions are contiguous to water; and there is no higher land in their vicinity from which they might in any degree be commanded. Of the works bordering on the shore of Lake Erie, through the State of Ohio, there are none but may have been intended for defense; although in some of them the design is not perfectly manifest. They form a line from Conneaut to Toledo, at a distance of from three to five miles from the lake, and all stand upon or near the principal rivers. \* \* \* The most natural inference with respect to the northern cordon of work is, that they formed a well-occupied line, constructed either to protect the advance of a nation landing from the lake and moving southward for conquest; or a line of resistance for people inhabiting these shores and pressed upon by their southern neighbors."

A little below the one just mentioned is another semi-circle. It is just a little above the Fassett Street Bridge, in Toledo. When originally surveyed, it was a little less than two feet above the surface, and had a diameter of 387 feet, with an irregular curve. Both of them have been obliterated in the onward march of improvements. A third was situated on the south bank of Swan Creek, a short distance above its entrance into the Mau-



mee River. It has been practically obliterated by the grading of streets, but its diameter was about 400 feet. A few pieces of pottery and stone implements have been found in and about these enclosures. They do not give us any definite knowledge of those who constructed the earth works nor of their early occupancy.

## CHAPTER XXII

### DEVELOPMENT OF TRANSPORTATION

#### LAKE AND RIVER

It was but natural that the pioneer settlers of Northwest Ohio, where the roads were almost impassable for a good part of the year, should turn to the water facilities afforded by the two great rivers, Sandusky and Maumee, and expansive Lake Erie for their earliest transportation. We are unable to compile a complete history of the first navigation on the lake, because of the absence of records, but enough data has been furnished us from the recollections of the pioneers to give a fairly accurate account of it.

The first craft regularly plying on the Maumee River, so far as is known, was the schooner *Black Snake*, with Jacob Wilkinson as its captain. Its initial trip was made in May, 1815, and on board of it was also the captain's nephew, David Wilkinson, who afterwards became so prominent in river and lake navigation. This boat was of about twenty tons burden, and David Wilkinson sailed the lakes continuously from 1815 to 1850. In a statement made many years afterwards, he says: "She sailed from Cleveland, her load being chiefly immigrant families and their effects. Part of these were landed at the River Raisin, and part at Fort Meigs. Among those stopping at the Raisin, were Mr. Mulholland and family—the same gentleman who afterwards became noted as a hotel-keeper at Vienna (Erie) on the road to Monroe from Toledo. On the vessel's return, she took for cargo ordnance and military stores from Fort Meigs to Detroit. Captain Jacob Wilkinson con-

tinued to run this Vessel, occasionally making trips to the Maumee, until September, 1816, when he moved his family and made his residence at Orleans, a village laid out between Fort Meigs and the River." Another of the early vessels trading on the Maumee River was the schooner *Leopard*, slightly larger than the *Black Snake*, and commanded by Capt. John T. Baldwin. Captain Baldwin came here with the *Leopard* in 1816, bringing with him his family. He stopped at Orleans, or Fort Meigs, and remained there for about a year, when he removed to Put-in-Bay.

The custom house at Maumee City (district of Miami) was not opened until 1818. According to the record of the boats taken out prior to this, the *Black Snake* is given first place, and the second was the schooner *Sally*, of seven tons, with Capt. William Pratt. Others of the very early vessels were the *Saucy Jane*, with Jacob Wilkinson as her captain; the *Walter*, under Capt. Amos Reed; the *Happy Return*, and the *Wapoghkonnetta*, in command of Capt. Isaac Richardson. The first vessel completed on the Maumee River is believed to have been the sloop *Miami*, which was launched at Perrysburg in 1810 by Capt. Anderson Martin. This vessel was captured by the British during the War of 1812, but was subsequently recaptured at the time of Perry's victory, and helped to carry the American soldiers on their expedition into Canada. Both Perrysburg and Maumee became important as shipbuilding centers. In 1843 the first boat run by a screw propellor was constructed at Perrysburg. It was called



the Sampson, and was a vessel of 250 tons capacity. Six years later the first steam barge, called the Petrel, was built in Toledo.

It must be remembered that in the early days the Sandusky River was also important for navigation. Fremont was at the head of navigation on this river, and regular lines of boats went up and down between that port and Sandusky, as well as more remote points. Many vessels were constructed from the fine oak trees growing in the forests along the river's banks. As early as 1816 the sloop Nautilus was built there. In 1830 we read that "The new steamboat, Ohio, intended for river and lake trade was launched at Lower Sandusky on the 29th of May." The industry grew so rapidly that shipbuilding may be said to have been one of the earlier and thriving industries of Lower Sandusky. A dozen or more lake boats have laid in port there loading and discharging freight. By far the most interesting vessel that ever sailed out of Fremont harbor was the Pegasus. In 1819 Thomas L. Hawkins and Elisha W. Howland constructed this horseboat, for so it literally was. It consisted of two large canoes, side by side, separated by a platform large enough to carry a superstructure of machinery, a large amount of freight and several passengers. The machinery was run by four horses, which in turn worked paddles on each side of the boat. The Pegasus aimed to make three trips a week from Lower Sandusky to Portland, as Sandusky was then called. The passage of forty miles constituted a good day's work under the most favorable circumstances. She continued to run until June 29, 1824, when a severe storm damaged her beyond repair. The first trip was made on May 6, 1822, and she carried a cargo of "tobacco, fish and passengers." The same inventive genius of Mr. Hawkins also devised and constructed a ferry boat, propelled by paddle wheels which were driven by dog power, after the style of an old churn. This queer craft carried pas-

sengers across the river at Fremont before a bridge had been provided for.

It was not long after the establishment of the custom house at Maumee until regular communication began on Lake Erie with the first steamboat. This was built at Black Rock, below Buffalo, and was lost on the 4th of July, in the year 1818. It was a vessel of about 300 tons burden, and was named Walk-in-the-Water, after an Indian chief of the Wyandot tribe, residing along the Detroit River. It moved in the water at the rate of from eight to ten miles per hour, which was a wonderful speed for that period. The exact date of its first trip is not certainly known, but it is supposed to have been in September. In the Cleveland Register of November 3, 1818, the following notice appears:

"The Steamboat *Walk-in-the-Water* left Buffalo for Detroit on the 10th of October, having on board 100 passengers. The facility with which she moves over our Lake, warrants us in saying that she will be of utility not only to the proprietors, but also to the public. She offers us a safe, sure and speedy conveyance for all our surplus produce to distant markets. She works as well in a storm as any vessel on the Lakes, and answers the most sanguine expectations of the proprietors."

The history of the Walk-in-the-Water has a peculiar interest to those living along the Maumee River. It was built primarily, so we are informed upon good authority, to run between Buffalo and the foot of the Maumee Rapids. Its builders, McIntyre and Stewart, of Albany, New York, purchased a tract of land below Perrysburg, which included the site of Fort Meigs, and laid out there a town which was designed for a great commercial metropolis, and which was given the significant name of Orleans of the North, to distinguish it from New Orleans, at the mouth of the Mississippi. As the site of what was then considered the head of navigation on the Maumee, and the western extremity of

Lake Erie, the situation was promising. The promoters planned to establish a line of steamers on the lakes, with Orleans as the western terminus. It was soon found that they had overestimated the commercial advantages of the site, since it was found upon trial that the *Walk-in-the-Water* could not reach it. She drew so much water that the vessel was obliged to stop at the mouth of Swan Creek, the site of the present City of Toledo.

The *Walk-in-the-Water* was in service for three years, and during that time visited Toledo and Fremont. On June 10, 1820, she carried the first excursion party to the upper lakes. On her last trip she left Black Rock on November 6, 1821, with seventy-five passengers and a large quantity of merchandise. The weather was at that time calm. When about six miles out, however, the wind increased and Captain Rogers returned to Buffalo Bay. The violence of the storm continually increased, and the night was intensely dark, so that the vessel began dragging her anchors. The water deepened in the hold in spite of the greatest exertion with the pumps. She went ashore on a sandy beach, but the passengers were safely landed after many thrilling experiences. They were compelled to stay on the island where they had landed for two days before they were transferred to the mainland and returned to Buffalo. The keel was broken in two or three pieces, and the entire hull so shattered that its further use was impossible and the vessel was abandoned. Mr. Williams, the last surviving passenger, gave the following account of the disaster:

"The *Walk-in-the-Water* on that last voyage left Black Rock in the afternoon of a dull, cloudy day. As she cast off her tow-line and moved unaided into the broad waters of Lake Erie, there was no anticipation of the terrible gale we were soon to encounter. The boat had a full complement of passengers, and a full cargo of goods, mostly for Western merchants,

one of whom, Mr. Palmer, of Detroit, was on board with his bride. There was also a company of Missionaries, several of whom were ladies, on their way to some Western Indian tribe. As the winds rose, friends grouped themselves together, and as the storm grew more and more furious, there was great terror among them. The Missionaries sang hymns and devoted themselves to soothing the terrified. We lay tossed of the tempest, the big seas sweeping over us all the long night. Just as the first gleam of daylight appeared our anchor began to drag. Captain Miller seeing the impossibility of saving the Steamer, ordered her beached. With skilled seamanship she was sent broadside on. A rope stretched from boat to beach, and the passengers were ferried to shore in the small boat. They reached it drenched and exhausted, but all saved."

The first serious lake disaster in this region was the loss of the schooner *Sylph*, Capt. Harry Haskin, in May, 1824. She sailed from Sandusky about noon of May 12th for Detroit, with two barrels of whisky, a few wooden dishes, and three passengers, beside the captain's brother, Charles Haskin. A severe storm from the northwest arose in the afternoon. Nothing was heard of the vessel until the 14th, when two men reached Sandusky in a skiff, with the intelligence that the *Sylph* had been wrecked on North Bass Island, and all on board lost.

The second steamer to reach Maumee was probably the *Enterprise*, in the year 1823. Before the opening of the Wabash and Erie Canal communication between Fort Wayne and the lower Maumee was by means of water and stage. A canal boat that had been changed to steam power was brought to the Maumee in 1833, bearing the appropriate name of *Phenomenon*. She passed up the Maumee to Fort Wayne, and the people there called her "quite a large, elegant boat." A generous welcome was accorded, and a general public dance held on board. In June, 1837, there appeared the



announcement that the steamboat General Wayne, under command of Capt. H. C. Williams, "would leave the head of the Rapids every day at one p. m. for the Flat Rock, where there would be coaches and teams to convey passengers and freight to Defiance." Passengers leaving Maumee City and Perrysburg in the morning were able to reach Defiance the same day. There was also, according to announcement, a boat for passengers or freight which left Defiance every Friday for Fort Wayne, making the journey in three days. During high water a steamboat ran between the head of the rapids and Fort Wayne, but this was impossible in midsummer. Rapid travel was not expected in those days, for the quickest passage made by any sail vessel between Sandusky and Buffalo up to 1822 was thirty-four hours. By that time the schooner Erie began to make the trip and reduced the time by six hours.

"THE STEAMBOAT SUN

"C. K. Bennett, Master.

"Will make her trips this season as follows: Will leave Manhattan every morning at 7 o'clock; Toledo at 8; Maumee City and Perrysburg at half-past 10; Toledo at 2 P. M. and Maumee and Perrysburg at 5 o'clock and arrive at Manhattan at 7 P. M.

"April 25, 1838."

This was the published announcement of the first steamboat plying exclusively between the towns on the Maumee River. As may be noticed, the boat made only about five miles an hour. The business of running a steamer on the Maumee River, three-quarters of a century ago, was a rather hazardous task; at least the managers of this line found it so. Because of the general business collapse of 1837, there was a state of financial distress all over this section of the country. Cash was a very scarce article, and as a result the managers of this line, as well as many another busi-

ness concern, found themselves compelled to resort to scrip for the payment of their bills. This scrip circulated as cash, and was a great help to the business transactions. The unfortunate part of it was that many of those who issued the scrip never took the trouble, or else found it impossible, to redeem it. The owners of this line, however, redeemed all of their obligations. In the same year the steamboat Andrew Jackson, with Shibnah Spink as its manager, commenced running between Perrysburg and Manhattan, making stops at Maumee, Orleans, and Upper and Lower Toledo, and completing two trips each day. In 1839 there was advertised a full line of steamboats from Detroit to Perrysburg and Maumee City, with the vessels Oliver, Newbury, and Erie, and making stops at Toledo, Manhattan, Monroe, Brest, Malden, and Gibraltar. They left Perrysburg at 7:30 in the morning, and arrived at Detroit at 4 in the afternoon. Steamers continued in the local run between Maumee and Perrysburg and Toledo for almost half a century. With the completion of several railroads and electric lines, the competition became too strong, and they were compelled to succumb. On several occasions since then an attempt has been made to revive the river traffic, because of the marvelous beauty of the scenery, but in each instance the promoters have been compelled to abandon it because of lack of patronage.

A curious incident in our history in the development of steam navigation on the water is an act by the Legislature of Ohio prohibiting any boat or water craft from receiving or landing any passengers from steamboats within the limits of Ohio. The reason for this was that since Robert L. Livingston and Robert Fulton had been granted by the State of New York the exclusive right of navigation in the waters of Lake Erie by steam power, a great deal of trouble immediately arose. Since there were no improved harbors on Lake Erie, the steamboats were compelled to employ

small boats to land their passengers and freight. As the state could not prevent the navigation of the steamboats of New York on Lake Erie, it could prevent the smaller boats from plying between Ohio ports and these vessels at anchor. It was not many years after the application of steam to lake transportation that the movement of vessels began to reach large proportions. The Lake Erie Steamboat Line was organized in 1827, and had four vessels. They made tri-weekly trips between Buffalo and Detroit, stopping at intermediate ports. The Blade of January 31, 1838, said:

"A comparison of the number of arrivals on our wharves in 1836 and 1837, will show an increased measure of prosperity during the past year. In 1836 the number of arrivals, exclusive of small Steamboats that ply daily between this place and Detroit was 601, as follows: Steamboats, 330, and 271 schooners. In 1837, excluding the small boats again from the computation, the number was 959; of which 756 were Steamboats and 203 schooners. Of the Steamboat arrivals, 270 were from Buffalo direct, 401 from Buffalo via Detroit, and 85 direct from Cleveland. When it was recollected that Toledo dates her existence from June, 1834, we think we may safely state, without arrogance or boasting, that no point in the West can show a like rapid increase in her commerce."

The combination of boat and vessel owners began to appear early in Lake Erie. Hence in 1839 we find the Consolidation Steamboat Company in existence, and its express purpose was to protect the owners of steamboats on the lakes from the effects of competition by fixing prices at this time. A daily line of steamboats was established between Buffalo and Toledo in 1839. Passengers traveled "the entire distance from Toledo to New York in three days and fifteen hours," which was really astonishing at that period. The editor of the Blade, in expressing his

approval of this speed, said: "One could hardly wish to travel 770 miles in a less period." He certainly would open his eyes in astonishment if he knew that express trains have made the trip in fifteen hours, and even less. When coal came into use as fuel on the steamers, it was found that their speed was greatly increased, for it supplied the necessary power much better than wood, which had formerly been employed. In the spring of 1841 there were already fifty steamboats plying on the lakes. Of these, six were in use on the line running between Buffalo and Toledo.

It is neither necessary nor advisable to continue the history of lake navigation down to the present time, with all its many and radical changes. Instead of the small craft that were used in the early days, we find monster leviathans which rival the ocean steamers in size and speed, and which ply the waters of Lake Erie as well as its connecting lakes in all directions. The steamer Walk-in-the-Water would look very small if placed by the side of the monster freight or passenger vessels of today. The development and enlargement of the steamers closely followed the improvement of the harbors. The entrance to the Maumee was impeded by sandbars, which made it impossible for deep drafted vessels to enter for many years.

From a survey of 1824, we copy the following:

"Soundings were taken of the Maumee River and Bay, from the foot of the Rapids to Turtle Island, off the North Cape of the Bay. At the point where it is proposed to erect the dam suggested, there is a rock bottom with 6-1/2 feet of water. Below this rock the water increases in a short time to eight and nine feet. At a point between that of Swan Creek, a mile above Grassy Point, about eight feet of water is found, and on the bar in the Bay, 8 1/2 to 9 feet."

Although appropriation had been made for



the improvement of lake harbors at Sandusky, Huron, Milan, and other points along Lake Erie earlier, it was not until 1835 that any appropriation was made for the Maumee. At this time a small sum of \$700 was granted by Congress for placing buoys in the bay. No steps were actually taken to deepen or improve the entrance to the Maumee River until 1866, although measures had been adopted to develop the Monroe Harbor thirty-one years before, and at Huron forty years earlier. One reason probably was that until that year the natural depth of the water permitted the vessels, or most of them at least, to enter the river. With the increasing draft of ships, however, additional water was found necessary. It was then deemed necessary to deepen the channel to 14 feet, and broaden it to 120 feet. From that depth it has been greatly deepened and improved, as well as straightened, until it now has a uniform depth of 23 feet up to the Toledo docks and a width of 400 feet. Toledo now affords the very best harbor and the most extensive dockage facilities of any port on Lake Erie. A new lighthouse, officially called Toledo Harbor Light, was completed in 1904, and is one of the most modern lights on the Great Lakes. Ships of the greatest capacity are now built in the extensive shipyards at Toledo, by the side of which the early vessels were mere dwarfs.

The first lighthouses provided for Lake Erie were those at Fairport, and on the peninsula in Sandusky Bay, in the year 1826. This latter was the predecessor of the lighthouse now at Marblehead. The first lighthouse authorized for the Maumee Channel was the one at Turtle Island. This island was purchased of the Government in 1827 at public sale at Monroe, Michigan, and was again sold to the United States a few years later by Edward Bissell for the sum of \$300. It then contained a little over six acres, and the original lighthouse was erected there in 1831. By this time, however, the size had been greatly re-

duced, and it was estimated at about two acres. Since then it has been greatly washed away. Although attempts have been made to protect the little oasis from the washing of the storms, it probably is a scant acre in extent at this time. The lighthouse was abandoned several years ago.

#### THE CANALS

We scarcely appreciate in this day of rapid transit the condition that confronted the pioneer. It must be remembered that nearly all exchange was by barter. Except in a few simple household articles, there was practically no manufacturing. The population for many years was almost wholly rural. In 1822 wheat was selling at 25 cents a bushel, and corn at half that price. Eggs were 4 cents a dozen, and chickens sold at 5 cents each. Everything purchased brought a high price, because the cost of carriage was so great. It was only as cheaper transportation developed that conditions improved. It was the construction of canals that first bettered conditions. The men who originally espoused this cause met with very little encouragement in the beginning, but they were far-seeing and continued their efforts in the face of every discouragement and obstacle. It was necessary for them first to convince a scattered population of poor landowners that in order to make valuable their undeveloped treasure in land, it was first necessary to burden themselves with heavy taxes, but that eventually the markets would be brought to their very doors. It seemed almost a hopeless task, but the men back of it were endowed with courage and ability as well as foresight.

The father of the canal system of this country was undoubtedly DeWitt Clinton, of New York, who began to agitate the subject in the latter part of the eighteenth century. The completion of the New York and Erie Canal in 1825 aroused great interest in the subject,

and stimulated Ohio in her efforts to secure better transportation upon Lake Erie and the Ohio River. Prior to this day Governor Thomas Worthington had recommended to the Legislature the building of a canal across the state. Two years later Governor Ethan Allen Brown also advised such action, and a resolution was passed providing for three canal commissioners, who should employ an engineer and assistants to make a survey—provided that the United States would donate lands along the line of the canal to aid in its construction.

The first project that attracted attention

Stickney, then Indian agent at Fort Wayne, had published a letter in the *Western Spy*, of Cincinnati, in which he used the following language:

“Of course it would be a small expense of labor to connect the waters of these two Rivers by a Canal that would be passable at the lowest water. Those Rivers will be the great thoroughfare between the Lakes and the Mississippi; and, of course, will constitute an uninterrupted navigation from the Bay of St. Lawrence to the Gulf of Mexico, except the short portage at the Falls of Niagara.”

A series of dams was then projected along



OLD CANAL BOAT

was for a short canal to connect Fort Wayne, to which place the Maumee was considered navigable, with the Little River, a tributary of the Wabash, the entire distance being a little less than seven miles. As early as 1818, Capt. James Riley, a government surveyor of Van Wert County, said:

“In high stages of water a portage of only 6 miles carries merchandise from the head of the Maumee into navigable waters of the Wabash (and vice versa) from whence, floating with the current, it may go either to supply the wants of the interior country or proceed South to New Orleans or North to Lake Erie. The Little Wabash rises in a swamp, which might supply water sufficient for purpose of Canal navigation.”

A year previous to this Maj. Benjamin F.

the Maumee to raise the level during times of low water. When surveys were made across the state, the lines followed the rivers. Thus one line was surveyed up the Maumee and Auglaize, and down the Loramie and Greater Miami. Another was up the Scioto and down the Sandusky, and also up the Cuyahoga and down the Tuscarawas and Muskingum. When the board reported in favor of the Cuyahoga River, from Cleveland, probably because the population was more numerous there, a serious protest arose from the friends of the Maumee and Sandusky route, and more particularly the latter. In 1824 both routes were surveyed for a second canal, and a favorable report made of that via the Maumee. The commissioners reported the distance from the foot of the Maumee Rapids to the Ohio River



as 265½ miles, with 25¼ miles additional as necessary feeders. The altitude of the summit was given as 378 feet above Lake Erie and 511 4/10 feet above the Ohio River, and the estimated cost was less than that of the Cuyahoga route.

Work was authorized on the canal route between Dayton and Cincinnati on the 4th of February, 1825, and a few months later the contracts were let for the first twenty miles. Work had already begun on the Cleveland and Portsmouth route. The section of the Miami and Erie Canal from Cincinnati to Dayton was completed in 1829, but the locks connecting it with the Ohio River were not yet finished. Congress granted to the State of Ohio to aid this canal "a quantity of land equal to one-half of five Sections in width on each side of said canal between Dayton and the Maumee River at the mouth of the Auglaize (Defiance), so far as the same shall be located through the public land, and reserving each alternate Section of land unsold to the United States to be selected by the Commissioner of the General Land Office under the direction of the President of the United States; and which land so reserved to the United States shall not be sold for less than \$2.50 per acre." This act, like all others for canals, required that the canal should always remain a public highway, free to the United States from tolls or other charges. Work was to begin within five years, and the canal was to be completed within twenty years from the date of the act. At this same date Congress further granted to Ohio 500,000 acres of land to pay the debts of and to complete the canals—those commenced to be completed within seven years.

Owing to the difficulties arising from the Toledo War, and the conflicting claims of the various villages at the mouth of the Maumee, contracts were not let for the northern end until May, 1837. All sorts of arguments were brought to bear upon the commissioners by

all the villages from Manhattan to Maumee City. Many of them seem ludicrous in the light of modern development. For instance, the Maumee advocates dwell upon the inability to bridge the Maumee with safety and without danger to navigation at her lower rivals. The canal commissioners had met at Perrysburg in the previous year, and agreed to grant canal connection to each of the claimants. This decision was confirmed by Governor Lucas. As early as 1823, Indiana officials had begun a movement to connect the navigation of the Wabash and the Maumee



A PICTURESQUE OLD LOCK ON THE MIAMI AND ERIE CANAL

with Lake Erie. The Ohio portion of this canal is only eighteen miles in length. Congress authorized Indiana to mark a route through the public lands, and a right-of-way was secured from the Miami Indians through their lands. Congress granted each alternate section of land to Indiana to aid in the work. It became evident that the proposed work was greater than had been anticipated. The short canal to connect the Maumee with the Little River was seen to be inefficient, for it became evident that the Maumee River could not be depended upon for navigation above Defiance. It was then determined to connect the Wabash and Erie Canal with the Miami and Erie Canal at a point named Junction, in Pauld-

ing County. To harmonize the work of the joint section, W. Talmadge was appointed commissioner for Ohio, and Jeremiah Sullivan was named for Indiana. Ground on this project was formally broken at Fort Wayne, on February 22, 1832. A great dam was constructed across the River St. Joseph, six miles above Fort Wayne, which is the highest dam in the Maumee River basin. Six Mile Reservoir was built in Paulding County as a feeder, being so named from Six Mile Creek. In 1835 the canal was completed to Huntington, and in 1841 it had reached Lafayette.

Because of the sparse settlements in Northern Ohio, and the scarcity of money as well, Ohio did not urge the completion of the northern part of the Miami and Erie Canal fast enough to suit Indiana, and the people of that state became greatly dissatisfied. It was not until the spring of 1837 that a contract was let for the canal from Manhattan to the head of the rapids of the Maumee (now Grand Rapids), and in the fall of the same year contracts were placed for the canal from the Grand Rapids to the Indiana state line in eighty-nine sections. Contractors gathered together about 2,000 laborers and began to pay them in Michigan "wild cat" bills, which they had borrowed. The financial panic of that year crippled the contractors in their financial plans, so that they were not able to pay the laborers their wages for months. The excessive prices of provisions, which had to be transported for long distances, the high price of labor, and considerable sickness among the men rendered the work very slow. The different policy followed by the contractors upon the question of intoxicating liquors is shown in the following:

"In this connection it may be proper to state, that the matter of 'prohibition' as to the use of intoxicating liquors, became a practical question with contractors on the Canal. This was specially so with those on the sections 'in rear of the Town,' (now between

the Court House and the High School building) who issued the order that no man in the use of liquors should have employment at their hands. The result was, that while the men on other jobs where liquors were used, suffered much from sickness, those above named were almost wholly without such experience.

"During the construction of the Reservoir in Paulding County, about 1842, a different policy was adopted. What were termed 'jiggers,' were dealt out to laborers before each meal. The men passed under a rope, one at a time, and received 12 ounces of whiskey each. At about 9:30 A. M., and 4:30 P. M., like supplies were taken to the men at their work. Such were deemed necessary from the character of the water there used."

From Defiance to the state line it was found necessary to construct the locks of wood, because of the want of stone. Of these there are many, six being within Defiance alone. For fifteen months the contractors on the canal did not receive a single dollar from the state, and there was due them half a million dollars. In Indiana a white paper scrip was issued by the state, and based upon canal lands, which was generally called "white dog," and another colored scrip issued upon another section west of Lafayette was called "blue dog," while fractional currency was known as "blue pup." Much of this paper was about worn out from usage before it was finally redeemed.

The canals were opened to traffic from Toledo to Fort Wayne on the 8th of May, 1843. The first boat to pass to Lafayette was the *Albert S. White*, with Capt. Sirus Belden as the master. She was greeted all along the way with great joy. In Toledo a dinner was given at the Ohio House in honor of the captain and his crew. A lighter packet fitted for passengers soon followed under Capt. William Dale. At a canal opening celebration on the 4th of July, representatives were present at Fort Wayne from Toledo, Detroit, Cleve-



land, and many other places. Gen. Lewis Cass delivered the principal address. There was still further delay in the construction of the Miami and Erie Canal south of the Junction, and the first boat from Cincinnati did not reach Toledo until June 27, 1845. Abner L. Backus was appointed canal collector at Maumee City in 1844. The canals now were recognized as the cheapest, easiest, and safest mode of communication and transportation. They soon developed into great thoroughfares, not only for freight but also for passengers. By 1847 the boats in use numbered several hundred, and the canal tolls exceeded \$60,000. In the following year almost 4,000 canal boats cleared from Toledo. Millions of dollars worth of produce were transported each year by them. Many of the laborers who had worked upon the canals remained and bought lands upon which they settled. Numerous sawing, flouring, and other mills located along them, and the work of clearing the forests began in earnest. Logs and firewood were alike transported to the markets. A number of great charcoal burners were established in Paulding County, with iron furnaces in connection. These industries, and the wood chopping incidental thereto, gave employment to several hundred laborers. Passenger boats became quite numerous, and some of them were well fitted for the convenience of travelers. The sleeping berths for first-class passengers were arranged on each side of the upper cabin, generally in two rows, one above the other, but occasionally in three rows. Hammocks and cots were provided for the surplus passengers, and many would sleep on the deck. They were drawn by from two to six horses, according to the size of the boat and the load. They were generally kept on a trot by the driver, who rode the saddle of the left rear horse. In this way a speed of from six to eight miles an hour was attained. Relays of horses were sometimes carried on the boat, but generally they were stationed at

convenient points. The journey from Toledo to Lafayette was about 242 miles, and was advertised to be made in fifty-six hours. The rate of fare was generally 3 cents a mile on the packets, and one-half cent less on the freight boats, which also carried passengers. Meals and lodging were included in these rates for the longer distances. Thirty-five to forty passengers was considered a good load, but double this number would not be turned away. The time required between Toledo and Cincinnati was four days and five nights, which was considered very good time. Much of the time was taken up in passing through the numerous locks, which averaged more than one hour. The trip is now made in a few hours by train.

The largest boat on the canal for a long time was the *Harry of the West*, which was brought from the New York and Erie Canal in 1844 by Capt. Edwin Avery. The first canal steamboat, the *Niagara*, was built in 1845 for Samuel Doyle, but was not a success. It arrived in Toledo September 24, 1849. The *Searecrow* was more successful. It had as the propelling power a small portable engine, from the flywheel of which a belt extended down to a pulley in the stern, to which a 3-foot propeller-wheel was attached. Objections were raised to the use of steamboats on account of the commotion of the water caused by the propeller to the detriment of the canal banks, and to other boats. It was not unusual at this time for fifty or sixty boats to accumulate in Toledo, unloading and reloading at the wharves and grain elevators. The locks connecting the canal with the Maumee River at Manhattan were abandoned in 1864, and nearly four miles were dropped a few years later. The side cut with its six locks leading to the Maumee River at Maumee were also relinquished, so that the only connection now existing with the Maumee River is through Swan Creek. A long and bitter fight for trade ensued between the canals and railroads, with the latter as final victors. Rates for freight

were cut whenever there was direct competition. The canal commission undertook to prevent railroads from crossing the canals. The Indiana portion of the Wabash and Erie Canal was abandoned long ago. The section from the state line to Junction has not been used since 1886. The Miami and Erie Canal is still kept open, and new locks were constructed at a great expense only a few years ago. But a boat is now a rarity, and its only use is in furnishing water power to a few establishments. Its days of real usefulness are seemingly ended, and its entire abandonment cannot be far distant in the future.

To supply the water for the canal, the Loramie Reservoir, produced by a dam across Loramie Creek, near Minster, was constructed. This supplies water for what is termed the Summit level. This reservoir is seven miles long and much narrower, but covers 1,800 acres of land. The Lewistown Reservoir was constructed to supply the canal southward. Most of the water for the northern end of the canal was derived from the Grand Reservoir, produced by a dam about four miles long and from 10 to 25 feet high, across the valley of Big Beaver Creek, a tributary of the Wabash, south of Celina. This reservoir is about nine miles long and from two to four miles wide, the east end having a retaining wall about two miles long. It covers about twenty-seven square miles, or 17,000 acres, and has been called the largest of artificial lakes. A number of settlers had already located on this land, and many serious controversies arose before their claims were adjudicated. So great was the indignation at what was considered the injustice shown them, that the dam was cut and a serious overflow resulted. Then an adjustment followed. This reservoir still remains, and many of the limbs of the trees still protrude above its surface. Many oil wells have also been sunk beneath its surface. The Grand Reservoir is greatly resorted to each year by fishermen, who come

from long distances to angle for the finny tribe sporting themselves in its waters.

#### THE PIONEER RAILROADS

Transportation by land in Northwestern Ohio, where swampy conditions prevailed over the greater portion, was a serious matter. In the muddy season, it was next to impossible. Benoni Adams, who carried the mail from Lower Sandusky to Monroe in 1809, usually required two weeks for the round trip. Much of the journey was made on foot, and it was frequently necessary to construct small rafts to cross the swollen streams. To alleviate this condition, an era of plank roads swept over the country in the '40s and '50s. The canals had been of great service, but their immediate territory was limited. The financial returns looked promising, based upon the experience of similar roads in the East. Timber was abundant in every section, so that the cost of construction would be low. The newspapers everywhere encouraged their construction. As a result many projects were soon begun and pushed to completion. Townships and towns everywhere voted generous subsidies. Liberal tolls were charged, of which the following is a fair example: A loaded two-horse wagon, 2 cents per mile, and half that if empty; single carriage, 1 cent per mile and double carriages 2 cents; a horse and rider were taxed a cent for each mile. But settlers were scarce and through travel was not heavy, and even these refused to pay any toll except when the roads were bad.

It is said that profanity reached its highest range in the days of plank roads. There were cases where an angry driver managed to get a hitch on the toll-gate and drag it a mile or two down the road. The court records reveal many cases for the "malicious destruction of property," the property in question being the toll-gate. The jurors could not refuse a verdict for the company, but, being of sym-



pathetic mind, usually fixed the damages at 1 cent. As a result the financial returns were unsatisfactory. Furthermore, the planks decayed faster than was expected. Hence some of the plank roads never were renewed, others were kept in a poor condition of repair, and all of them disappeared in a couple of decades. By this time the railroads had practically monopolized the inland transportation trade.

The pioneer railway west of the Alleghenies was built and operated by Toledo enterprise.

tion of them." An amendment to this act, passed the 26th of March, 1835, provided that when "the road shall have paid the cost of building the same, and expenses of keeping the same in repair, and seven per cent on all moneys expended as aforesaid, the said road shall become the property of the Territory, or State, and shall become a free road except sufficient toll to keep the same in repair." A subsequent act terminated the road at Adrian. Many members of the Legislative Council viewed the proposition as "a mere financial



OLDTIME STAGE COACH

Its inception was about the time of the uniting of the two embryo towns on the Maumee River. At this time there was no railroad west of the Alleghenies. It was projected in the winter of 1832-33 by Dr. Samuel O. Comstock, of Toledo. It was incorporated with the name Erie and Kalamazoo Railroad by an act of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, passed the 22nd of April, 1835, and endowed with perpetual succession "to build a railroad from Port Lawrence (now Toledo) through Adrian to some point on the Kalamazoo River; to transport, take and carry property and persons upon the same, by the power and force of steam, animals, or of any mechanical or other power, or any combina-

object out of which could come no harm (to Michigan Territory) and it would greatly please the Comstocks of Toledo, one of whom was a member of that Council." Stephen B. Comstock and Benjamin F. Stickney were among the charter members.

The original plan of the Erie and Kalamazoo railroad promoters was to use oak rails, 4 inches square, and the cars to be drawn by horses. The financing of this enterprise proved a work of great difficulty. The construction was begun with this idea, but had not proceeded far until it was decided to use an iron track and employ steam power. It was found that the wear on the green oak rails in transporting material for construc-

tion was so great that an iron covering was necessary. The iron was procured. It was what is known as the "strap rail,"  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide and  $\frac{5}{8}$  of an inch thick, and was spiked to the wooden rail. The road was ready for business during the fall of 1836, just a decade after the first American railroad was opened at Boston. The cars were at first drawn by horses. The initial locomotive reached Toledo in June, 1837. It had been brought by water all the way from Philadelphia, via New York, then by the Hudson River, through the Erie Canal, and across the lake. It was number eighty of the Baldwin Locomotive Works, which will now turn out many more than that in a single day. Compared with the gigantic locomotives of today, it was a pigmy, and there was absolutely no protection on it for the engineer. Soon after the first engine was received, a new "Pleasure Car" was added to the road's equipment, which was of a rather fanciful character. It was divided into four compartments, three to accommodate eight passengers each on seats facing each other, while the fourth compartment was a small space between the wheels for baggage. It was about the size of a street car of a quarter of a century ago. In October, 1837, the railroad was awarded the contract for carrying the United States mails, the first mail contract awarded by the Government west of the Alleghenies, and little by little it came into favor with the general public. The first woman passenger on the road was Mrs. Clarissa Harroun, of Sylvania. The two locomotives of the road owned by the Erie & Kalamazoo were named the "Toledo" and the "Adrian."

Since the charter of the Erie & Kalamazoo Railway provided for a line extending from Toledo to the head waters of the Kalamazoo River, it was therefore called the Erie & Kalamazoo Railroad, although it never reached its northerly terminus. The difficulty in financing this operation is shown by the fact that

only about 5 per cent of the authorized shares of stock a few years afterwards remained in the names of the original stockholders. The greater part of them had been hypothecated with creditors. Since it had been built without the use of much real money, from the outset it was largely in debt. A bank had been organized to finance the railroad, under the name of the Erie & Kalamazoo Railroad Bank, but, as this institution was likewise without capital, it eventually became a burden rather than a support. It was only a few years until the unpaid bills accumulated and the creditors forced the surrender of the property; then it was that the enterprise began to become valuable. The most active man in the prosecution of this project was Edward Bissell, one of Toledo's earliest and ablest business pioneers. In May, 1849, the road was leased in perpetuity to the Michigan Southern Railroad Company, and in 1869 it became part of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad, which is now merged with the New York Central lines.

Considering the absolute want of experience in financing and constructing a railroad, it must be conceded that the construction and equipment of thirty-three miles of railway at this time, by managers who were themselves almost moneyless, was a very creditable undertaking. For the first year the track of the Erie & Kalamazoo Railroad terminated at Monroe and Water streets, in Toledo. The original railroad office was a small building 14 by 20 feet in size, which had been built for a barber shop in that neighborhood. In 1837 the track was extended along Water Street to the foot of La Grange, by building on piles throughout this entire distance, and in some places it was as much as 200 feet from what was then the shore of the river. The depot was at a later time located at the foot of Cherry Street, as a sort of compromise site between the two rival sections of the town.

The first announcement of the running time



of the Erie & Kalamazoo Railroad appeared in the Toledo Blade of May 16, 1837, and was as follows:

TO EMIGRANTS AND TRAVELERS

The Erie and Kalamazoo Railroad is now in full operation between

TOLEDO AND ADRIAN

During the ensuing season trains of cars will run daily to Adrian, there connecting with a line of stages for the West, Michigan City, Chicago and Wisconsin Territory.

Emigrants and others destined for Indiana, Illinois and Western Michigan

WILL SAVE TWO DAYS

and the corresponding expense, by taking this route in preference to the more lengthened, tedious and expensive route heretofore traveled. All baggage at the risk of the owners.

Edward Bissell,  
W. P. Daniels,  
George Crane,

Commissioners Erie & Kalamazoo R. R. Co.

A. Hughes,

Superintendent Western Stage Co.

Buffalo, Detroit, and other papers on the Lakes will please publish this notice to the amount of \$5.00, and send their bills to the Agent.

It will be seen that no time is named for the departure and arrival of trains. The reason for this was the very essential one that the running time was most uncertain. Accidents frequently occurred because there was no ballast. The soil on which the ties were laid was unstable and slippery after rains. With the springing of the wooden rails there would come a breaking or loosening of the nails, and the ends of the strap iron would curl up so high as to pierce the car, and even to endanger the safety of the passengers. The rate of fare by "the Pleasure Car" was 5 shillings (50

cents) from Toledo to Whiteford (Sylvania), and between Toledo and Adrian it was \$1.50, with a right to carry fifty pounds of baggage free for each seat. In the second year of its operation these rates were increased by 50 per cent. Freight was 50 cents per hundred pounds for certain articles and less for others. The newspapers of the day rejoiced greatly over the completion of this railroad, for it saved passengers the trouble of wallowing through the mud for a couple of days during the rainy season on their way either to Detroit or Chicago. The Toledo Blade, in speaking of the first locomotive, which replaced the horses, says as follows: "Its celerity has not yet been fully tested, but it is ascertained that it can move at a rate exceeding twenty miles per hour. At present it makes a trip and a half (between Toledo and Adrian) in twenty-four hours." A little later it was deemed worthy to state that "the Locomotive came in from Adrian with six cars attached, in the short space of one hour and forty minutes, including stops." When the directors of the road authorized the sale in 1842, the rolling stock consisted of the two locomotives above mentioned, together with their tenders, two passenger cars, nine freight cars, and one stake car.

The Mad River & Lake Erie Railroad was the first railroad project to be incorporated in Ohio. This was in 1832, and the purpose was to construct an iron highway from Dayton to Sandusky, by way of Springfield, the motive power to be horses. Work was begun at the north end in 1835, and a portion of the road was in operation in 1838. It was completed in 1844. When the Little Miami Railway was built from Cincinnati to Springfield in 1846, the two lines constituted the first through rail connection between Lake Erie and the Ohio River, a distance of 211 miles. This road was purchased by the Big Four Railroad, and is now a part of the New York Central Lines. A curious reminder of this early railroad is

the following notice which appeared in a Tiffin newspaper:

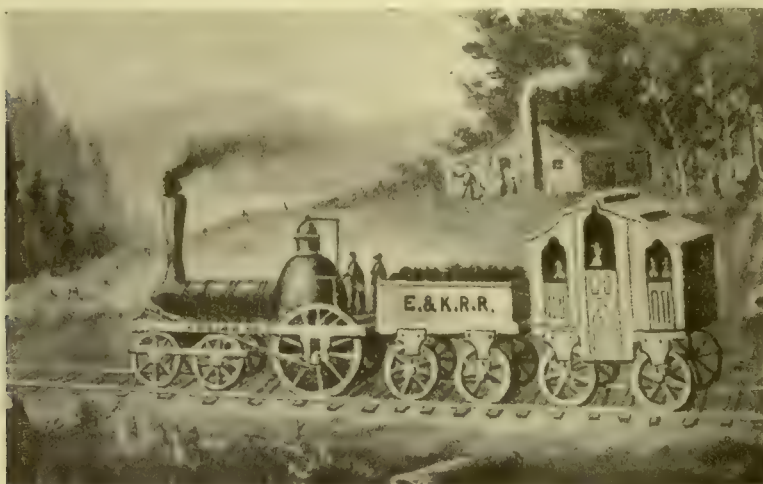
#### RAILROAD NOTICE

The undersigned, Commissioners of Seneca County, for the Mad River & Erie R. R., will open books for subscription of stock for said road in Tiffin, Seneca County, on the fourth day of October, 1832, at the residence of Eli Norris.

Henry Cronise,  
Josiah Hedges.

many towns along its route, and a greater prosperity began almost immediately.

One of the curious incidents in the railway history of this section was the formation of the Ohio Railroad project. It was chartered in 1836, and was authorized to build a road on piles driven into the ground from a suitable point in Ashtabula County westward to Manhattan (Toledo). The road was to be constructed of piles driven into the ground by a pile-driving machine. On these piles were to be placed cross-ties and timbers for



FIRST RAILROAD IN NORTHWEST OHIO

Erie & Kalamazoo Railway opened for business between Adrian and Toledo in fall of 1836.

Three years later the first sod was cut for this road in Sandusky by Gen. William Henry Harrison, assisted by Governor Vance. It was an occasion of great rejoicing. The first locomotive, named the "Sandusky," arrived at Sandusky in 1838 by water, and was used in the construction of the road. By the fall of that year the road had reached Bellevue, and the first train was run to that village. It consisted of a small passenger car, and a still smaller freight car. The first locomotive entered Tiffin in 1841. The completion of this road to Dayton in 1851 brought a new era to

the strap rails of iron. The building of the road was begun in 1839, and the first pile was driven at Fremont on June 19th of that year. The contractors and laborers were paid in paper scrip, which was largely issued in fractions of a dollar, and this scrip soon became the circulating medium of the country along the line of the proposed railway. The Lower Sandusky Whig, of July 11, 1840, has the following news item:

"From Lower Sandusky the pile driver has advanced into the very heart of the famed Black Swamps, to the distance of nine miles,



and is driving from 500 to 600 feet daily. The company is receiving proposals for the timber and mason work of the immense bridge across the Sandusky River and Valley; immense it is—being near a half mile in length from bank to bank, and about forty feet in height."

The main work of the pile driving was begun at Brooklyn, near Cleveland, and also at Manhattan. When the financial crash of 1840 came on, the whole project utterly collapsed and was never revived. Nearly every man in this section of the country had become the possessor of some of the scrip issued by the company, which was never redeemed.

In the late '40s and early '50s the era of railroad construction really began in Ohio. By 1851 the Cleveland & Columbus Railroad was running through Crestline and Galion in Northwestern Ohio. In 1850 the Ohio & Indiana Railroad was incorporated to build from "near Seltzer's Tavern in Richland County, thence to Bucyrus, to Upper Sandusky," and to Fort Wayne, connecting with the Ohio & Pennsylvania at the first-named place. The counties along the route voted large sums to purchase stock. Bucyrus was for a number of years the location of the general offices, and several of the officers resided there. In 1852 the contract was let for the grading of the road from Crestline to Upper Sandusky. In the following spring the work was pushed rapidly, and the first train reached Bucyrus on August 31, 1853. It was quickly finished across the state, and became known as the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad, now an important part of the Pennsylvania System.

The Northern Indiana Railroad was originally projected as early as 1835. With spasmodic efforts it was kept alive until 1849, when it passed into other hands, then promoting a road called the Michigan Southern West. As a result the first train passed over these two roads from Toledo to Chicago on

May 22, 1852. Three years later the two roads were consolidated. The initial train from Cleveland arrived in Toledo, December 20, 1852, over the Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland Railroad. Like other roads of this period it was built largely by the subscriptions of towns along its route. Toledo gave \$50,000; Fremont, \$40,000; Bellevue, \$20,000; Norwalk, \$54,000; and Oberlin, \$15,000. It was afterwards consolidated with a rival project known as the Cleveland & Toledo Railroad. These roads are now all consolidated with the New York Central Lines.

The project of a direct railway from Toledo through the Wabash Valley was first given definite form in 1852. In that year a convention of delegates along the proposed route was held in Toledo. The Toledo & Illinois Railroad Company was organized to build the line to the Ohio boundary in Paulding County, and other companies to construct the rest of the line in the various states. They were finally consolidated as the Toledo, Wabash & Western Railway. The road was completed from Toledo to Fort Wayne in July, 1855, and it became a strong competitor of the canal. It has since been known as the Wabash Railroad. The Dayton & Michigan Railroad was built in 1859 from Dayton to Toledo, and eventually became known as the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton Railroad. The original charter authorized a railroad from at or near Dayton, via Sidney and Lima and Toledo to a point on the Michigan state line in the direction of Detroit. The Baltimore & Ohio was not built through this section of our state until 1873. Columbus and Toledo did not have direct connection until the completion of the Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo Railway in 1876.

The Fremont & Indiana Railroad was incorporated in 1853. It was planned to build a road from Fremont through Fostoria (then called Rome), Findlay and other towns to the Indiana line. The track reached Fostoria in

1859, and train service was begun. In the following year it was extended to Findlay, and insolvency overtook it. After many vicissitudes and several changes of name, it became the Lake Erie & Western Railway. By 1863 the Atlantic & Great Western Railway (now the Erie) had reached Galion, and in the following year was finished to Dayton. It was popularly known as the "Broad Gauge," because its rails were six feet apart. The rails were standardized in 1880.

Since the days of the early railroads the laying of the parallel iron rails through this section of our state has continued at a rapid pace. They stretch out in every direction over its comparatively level surface. There were no mountains to make difficult the engineering

problem. Today it is a distance of only a few miles from any point to a railroad station where both passengers and freight will be received. Toledo has become the third largest railroad center in the United States. About a quarter of a century ago, an era of inter-urban electric lines began. In many instances they have paralleled the older carriers and have rendered the matter of transportation still more convenient, because they have made practically every cross road a stopping place. In other instances they have opened up new territory, so that today no section of our vast republic, of equal area, is better provided in the matter of transportation lines than is Northwest Ohio.



## CHAPTER XXIII

### NORTHWEST OHIO IN THE WARS

The part taken by Northwest Ohio in the various wars in which our country has been engaged has been most creditable. Although there were no residents of this section, so far as we know, who enlisted in the Revolutionary War, hundreds of former revolutionary soldiers afterwards settled in Northwest Ohio and developed into the most exemplary citizens. Thus it is that one will find the graves of these veterans of that almost unprecedented struggle for independence scattered all over this part of our great state in the various burial grounds. There is probably not one of the twenty counties that does not harbor the sacred remains of one or more of those who took part in that sanguinary contest.

In the War of 1812 there were a number of enlistments from among the few settlers who had already established themselves here on the outpost of civilization. It was this war to a great extent that opened up the eyes of the rest of the Union to the great opportunities of the Northwestern Territory, and especially of the Ohio country. The soldiers who served under Harrison and his subordinate commanders were so impressed with the great possibilities that awaited the lands bordering the Maumee and Sandusky rivers that they decided to establish their homes here. Hence it is that the first real migration of settlers toward Northwest Ohio began in the years immediately succeeding the close of the second conflict with Great Britain. The records of the enlistments are so vague and uncertain that it is impossible to give any correct estimate of the number who enlisted in this war

from this section, and even of those who settled here after that conflict was over. The number, however, would probably run into the thousands.

The next sanguinary conflict in which the United States became engaged with a foreign country was the Mexican War, which lasted from 1846-48. The various county histories do not give much more light upon this event of more recent date than of the previous wars. The reason doubtless is that the great Civil War, which followed so closely, overshadows it so much in importance. There is probably not a county of the twenty subdivisions included in our territory which did not furnish recruits for service in Mexico. No complete regiments were raised, but the enlistments were generally scattered throughout the various United States regiments in the regular services. A body of volunteers was gathered together at Upper Sandusky, who called themselves the "South Rangers," and was commanded by Capt. John Caldwell. They marched from Upper Sandusky to Cincinnati, and were stationed at Camp Washington for a time. The company was disbanded, but a few of the men joined other companies and saw service in our neighboring republic.

Capt. Edwin B. Bradley, of Sandusky County, recruited Company F, First Regiment, Ohio Infantry. Of the eighty-three men enlisted by him, about one-third came from his home county and the others from adjoining counties. Mr. Bradley was chosen captain, John D. Beaugrand first lieutenant, Charles P. Cook second lieutenant, and

Benjamin F. Keyes, Enos S. Q. Osborn, and Henry S. Crumerine sergeants. This company was mustered into service at Cincinnati in June, 1846, and served under General Taylor. It was mustered out of service a year later. In the spring of 1847 Samuel Thompson, of Lower Sandusky, and a veteran of the War of 1812, recruited a full company from Sandusky County. The men were mustered into service as Company C, Fourth Regiment, Ohio Infantry. The officers of this company were: Samuel Thompson, captain; George M. Tillotson, first lieutenant; Isaac Swank, orderly sergeant; Thomas Pinkerton, Michael Wegstein, James R. Francisco, sergeants; John Williams, John M. Crowell, Benjamin Myers, and Edward Leppelman, corporals; Grant Forgeron and Charles Everett, musicians. This company proceeded to Mexico and saw service under General Scott. It was mustered out in July, 1848. Casper Metz, of Auglaize County, was a first lieutenant in Company E, Fourth Regiment, Ohio Infantry. Company F, of the Third Regiment, was recruited at Tiffin, and James F. Chapman was elected its captain.

One company was raised in the Maumee Valley, which was known as the "new regulars." It was designated as Company B, Fifteenth Regiment, United States Infantry. The captain of this company was Daniel Chase, of Manhattan. The first lieutenant was Mr. Goodloe, and the second lieutenant was J. W. Wiley, of Defiance. This company left Toledo for the field on the 18th of May, 1847, and was escorted to the steamboat by the Toledo Guards. Captain Chase was presented with a sword by Judge Myron H. Tilden. Little is known of the service of this company, but what is known is creditable to both men and officers. Lieutenant Wiley was court martialed and dismissed from the service for fighting a duel with a brother officer. Lieutenant Goodloe was killed in battle, and Captain Wiley returned home

after the war. The company participated in all the battles around the City of Mexico, and suffered severe losses.

#### THE CIVIL WAR

The part taken by Northwest Ohio in the Civil War is a most creditable one. Every one of the twenty counties was aflame with patriotic sentiment. Men in the flower of their youth, the full strength of manhood, or the ripeness of age, left family, home and friends in answer to their country's call.

Many there were who never returned. Their bones rest at Fredericksburg and Antietam, at Gettysburg and Stone River, at Vicksburg and the Wilderness, or fill some unknown grave that marks the site of a deadly prison pen that was more fatal than the field of battle. Many a one who said goodbye to the departed soldier little dreamed that the parting was forever. Although time has softened and soothed the first pangs, the grief and emptiness is always there and will be until they meet in the world beyond where there shall be no parting.

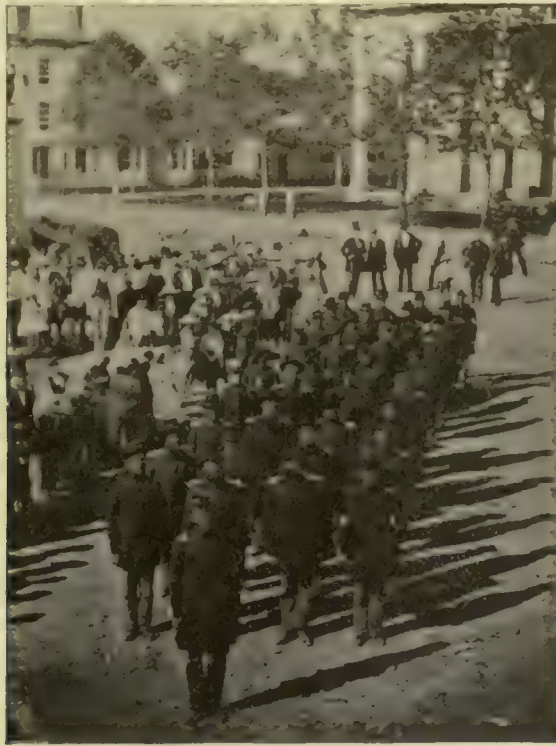
Fort Sumter was fired upon the 12th of April, 1861, and two days afterwards President Lincoln issued his call for 75,000 volunteers. Within a few days political meetings were held in practically every section of Northwest Ohio, at which patriotic speeches were made where the sentiment was expressed by both speakers and audience that they would stand by the Union, no matter how great might be the cost in blood. On the 16th of April, 1861, only four days after Fort Sumter was fired upon, a large and enthusiastic body of men convened at the court house in Marion. After the delivery of a number of speeches, enthusiasm reached a high pitch. On the following day a hand bill, stating that an attempt would be made to raise a company of volunteers from this county, was issued. In the evening twenty-six men enrolled their names



for the war. On the following day a rousing meeting was held in Bucyrus. Stirring resolutions were adopted that "The Union Must and Shall be Preserved." Volunteers were called for and seventeen men signed the muster roll. On the 24th, a company, which became Company C, 8th Ohio, departed for Cleveland. On the 15th, an assemblage and

the survivors again re-enlisted, and the regiment was filled up with new recruits.

On the 15th of April, only three days after the assault upon Fort Sumter, a call was issued at Toledo for patriots to gather that evening at the Union Depot. This call was signed by several score of the prominent citizens of Toledo. Speeches were delivered by J. B.



COMPANY K, FOURTH OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY  
First Company to go to Civil War from Marion County (Taken on public square in Marion).

citizens convened at the court house in Findlay and seventy-two men enlisted for service. The Fifteenth Ohio Infantry was one of the first to respond to the call for three-months service, and several of its companies were recruited from this section. Its organization was completed on the fourth of May. At the end of its brief service, the men almost unanimously resolved to re-enlist. In 1864 the majority of

Steedman and H. S. Cummager, both of whom later became generals, and by Morrison R. Waite, who was afterwards Supreme Justice of the United States. Burning resolutions were adopted, and the patriotism of those present was thoroughly aroused. Three days later the Toledo Blade said: "The work of enlistment is progressing here actively, and the enthusiasm is more general and deeper

than at any former time." The recruited men were already being drilled at the Armory, then known as Philharmonic Hall. John B. Steedman was one of the very first to volunteer his personal services, offering to raise a full regiment in ten days; and he was successful in his efforts. By April 24th "The Northwest Ohio Regiment," as it was at first designated, was ordered by him to proceed on the following morning for rendezvous at Cleveland. D. H. Nye was detailed as quartermaster. At 7 A. M., the companies were to form on Magnolia and Superior streets, as follows: 1. Toledo Guards, Captain Kingsbury, ninety-seven men; 2. Toledo Company, Captain Este, 124 men; 3. Bryan Company, Captain Fisher, 115 men; 4. Defiance Company, Captain Sprague, 103 men; 5. Stryker Company, Captain E. D. Bradley, 123 men; 6. Napoleon Company, Captain Crawford, 125 men; 7. Antwerp Company, Captain Snock, ninety-seven men; 8. Wauseon Company, Captain Barber, 116 men; 9. Waterville Company, Captain Dodd, 102 men; 10. Toledo Company, Captain Kirk, 114 men; Total, 1,116 men. Gen. Chas. W. Hill acted as adjutant, assisted by Gen. C. B. Phillips and Lieut. J. W. Fuller. The foregoing order was carried out.

The Blade said of the occasion: "Never has our city experienced such a day, as the present. At early dawn, the people from the country began to arrive in immense crowds, and the firing of cannon aroused our own citizens from their slumbers, and by 9 o'clock there must have been 10,000 people on the streets. At the railroad depot the scene was truly grand. The crowd filled the entire space devoted to passenger trains, but after energetic effort by the police, a passage was made and the troops, in sections, marched to the cars. The regiment numbered 1,058 men, all told, composed mainly of young men. At 8 a. m. religious services had been conducted on the parade ground by Rev. H. B. Walbridge, of Trinity Episcopal Church. Much

disappointment was felt by the Waynesfield Guards, Lieutenant R. B. Mitchell, commanding, that the offer of that Company has not been accepted by the President." At Cleveland, regimental officers were chosen, as follows: colonel, J. B. Steedman; lieutenant-colonel, Geo. P. Este; major, Paul Edwards. Geo. W. Kirk succeeded Captain Edwards, in command of his company, as did Lieutenant van Blessing supersede Captain Este. Upon organization at Camp Taylor, Cleveland, the Northwestern Regiment became the Fourteenth Ohio. It left camp for Marietta, via Columbus, on May 22nd, where it arrived on the 24th.

It was not long until the active work of recruiting was progressing throughout all of this section of the state. Companies were being formed in almost every town of any size, and several regiments were recruited almost wholly from the counties within this district. The enlistments at first were for the three months service, under the call of President Lincoln for 75,000 men, but the later enlistments were all for the full term of three years. At the end of the first year, the number of enlistments from the counties of Northwest Ohio were as follows: Allen, 776; Auglaize, 565; Crawford, 448; Defiance, 410; Fulton, 654; Hancock, 747; Hardin, 694; Henry, 526; Lucas, 1,108; Marion, 579; Mercer, 556; Ottawa, 325; Paulding, 254; Putnam, 337; Sandusky, 789; Seneca, 938; Van Wert, 361; Williams, 682; Wood, 740; and Wyandot, 759.

Under Governor Tod the work of raising the army regiments was assigned to districts in order to popularize it so that neighbors and acquaintances would be associated together in the same companies. According to the arrangements of districts, Mercer County contributed to the Ninety-fifth Regiment. The Ninety-ninth was composed in part of companies from Mercer, Auglaize, Hardin, Allen, Van Wert, Putnam, and Hancock, the only



outside county being Shelby. This regiment had its rendezvous at Camp Lima. Seventeen hundred men were recruited for it, of whom 700 were transferred to the One Hundred Eighteenth. The One Hundredth Regiment was raised entirely within this section, from the counties of Paulding, Defiance, Henry, Wood, Sandusky, Williams, Fulton, Lucas and Ottawa. Its rendezvous was at Camp Toledo. The One Hundred First Regiment was formed from the counties of Wyandot, Crawford, Seneca, Huron, and Erie, and rendezvoused at Monroeville. Recruits for the One Hundred Tenth were raised in Paulding, Defiance, Henry, Wood, Sandusky, Williams, Fulton, Lucas, and Ottawa, with their assembling point at Toledo. A company from Marion was added to the One Hundred Twenty-first, while Wyandot, Crawford, and Seneca each made large contributions to the One Hundred Twenty-third. The famous Forty-ninth Regiment, of which General Gibson was commander, was raised in Seneca and adjoining counties. The rendezvous was established at Camp Noble, near Tiffin. Eight of its officers were killed in battle, and twenty wounded. The same may be said of the Seventy-second, raised by General Buckland. The Eighty-second Regiment was mustered into service at Kenton. The Sixty-eighth was composed largely of volunteers from Fulton, Williams, Paulding, and Defiance counties. This command rendezvoused at Napoleon, in the latter part of 1861. The Fifty-seventh Regiment was organized at Findlay, in September, 1861. In the following year the One Hundred and Eleventh Infantry was organized at Toledo, and was entirely a Northwest Ohio command. It was made up of men from Wood, Lucas, Sandusky, Fulton, Williams, and Defiance counties. This record is not intended to be complete. It is rather given herewith to show that our own part of the great commonwealth of Ohio did its full share

in contributing of its best blood for the preservation of the Union. To give a complete record of its service would require far more space than can be allotted to the subject, and it can not well be disintegrated from the rest of the state in the war, because the regiments were generally composed of companies from other sections as well.

For four long years this drain upon the manhood of the country continued. There were probably no battles or skirmishes of the war in which soldiers from Northwest Ohio had no part, for some of its citizens were enlisted in practically all of the more than 200 Ohio regiments, as well as in some of other states or in the regular army. In Sandusky County it is said that the total enlistments during the entire period of the war numbered almost seventy per cent of the eligible male population. These men served in more than 120 different regiments or independent organizations. The proportion in many of the other counties probably was equal to that of Sandusky. The whole number enlisted from the outbreak of the war to the 1st of September, 1862, is as follows: Allen, 1,411; Auglaize, 1,102; Crawford, 1,161; Fulton, 931; Defiance, 813; Hancock, 1,260; Hardin, 1,197; Henry, 704; Lucas, 2,143; Marion, 929; Mercer, 814; Ottawa, 575; Paulding, 458; Putnam, 869; Sandusky, 1,403; Seneca, 2,001; Van Wert, 685; Williams, 975; Wood, 1,487; and Wyandot, 1,304.

Northwest Ohio contributed a number of notable names to the list of eminent commanders with which Ohio is credited. Of the major-generals, our section claims James B. McPherson and James B. Steedman. Of those brevetted with that rank at the close of the war, there are Rutherford B. Hayes, Charles W. Hill, and John W. Fuller. Among the brigadier-generals, we find Ralph B. Buckland. In addition, the following officers were brevetted with that high rank: Henry S. Com-

mager, William H. Gibson, Isaac M. Kirby, John C. Lee, Americus V. Rice, Patrick Slevin, and Isaac R. Sherwood.

#### JAMES BIRDSEYE MCPHERSON

The soldier of highest military rank in the Civil War, who emanated from Northwest Ohio, was Gen. James Birdseye McPherson, of Clyde. Little did the citizens of that village who saw a sunny-faced, cheerful, and studious boy running about the streets, imagine that he was eventually to be one of the real heroes of the conflict brought about by slavery. He was greatly attached to his family and neighbors, all of whom admired him. It was in battle, however, when every muscle and every tissue was in action, that the real heroic qualities of McPherson shown out at the best. He entered West Point at the age of nineteen, and graduated in the class which contained Schofield, Still, Tyler, Hood, and afterwards Sheridan. He has been adopted as one of our national heroes, while his deeds and fame are sung not only in this section of the country, but throughout every state of the union. No name is held in more affectionate remembrance by the people of Ohio than that of General McPherson. He died before his full capabilities had been realized, and he was the only Ohio officer of equal rank who fell during the four years of the Civil War.

The future general was born at Clyde, on the 14th of November, 1828. His youth was comparatively uneventful, but he was everywhere looked upon as upright and trustworthy, and his friends were almost as numerous as his acquaintances. An appointment to West Point, at the age of nineteen, opened up the door of opportunity. At that institution he soon took high rank. "We looked upon him," Professor Mahan wrote, "as one among the ablest men sent forth from the institution, being remarkable for the clearness

and prompt working of his mental powers. His conduct was of an exceptionable character. These endowments he carried with him in the performance of his duties as an engineer officer, winning the confidence of his superiors, as a most reliable man. His brilliant after-career in the field surprised no one who had known him intimately." He taught there for a year and then became engaged in engineering work. At the outbreak of the war he never hesitated over his own allegiance, but decided to stand by the Union. He was then just thirty-two years of age. His first promotion was to a lieutenant-colonelcy of volunteers with General Halleck. He was a member of the unfortunate expedition which ended at Pittsburg Landing, but no criticism fell upon him for that blunder. When Halleck was summoned to Washington, McPherson was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers. He was sent by Grant to the aid of Rosecrans at Corinth. Because of a successful attack at Hatchie, he was advanced to the rank of major-general. Soon afterwards he was assigned to the command of the right wing of the Army of the Tennessee, and showed real ability in the management of his troops. He joined Grant in the advance upon Vicksburg. His services here raised him highly in the estimate of his superiors. In the spring of 1864 he removed his headquarters to Huntsville, Alabama, and shortly afterwards embarked on his last campaign. He had an active part in the Atlantic campaign. While riding with an orderly towards a battle that had been begun with the enemy, he was mortally wounded in an ambuscade, on the 22d of July. The full account of the death of General McPherson was written by General Sherman on the day after his death, when the sounds of battle still thundered in his ear, and when his heart was torn by the loss of a comrade and friend whom he loved. It reads in part as follows:



"Headquarters Military Division of the Mississippi.

"In the field near Atlanta, Ga., July 23rd, 1864.

"General L. Thomas,

"Adjutant-general, United States Army.

"Washington, D. C.

"General:—It is my painful duty to report that Brigadier General James B. McPherson, United States Army, Major-General of Volunteers and Commander of the Army of the Tennessee, was killed about noon yesterday. At the time of the fatal shot, he was on horseback, placing his troops in position, near the city of Atlanta, and was passing a cross-road from a moving column toward the flank of troops that had already been established on the line. He had quitted me but a few moments before, and was on his way to see in person to the execution of my orders. About the time of the sad event, the enemy had rallied from his entrenchments of Atlanta, and by a circuit, got to the left and rear of this very battle, so that General McPherson fell in battle, booted and spurred as the gallant and heroic gentleman should wish; not his loss alone, but the country's and the army will mourn his death and cherish his memory as that of one who, though comparatively young, had risen by his merit and ability to the command of one of the best armies which the nation had called into existence, to vindicate her honor.

"History tells of but few who so blended the grace and gentleness of the friend with the dignity, courage, faith and manliness of the soldier. \* \* \*

"I am with respect,

"W. T. SHERMAN,

"Major General Commanding."

On the 22d of July, 1881, in the presence of a concourse of 15,000 people, there was unveiled in the cemetery at Clyde a monument to the most distinguished soldier fur-

nished by Northwest Ohio. This was the monument dedicated to Gen. James Birdseye McPherson, who was a major-general of volunteers and commander of the Army of the Tennessee. This monument is an exceptional piece of art, with a pedestal of granite, and a figure of bronze nine feet in height, which represents the commander in full military uniform with sword, belt, and hat. The left hand holds a field glass, while the right hand and arm are extended as though pointing to where the battle rages fiercest. It occupies a knoll in McPherson Cemetery, where the hero with his father and mother and two brothers lie, and which once formed a portion of the homestead of the McPherson family, where the general was born. The dedicatory oration was delivered by Gen. M. F. Force, and formal addresses were delivered by Gen. W. E. Strong and Gen. W. T. Sherman. These speakers were followed by addresses by Generals Gibson, Hazen, Leggett, Belknap, and Keifer. General Sherman delivered a splendid eulogy upon the deceased hero.

"You knew," said General Sherman, "his genial, hearty nature, his attachment to his family and neighbors, but you could not see the man as I have seen him, in danger, in battle, when every muscle and every tissue was in full action, when the heroic qualities shown out as a star in the darkest night."

#### JAMES BLAIR STEEDMAN

One of the noted commanders of the Civil War, in whom we are greatly interested, was James Blair Steedman. General Steedman was a Pennsylvanian by birth, having been born July 29, 1817. At the age of fifteen, he became an apprentice in the office of a newspaper, and followed that occupation for a considerable time. It was such duties that brought him first to Northwest Ohio in 1838, where he became the publisher of the Northwestern Democrat, at Napoleon. From that

he drifted into contracting and finally into politics. His first public office was as a member of the Ohio Legislature, in 1841. He joined the forty-niners in an overland trip to California, and was elected a member of the board of public works, upon his return. It is his military service that keeps his memory ever green. He held the office of major-general of the Fifth Division, Ohio Militia, at the breaking out of the Civil War. Immediately after the firing upon Fort Sumter, he co-operated in raising and organizing the Fourteenth Ohio Regiment, of which he was the chosen colonel. Within three days after his appointment as colonel, he had the regiment ready for the field, and nine days after the firing on Sumter, he took it from Toledo to Camp Taylor, near Cleveland, where it was drilled and fully organized. He remained with that regiment until promoted and made a brigadier-general in 1862. He received special recognition from General Buell for his services in the battle at Perryville, Kentucky. During the Tullahoma campaign, he commanded a division, and was complimented by General Thomas. At Winchester he commanded a division. He relieved the officers by a timely and successful march on the second day of the battle of Chickamauga. In this battle General Steedman's conduct was the subject of general admiration—the officers and soldiers of the army being his warmest eulogists. He was shortly after, "for distinguished and gallant services on the field," made major-general of volunteers. He also took an active part in the Atlanta campaign, and was assigned as a commander of the "District of the Etowah," when General Sherman began his march to the sea. It was his duty to protect Sherman's communications.

When General Sherman started on his "March to the Sea," he left General Steedman in command of the "District of the Etowah," to tear up the railroad, burn the bridges south of Dayton, and support General Thomas, if Hood attacked Nashville. In the battle of

Nashville General Steedman commanded the left wing of the army, and brought on the engagement, attacking the enemy's right and carrying his first line of works early in the first day's fight. In all his actions he was noted for his energy and gallantry, and at times for signally valuable services. He was a bold, energetic fighter, and his voice was always for fight. He never belonged to the school of delaying generals. His troops had unbounded confidence in and admiration for him. Personally he was warm-hearted and generous, careless as to appearances, and often neglectful of his own interests; hearty in his ways, with the free-and-easy manners of the people among whom he grew up.

After the close of the Civil War, General Steedman was assigned as military commander of the State of Georgia, a position which he resigned in about a year to accept that of internal revenue collector for the New Orleans district. Among other offices held by him was that of member of the state constitutional convention, member of the Ohio Senate, and, lastly, chief of the Toledo police. He died on the 8th of October, 1883. At his death William J. Finlay, of Toledo, for many years an intimate friend of General Steedman, proposed to erect a monument to his memory in Toledo, at the corner of Summit and St. Clair streets. The city council set apart the ground for this purpose, and changed its name to Finlay Place. The monument is made of Vermont marble, and contains appropriate inscriptions on the several sides. Surmounting the shaft is a bronze statue of the general, somewhat larger than life size, and represents him as dismounted, with field glass in hand. The public ceremonies of unveiling the monument took place on the 26th of May, 1887.

#### JOHN W. FULLER

John W. Fuller, a resident of Toledo, became a brigadier-general of volunteers in the Union army. He was born in Cambridge,



England, in 1826, the son of a Baptist minister. He was brought to the United States by his father at the age of seven years. Just prior to the Civil War, he removed to Toledo and engaged in the book trade. He had previously taken a lively interest in military matters. At the breaking out of the war, he promptly enlisted and was appointed a brigadier-general by Governor Dennison, and was made chief of staff. His previous experience proved invaluable. He served at first in West Virginia, where he received high praise from his superior officers. Upon their recommendation, he was appointed colonel of the Twenty-seventh Ohio Infantry on its organization. From a disorganized mass of 2,000 men, he quickly worked out an effective regiment, which served for the full period of three years. He took part in the campaign against the Confederate General Price, and also served under Gen. John Pope, during which service he displayed great bravery. He was assigned to the command of the "Ohio Brigade," composed of the Twenty-seventh, Thirty-seventh, Forty-third, and Sixty-third Ohio regiments, which he led in the hotly contested battle of Iuka, Mississippi, in 1862.

General Fuller distinguished himself in the battle of Corinth, where he broke through the Confederate lines, and was personally thanked by General Rosecrans. In the spring of 1864, his brigade was assigned to the Army of the Tennessee, and Colonel Fuller was promoted to the command of a division. He had already taken part in the battles of Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Snake Creek Gap, and other engagements. He captured Decatur, Alabama. In an engagement with General Hardy's troops, Fuller's division began the historic battle of Atlanta. At one time his column gave way, when Fuller himself seized the flag of the Twenty-seventh and advanced toward the enemy, making motions with his saber that he wished his lines formed. His example was contagious. For his valor and skill on

this occasion, he received promotion to the rank of brigadier-general. His brigade afterward took part in the famous march to the sea. Upon being mustered out in 1865, he was brevetted major-general of volunteers "for gallant and meritorious service." He returned to Toledo and engaged in business, and also served as collector of the port. He died on March 12, 1891.

#### CHARLES W. HILL

General Hill was a Yankee by birth, and hailed from Vermont. At an early age he came to the Western Reserve. He was born on the 7th of July, 1812. Early in 1836 he came to Toledo and took a position as clerk in a store. Not finding this occupation congenial, he turned his attention to law, and began its practice as a member of the firm of Tilden and Hill. As a lawyer his position was an enviable one, for he was recognized as one of the foremost members of the Maumee Valley bar. He early showed a tendency for military affairs, and became captain of the Toledo Guards in 1840. A couple of years later, he was appointed brigadier-general of the Ohio Militia. At the outbreak of the war he was named as a brigadier-general by Governor Dennison, and served in West Virginia under General McClellan. Here he was assigned a long line to defend with an inadequate force. Because of this fact, and the lack of co-operation from the commanding officer, some things happened which interfered with the advancement of General Hill. Blame was placed upon him by General McClellan.

On the expiration of the term of service of the Ohio troops in West Virginia, in 1861, General Hill was assigned as commandant at Camp Chase, Columbus. Here he assisted in the instruction of volunteer officers in matters of tactics and general discipline. He also filled the office of adjutant-general of Ohio, under Governor Tod. During his service there, no

less than 310 regiments and battalions of state militia were organized. He worked so hard that his health was undermined. His services continued at Columbus until 1863, when his command was sent to Johnson's Island for garrison service. He was also given full authority over the lake frontier region in that neighborhood. He filled this position with great credit. His West Virginia record was finally cleared up and, in 1865, he received the commission of brigadier-general, and was brevetted as major general. At the close of the war he returned to Toledo, where he resumed the practice of his profession. His most important work in later years was in connection with the public schools of Toledo.

#### WILLIAM HARVEY GIBSON

William Harvey Gibson is the best known commander whose home was in Northwest Ohio. He was born on the 16th of May, 1821, in Jefferson County, Ohio. During the same year his parents removed to Seneca County, where he made his home during his entire life. He studied law and was very successful, especially as a trial lawyer, for which his wit and ready tongue especially fitted him. His greatest opportunity in life came when the call was issued for volunteers to serve in putting down the rebellion. After he had received a commission from Governor Dennison to raise a regiment, Mr. Gibson at once set to work in securing the enlistment of men. On the 25th of July, 1861, he caused to be published the following poster:

"TO ARMS, TO ARMS.

"RALLY TO OUR FLAG. RUSH TO THE FIELD.

"Are we cowards that we must yield to traitors? Are we worthy sons of heroic sires? Come one, come all. Let us march as our forefathers marched, to defend the only Democratic Republic on earth.

"Impelled by the events of the past week, and assured from Washington that a regiment will be accepted, if enrolled and tendered, I have resolved, to organize The Buckeye Guards in northern Ohio.

"Let us, as patriotic citizens of adjoining counties, form a regiment that shall be an honor to the state, the exploits of which, in defense of constitutional liberty, shall be recounted with pride by ourselves and our children. The command of the heroic Steedman was organized in this way, and now at the close of three months' service, they return crowned with glory, to receive the homage of a grateful country. \* \* \*

"July 25, 1861.

W. H. Gibson."

This regiment was accepted by the war department a few days afterwards, and Mr. Gibson was named as colonel. The regiment became known as the famous Forty-ninth. At the battle of Shiloh, he handled his regiment so successfully as to win special praise from General Sherman, who complimented him for "performing the most difficult but finest movement he ever witnessed on a field of battle." During the years of the war he commanded his brigade and division the greater part of the time, and was repeatedly recognized by his superiors for promotion, and, at his retirement, was filling the position of brigadier-general. It is said that it was the opposition of one man only at Washington that kept him from receiving the stars of a major-general. At the close of the war, he returned to Tiffin and continued the practice of the law. In 1879 he was appointed adjutant-general of the state, which office he filled very satisfactorily.

Immediately after General Gibson's death, on November 22, 1894, a movement was begun at Tiffin to secure the erection of a monument to the memory of the old hero. His reputation had become nation wide, for his oratory made his services upon the stump in great demand



from one ocean to the other. At soldiers' gatherings he was always welcome, and on every other occasion. He was also in his latter years a minister of the Methodist Church, and frequently preached. The project of a monument was fathered principally by the William H. Gibson Post, of Tiffin. It was not an easy matter to collect the amount of money necessary to erect a monument that would fittingly commemorate such a hero as General Gibson, but the post kept at the work energet-

of President McKinley over the casket of Gibson, when the martyred President said: "General Gibson once said to me, 'I would place the flag of my country just beneath the cross. That,' he said, 'is high enough for it!'"

#### RALPH P. BUCKLAND

Gen. Ralph P. Buckland was born in 1812, and had his home at Fremont. When the call



WILLIAM HARVEY GIBSON MONUMENT, TIFFIN, OHIO.

ically until success crowned its efforts. The admirers of General Gibson all over the country were solicited, and the Ohio Legislature voted the sum of \$10,000 to be used in the erection of this monument. Contributions came from almost every section of our country, and many G. A. R. posts made liberal subscriptions. The monument is a massive pile of granite upon graceful lines, stately and beautiful in contour. The base is twenty feet square, and the entire structure is a little over twenty-seven feet in height. There are four large bronze tablets, one on each side, each of which bears an appropriate inscription. On the pedestal in raised characters there appears a quotation from the speech

for troops was issued in 1861, he was authorized by the governor to raise a regiment to be known as the Seventy-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry. The call was cheerfully responded to, and a few months later the regiment was sufficiently strong for organization. In February, 1862, it left Camp Chase and reported to General Sherman, then in Kentucky. Several companies were recruited almost wholly from Sandusky County, and the others from nearby counties. Mr. Buckland was named as colonel, and a year later was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. His regiment took part in the battle at Pittsburg Landing, and distinguished itself in hand fighting. He took part in the Tallahatchee

expedition, and in the series of battles before Vicksburg. When the rebels were driven into their fortification General Buckland walked at the head of his command, and led each regiment to its proper position, while shot and shell fell thick about him. One of the color bearers having faltered in moving forward to his designated position, General Buckland took the colors in his own hand and planted them on the line which he wished the regiment to maintain. During the siege he was always active and vigilant, and was at times much exposed. One day, while he was standing within twelve inches of an artillery officer, a ball passed between their faces; at another time, while he was examining the works in front of his command, a minie ball struck the body of a tree just above his head, and fell at his feet. He picked it up and remarked that he would keep that, as it seemed to be intended for him. He was in command of the post of Memphis for almost a year. At this time he was elected to Congress, and resigned from the army.

#### ISAAC R. SHERWOOD

Isaac R. Sherwood was born on the 13th of August, 1835. He was educated at Antioch College, and at the Ohio Law School in Cleveland. He has had a most distinguished career, both in civil and military life. He entered the army on the 18th of April, 1861, and served as a private for four months in West Virginia. He received his earliest commission as first lieutenant, in the Eleventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and was then appointed adjutant, which position he filled during the Buell campaign in Kentucky. Early in 1863 he was promoted from adjutant to major, and participated in Morgan's campaign, as well as that of East Tennessee. About a year later he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and from that time until the close of the war was constantly in command of the regiment. He was engaged in a number of

famous battles of the Civil War, including those of Resaca, Burnt Hickory, Pine Mountain, Lost Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Duck River, and others.

"For gallant and meritorious services" at the battle of Resaca he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from February 27, 1865. At the close of the Civil War he resigned his commission and left the service. Since that time he has held a number of responsible positions in civil life. He was secretary of state of Ohio from 1869 to 1873, and was a member of the Forty-third Congress, from the Sixth Ohio District. He was elected a member of the Sixtieth Congress, and has served in all the succeeding congresses up to the present time from the Ninth Ohio District.

Henry S. Commager had his home in Lucas County. He abandoned the law and was commissioned captain of the Sixty-seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry on November 10, 1861. In the following year he was respectively promoted to the rank of major and lieutenant-colonel, and before the close of the war was colonel of the One Hundred and Eighty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He was brevetted brigadier-general, to date from the 27th of February, 1865.

Isaac Minor Kirby lived in Wyandot County, and enlisted early in the Civil War, and was made captain of the Fifteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He served with that regiment until May, 1862, when he resigned and raised a company for the One Hundred and First Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He was again elected captain, and joined Buell's army, after which was promoted to major. After the battle of Stone River, in which the commanding officer was killed, Major Kirby succeeded to the command of a brigade, and was recommended by his friends for promotion. He finally received a commission as brevet brigadier-general.



Americus V. Rice entered the service in the early stage of the war as captain of the Twenty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry, in the three-months' service. After the expiration of this term of enlistment, he re-enlisted and was commissioned captain of the Fifty-seventh regiment. In 1862 he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and in the following year to colonel of the regiment. He was brevetted brigadier-general to date from the 31st of May, 1865. His home was at Ottawa.

Patrick Slevin was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the One Hundredth Ohio Volunteer Infantry August 8, 1862. In the following year he was promoted to colonel, and at the close of the war was brevetted brigadier-general from March 13, 1865. He was honorably discharged from the service, November 30, 1864. He died in Toledo.

#### JOHNSON'S ISLAND

Three miles north of Sandusky, in her landlocked harbor, lies Johnson's Island, in Ottawa County. It is nearly a mile long, and was originally covered with heavy timber. It was a favorite resort of the Indians from up river, who came here in fishing season and also when they had prisoners to torture. The first owner was E. W. Bull, and it was called Bull's Island. In 1852 it was purchased by L. B. Johnson, and the name was changed to Johnson's Island. At one time, about the year 1811, an attempt was made to found a town here, and steps were taken to lay out village lots. Although the custom house of the port was established there, this attempt proved abortive and was abandoned.

In 1861 Johnson's Island was leased by the National Government as a depot for Confederate prisoners. The necessary buildings were erected, and the first prisoners were installed in April, 1862. Company A, Koffman Battalion, was at first assigned to guard duty, and it was replaced by the full regiment of the

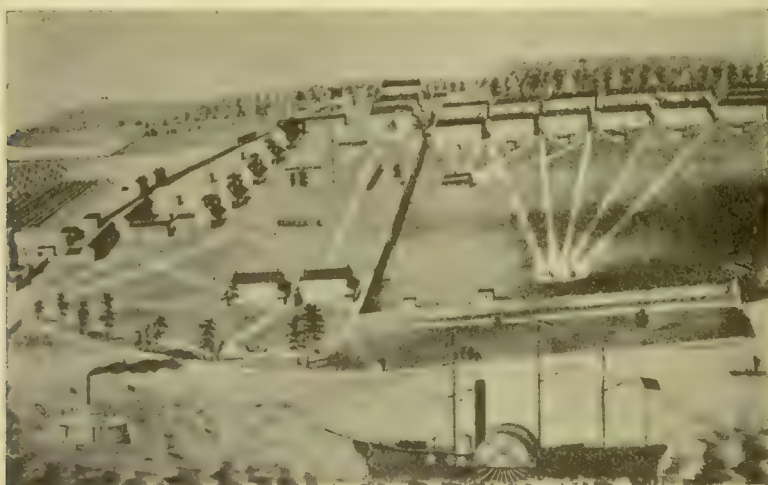
One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. The number of those confined here constantly changed, 3,000 being the most detained there at any one time, but the records show a total of over 15,000. Owing to the supposed security of the place, the prisoners were Confederate officers. So considerate was their treatment that their wants were said to have been better supplied than those of the Union soldiers guarding them. It was considerate even to the point of indulgence. The prisoners were all confined within an enclosure of about eighteen acres surrounded by a stockade eighteen feet high, made of plank, with a platform near the top, about four feet wide, where the sentinels walked. At the east and west side was a blockhouse with small brass cannon. At one side was a small earthwork, which mounted a few guns and was called Fort Hill. The Michigan, the only United States vessel on the lakes, was stationed at Johnson's Island as guard. The cemetery reveals the fact that many ended their days on the island, and neat headstones have been placed at the last resting place of each follower of the Stars and Bars. On Memorial Day the Grand Army of the Republic posts decorate these graves just as they do those who wore the blue.

In September, 1864, the Confederates took advantage of the prevailing gloom among the Unionists to set on foot a gigantic scheme for the release of the Confederate prisoners in the Northwest. Camp Douglas, near Chicago, harbored 8,000 prisoners; Camp Chase, at Columbus, confined an equal number; Camp Morton, near Indianapolis, sheltered 4,000 prisoners; and Johnson's Island contained about 2,400 officers. These prisons were the objective points of conspiracy. The time chosen was after the Democratic National Convention had just declared the war a failure. The plan was for a great body of soldiers, officered from Johnson's Island, to burn Sandusky, Cleveland, and other coast cities. The Michigan

was to be captured and co-operate with those on land. John Yates Beall, a Virginian of wealth and education, was the prime mover in the conspiracy. They were to seize horses and hurry south, raiding the country, and join the rebels in Virginia. A Confederate captain, Cole by name, who had been posing as a rich oil man from Titusville, and figuring largely in social circles in Sandusky, was entrusted with this task.

On the 19th of September, the steamer

been extorted from the passengers, they were put ashore. The two steamers were lashed together and set sail for Sandusky. After a few miles the *Island Queen* was sunk, while the Parsons cruised about the bay awaiting the signal from accomplices on the *Michigan*. That part of the plot, however, had failed. Cole had invited the officers of the *Michigan* to a wine supper on that evening. The wine was drugged, but Cole performed his work in such a bungling manner that the suspicions of the



UNITED STATES PRISON QUARTERS ON JOHNSON'S ISLAND

Philo Parsons, plying between Detroit and the islands, was boarded on the Canadian shore by a couple of dozen of men bringing with them an old trunk. Off Kelley's Island, the officer in command of the boat was confronted by a quartet of men with revolvers. The old trunk, filled with arms, was then opened, the whole party armed therefrom, and the boat taken over, with Beall at the head. At Middle Bass Island the *Island Queen*, a boat plying among the islands, came alongside to exchange passengers. She was boarded by the conspirators and captured. The engineer refusing to obey was shot through the cheek. After an oath of secrecy for twenty-four hours had

officers were aroused, and he was arrested on suspicion. After waiting vainly for the signal that failed to come, Beall and his comrades on board the Parsons suspected the situation, and fled to the Canadian shore. There the boat was scuttled, the conspirators escaped and disbanded, and Cole managed to notify his accomplices in Sandusky so that they escaped arrest. He was confined for a time on board the *Michigan*, and later at Fort Lafayette. After the war he was released. Beall, "the pirate of Lake Erie," the prime mover in the conspiracy, who with his forces waited in the Parsons outside the bay, was afterwards captured near Niagara and



charged with being a spy. He was found guilty and hung on Governor's Island, on the 24th of February, 1865.

#### THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD

For twenty years prior to the Civil War, anti-slavery sentiment was strong throughout Northwest Ohio. The people did not approve of the fugitive slave acts by which runaway slaves must be returned to their owners. Ohio offered the shortest route from the slave states south of the Ohio River to Canada, where the institution of slavery was not recognized. As a result, our state became traversed by secret highways over which escaping slaves sought freedom. There were several routes across Northwest Ohio. Leesville and Tiro, in Crawford County, were both stations on the line. Many were taken northward to the mouth of the Maumee, and a number of prominent Toledo citizens aided in their escape; others secured freedom through the port of Sandusky. Maumee and Sylvania figured prominently in the work of the underground railroad. A commoner route was farther east. Delaware, Oberlin, and other towns, where the sentiment in favor of the blacks was strongest, attracted most. It is difficult if not impossible to find a record of any slave being returned to his master in this entire section, although hundreds of the black race passed through it. Many negroes were successfully conducted on their way to freedom by varied and devious routes.

Several of the underground routes, according to the Marion County History, ran through Marion County. Joseph Morris, Allen McNeal, and Thomas J. Anderson each conducted a station. The method of operation was to receive the escaped slave into their homes, conceal him during the day, and carry him to the next station in the following night. Sometimes it was necessary to conceal the slave several days at a time. Joseph Morris

was a Quaker, and both his basement and attic contained small apartments so cunningly devised that strangers searching the place could not find them. Allen McNeal was a noted abolitionist of that day.

The most noted incident in Marion County was the celebrated trial involving the liberty of Black Bill, alias Mitchell, alias Anderson, an alleged slave. He came to the county in the fall of 1838, working as a butcher, barber, and common laborer and, by his ability to play the fiddle and banjo, and "call" at dances, soon made himself indispensable in the village. About the middle of July, 1839, eight citizens of Kanawha Court House, Virginia, appeared in Marion and claimed Black Bill as the runaway slave of Adnah Van Bibber. He was arrested under the Ohio statute, as a "fugitive from service or labor," on a warrant issued by John Vartran, justice of the peace. He was committed to jail to await trial; but Black Bill had many sympathizers. The case was called to bar on August 26th before Ozias Bowen, the presiding judge, and Thomas J. Anderson and George Gray, his associates. The courtroom was filled to overflowing. The Virginians were armed with bowie-knives and pistols, which they flourished in order to intimidate the negro's friends. General Rowe represented the plaintiff, while Cooper K. Watson and James H. Godman defended the prisoner. The negro himself was not permitted to testify. A newspaper of that day gives the following account:

"Tuesday evening last (August 27th) presented a scene of confusion and excitement never before witnessed in our peaceful village. It appears that a negro, well known to our citizens by the name of Bill, was sometime since taken up as a runaway slave from Virginia, and lodged in the jail of this county for trial. On Monday, the day set for his trial, we discovered an unusual number of persons assembled to hear the result. The house was crowded to overflowing. The witnesses were

examined and counsel heard. The judge, however, reserved his decision till the following morning. A great mass of people assembled. At ten o'clock A. M., the court was called (the house was literally crowded) to hear the decision of the judge which occupied at least 40 minutes in delivering, during which the greatest order prevailed, but as soon as the Hon. O. Bowen had finished, by declaring the prisoner free, all was confusion, riot and disorder. As soon as the decision was ended the pretended owners seized the prisoner; the bystanders resisted, and endeavored to rescue him, declaring him to be free, and desiring them to let him run at large. But the Virginians still maintained their possession by force, and presented pistols, bowie-knives, dirks etc., threatening the lives of all those who would lay hands on them, or the negro—and all this in open court. Our citizens, and friends from the country, stood out in defense of their trampled and insulted laws, which were thus set at defiance.

“In this scene of confusion, the negro was taken down stairs, and dragged by his captors through the streets. Those who forced him onward were armed with pistols, bowie-knives and daggers. At this unusual and horrible sight, the populace became enraged, and attacked them with stones, and whatever missiles they could get hold of. They at length succeeded in getting him into one of our justice’s offices (the office of John Bartram, J. P.) and there guarded him as stated for a new trial. Before the door of the office, the excited multitude assembled, demanding justice and the negro, but all of no avail. The entrance was guarded with pistols and bowie-knives. At this time the sheriff arrived and begged to be heard and requested the mob to disperse, but this also was of no effect. At length a cry for the public arms was heard, the arsenal was broken open and the arms obtained, which presented a horrible spectacle. The excited

populace under arms still demanded entrance, which was refused. All the orders of the sheriff and the court to restore order seemed to be of no effect. Pistols and bowie-knives were all the law.”

The testimony revealed that Black Bill had once been owned by John Lewis, a cousin of the plaintiff; hence the court held that ownership had not been proved. The negro escaped, however, and spent his first night in the swamp, near Marion, when he made his way to the house of Reuben Benedict and was secreted in his garret. His next stopping place was a Quaker settlement, two miles north of Fredericktown; his third halt was at the Quaker town of Greenwich. He finally reached Oberlin, from whence he was escorted to Canada. The court caused the arrest of the citizens for contempt of court. Each of the parties was released upon giving bond in the sum of \$600, except Van Bibber and Francis Bower. Van Bibber was kept in confinement only a few hours, but Bower was held for almost a week. Four of the men were found guilty of contempt, and fined \$15 and costs, but the fine was remitted on the payment of costs which amounted to 40 cents for the quartette.

#### SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

When President McKinley, on April 23, 1898, issued his proclamation calling for volunteers to the number of 125,000, Ohio immediately sprang to the front and offered more than her full quota. Excitement ran supreme throughout Northwest Ohio, and in all the towns where companies of the National Guard were located enthusiasm was high. The enlisted men were all anxious to get into the service, and wanted to be sent immediately to Cuba in order to bring peace and freedom to that sorely distracted country. It revealed that the spirit of patriotism which animated



the fathers and grandfathers of the present generation had not lessened or abated in the slightest degree.

Eleven of the twelve companies of the Second Ohio Volunteer Infantry, with headquarters at Cincinnati, were enlisted from Northwest Ohio. It was mustered into service for the War with Spain, on the 10th of May, 1898. Its strength for the war was 50 officers, 1,284 enlisted men, and the regiment was commanded by Colonel Julius A. Kuert during war operations. It was stationed at Chickamauga, Georgia; Knoxville, Tennessee; and Macon, Georgia. The casualties during the entire campaign were the death of fourteen men. It was mustered out of service at Macon, Georgia, on February 10, 1899, but did not see any foreign service. Of this regiment Company A came from Findlay, and the local designation was the Findlay Guard. At the outbreak of the Spanish-American War, it was mustered in at Columbus as Company A, Second Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Tillman S. Lafferty was the captain. Company B was enlisted at Upper Sandusky, and it entered service with James W. Marston as captain. Company C of the same regiment came from Lima, and had long been known as the Melancthon Light Guards, and afterwards as the Lima City Guard. Its captain was Frank M. Bell. Company D was organized early in 1898 at Van Wert. Edward S. Mathias was the captain of this company, Robert Webster was first lieutenant, and Elias W. March, second lieutenant. Company E was organized in Tiffin. At the time it was mustered into national service, Lorenzo D. Gasser was the captain. Companies G and I were both enlisted from Kenton. J. Guy Deming was captain of the former, and Henry J. May of the latter. Captain May was afterwards succeeded by Albert S. Clucker. Bloomdale was the home of Company H, with Archie M. Fassig as the captain. Company K hailed from North Baltimore, and was under

the command of W. J. White. Company L of this regiment was organized at Wapakoneta, and was mustered into service under this designation. Of this company John G. Hoegner was the captain, Charles O. Brokaw the first lieutenant, and Roy E. Layton was the second lieutenant. Paulding was the home of Company M, with Samuel W. Ennis as its captain.

The headquarters of the Sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry were at Toledo. Four companies of this regiment were located in Toledo, and the others were scattered throughout other counties in this section of the state. Only one company, B, of Sandusky, was outside this territory. It had heretofore been known as the Sixteenth Regiment, Ohio National Guard, but was mustered into service as the Sixth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, on the 25th of April, 1898, and was mustered into the war with Spain on the 12th of May, following. The strength of the regiment for the war was 49 officers and 1,299 enlisted men. During the entire war operations, it was commanded by colonel (now general) William V. McMaken. Sanford B. Stanbery, George P. Parker, and William E. Gillett were the majors, and Park L. Myers was surgeon, with the rank of major. The late Thomas J. Harbaugh was the chaplain. The regiment was first stationed at Chickamauga, Georgia, then at Knoxville, Tennessee, and afterwards at Charleston, South Carolina. It was finally dispatched to the district of Santa Clara, Cuba, but did not arrive there until after the declaration of peace. The casualties during the campaign were the death of twenty-one men. It was mustered out of service at Augusta, Georgia, on the 12th of May, 1899. The companies, their location, and captains were as follows: A of Toledo, Jacob M. Weir; C of Toledo, John A. Gekle; D of Fostoria, Franklin P. Culp; E of Bryan, Charles L. Langel; F of Napoleon, Joseph A. Musser; G of Wauseon, John A. Weier; H of Toledo,

Lloyd W. Howard; I of Clyde, William E. Gillett and afterwards Edward W. Rydman; K of Fremont, Louis E. Foulke; L of Toledo, Frank I. Howells; M. of Defiance, James F. Crandall.

One company of the Eighth Regiment, Ohio National Guard, was located within Northwest Ohio. This was Company A, of Bucyrus; Marquis A. Charlton was captain. This regiment had its headquarters at Wooster. It was mustered into service for the war with Spain, on the 13th of May, 1898, as the Eighth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Its strength for the war was 49 officers and 1,288 enlisted men. It was commanded during all the war operations by Col. Curtis V. Hard. Edward Vollrath, of Bucyrus, was one of the majors. During the war it was stationed for a time at Camp Alger, Virginia. It was among the regiments dispatched to Cuba, and reached Santiago just too late to take part in the siege, but performed duty at various places in Cuba until its return to Montauk Point, Long Island, in a greatly enfeebled condition, owing to disease. During its service four officers and sixty-eight men died. The regiment was mustered out at Wooster, on the 21st of November, 1898.

The headquarters of the Fourth Regiment were at Columbus. It was formerly the Fourteenth Regiment, Ohio National Guard. Its strength for the war was 49 officers and 1,319 enlisted men. It was commanded by Colonel Alonzo B. Coit during the war operations. It was first stationed at Chickamauga and afterwards at Porto Rico, where it engaged in some of the skirmishes incidental to that invasion. The regiment lost twenty-six men, and was mustered out of service January 20, 1899. Company G, with Fred W. Peters as its captain, came from Marion. Companies D, G, and H, of the Tenth Regiment, came from Toledo. Company D was made up of the First Ohio Light Artillery. Companies G and H formerly were the first and second division of

the naval reserves. Finding no opportunity to enter the service either as artillery or in the naval branch, these companies enlisted as infantry. Company D was commanded by Hazen B. Norton, Company G by Myer Geleerd, and Company H by Arthur W. S. Irvine. Arlington U. Betts, of Toledo, was one of the majors. The strength of the regiment was 46 officers and 1,280 enlisted men. It was first stationed at Camp Meade, Pennsylvania, and afterwards at Camp Mackenzie, Georgia. Its casualties were twenty-three men until mustered out at Augusta, Georgia, on the 23d of March, 1899. Webb C. Hayes served as major in Roosevelt's Regiment of Rough Riders during the entire war.

In the cemetery at Clyde, not far from the remains of General McPherson, lies all that is mortal of George Burton Meek, who was the first American-born sailor to die in the war which had for its object the freeing of Cuba. He was a sailor on board the torpedo boat Winslow, and was killed in action at Cardenas, Cuba, on the 11th of May, 1898. The father received the following letter in 1898:

“Washington, D. C., August 24.

“John Meek, Esq.:

“Dear Sir: Some months ago a Cuban gentleman, who signs himself Cambreis, from the City of Mexico, sent General Tomas Estrado Palma, of New York, an order for \$100.00 to be given to the wife, children or parents of the first American-born sailor who should die in the war to free Cuba. I have just now been informed that your son, George B. Meek, fireman of the first class on board the torpedo boat Winslow, was the first hero to shed his blood for the independence of our unfortunate and downtrodden people.

“I beg to enclose you the check, entrusted to my care, this a proof of the gratitude of the Cubans for their friends and allies, the Americans.



"Please acknowledge receipt of the same in duplicate.

"Yours very respectfully,

GONZALO DE QUESADO,

"Charge d'Affaires of the Republic of Cuba."

It was felt that a suitable monument should be erected over the grave of George Burton Meek, and the Ohio Legislature made an appropriation for this purpose. This monument, which is surmounted by a full length figure, was unveiled on the 11th of May, 1916, the eighteenth anniversary of his death. Governor Willis and his staff, the Sixth Ohio Infantry, and many patriotic organizations took part in the impressive ceremonies.

Lucas County furnished to the nation one of the most heroic figures of the Spanish-American War, as well as of the Philippine war, in the person of Henry W. Lawton. He

was born in Lucas County, on the 17th of March, 1843, and served with credit during the Civil War, after which he entered the regular army. He was commissioned a brigadier-general, in May, 1898, and commanded the second division of the Fifth Army Corps in Cuba, where he served in the first battle of the war at El Caney. He was promoted to major-general, and was in command at Santiago after the surrender. In December, 1898, he was transferred to the command of an army corps in the Philippines. On these islands he greatly distinguished himself in a number of engagements, until killed in the battle at San Mateo, Luzon, on the 19th of December, 1899. As an evidence of the regard in which he was held by the public at large, the sum of \$100,000 was raised by public subscription and presented to his widow.

## CHAPTER XXIV

### NORTHWEST OHIO IN THE STATE AND NATION

Northwest Ohio has produced many men who have become eminent in the political life of both the state and the nation. At the head of this list must be placed the name of Rutherford Birchard Hayes, the nineteenth president of the United States. Morrison Remick Waite became the seventh chief justice of our nation, a position second in importance under our form of government to the presidency alone. Two United States senators have been chosen from this section of the state—Calvin Stewart Brice and Warren G. Harding. Of the long line of governors of Ohio, Northwest Ohio has sent three of her sons to Columbus. The first of these was Rutherford Birchard Hayes, and he has been followed by Charles Foster and Frank B. Willis. After a term as governor of Ohio, Jacob D. Cox made his home for several years in Toledo, and represented that district in Congress for a term. Robert Kingston Scott lived the greater part of his adult life in Henry County. After the Civil War he was sent to South Carolina, of which state he became a resident. He served two terms as governor of the state and then returned to Napoleon. James M. Ashley, long active in public affairs, was appointed territorial governor of Montana. Of the many residents of this section who have distinguished themselves as state officials, members of Congress, and other positions of trust, it is impossible to make mention in this chapter, for the reason that they are so numerous, but an account will be found in the various county chapters.

#### RUTHERFORD B. HAYES

Northwest Ohio contributed to the nation its nineteenth President, in the person of Rutherford Birchard Hayes. This chief executive of the United States was born on the 4th of October, 1822, at Delaware, Ohio. The father had died before the birth of Rutherford, so that the mother was left with a small family upon her hands and a very meager income to support them. Through the kindness of an uncle, this ambitious youth was enabled to secure a college education, which he greatly desired. From his earliest youth he had an aptitude for books and learning that was unusual. At the age of sixteen he entered Kenyon College, from which he graduated with the highest honors, although the youngest in the class. He was marked among his associates, according to a college mate, "for great common sense in his personal conduct, never uttered a profane word, and behaved always like a considerate, mature man." After graduating from Kenyon, Mr. Hayes studied law in a law office for a time, and also attended the Harvard Law College, after which he was admitted to the Ohio bar before the Supreme Court of the state, then sitting at Marietta.

Rutherford B. Hayes opened an office at Fremont for the practice of the law in 1845, and thus became a resident of this section of the state for the first time. He formed a partnership with Ralph P. Buckland, which continued until the removal of Mr. Hayes to Cincinnati, in the year 1849, where he antici-



pated an enlarged field of usefulness. It was not long until the new addition to the Cincinnati bar attracted attention as a lawyer in that growing city. He was chosen city solicitor by the City Council of Cincinnati, in April, 1859, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of the regularly elected incumbent. In the following spring he was elected to that position, and filled the office of corporation counsel for three years, during which time he



RUTHERFORD B. HAYES OF FREMONT  
Nineteenth President of the United States.

discharged his duties with rare honesty and fidelity.

From the formation of the republican party, Mr. Hayes was one of its ardent followers. His opposition to slavery was very marked, and he so expressed himself in vigorous terms in many speeches and writings. The Civil War had scarcely broken out when Mr. Hayes enlisted, and he was promptly made major of the Twenty-third Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Shortly afterwards he was appointed by General Rosecrans as judge advocate of the Department of Ohio, and was again

promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the same year of his enlistment. As a soldier Colonel Hayes proved himself to be a gallant as well as a model officer, and was a leader who not only inspired the confidence, but also the friendship and love of his men. One of his men said of him: "A braver or better man was not in the army. He had an abundance of grit. If he had a fault, it was that in a battle he was too eager. On a long dusty march, I could always tell Colonel Hayes' horse, as it was always loaded with the guns and knapsacks of the boys who were giving out, the Colonel himself walking by its side, no matter how great the heat." No emergencies ever came upon him that he was not equal to. West Point graduates looked upon him as one of the very best officers in the volunteer service. At South Mountain, Cloud Mountain, Winchester, Berryville, Fisher's Hill, and at Cedar Creek, he exhibited unusual power of military skill, as well as the highest bravery. After General Sheridan had observed his work on the field of Cedar Creek, he rushed up to the modest colonel of the Twenty-third, and, grasping him by the hand, said: "Colonel from this day forward you will be a Brigadier-General." Ten days later the commission arrived. In 1865 he was brevetted a major-general for "gallant and distinguished services." He was four times wounded in battle, and from the effects of one wound he never fully recovered.

The work of General Hayes upon the battlefield directed the attention of the people of his home district towards him, so that he was nominated for the position of member of Congress. He did not take any part in the campaign, for he was still in active service, but accepted the call of his citizens as a duty that could not be overlooked. The result of the campaign was his triumphant election. He took his seat on the 4th of December, 1865. During the long struggle over the

momentous question of reconstruction between Congress and President Johnson, Hayes voted with his own party from first to last, because he conscientiously believed it to be in the right. He was elected to a second term by a still larger majority than at the first election. This term had not been ended when he was nominated for the high office of governor of Ohio by the republican state-convention. This nomination was promptly accepted, and General Hayes resigned from his seat in Congress in order to make a vigorous campaign. For two months the contest was waged with rousing enthusiasm. He traveled over a great part of the state making speeches. The effectiveness of his canvass was shown by his election, although by a comparatively small plurality. The Legislature chosen had a democratic majority, which shows the general trend of political sentiment at the time. He was inaugurated governor of Ohio on January 13, 1868. At the end of his first term he was unanimously renominated as his own successor, and once more elected. He was an ardent advocate of the bill to grant freedom to the negro. The platform on which he was elected favored negro suffrage "on the broad platform of impartial manhood suffrage." At the opening of the campaign this proposition was very unpopular, and it was defeated at the election by a decisive vote. The passing of the Fifteenth Amendment gave him great pleasure. Only his own vigorous endorsement forced a ratification by a majority of one in the Senate and of two in the House. Few governors have left behind a record of more faithful service to the state than did Governor Hayes.

At the end of his second term as governor, Mr. Hayes was renominated by his old constituents for Congress, but the reaction against the republicans was so strong that he was defeated. Then it was that he returned to his old home at Fremont because of the death of his uncle, Sardis Birchard, who had made him

heir to a considerable fortune. When the republican state convention met at Columbus, in 1875, it was felt that an unusually strong man must be nominated for the head of the ticket. All eyes were soon turned toward Fremont, where General Hayes was living in quiet retirement. He did not encourage the use of his name, but, when the convention assembled, almost three-fourths of the members were for the ex-governor. His nomination was then made unanimously amidst great excitement, despite his protests and refusals by wire. The campaign was filled with unusual excitement, because of the agitation over the money question. In spite of the demand for increased greenback currency, General Hayes made his campaign upon the basis of sound currency. He refused to yield his ideas in this respect, in spite of the urgent requests of many of the politicians, who had become greatly alarmed. When the votes were counted, it was found that he had carried the state by a safe majority over all candidates. This contest made him a national character.

At various stages in his career, the name of General Hayes had been suggested for the presidency. At each mention he invariably replied that he was not a candidate for any office, and that he preferred to retire at the expiration of his gubernatorial term. The state convention of the republicans for 1876 pledged its support to Rutherford B. Hayes, and presented his name as a candidate for the nomination for president. It was found that Governor Hayes was the first choice of nearly every delegate in the other states for the second place, and was their second choice for the first place at the national convention. His dignified attitude won for him many friends. His name was presented by ex-Governor Noyes. On the first ballot he received only sixty-one votes. During the succeeding ballots, there was a slow but sure advance in favor of Ohio's favorite son. On the sixth he stood second to James G. Blaine.



The seventh ballot gave him the coveted prize. His nomination was received amidst great excitement with joy and delight. The democrats named Samuel J. Tilden, of New York. The campaign and its results have become one of the most noted incidents in the history of our country. Tilden made no pretensions to oratory, and declined to go upon the stump. His consummate political skill was applied to the personal direction of his own campaign.

When the press reports began to come in of the election, it became the general belief that Mr. Tilden had been elected. Then it was that Senator Zachariah Chandler sent over the land the famous despatch, which has become historic: "Rutherford B. Hayes has received 185 electoral votes and is elected." He claimed South Carolina, Louisiana, and Florida for Hayes. These three states became the pivotal points in the determination of the election. There was scarcely a newspaper that did not take sides, and general business was practically suspended. The returning boards reported that the electoral votes of these three states had been legally given to Hayes and Wheeler. The matter was placed before Congress for decision, and the famous Electoral Commission, consisting of five members of the House of Representatives, five members of the Senate, and five of the Supreme Court Justices, was appointed.

These men rendered their decision by a vote of eight to seven in favor of the republican candidate. The division was on strict party lines. The report was not made until March 1st, only three days before the expiration of the term of office of President Grant.

During the long days of suspense Governor Hayes remained at Columbus, quietly attending to his duties as governor of the state. He did and said nothing that could be considered in any way an attempt to influence the decision of the tribunal. When he left Columbus for Washington, on March 1st, he said: "I understand very well the uncertainty of

public affairs at Washington. I understand very well that possibly next week I may be with you again to resume my place in the Governor's office and as your fellow-citizen. But I also understand that it is my duty to be at Washington prepared to assume another position, higher and more responsible and with more difficult duties." The inauguration occurred on Monday, March 5th, the 4th having fallen on Sunday. As a matter of precaution General Hayes received the oath of office from Chief Justice Waite on Sunday, in order to avoid any possible legal conflicts that might be attempted because of the excitement that prevailed. He was the first president elected from Ohio since William Henry Harrison, in 1840.

From the very beginning of the administration of President Hayes, it became evident that the new chief executive was determined to change the policy of his predecessor in some respects. This was particularly true with reference to the states lately in rebellion. He had decided to withdraw from the south military protection to the colored people, and to place the white population of the reconstructed states upon their good faith and their honor as to the political rights of all citizens. He entered into office under great embarrassment, because of the bitter personal opposition of all the democrats. The republicans were not yet ready to endorse his liberal attitude toward the South, and as a result many of them became lukewarm. The result of his policy, however, in the permanent pacification of the Southern States, showed itself in after years as one of the very wisest of the policies pursued by President Hayes.

His termination of military control in that section was an act of patriotism that did much to unite the country and eradicate the distinction between North and South. The cabinet appointed by President Hayes was a creditable one, and was noted for the few changes that occurred in it. The money ques-

tion also came up for legislation, and upon this subject President Hayes took a most determined stand. Likewise the question of the restriction of Chinese immigration arose, and the restriction bill as passed by Congress was vetoed by the President. Whatever question came up, it was found that President Hayes had firm convictions, and was conscientious in the way by which he reached his conclusions.

When accepting the nomination for the presidency, Governor Hayes had stated that he would not under any circumstances be a candidate for a second term. This pledge was carried out, and no effort was made either by himself or his friends to secure the election of delegates pledged to him. When the convention met at Chicago, in 1880, President Hayes was not among the avowed candidates, and his name was not presented for nomination. The convention, however, passed the following endorsement of his administration: "That the purity and patriotism which characterized the earlier career of Rutherford B. Hayes in peace and war, and which guided the thoughts of our immediate predecessors to him for a Presidential candidate, have continued to inspire him in his career as chief executive, and that history will accord to his administration the honors which are due an efficient, just and courteous discharge of the public business, and will honor his interposition between the people and proposed partisan laws."

Upon the inauguration of General Garfield as President, Rutherford Birchard Hayes gladly and quietly relinquished the office, and retired to his home in Fremont, Ohio. He had married, in 1852, Lucy W. Webb, a daughter of a physician living in Chillicothe. She was a woman of unusual character and strength of mind, and made a lasting impression upon the country as the first lady of the land. Her strength of character was shown in the fact that she banished wine from the

table of the White House, something that has never been done before or since. Ex-President Hayes declined many opportunities for the exercise of public trusts, and accepted only such matters of religious or educational nature, or of public interest, as appealed to his sympathies. He served as a trustee for colleges from a sense of public duty, and took a deep interest in the local affairs of his home and neighborhood. He absolutely avoided all suggestions looking toward his taking any part in politics. He passed away on the 17th of January, 1893, at his home in Fremont, which has since been turned over to the state by his son, Webb C. Hayes.

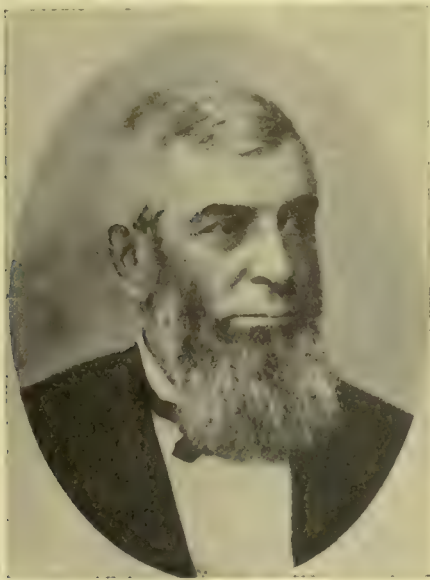
#### MORRISON REMICK WAITE

Toledo and Northwestern Ohio take a pardonable pride in their distinguished contribution to the Supreme Court of the United States. Of all the men who have reached the position of Chief Justice, none deserve a higher position in the annals of the nation than does Morrison Remick Waite, the seventh in succession. Mr. Waite was descended from a line of distinguished ancestry. His father, Henry Matson Waite, was a graduate of Yale, and, after filling several other political positions, was appointed associate judge of the Supreme Court of Errors of Connecticut. He was afterward unanimously elected by the Legislature of that state to the chief justiceship of the state. This position he held until he reached the constitutional age limit of seventy years, when he retired.

Morrison R. Waite was born at Lyme, Connecticut, on the 29th of November, 1816. He graduated at Yale University, in the class of 1837, and among his classmates were enumerated several men who afterwards achieved national reputation, including William M. Evarts and Samuel J. Tilden. After his graduation he selected the law as his life profession. He commenced the reading of law



in his father's office, but, accepting the view then so prevalent in the eastern states, that a wider and more hopeful field of activity presented itself in the "far West," he left his home town in October, 1838, with the Maumee Valley as his destination. He settled in Maumee City, then the most prominent town in that valley, and renewed his law studies in the office of Samuel M. Young, who had preceded him by a few years to that promising



MORRISON R. WAITE OF TOLEDO  
Former Chief Justice of the Supreme Court  
of the United States.

village. Upon his admission to the bar, in 1839, the firm of Young and Waite was immediately formed, in which the junior member took upon himself his full share of the work of the firm. This included much travel by horseback, and other severe labor in attendance upon courts in the inland counties, and in the collection of claims against debtors, who were widely scattered throughout the backwood settlements, and the other miscellaneous business which naturally fell to a legal

firm in a sparsely settled country. Mr. Waite continued the practice of law in Maumee City until the county seat was removed to Toledo, when the firm opened up an office in that town. He continued the practice of the law with Mr. Young, until his partner retired in 1856, at which time he admitted into partnership his brother Richard, and the firm of M. R. and R. Waite was formed which continued for a period of eighteen years.

That Mr. Waite was not negligent in the duties that befell him, either in the political or civil life of the community, is conclusively shown by the records which have been preserved for us. From early life he had clear and positive conviction upon public questions. As early as 1844 we find that he was selected as one of the speakers for the whigs, who inserted a notice in the papers expressing their willingness and readiness upon proper notice to meet the champions of the democratic party in public discussion. A couple of years earlier we find his name signed as a member of the Whig Central Committee to a circular attacking the "gerrymander," which had just been foisted upon the community by a democratic legislative body. He followed the fortunes and vicissitudes of the whig party until it was finally merged with the republican party in 1856. In 1846 he was the nominee of that party for Congress, having been nominated at a county convention held at Swanton. Although he polled a large vote in his own county, he failed in the election. Three years later, however, he was elected to the Ohio Legislature, where he served with distinction. That Mr. Waite was not overly ambitious politically, but was willing to serve his community even in smaller ways, is demonstrated by the fact that we find him in 1852 as a member of the Board of Aldermen. On August 11th of that year, Alderman M. R. Waite introduced "an ordinance requiring each place in which liquors were sold to be closed on Sunday," which

regulation was unanimously passed by that body.

In 1862 occurred one of the most memorable political campaigns in Northwestern Ohio. This was in the second year of the Rebellion, and the chief cause of special interest was a division in sentiment in regard to the war policy of the government with respect to slavery. One aggressive faction advocated that the abolition of slavery should be made an end to be sought in the prosecution of the war. The other faction, composed of republicans and war democrats, believed that the only proper aim should be to defend the Union from disintegration by the suppression of the Rebellion, leaving slavery to take its chances with the political exigencies and natural results of the war. As an exponent of the latter view, Mr. Waite accepted the nomination in opposition to James M. Ashley, who was elected over him. In Toledo, Mr. Waite received a large majority of the votes, and in the county his plurality was considerable, so that he was given a large popular endorsement. Upon the refusal of Hocking H. Hunter, who had been nominated for a seat on the Ohio Supreme Bench in 1863, to accept the tender, Governor Brough offered the position to Mr. Waite, by whom it was also declined.

The reputation of Morrison R. Waite as a sound and able lawyer, as well as a conscientious and conservative citizen, had reached far beyond his own section of the state. When President Grant, in December, 1871, selected him as one of the counsel for the United States in the arbitration at Geneva, Switzerland, which was called to settle what was known as the "Alabama Claims" of this government against Great Britain, Mr. Waite was far less known than his associates. Because of his special qualities of unwearying industry and unusual ability, in research and argument, his presentations of the question of Great Britain's liability in

permitting Confederate war steamers to obtain supplies in British ports for hostilities against American shipping commanded such marked attention, both from that tribunal and from the world, that the close of this trial found his reputation second to none. He returned to Toledo with honors and distinction, but quietly resumed the practice of the law. He was elected without opposition as a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1873, and upon the assembling of that body was chosen as its president.

It was while this deliberative body was in session at Cincinnati, in January, 1874, that the name of Mr. Waite was sent to the United States Senate by President Grant, naming him for Chief Justice of the Supreme Court to succeed Salmon P. Chase. A couple of other names had been rejected by that body, but his nomination was unanimously approved. This happened just a year after his own admission to the practice in that distinguished tribunal. His assignment was received by the members of the convention and by the citizens of Toledo with marks of unusual approval, both the bar and laity of his home city expressing their gratification at his selection. He left Toledo on the 13th of February, and assumed his office on the 4th of March following, after taking the prescribed oath. The excessive labor demanded by his position in research and study of authorities and principles was met by him with energy and ability, and his services received general approbation. The words of a member of that court, after his own resignation from that tribunal, are herewith quoted:

"From the day of his entrance into office as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, he has been indefatigable in the discharge of its great duties; patient, industrious, and able. His administrative ability is remarkable. None of his predecessors more steadily and wisely superintended the Court, or more carefully observed all that is necessary to its working.



Nothing under his administration has been neglected or overlooked. He has written many of the most important decisions of the Court."

At one time Chief Justice Waite was talked of for the presidency, but he discouraged all such suggestions. He preferred the atmosphere of the court, and gave to it the most conscientious devotion possible. He served as Chief Justice a little more than fourteen years, and died at Washington on the 23d of March, 1888, almost a half century after his admission to the bar of Ohio. His religious convictions were clear and positive, and for more than forty years he had been an active vestryman in the Protestant Episcopal Church. His interest in whatever concerned the moral and material well-being of his fellowmen was shown on many occasions. His private character was pure and noble.

#### CALVIN STEWART BRICE

The career of United States Senator Brice is another illustration of the fallacy of the saying that ministers' sons seldom turn out well. Calvin Stewart Brice was the son of William Kirkpatrick Brice, a Presbyterian minister. For many years he was prominent in the state and nation as a lawyer, a railroad promoter, and political leader. He was born at Denmark, Ohio, on the 17th of September, 1845. Three years later the family removed to Columbus Grove, where the youth spent his boyhood up to his early teens, under the home care of his mother, a woman of much intellectual force and charm of character, and under the scholarly instruction of his father. He then entered the preparatory academy of Miami University, situated at Oxford, Ohio. His studies were interrupted by the outbreak of the Civil War, in which he made three separate enlistments. One of these was shortly after entering college, when he joined a university company, which was stationed for a time at Camp Jackson, near

Columbus. He returned to college in the fall, and then enlisted in Company A, Eighty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, in which one of his professors was captain, and spent a summer in campaigning in West Virginia. He returned to the university and graduated in June, 1863. After teaching for a few months in the public schools of Lima, and clerking for a time in the auditor's office of the county, he recruited a company in July,



CALVIN S. BRICE OF LIMA  
United States Senator from Ohio, 1891-97

1864, and received a commission as captain of Company E, One Hundred Eightieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. With this company he served until the end of the war, and was then promoted for meritorious service to the rank of lieutenant colonel, although never mustered in.

In the fall of 1865, young Brice went to Ann Arbor, where he pursued his law studies in the University of Michigan, and, in the following year, was admitted to practice at the bar of Ohio and in the Federal courts. He formed a partnership with James Irvine, of

Lima, and followed his vocation in that town for a dozen years with very marked success. Had he continued in the legal profession, he would undoubtedly have become one of the foremost lawyers of a state noted for its legal ability. His natural ability and devotion to the interests of his clients would certainly have met with their natural and merited reward. The call of business seemed to outweigh the lure of law in Calvin S. Brice, and his activities were gradually turned into that channel. It was through his law connections that he first became interested in the railroad business. He entered the legal department of the old Lake Erie & Louisville Railroad, which afterwards became the Lake Erie and Western. He became a stockholder in this railroad, and played a prominent part in its development. His success in this undertaking led him into a still greater enterprise, which was the promotion of the great Nickel Plate Railroad. He carried through this project so successfully that it made him a man of wealth, as well as a figure of national importance and interest. From that time he became connected with numerous other railroads, and was for several years active in the development of the iron highways of the Southern states. His railway interest did not prevent him from taking a part in other fields of investment and development in his home town, as well as being active in its social life. He became connected with banking interests, organized and managed the gas light company, and had many other investments in Lima. He was also active in the management of financial institutions in our eastern metropolis, where, in the midst of the nation's greatest financiers, the opinion of Lima's financier and statesman was greatly sought after.

During the visit of Li Hung Chang, the eminent Chinese statesman, to the United States, Mr. Brice became interested in the Orient. Mr. Chang is said to have become

attracted to Mr. Brice, because he was able to answer his questions, which were very many indeed, in a clearer and more concise way than anybody else. As a matter of fact, Senator Brice is said to have been one of the best informed men about localities that could be found anywhere. As a result, the Chinese sought to interest him in railway enterprise in China, and Mr. Brice did attempt to organize a syndicate of fifty persons, each of whom should subscribe \$5,000 for the purpose of a preliminary survey for a railroad in China. It was not long until the project was over-subscribed, and Mr. Brice was able to select his own associates. It was one of the wealthiest syndicates ever gathered together for any business enterprise. Both London and Paris bankers were included in its personnel. Had these two men lived, a great Chinese railroad might have been the outcome of the negotiations, but both of them died before there was time to realize their comprehensive plans.

Mr. Brice was always an ardent and earnest democrat in politics, and for many years was conspicuous and influential in the councils of his party. In 1888 he was a delegate at large from Ohio to the Democratic National Convention, and, as chairman of the campaign committee, conducted the party campaign of that year. In the following year he was elected chairman of the Democratic National Committee. It was only natural that his prominence in politics and business made Mr. Brice the logical choice of his party for the office of United States Senator for Ohio. He was duly elected by the Ohio Legislature, and served one full term in the United States Senate, covering the period from 1891 to 1897. In that office he exerted unusual influence among his associates, and served on a number of important committees. He was a member of the "steering committee," one of the very important committees of that great body. His business experience and the keen quality of his mind, as well as his caution and con-



servatism, made his judgment highly prized and his advice much sought after.

Calvin S. Brice commenced life as a poor boy, with only a sound constitution, and perhaps an extra supply of the American grit as his inheritance. He was not an orator, but he had a habit of direct speaking, in which he could express a great deal of sound common sense and logic in a few words. It is said that he never failed to answer a letter promptly and with directness. This habit made and kept for him many friends, and he never forgot a friend. His scholarship and interest in education made him a trustee of Miami University, and an evidence of his generosity can be seen on its campus today. Brice Hall, named in his honor, was largely a result of his own benefactions. He died in New York, on the 15th of December, 1898.

#### WARREN G. HARDING

The second United States Senator furnished by Northwest Ohio to the state and the nation is Warren G. Harding, of Marion. Senator Harding was born in Corsica, Morrow County, Ohio, on the 2d of November, 1865. He never had the advantage of a thorough college education, but received his advanced schooling at the Ohio Central College, of Iberia. Anyone who has ever heard Senator Harding speak, or has read his writings, would know that he has imbibed a very thorough education in the practical affairs of life. He is a product of the newspaper office, in which business he became engaged at the early age of nineteen. In 1884, in company with a couple of his associates, he purchased the Marion Star, a publication which up to that time had never been a profitable enterprise. The partners soon retired, but Mr. Harding remained with the paper until the yearly balance was placed upon the credit side of the ledger. During all the succeeding years, he has remained as the head of the Star, and has made

it one of the most important and influential newspapers published in the smaller cities of the state. He has always conducted it as a vigorous Republican organ.

It was only natural that Mr. Harding should gradually drift into politics, as has been the case with so many editors. His first public office was an election to the Ohio Senate, in the year 1900. His record was unusually conspicuous in that legislative body, and he



W. G. HARDING

was always found on the practical side of the important matters that were brought up for discussion and action. In 1902 he was re-elected to the same body, serving four years in all as a state senator. So conspicuous was his service to the state and to the party, that he was nominated in 1903 for the office of lieutenant-governor of Ohio. At the election following, he was duly elected, and served one term in this position. In 1910, he was named as the republican standard-bearer for the high office of governor of the state, for which position he made a vigorous campaign. The trend

of the state, however, was against the republican candidates, and he went down to defeat with all of his associates. With this defeat, however, Mr. Harding did not disappear from public life. He remained active in the councils of his party, and his name was frequently mentioned for positions of influence and power. When the problem of electing a new senator from Ohio presented itself to the Legislature, the name of Warren G. Harding met with little opposition. By the vote of that body, he was chosen as one of the two United States senators for the term beginning in 1915, and extending to 1921. He early took an advanced position in the conservative Senate, and had unusual attention shown to him for a new member of that body. His counsel was sought and his advice received with due consideration by members who had seen much longer service. The esteem in which he is held by the leaders of the republican party is shown when he was chosen as the presiding officer of the Republican National Convention, held at Chicago, in June, 1916. This position he filled with great dignity, and his speech before the convention was recognized as one of the strongest utterances of that heated political meeting.

#### CHARLES FOSTER

One of the most prominent men in public life in Ohio for many years was Charles Foster, of Fostoria. He was the son of Charles W. Foster, one of the founders of that thriving city. The future chief executive of the state was born near Tiffin, Ohio, on the 12th of April, 1828. His education was derived from the common schools of his home neighborhood, and at the academy of Norwalk. He early entered business life for, at the age of twenty, we find him associated with his father under the firm name of Charles W. Foster & Company. This firm were merchants, but banking was also a specialty with them. From that

time until the end of his life, we find Charles Foster prominently associated in the business life of Fostoria, and, until financial disaster overtook him in his later years, he participated in almost every business enterprise of practically every nature in that growing town. This was particularly true after the gas and oil discoveries in that vicinity.

The initial entrance of Charles Foster into political life was in the year 1870, when he



CHARLES FOSTER  
Governor of Ohio, 1880-84

was elected a member of the Forty-second Congress by a good majority. The fact that he was chosen from a strong democratic district brought this new member from the Buckeye State into prominence immediately in that distinguished legislative body. He soon occupied a much more prominent position than many who had been members for several terms. His natural political sagacity and shrewd political sense enabled him to fill with noteworthy ability positions upon some of the most important committees in the House. So satisfactory were his services to his constituents, that he was re-elected to the Forty-third,



Forty-fourth, and Forty-fifth congresses. Although the outlines of his district were changed, he was still able to win these successive elections from his constituents. He was finally defeated as a candidate for the fifth term. This reversal ended his membership in the National House of Representatives, but it did not close his political career.

In 1879 the republican leaders determined to prosecute a vigorous effort to wrest Ohio from the democrats. For a decade the elections had been extremely close, and the democratic state ticket had been successful three times. In at least two of the other elections the republican majorities were very meager. The democratic convention declined to renominate Governor Bishop, and named as its candidate Gen. James Ewing, of Lancaster, a member of a very distinguished family in the state. The republicans named Charles Foster, the Fostoria merchant. His opponents in derision spoke of him as "Calico Charlie," but the republicans welcomed this appellation. It had a real democratic and popular ring to it. Ladies even donned calico dresses in order to show their preference. In this campaign Mr. Foster applied all the practical business principles for which he had become noted. Not an orator in any sense of the word, his addresses were nevertheless direct and appealed to the average man. Nothing was overlooked in the campaign, and every section of the state was visited. He was a gifted master of details, and introduced into the political campaign the system of polling the voters before election, in order to get an estimate of the probabilities of the outcome. He was a firm believer in organization, and introduced practical business methods into the entire work of his political campaign. His forces were organized almost like an army, and workers were hired in the closer precincts in order to do effective work. To Mr. Foster politics was a business, and he applied to it the same methods as he would to a mercantile enterprise.

The result of the election of 1879 was that Charles Foster was chosen governor by a substantial majority. During his two terms as chief executive of Ohio, Governor Foster brought to bear upon state affairs the same business rules and integrity that he exercised in his private enterprises. The result was that his administration was noted for its economical management and honest dealing, all of which reflected great credit upon the governor. He was the first executive of the state to urge and secure the taxing of the liquor traffic in Ohio, and through his efforts the Pond Law was passed. The liquor problem was generally considered a very unsafe question to attack at that time, but Governor Foster believed that it should be, and was able to force through legislation on the subject. The opposition was well entrenched, and bold in its demands, and it required considerable courage to thus openly attack it. But courage was a quality with which Charles Foster was abundantly supplied.

Governor Foster had a very prominent part in the convention that nominated James A. Garfield for the presidency, in 1880. It was generally believed at the time that he would be given one of the cabinet positions, but political expediency did not seem to warrant this. In March, 1891, he was named as secretary of the treasury by President Benjamin Harrison, and successfully administered the arduous demands of that office until the end of the Harrison administration. He was gifted with strong common sense and a personal generosity, and his intuition was quick to recognize the expediency of political measures and the strength of political parties. With a genial and democratic disposition, he was popular with all who knew him, both in his own party and among those of the opposition. After retiring from the office of secretary of the treasury, Governor Foster held no further political position. It was during that period that business reverses overtook him during a

severe financial panic. He continued to busy himself with business affairs until his death on the 9th day of January, 1904.

#### FRANK B. WILLIS

The election of Frank B. Willis to the office of governor of Ohio, completed the trio of worthy chief executives of the great State of Ohio that have been contributed by the northwestern section of the commonwealth. Mr. Willis was born at Lewis Center, Ohio, on the 28th of December, 1871. He was educated at the Ohio Northern University, of Ada, from which he graduated. The year following his graduation, he became a member of the faculty of that institution, holding the chair of history and economics. He filled this position for a dozen years, but, after his admission to the bar in 1906, he became a professor of law in the same institution.

Governor Willis has always been a republican, as were his two predecessors from this section of Ohio. He was always interested in politics, and his first opportunity for a political career came when he was elected as a delegate to the county convention. Although not a candidate for any office, the delegates to that convention insisted upon nominating him for the Legislature. Although the county was democratic, Mr. Willis determined to make every possible effort to win the election. Success crowned his efforts, and he served two terms in the Ohio House of Representatives. His record in the Legislature was excellent. Although a party man, he would not yield to questionable bossism. Up to this time he had been satisfied to follow the profession of teaching, but the political field seemed to open up a wider opportunity. Thus it was that he finally became a candidate for the congressional nomination from his home district. Undaunted by one defeat in an attempt to secure the coveted prize, he continued, and after three unsuccessful efforts finally became the nominee of

his party for Congress at the first congressional primary. At the election following, he was easily elected. His first term in Congress ingratiated him among his constituents, and he was elected to the second term, serving in both the Sixty-second and Sixty-third congresses from the Eighth Ohio District. He was one of the two republicans elected from Ohio to the last named Congress. He took an active part in Congress, and was placed on a number of very important committees.

It was while still a member of Congress that the call came to lead what seemed to be a hopeless fight for a republican victory in Ohio. Always a fighter, Mr. Willis conducted an aggressive campaign, and visited within four weeks eighty-one of the eighty-eight counties of the state, making an average of a dozen speeches a day. The campaign of 1914 will long be remembered as an intensely bitter one. The strong hand of his predecessor in shaping legislation, and in practically changing the administration of the affairs of the state, added to the intensity of the feeling. The result of the election was the choice of Frank B. Willis as governor by the electors. Governor Willis brought into the office a strong and vigorous personality, a mind filled with honest and pure motives, and a natural ability that measures up with his distinguished predecessors. It is too early, and is not wise, to pass judgment on an administration that is so recent, and about which opinion is sure to be divided because of the varying party affiliations. Governor Willis has become a national character, and is recognized as one of the ablest men of the state. His powers as an orator are recognized everywhere, and he is considered one of the most effective public speakers in the state. He is gifted with a commanding presence, and a voice that fills the largest hall. As a man he is exceedingly democratic in manner, and delights to mingle with the people. At the Republican National Convention of 1916, he presented the name of



Senator Theodore E. Burton for the office of president in a masterly address. In the November election of that year, he was defeated for a second term in the presidential landslide, but came within a few thousand votes of the coveted prize. It was only the overwhelming presidential vote that carried his opponent to victory.

#### ROBERT KINGSTON SCOTT

Robert Kingston Scott was for many years one of Henry County's most conspicuous and prominent citizens. As a pioneer, physician, soldier, and statesman, he won success and high honors, and no man has ever shed more luster and renown upon the community than did he. Governor Scott was born in Armstrong County, Pennsylvania, on the 8th of July, 1826. His first years were passed under the parental roof, and his early education was acquired in the public schools. In 1841 he joined a sister, then living in Stark County, Ohio. After pursuing his studies for a time in the common schools, he began teaching. At this time he took up the reading of medicine, and later attended Starling Medical College, at Columbus. He was drawn to California during the gold excitement, and spent a year in seeking for the precious metal on that coast. On his return trip, he visited many places of interest in Mexico and South America. While passing through Henry County, Doctor Scott was prevailed upon by friends to locate in the Village of Florida, where he began the active practice of medicine. During the following five years he met with distinct success, and clearly demonstrated his talent and skill in the treatment of diseases. At the end of that period, however, he engaged in merchandising, and, in 1860, he removed to Napoleon.

At the breaking out of the Civil War, Doctor Scott disposed of his business interests, devoting all of his time and a considerable

portion of his means in recruiting and sending to the front several companies of soldiers. In the organization of both the Fourteenth and Thirty-eighth regiments he bore an active part. He traveled throughout the county and vicinity, recruiting men and perfecting the organization. Later he began recruiting the Sixty-eighth Regiment, which was composed mainly of Henry County men. In this work he was acting under orders from Governor Dennison. Upon the organization of the regiment, he was offered a commission as colonel of the same, but declined, accepting, however, a commission as lieutenant-colonel. Soon afterwards Colonel Scott succeeded to the command of the regiment, continuing as such until the fall of Vicksburg. He had now earned and received a commission as brigadier-general of volunteers, the commission bearing date of December 12, 1863. In March, 1865, he was brevetted major-general.

In December, 1865, General Scott was ordered by the secretary of war to report to Gen. O. O. Howard, at Washington, and he was thence sent to relieve General Saxton at Charleston, South Carolina, as commissioner of freedmen, refugees, and abandoned lands. He entered upon the discharge of these duties on the first day of the year 1866, and discharged these important responsibilities with the highest credit to himself. He succeeded in winning the good will and genuine respect of both whites and blacks. At the request of the people generally of the Palmetto State, General Scott was not mustered out of the service at the time determined upon by the Washington authorities, but was continued in his position until July, 1868, when he resigned. Having gained a residence in the state by reason of his prolonged stay there on official business, General Scott was, in 1868, placed in nomination by the republican state convention for the office of governor, and, at the ensuing election, he was chosen to that office by a large majority. In 1870 he was

re-elected to the same high position. For a period of six years after retiring from the gubernatorial chair, General Scott continued to reside in South Carolina, but in 1878 he returned with his family to Napoleon, Ohio, and took up the management of his large real estate interests. Governor Scott's death occurred in Napoleon on the 12th of August, 1900.

#### JAMES MANSFIELD ASHLEY

For many years James Mansfield Ashley was one of the most prominent citizens of Toledo and, in fact, of all Northwest Ohio. He was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, on the 24th of November, 1822. Soon afterwards the family removed to Portsmouth, Ohio, where the boyhood days of Mr. Ashley were spent. When only fourteen years of age he ran away from home, and secured employment as a cabin boy, and later as clerk, upon an Ohio River steamboat. During the time on the river, which was at the formative period of his life, he witnessed the darkest side of the slave traffic, and developed then an utter abhorrence for the entire iniquitous system. So strong was this feeling that he resolved to do all in his power to stamp out this curse at the earliest possible moment. He often used to assist runaway slaves in escaping from their bondage, which at that time was a criminal offense, and an extremely dangerous one in a pro-slavery region.

When a young man Mr. Ashley began the publication of a newspaper at Portsmouth, called the Democratic Enquirer, which he was obliged to dispose of for lack of necessary capital. In 1851 he removed to Toledo, where he established a wholesale drug store. His interest in politics at this time was intense. In 1854 he assisted in the establishment of the republican party in the Toledo district, and attended an important convention called by

the leaders of this party at Pittsburgh, a couple of years later. He was a delegate to the National Republican Convention at Philadelphia, at which John C. Fremont was nominated as the standard bearer. In a speech during this campaign, he said: "Conspirators are at this very hour laying broad and deep the conditions which are certain to ultimate in a revolution of fire and blood that must either result in the destruction of this union and government or in the abolition of slavery."

James Mansfield Ashley first entered political life as the republican candidate for Congress from the Toledo District, in 1858. He was elected and served in this legislative body for ten successive years. He soon became recognized as a leader in republican councils, and as an uncompromising abolitionist. His voice was ever heard on behalf of the downtrodden black man. During the first session of Congress, after the election of President Lincoln, he introduced a bill providing for the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, but this bill, because of its extremely radical features, met with little support. In the following year, he assisted in drawing and introducing another bill less drastic in its provisions, which was passed. On December 14, 1862, he introduced a proposition to amend the Constitution of the United States by abolishing slavery. This measure was finally passed on June 15, 1864, and largely through the persistent efforts of Mr. Ashley in securing support from the representatives. He began the impeachment proceedings against President Johnson, in 1867, by charging him with usurpation of power and violation of the laws of the United States by corruptly using the appointing, pardoning, and veto power of the executive. He also at that time introduced an amendment to the Constitution, providing for the election of the President by the direct vote of the people.



As chairman of the Congressional Committee on Territories, Mr. Ashley rendered effective service in establishing, naming, and organizing the territories of Idaho, Arizona, and Montana. He was defeated for re-election to Congress in 1868 and, in the following year, was made territorial governor of Montana by President Grant, being the third governor of that territory. Owing to a dis-

agreement with the President, Mr. Ashley was removed within a year. This virtually marked his retirement from political life, and he devoted his later years to the promotion of a railway, which was successfully accomplished. Although a candidate for Congress afterwards, he was not successful in being elected. He died on the 16th of September, 1896, at Toledo.

## CHAPTER XXV

### NORTHWEST OHIO IN LITERATURE

It cannot be said that Northwest Ohio has contributed any distinctive literature to the nation, for it requires some striking physical characteristics or a peculiar population to bring out such a form of writing. In other words, it has not produced a Bret Harte, or a writer of his type. Mountainous districts, such as those of Tennessee and Kentucky, some peculiar regions bordering on the sea, such as the Labrador coast, and even the monotonous prairie will frequently bring out a class of writers who are inspired by some endemic idea which is suggested by their surroundings. Northwest Ohio has none of these singular and distinctive characteristics, and yet it has produced writers who have contributed noteworthy productions to the literary wealth of the nation. They have been interpreters of life in its deepest and most universal aspects. Their writings have not been in any one particular line, but have ranged from the humorous to the serious, from philosophy to fiction, and from history to romance.

In Northwest Ohio there has been a mass of material printed. Every county has had its writer, and almost every community has had a citizen who has published a story, a poem, a religious or political document, in either pamphlet or book form. Many of these have considerable merit, but their field of circulation has been limited. It has been utterly impossible to attempt to gather a complete list of these publications. The aim has been in so far as possible to note those writers whose productions have gained more than

local recognition, and which might fairly be classed as literature in the broad sense. Of the writings and writers of the early days, little is known. Their works have generally disappeared, or they are represented only by a few scattered copies here and there. The fame of the writers has been covered by the cobwebs of a half century or more, and it is almost impossible at this time to gather up the broken threads and treat of the matter intelligently.

Northwest Ohio cannot lay claim to any great poet, and yet much poetry, or at least rhyme, has been produced. One of our earliest writers was the Rev. Leonard B. Gurley, a pioneer poet and preacher. He was the presiding elder of the Maumee District, Michigan Conference, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is credited with the authorship of the first original poem that was published in this section of the state. His work is scarcely known today but, in the early days, his verse was much read and admired. He lived at times in several of the counties of this section, and a few of his effusions reveal a real poetic genius.

"Count" Andrew Coffinberry published, in 1842, "The Forest Rangers," a tale of the northwest wilderness of 1794. It recounts the march of Anthony Wayne in his campaign through Northwest Ohio and his famous victory over the Indians at Fallen Timbers. Although the poem cannot claim high rank for its versification, it is permeated with the aroma of the rivers and forests, and the wild free life of that day. It is divided into seven



cantos, as follows: "The Capture, The Narration, The March, The Hazard, The Rescue, The Preparation, and The Conclusion." The principal character is a typical forest ranger of that period, who is seeking a captive maid. This gives a basis for the romance that runs through the long poem. Very few copies of this poem are known to exist. Mr. Coffinberry was a famous lawyer of those days, and lived for many years at Perrysburg, afterwards removing to Findlay.

Kate Brownlee Sherwood penned some poems that reflect real genius. She had a distinctive literary turn of mind. For years she was the editor of the woman's department in *The National Tribune*. In addition to many occasional poems, published in periodicals, she was the author of two published volumes. "Camp Fire and Memorial Poems" received wide recognition. A later volume was entitled "Dreams of the Ages, A Poem of Columbia, 1893."

Lucy Elliott Keeler is a native of Fremont, and received her education in the public schools of that city. She is gifted as a writer, and has furnished many contributions to the leading magazines of the country. For years she was an editorial writer for the *Youth's Companion*. In 1904 she published "If I Were a Girl Again," which ran through several editions, and a few years later she published "If I Were a Boy." In addition she has written several monographs of local history, and numerous contributions to the *Ohio Archaeological and Historical Journal*. Estelle Avery Sharpe, also of Fremont, is the author of a work in three volumes, which is entitled "Foundation Stones of a Successful Career; Conversational Lessons on Social Ethics for Home and School."

Emily St. John Bouton is one of the best known women writers of this section of the state. For many years she was the household editor of the *Toledo Blade*, also contributing to magazines. She is the author of

"Health and Beauty," "Social Etiquette," "Life's Gateways," and "The Life Joyful."

Wilbur G. Ziegler first engaged in the practice of law, but exhibited considerable ability in literature. He was first associated in the editorial work of a "History of Sandusky County," published in 1882. Mr. Ziegler was also the joint author of a work entitled "The Heart of the Alleghenies," which was published in 1883. Soon afterwards he removed to San Francisco, and has written several books since that time. The most successful of his publications has been "The Story of the Great Disaster," published in 1906, which was an account of the memorable earthquake at San Francisco.

Alfred H. Welch was a native of Fostoria, who died while a professor of English literature at the Ohio State University. He was the author of a series of school books and other publications. Besides the series of school text books, he wrote "The Conflict of the Ages," "The Development of English Literature and Language," and "Man and His Relations." He was ever a great lover of nature, and this taste is revealed in his writings.

Horace Newton Allen, for many years a resident of Korea, and United States Minister to that country from 1901 to 1905, is a leading authority upon that ancient kingdom. He has written several volumes dealing with the history or life of Korea and the Koreans. The first of these published works was "Korean Tales," which appeared in 1889. This was followed by "Chronological Index of Foreign Relations of Korea, from Beginning of Christian Era to Twentieth Century." "Korea—Fact and Fiction," and "Things Korean" are the two latest volumes from the pen of Doctor Allen.

H. S. Knapp was well known a few decades ago throughout all the Maumee Valley. He was engaged in newspaper work in a number of different towns in this part of our state,

and assisted in the preparation of several county histories. His most important work was a "History of the Maumee Valley," which is one of the standard works treating of that historical and romantic region.

One of the best known and most popular writers of children's stories in the United States today is Josephine Scribner Gates, of Toledo. Her productions have been unusually well received, and through the urgent demands of the publishers one book after another has been issued from the press. The titles of her numerous books are as follows: "The Story of Live Dolls," "More About Live Dolls," "Story of the Lost Doll," "Story of Three Dolls," "Live Dolls' House Party," "Little Red, White and Blue," "Live Dolls' Busy Days," "Live Dolls' Play Days," "The April Fool Doll," "The Live Dolls' Party Days," "Sunshine Annie," "Little Girl Blue," "Tommy Sweet Tooth," "Live Dolls in Fairyland," "Live Dolls in Wonderland," "Little Girl Blue Plays 'I Spy'," "One Day in Betty's Life," "The Land of Delight," "Nanette and the Bad Monkey," "Nanette Goes to Visit Her Grandmother," "Captain Billie Leads the War to the Land of I Don't Want To."

#### DAVID ROSS LOCKE

The most noted writer that Northwest Ohio has produced, and one whose name was known all over the civilized world, wherever the English language is read, during and after the Civil War, was David Ross Locke. There are many today who are familiar with his writings, but who would not recognize this name. They know him only by the famous pen name assumed by him, as Petroleum V. Nasby. Mr. Locke was born in the State of New York in 1833. From his father he had inherited a strong sense of liberty, and a determined opposition to everything that savored of shackles. His expe-

rience in early life was a varied one. Learning the trade of a printer, he became one of the wandering members of that profession. During this time he visited practically every large city in the country, earning his living at times as a printer, and on other occasions as a reporter or writer upon the newspapers. His reward was in experience rather than in money remuneration, but this experience was of incalculable value to him in the after years. During these wanderings he traveled over the Southern States, and his experiences there only deepened the anti-slavery sentiments inherited from his father. He learned to hate everything connected with that institution.

Mr. Locke's first experience in practical business was when he and a partner established the Advertiser, at Plymouth, Ohio. This enterprise was a success, and four years afterwards he removed to Bucyrus, taking charge of the Journal in that city. It was here that he initiated the reputation which later made him one of the leading literary lights of the country. He wrote a series of weekly stories for six years, some of which were weird and pathetic, while others were tragic and startling. All of them, however, illustrated certain social phases of life. The scenes were laid in and around Bucyrus, with realistic descriptions of scenery and sometimes of personages. The Confederate Cross (X) Roads, which soon became so well known, was originally located in a small village a few miles north of Bucyrus. These stories were widely copied, and many of them found their way into the leading newspapers of the day. Some strayed to England, and were also translated into French and German. It is believed that Tennyson secured his plot of Enoch Arden from one of Locke's sketches. The beginning of the Civil War found him the editor and proprietor of a weekly paper published at Findlay, called the Jeffersonian. Here it was that he received the inspiration for the famous Nasby letters, which made



him not only a national but an international character. He wished to enlist in the war, but the governor told him he could do more at home fighting with his pen than upon the field. The popularity of the Nasby letters created a demand for the presence of the author upon the lecture platform, and he lectured in all the principal cities of the North, where he never failed to draw a crowded house and to evoke prolonged applause. He exercised much influence in moulding public opinion in upholding the hands of President Lincoln. He afterwards attacked the policy of President Johnson just as strongly as he had sustained that of the martyred president.

President Lincoln offered Mr. Locke any position that he might name, but he refused the offer. President Grant tendered him an attractive diplomatic appointment, which he again declined, not having the slightest desire for public office of any kind. In 1865 he removed to Toledo, and took charge of the Toledo Blade. He then built up the weekly Blade, which acquired a circulation from coast to coast. His literary productions included several successful stories, a number of books and pamphlets, and many poems, all of which were more or less popular with the reading public. The famous Nasby letters were issued in book form under the title of "Divers Views, Opinions and Prophecies of Yours Truly." Among his books were "Eckoes from Kentucky," "The Morals of Abou Ben Adhem," "The Struggles of Petroleum V. Nasby," "Moral History of America's Life Struggle," "Swinging Round the Circle," "Paper City," and "Hannah Jane." In the spring of 1881 Mr. Locke went to Europe and traveled for two years, during which time he visited many of the countries of that continent. His impressions were published in a book which he called "Nasby in Exile." This work has been classed with the famous volume of Mark Twain, entitled "Innocents Abroad." It is

filled with shrewd observations, and running through it is a splendid vein of humor. He died in Toledo in the year 1888.

#### BRAND WHITLOCK

The name of Brand Whitlock as an author and public character has extended far beyond the boundaries of the United States. He is also a product of the newspaper offices, as his early training was in the position of a reporter on Toledo newspapers. Upon arriving at his majority he went to Chicago, where he became a reporter and political writer for the Chicago Herald. As a part of his duties he reported political meetings and the proceedings of the Illinois Legislature, and in that way was introduced into political life. His first position was in the office of the Secretary of State, at Springfield. During this time he read law and returned to Toledo after admission to the bar, where he engaged in the practice of that profession. The literary instinct, however, could not be downed, so that Mr. Whitlock continued writing articles for newspapers and short stories for the magazines. His first book, "The Thirteenth District," made its appearance in 1902, and was one of the very successful political novels of that period. The reputation created by this book brought other demands for the work of his pen. Hence it was that the premier volume was followed by "Her Infinite Variety" and "The Happy Average," both of these works being published in the year 1904. These novels were widely read, but the "Turn of the Balance," which followed, created somewhat of a sensation in certain circles, because of its attacks upon certain established institutions, and especially the treatment of criminals in prisons. It is a strong indictment of the legal procedure in the American courts in the punishment of crime. Always a great admirer of Abraham Lincoln, Mr. Whitlock

contributed to the Beacon Biography Series a "Life of Abraham Lincoln." Two volumes of short stories have been published, entitled the "Gold Brick" and "The Fall Guy." These stories had appeared in the standard magazines previously, where they had been well received. A monograph "On the Enforcement of Law in Cities" was published in book form in 1913. In 1914 appeared an autobiography, entitled "Forty Years of It."

Mr. Whitlock's pronounced and radical political views brought him into political prominence. Upon the death of Samuel M. Jones, who had been mayor of Toledo for several terms, Mr. Whitlock became the logical successor of that leader, and was elected mayor of that city in November, 1905, to which office he was three times re-elected. In December, 1913, he was appointed United States Minister to Belgium by President Wilson. The succeeding events in the history of that unfortunate kingdom brought Mr. Whitlock into international prominence. He became the official representative not only of the United States to this conquered nation, but also represented the interests of all the belligerent nations opposed to Germany, and, in the course of his duties, has had the opportunity to render some extraordinary services which have given him wide publicity.

#### CHARLES ELIHU SLOCUM

Charles Elihu Slocum has contributed a number of noteworthy volumes to the literature of the country. In fact, there are few writers in Northwest Ohio whose name appears on the title page of so many volumes. He was born in the State of New York in 1841, and studied medicine both in this country and in Europe. He practiced his profession in Defiance for many years, and was also an instructor in the Cleveland College of Physicians and Surgeons for several years. He is probably best known in this section of the

country for his "History of the Maumee Basin," published in 1905. To the preparation of this volume he devoted much research and a great amount of time, all of which is shown in the published work. A few years later there appeared the "History of the Ohio Country Between the Years 1783 and 1815," another historical treatise which has found its way generally into the public libraries. Doctor Slocum was a great student of genealogy, and was the author of a "History of the Slocums, Slocombs and Slocumbs of America," which appeared in 1908. "Francis Slocum the Captive" and "Life and Services of Major-General Henry W. Slocum," are the other volumes written by him relating to the memoirs of the Slocum family. Another of Doctor Slocum's works is entitled "Tobacco and its Deleterious Effects." He was an industrious and painstaking writer, and his work was only halted by his death in 1915, at Toledo.

#### CONSUL WILLSHIRE BUTTERFIELD

Northwest Ohio claims an interest in Consul Willshire Butterfield, the famous historian. Although a native of Oswego County, New York, his father's family removed to Melmore, Seneca County, in 1834, when Consul was ten years of age. In 1848 he published a "History of Seneca County," which is a very valuable work. He began his professional life as a lawyer, but quit the practice of law to devote his time to the literary calling. He prepared and published a number of county histories. In 1873, while practicing law in Bueyrus, he wrote "An Historical Account of the Campaign against Sandusky, under Colonel William Crawford, in 1782." This work is considered the standard story of one of the most thrilling expeditions of the struggle for American independence. He afterwards published a "History of the Girtys," which is the most complete and au-



thentic record of the careers of that famous family of renegades. In this work he aimed to dispel what he considered to be erroneous ideas that had grown up concerning these notorious brothers. His later years were spent in the West, where he also prepared a number of historical studies. Among his other published works were "The Washington Crawford Letters," "Discovery of the Northwest in 1634 by John Nicolet," "The Washington-Irvine Correspondence," and many local histories. For a number of years he did editorial work on the "Magazine of Western History." Although not wielding so graphic a pen as Parkman in describing the American Indian and the pioneer character, he had a pleasing style and went to the greatest pains to be accurate and absolutely reliable. He labored hard and almost without reward, for his works were not of the peculiar character that brought large sales. He wrote rather for the love of writing.

NEVIN O. WINTER.<sup>1</sup>

A chapter on the more important of those writers in Northwestern Ohio who have made noteworthy contributions to literature would not be complete without referring to the author of this work. It is perhaps most fitting that any reference to him and his works should be written by one who has known his entire life, and on whose paper he first commenced his career as a writer.

Born in Crawford County, he early removed to Bucyrus, attended the schools here, and commenced life as a reporter on the Evening Telegraph. Desiring a wider field, he took his first trip abroad, and, like Bayard Taylor, more than half a century ago, left the beaten paths of travel, visiting the quaint and picturesque out-of-the-way places of Eng-

land, France, and Spain, and his interesting letters were published in his home paper and others of the larger cities. He later removed to Toledo and was admitted to the bar. On a vacation trip Mr. Winter visited Mexico, and, as on his first journey to Europe, studied the habits and customs of the people, and wrote his first work, "Mexico and Her People of Today," blending with his history the delicate touch which personal observation and study of surroundings only can give. This work was issued in 1907, and was an unusual success. Requests were made by the publishers for other works similar to Mexico, and in the same way he wrote "Guatemala and Her People of Today," a couple of years later. This work added to his reputation, and he essayed a trip to South America. Following this appeared "Brazil and Her People of Today," "Argentina and Her People of Today," and "Chili and Her People of Today." His next long journey was to Europe, and there followed "The Russian Empire of Today and Yesterday," and "Poland of Today and Yesterday." In his first trip to Mexico he became interested in the opportunity offered for a work on the Lone Star State, and, after an extended stay there, studying the habits and customs of that great state, wrote "Texas, the Marvelous."

All of the works of Mr. Winter have had most successful sales, several having been republished in England, and a Japanese society has requested the privilege of translating the manuscript of "Mexico and Her People of Today" into their language. In the past few years his work on Mexico has perhaps been the most read book upon that country, and has been much used as a work of reference and study by clubs. He has delivered a number of addresses on the countries of which he has written before societies desiring an exact understanding of conditions there. His works not alone give the history of the country, but they depict the life and the customs, the

<sup>1</sup> Contributed by John E. Hopley, of Bucyrus, editor of the Evening Telegraph, and herewith inserted in the chapter "Northwest Ohio in Literature." The publishers.

amusements and the characteristics of the people as they are today. His last work, "History of Northwest Ohio," is before you, and you who have read it must judge it for yourself, but the writer is confident that it has been written with the same accuracy, the same thorough study and research, that he has given to his previous work.



## CHAPTER XXVI

### RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS

When the pioneers invaded the forests and prairies of Northwest Ohio, they brought with them the Bible and the Christian Church. These pioneer men and women, who came from the settlements beyond the Alleghanies, were adherents of many religious faiths, but they held religion above denominational lines. As the settlers were few in any community, they generally rallied around the first minister who appeared and conducted services. Catholics and Protestants even forgot their differences, worshipping together at times, and they jointly contributed to the erection of churches. When towns were platted, the proprietors frequently provided free sites for two or three churches. Sometimes the denominations were specified, and again they were to be given to the first societies completing an organization in the community.

Although priests of the Roman Catholic faith doubtless conducted the first religious services in this section of the state, the early immigrants were almost wholly Protestant, and the earliest churches were erected by Protestant denominations. The great majority of the pioneers were connected with one religious organization or another. Whereas today in our cities many persons consider it a terrible exertion to go a few blocks to church, unless the weather conditions are most favorable, the pioneer men and women would journey many miles on foot through the pathless woods to hear preaching of the word of God. Then they would sit quietly and listen attentively to a discourse that lasted an hour and a half or more, while today the congregation

grows restless if the sermon exceeds half an hour in length.

Loud "amens" would be heard from the hearers at preaching services, and in times of religious excitement persons would frequently be seized with the "jerks," or would fall prostrate on the church floor and lie there immovable for hours. Some would talk in unknown tongues, while others, naturally diffident and retiring by nature, would raise their voices in public meetings and preach sermons. These phenomena of religious excitement were peculiarly characteristic of the early days, and the cause of it has never been satisfactorily explained to the lay mind. When these manifestations occurred at services, and especially during revivals, the cause may easily be attributed to religious excitement, but many instances are recorded where people who had not attended church, and were not even interested in the meetings, would suddenly fall senseless in the road or woods, wherever they happened to be. No lives were ever lost and no serious injuries suffered, but the manifestations were most marvelous and almost inexplicable. This is a phenomenon that is no more witnessed even in the most backwoods community.

In most communities, it was ministers of the Methodist Episcopal Church who were earliest on the ground, although one of the earliest sermons in Northwest Ohio was preached by Rev. Joseph Badger, a Presbyterian missionary, at Lower Sandusky, in the year 1806. He lived at that time in a cabin on the site of Fort Stephenson. He was one of the earliest and best known of the pioneer

preachers in the Western Reserve. He was intensely interested in his work, but sometimes had barely enough to subsist upon. For a time his salary was only six dollars a week. While at Lower Sandusky he was working under the Massachusetts Missionary Society. The backwoods circuit rider would suddenly appear in a new community and seek an opportunity to hold services. As a rule he was welcomed into the home of any pioneer, whether a church member or not, and every facility was afforded him for preaching services. If no larger building was available, the home of some pioneer was thrown open and word sent to the entire neighborhood. If the weather was warm and pleasant, the services would be conducted out in the groves, which were God's first temples.

The ministers who served the pioneer congregations of Northwest Ohio deserve a high place on the tablet of fame. It was a love of souls and not the small emolument received by them that drew them on in their labors in the wilderness. Rev. Elnathan C. Gavitt, a Methodist circuit rider, relates his experiences as follows: "At that day it was the policy of the church to hunt up all the white settlements and carry the gospel to them. Emigration to Northern Ohio had commenced, the Maumee Valley was fast filling up, and hence our missionary work was not wholly confined to the Indians, but extended over a large territory now included in the following counties: Crawford, Marion, Hardin, Auglaize, Allen, Van Wert, Hancock, Putnam, Paulding, Defiance, Williams, Fulton, Lucas, Henry, Wood, Ottawa, and several appointments within the bounds of Sandusky and Seneca. Traveling most of the time without roads or bridges, fording streams or swimming our horses, and sometimes lodging in the wilderness, preaching from two to three times a day, and all this had to be accomplished every four weeks, so as to reach the mission at Upper Sandusky by Saturday night, as one of the missionaries had

to remain until the other returned, to superintend the house, farm and school, having from sixty to eighty children to be provided for. Let others think as they may as to Christianity and the gospel ministry, it was the love of souls, the moral and religious improvement of these new settlements that prompted the ministers to make the sacrifices they did, and not the love of fame or wealth. My colleague, being a married man, was allowed a salary of \$200 per year; but being a single man, I was only allowed \$100; but this amount was not to come from the Indians, but must be secured from the whites; and each member was expected to pay 25 cents per quarter, which was called quarterage. The country being new and the people poor, the minister generally received about one-half his salary. The first five years of my itineracy I did not receive more than \$40 or \$50 per year, and much of this was in such articles as they could conveniently spare. However, it was customary for all the membership to pay something according to their ability, but such families as were destitute of means were cheerfully excused, providing they kept on hand a good supply of yellow-legged chickens!"

The Presbyterian Church closely followed the Methodists in Northwest Ohio. Many societies of this denomination were organized in the thirties. In a few instances they preceded the Methodist congregations. The first church in Bucyrus was of the Presbyterian faith. In 1833 a society of thirty-three members in that village, which was unusually large for that day, petitioned for admission into the Columbus Presbytery. In that same year the first Presbyterian societies were formed in Toledo and Lima. In that year, or possibly earlier, a society was organized in Melmore, Seneca County, by Rev. John Robinson, one of the earliest preachers in the wilds of Seneca. The congregation in Findlay claims to date from 1830, but a church was not built until six years later. Societies followed in Kenton



and Defiance in the year 1836 and 1837 respectively. Within a decade the Presbyterians were represented in practically all the counties of Northwest Ohio.

The earliest Congregational society is doubtless the one now known as the First Congregation Church of Toledo. This is said to be the first regular church organization in that city. It was originally known at "The First Presbyterian Church," when organized in 1833. A few persons desiring to have religious services met at the home of Samuel I. Keeler in the early part of that year, and a society of seven members was enrolled by Rev. Mr. Warriner, of Monroe, Michigan. In 1841 the form of government was changed to the Congregational. Three years later the church was regularly incorporated under the state laws. The earliest building occupied by this society was dedicated in 1838, but never owned by that body. Because of financial distress it was sold by the sheriff and purchased by the newly-organized Roman Catholic Society. It is still in use by them as a school building. This mother church of Congregationalism has grown and developed into one of the strongest societies not only of Northwest Ohio, but of the entire state, and occupies a magnificent church home. This denomination now numbers many churches scattered over this section of our commonwealth.

The earliest record that has been seen of the organization of a Baptist Church is a society of twenty-six members, which were banded together at Lima in 1834. Upon petition it was admitted into the Mad River Association. Four years later a congregation was gathered together at Bucyrus. After services the entire congregation repaired to the Sandusky River, where four persons were baptized. From that time Baptist societies began to be organized throughout Northwest Ohio. It was not until 1853, however, that definite steps were taken toward the organization of a Baptist Church at Toledo.

The First Protestant Episcopal Church was organized at Maumee, as early as 1837, and Rev. B. H. Hickox was the earliest pastor. One year later a society was formed at Manhattan. In 1840 services were conducted by Bishop McIlvain in the old Presbyterian Church in Toledo. The first house of worship was not erected until five years afterwards. A site was donated by the proprietors of the town, which is still occupied by Trinity Church. Toledo is now the residence of the coadjutor bishop of the Cleveland diocese. There are now many Episcopalian churches throughout this section of our commonwealth and this society, like its sister denominations, is constantly growing in numbers and influence.

NOTE.—It has been found impractical to attempt to formulate a connected history of all the denominations represented in Northwest Ohio. The history of many individual churches will be found in the county chapters. A more extended account is given of the Methodist Episcopal and Roman Catholic churches, the two earliest and most numerous religious bodies in our section of the state.

## METHODISM AND METHODISTS

REV. ELWOOD O. CRIST, D. D., DEFIANCE

Northwest Ohio is historic ground for Methodism. It was within this section of our great state that the first missionary work under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church was undertaken by John Stewart among the Wyandot Indians, at Upper Sandusky. It was in the year 1816 that Stewart began his work with that tribe of aborigines, and it was not long afterwards that his work came under the control of this church. In fact, it was his wonderful success that inspired in no small degree the missionary work of this great religious body. The Methodist Episcopal Church was among the first to answer the call for religious teachers among the pioneers of the Northwestern Territory, and the first Methodist sermon preached within Ohio was

probably at Warrentown, in Jefferson County, in the year 1787, by the Rev. George Callahan. The first Methodist society organized within the state was at Columbia, now Cincinnati, when the Rev. John Kobler, of Kentucky, crossed the Ohio River and organized a class of twenty-one persons in that settlement. All of the preaching places to begin with were in the cabins of the backwoods settlers. The premier house of worship was a log meeting-house at Scioto Brush Creek, which was built by the Rev. Henry Smith in 1800.

Just when the first Methodist service was conducted in Northwest Ohio is uncertain, but it was probably not until the early years of the nineteenth century. We have a record of the organizing of a "class" at Fremont, in the year 1820, by the Rev. James Montgomery. President Monroe had appointed Mr. Montgomery the first agent to the Seneca Indians. The Indians bestowed upon him the name of Kuckoo-Wassa, or "New Acorn." He was a local preacher, and preached almost constantly in connection with his official duties. The church at Upper Sandusky was organized not many years after the establishment of the mission of the Indians. Methodism had its inception in Findlay when Adam Poe preached the first sermon in that place, in the year 1829. This was also the earliest sermon ever preached in that city. Doctor Poe was at that time the presiding elder connected with the Wyandot Mission, at Upper Sandusky. He reached Fort Findlay, as it was then called, on Saturday night, an absolute stranger with only 37 cents in his pockets. He rode his horse up to the hotel and gave instructions that it should be taken care of. He then went to the schoolhouse, which was also used as a courthouse, and made a fire. He put two benches together, which he used as a bed for that night. In the morning he went out and informed the people whom he met that he would preach in the schoolhouse at 10 o'clock. Many came to hear him, and, at the close of

his service, a kindly lady of the congregation invited the preacher to her home for dinner. She then learned that he had had neither supper nor breakfast.

The experience of Doctor Poe is a fair sample of many of the early experiences of the pioneer preachers who traversed Northwest Ohio when it was still a wilderness. In addition to such trivial inconveniences, they had to endure the trials of the Black Swamp and the danger of the "shakes," as the ague was called. A regular Methodist class was not organized in Findlay until 1832. Itinerant preachers were holding services in the cabins and primitive schoolhouses in the neighborhood of Bowling Green in the early '20s. In Wapakoneta, the Methodist denomination organized a "class" and erected a church in the year 1834. This building was for a time used both for school purposes and as a courthouse, as well as for religious services by other denominations. Rev. William Sprague, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, preached the first sermon at Defiance, of which we have a certain record, in 1832. A couple of years later a church built of logs was dedicated on that historic site.

The first church in the Maumee Valley was organized at Perrysburg, when John P. Kent and P. B. Morrey proclaimed the gospel there, on or about the year 1820. A permanent society was soon afterwards organized. The Spafford's home was long known as Methodist headquarters. A church was built in 1836, which is still in use, although it has been remodeled several times. The first service in the immediate vicinity of Toledo was at a settlement then known as Ten Mile Creek, which was later called Tremainsville, and is now known as West Toledo. The preachers in the year 1823 were Billings O. Plympton and Elias Pettee. This was before Toledo was even platted. The first "class" was formed in the house of Eli Hubbard in that settlement, and it numbered about eight members. This



"class," however, developed into the Tremainesville Church, now known as Collingwood. The first sermon preached in Toledo proper was by the Rev. Elnathan C. Gavitt, in the year 1832. It was delivered in a warehouse standing on the bank of the river. "Here the last week of October" said he, "I preached from Genesis 19:17 to twelve persons, most of whom were women." The first Methodist Church in Toledo was organized in 1836, in that part of the city now known as Lower Town. A church was built there which was afterwards purchased by the German Methodists in 1850. This church building is still in existence, and is now located on an alley between Erie and Ontario streets. In this building the Methodists of Toledo continued to worship for a number of years.

All of Ohio was at first included in what was termed the Ohio District, and the first conference was held at Chillicothe, in the year 1807, with Bishop Asbury presiding. Five years later the extensive Ohio Conference was organized, which included much more than our own state, and in 1836 the Michigan Conference was formed to which was set off this section of the state. Four years later it fell within the North Ohio Conference. In 1856 Delaware Conference was formed, and this was held in Lima, Ohio, but four years later the name was changed to Central Ohio Conference, which name it continued to retain for more than half a century. This conference included all of Northwest Ohio, with the exception of a few counties on the eastern border, which remained within the North Ohio Conference draws many serious students. William L. Harris, afterwards bishop, was the first secretary of the Delaware, or Central Ohio Conference. When organized it contained ninety-eight preachers with sixty-seven pastoral charges. The highest salary paid at that time was \$600, for that was the amount received by the pastor of what is now

St. Paul's Church, in Toledo. The presiding elders received about \$400 each. When it was joined with the Cincinnati Conference, under the name of the West Ohio Conference, in 1913, the number of pastoral charges had increased to 180 and the number of preachers to 263. The number of members had increased in proportion, and the salaries had grown greatly during that time. The last session of the Central Ohio Conference as such was held at Kenton, September 25-30, 1912, and the first session of the new conference at Urbana in the following year. At that time N. B. C. Love, Loring C. Webster, Andrew J. Frisbie, and Joshua M. Longfellow were the only surviving charter members, all of them then past the age of four-score years.

Northwest Ohio Methodism has been interested in furthering many benevolent enterprises. One of these, which performs great service to a suffering humanity, is the Flower Deaconess Home and Hospital, in Toledo. This institution was organized in the year 1907. It was founded by the late Stevens W. Flower, one of the leading business men of Toledo, who donated his home, which was a very valuable one, with about two acres of ground, and \$20,000 in cash to the Central Ohio Conference to establish the Flower Hospital and Mrs. Ellan B. Flower Deaconess Home, as a memorial for himself and wife. The amount of money invested has been greatly increased since that time, and several new buildings have been constructed until now this is one of the leading hospitals in Toledo. It is supported by the West Ohio Conference, the successor of the Central Ohio Conference. The first building with room for twenty-five beds was formally opened in 1910. The second unit was thrown open to the public three years later, and the capacity was thus more than doubled. Dr. Sidney Dix Foster has been chief of staff since the opening of the hospital. The superintendents have been Rev. E. O. Crist, Rev. E. E. McCammon,

and Rev. G. A. Reeder. Under the direction of a wise and progressive board of trustees, these gifts have been judiciously invested for the relief of suffering mankind and for the cause of human progress. Hundreds of patients have found health and rest within its hospitable walls. There is a training school for nurses in connection with the hospital, with a full three years course of study, which affords an opportunity for young women to secure the very best training for that calling.

The Flower Home for Girls is another splendid institution in Toledo, owned and operated by The Flower Deaconess Home and Hospital Corporation, which was given by the same generous donor, Stevens W. Flower. Here the Methodist deaconesses gather together young girls coming into the city as strangers to make their own way, or needy homeless girls of the city, and they are sheltered and assisted in getting suitable employment and homes.

One of the best known enterprises of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Northwest Ohio is the resort at Lakeside, Ohio, which began as a camp meeting association. Its location is in a forest on a level site with an expansive lake view. The nearest prominent visible object is Kelley's Island, which rises from the water four miles farther out in the lake. The first meeting held there on the banks of the blue Lake Erie was in a grove, in the year 1873. At that meeting the Rev. Joseph Ayers, a veteran preacher, was chosen as superintendent of the meeting. The Rev. Harry O. Sheldon, a pioneer minister then advanced in years, preached the sermon under a large oak tree which stood at the south end of the present auditorium. The spirit of the primitive camp meeting was noticeably manifest and dominant in this gathering. The Central Ohio Conference and the North Ohio Conference assumed joint ownership of the enterprise in a meeting held at Clyde in the following year. The grounds were dedicated

and the first meeting held that year. Year after year camp meeting was conducted there, with which the Central German Conference united its efforts. Buildings were erected as the institution demanded, and the grounds were beautified in every way. At times the financial proposition was a serious one, and it went into the hands of a receiver at one time. With better management the finances improved, and the Chautauqua branch of the association was extended so that the crowds became larger and larger. The annual Bible Conference draws many serious students. Today it is the most valued of the Chautauqua associations conducted within the State of Ohio. Upon the grounds several hundred cottages have been built in which many families reside for several months each year. Many of the representatives of the best platform talent in the country are heard at Lakeside each summer. It is conducted upon the highest moral and broadest religious basis.

In educational work the Methodists have been active in Northwest Ohio, as well as in other lines. In the year 1861 a proposition from the town council of Maumee to establish a seminary in that village was accepted. The seminary was known as the Central Ohio Conference Seminary. The old courthouse and grounds were turned over to the Methodist Episcopal Church, to be used forever for educational purposes. Everything at that time augured well for a school of useful and honorable character. The first principal of the seminary was John W. Hiett, and Russel Bigelow Pope was his assistant. On account of the absence of many young men, who had enlisted into the service of their country during the Civil War, the seminary was closed during the year 1864. It was again opened for a year or two, after which it was finally abandoned for the lack of patronage. The property remained in the possession of the conference until 1881, when it was transferred back to the Village of Maumee. During the



existence of the seminary, the Neely House in Maumee, which is still in use, was utilized as a boarding house for the students. The old courthouse, which is still standing although rapidly falling to decay, was used as the seminary, and the classes were held in it. Although this institution did not last, it afforded an opportunity for many young men and women to prepare themselves for teaching and preaching which they might otherwise never have obtained.

#### THE CATHOLIC CHURCH

The history of the Catholic Church in Northwest Ohio synchronizes with the earliest secular history of this region. It begins when Ohio was still a part of that vast territory east of the Alleghenies claimed by France under the name of Louisiana. This enormous province, stretching southward to the Gulf of Mexico and westward as far as the Rockies, was then under the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the See of Quebec, Canada. The southern shore of Lake Erie was a portion of the ordinary route traversed by the great Jesuit missionaries and French trading explorers of the seventeenth century, on their way from Quebec to the upper Great Lakes. French settlers gradually entered this region from Detroit, and, as early as 1680, a French fort was built on the Maumee. The entire locality, with all its trails and waterways, must have been familiar to the early Jesuit missionaries to the Hurons.

The first of the bishops of Quebec to exercise episcopal functions in this vicinity was the Rt. Rev. Henri-Marie Dubreuil de Pontbriand, D. D. He was the sixth bishop of Quebec and presided over that diocese from April 9, 1741, till his death on June 8, 1760. This prelate administered confirma-

tion at Detroit, and directed the Jesuit Provincial at Quebec to send missionaries into this territory. Among the missionaries of the Society of Jesus sent by the Provincial from Quebec, three are conspicuous for their connection with the early history of Northwestern Ohio. Their names were: Pierre-Joseph de Bonnécamp, S. J., Pierre Poitier, S. J., and John De la Richardie.

Father Pierre-Joseph de Bonnécamp was the first priest to celebrate mass in Southern Ohio (1749), at a place near the Miami River. When he returned northward with Céloron's company from the expedition to the Ohio River, he embarked on Lake Erie for Detroit at the mouth of the Maumee (Miami of the Lake), October 5, 1749. Father Armand De la Richardie, like Father Poitier, was sent by his superior at Quebec to the Hurons of the French Louisiana. Somewhat discouraged at the meager results of his efforts, he returned to Quebec. Two years later, however, he resumed the unpromising task of converting the heathen Hurons of Ohio. In 1751 he succeeded in persuading about sixty Wyandots to settle permanently at Sandusky Bay. It was here, in the same year, that Father De la Richardie had a log chapel constructed for the Wyandots. This was the first permanent church edifice erected within the boundaries of the present State of Ohio. Two years previous, however, to the arrival of Father De la Richardie, the region about Sandusky Bay had been visited by another famous Jesuit missionary to the Hurons. This was Father Pierre Poitier, who there offered the first mass celebrated in Northern Ohio. He had been sent in 1749 by the Jesuit Provincial of Quebec to evangelize the Huron tribes located near Detroit. He soon became very proficient in their language, and was the author of a Huron grammar. He established a mission at Bois Blanc Island, which, however, he was forced to abandon after five years of heroic toil and sacrifice, owing to hostility on the part of

Note—This historical sketch was prepared by Monsignor John T. O'Connell and Rev. Dr. G. B. O'Toole.

some of the heathen Indians. Undaunted by this disappointment, he soon resumed his labors among the roving, shiftless, intemperate Hurons. It was in following a portion of one of these wandering Huron tribes that he came to Sandusky Bay. This venerable and intrepid priest gallantly stuck to his post until the end. He died at Sandwich, Ontario, on July 16, 1781. With him perished the last of those grand historic figures, the Jesuit missionaries of the Northwest.

On July 21, 1773, the Jesuit Order was suppressed by Clement XIV. Henceforth, as death gradually thinned the ranks of the gallant few who remained in the mission fields of North America, no more "black robes" came from France to replace them. Their once flourishing missions fell into decay, until, with the death of Father Poitier in 1781, they became a mere matter of history. Thereafter, the Indians and scattered settlers received only such scant and occasional attendance as the priests attached to the French military posts in Michigan and Canada were able to give them; yet, even after the beginning of the nineteenth century, the Catholic Indians were still wont to journey thither from great distances for their baptisms and marriages.

One interesting document was discovered in 1887 by John Gilmary Shea, which, to quote that able historian's words, "fills a gap between the retirement of the Jesuits from their Sandusky mission and the coming of Father Fenwick to Ohio." This document is a letter from Rev. Edmund Burke to Archbishop Troy, of Dublin. From it we learn that Father Burke, an Irish priest, afterwards a bishop and Vicar Apostolic of Nova Scotia, sojourned for a time (1795-1796), at the British Fort Miami on the banks of the Maumee, as a missionary to the Indians of Northwest Ohio, and enjoyed the unique distinction of being the last priest of the Diocese of Quebec, and the first English-speaking priest in Ohio. Saddened at the desolate condition of the once

thriving Indian missions of the Jesuits, he became desirous of doing something to remedy the situation. Accordingly, he wrote to Archbishop Troy, of Dublin, requesting him to bring the matter to the attention of the Sacred Congregation of the Propaganda at Rome. The Archbishop must have complied with his request, since Bishop Hubert of Quebec received a letter on the subject from Cardinal Antonelli. The result was that Rev. Edmund Burke was appointed by the former prelate Vicar General of Upper Canada. Bishop Hubert recommended to his especial care the French mission at Monroe (Frenchtown). There Father Burke dedicated a church to St. Anthony of Padua. In his missionary work among the Indians, he was encouraged by the English authorities, who were then desirous of utilizing the influence of Catholic priests over the Indians.

The Rev. John Carroll was appointed bishop of Baltimore, with jurisdiction over all the territory possessed by this nation, in the year 1790. But, as the British continued to hold various military posts in Michigan and Northwestern Ohio, under flimsy pretexts, this entire region became disputed territory, with a resultant uncertainty as to whether it fell under the jurisdiction of Quebec or that of Baltimore. Father Burke alludes to this in the letter written from the 'Miamis' to Archbishop Troy, in February, 1795, in which he says: "Here the limit of jurisdiction is uncertain and unsettled, the very parish in which I live may be a subject of dispute between the Bishop of Quebec and the Bishop of Baltimore, tho' it be distant 4 or 5 hundred leagues from either." This dispute was settled in favor of Baltimore, when the English finally evacuated Detroit and the Northwestern territory in 1796. When they withdrew into Canada, Father Burke went with them. His departure marks the close of the First, or Missionary, Period in the history of Catholicity in Northwest Ohio.



Just previous to Father Burke's sojourn in Northern Ohio, a colony of French Catholics had been established within the limits of the state, at Gallipolis and Marietta. The first immigrants, 139 in number, left Havre on May 26, 1790. They were followed by other contingents. In the same year, a Papal decree erected this settlement into "the Prefecture Apostolic of the Scioto." When the French colonists attempted to take possession of the land, which had been fraudulently sold them by the Ohio Land Company, they found that they had been grossly deceived by the American promoters of the scheme, and that the land in question was still occupied by the Indians, who refused to relinquish it, except on condition of a second purchase. Even after rebuying the land, however, the French immigrants were not suffered to possess it in peace. Threatened by the Indians, they appealed to Congress for aid. Thereupon, General St. Clair was sent against the hostile Indians, only to meet, in 1791, with a most disastrous defeat which resulted in the massacre of nearly one-half of his command. This decided the fate of the unfortunate French colony. The immigrants, who had not returned to France during first sad days of disappointment, now dispersed to the four winds.

In 1792, Wayne's victories having retrieved the defeat of St. Clair and broken the power of the hostile Indians, Bishop Carroll sent the Sulpitian Fathers, who had recently taken refuge in America from the fury of the French Revolution, into the Northwest Territory. One of their number was the Rev. Benedict Joseph Flaget, future bishop of Bardstown, Ky. Arriving from Baltimore at Pittsburgh, he met General Wayne, who gave him a letter of introduction to Gen. George Rogers Clark which secured for the priest the latter's strong friendship. General Clark conducted him with a military escort to Vincennes. This priest was soon to replace Bishop Carroll in episcopal jurisdiction over the Northwest Ter-

ritory. With the coming of Father Flaget and his fellow Sulpitians, the second chapter of events in the history of Catholic Ohio opens; for, though Bishop Carroll had been invested, since 1790, with episcopal jurisdiction over the entire Northwest Territory, it was not until the arrival of these Sulpitian priests from France, that he was able to provide for the spiritual needs of the scattered Catholics dwelling therein.

Although the suppression of the Jesuits in 1773 led to the withdrawal of nearly all their missionaries, and the consequent disintegration of their Indian missions along the shore of Lake Erie and the banks of the Portage, Sandusky and Vermillion rivers, nevertheless traces of their self-sacrificing labors lingered long after the dawn of the Second, or Pioneer Period, in the history of Catholicity in Northwestern Ohio. Protestant settlers testify that the Wyandots still clung to their crucifixes and rosaries at the beginning of the nineteenth century, and even as late as 1823, Bishop Fenwick, in a letter to Father Stephen Badin, speaks of Catholic Indians from the Seneca River, who crossed to Malden and Sandwich, in Canada, for their marriages and baptisms.

With the storming of the Bastille, on July 14, 1789, the Reign of Terror began in unhappy France. The Catholic clergy were among the number of those who were singled out for especial vengeance on the part of the revolutionists. Hundreds of them perished by fire and by the guillotine. Those who escaped were obliged to seek refuge in exile. Among these exiles was, as we have seen, the young Sulpitian priest, Father Benedict Joseph Flaget, who arrived at Baltimore on March 26, 1792. In the same year, Father Gabriel Richard, likewise a Sulpitian and a refugee from the French Revolution, was sent by Bishop Carroll to the French settlements in Michigan. He became resident pastor at Detroit in 1801. In 1804 he was joined by

another Sulpitian priest, the Rev. John Dilhet, who took charge of Raisin River mission. This latter parish extended "from Sandusky to St. Joseph's River, on Lake Michigan, extending as far south as Fort Wayne." It included, therefore, practically the whole of Northwest Ohio.

Meanwhile, the Louisiana Purchase of 1803 had prepared a new burden for the aged Bishop of Baltimore. Despite his appeal to the Holy See to be spared this additional responsibility, Pius VII saw fit, on September 1, 1805, to appoint Bishop Carroll Administrator Apostolic of Louisiana and the Floridas. Relief came, however, on April 8, 1808, when two Bulls were issued by the same pope, the first dividing the diocese of Baltimore, and erecting four new sees, those, namely, of New York, Philadelphia, Boston and Bardstown (Ky.); the second appointing the suffragan bishops and raising Bishop Carroll to the rank of Archbishop, with metropolitan jurisdiction over the newly-erected dioceses. The Diocese of Bardstown (now Louisville), Kentucky, comprised, besides Kentucky and Tennessee, the states of Ohio, Michigan and Wisconsin. By the terms of the Papal Bull, the Rev. Benedict Joseph Flaget was appointed its first bishop. He received episcopal consecration, at the hands of Archbishop Carroll, on November 4, 1810, but it was not until May 11, 1811, that he left Baltimore to take charge of his vast diocese. On his way thither he met the Dominican missionary, Father Edward Fenwick, at Pittsburgh. It was he who subsequently accompanied Bishop Flaget, upon the latter's first visit to Ohio. Bishop Flaget had assigned Ohio to Father Fenwick as his field of labor in 1812, but the Dominican friar did not visit this state until 1814.

Meanwhile the War of 1812 broke out, and Father Gabriel Richard's strong and unswerving loyalty to the American cause led to his arrest and imprisonment by the British, when Hull surrendered Detroit to

them at the very outset of the war. After Croghan's famous victory at Fort Stephenson, settlers began to flock to Lower Sandusky, attracted partly by the abundance of game and partly by the natural beauty of the scenery, for both of which Lower Sandusky was remarkable. By 1816 the number of those who had settled there had reached the two-hundred mark. Among them were three brothers, Joseph, Anthony, and Peter Momenay. They were French Catholics, who had fled thither from Detroit to escape the cruelty of the Indians. Returning to Detroit after an absence of seven years, they succeeded in interesting John B. Beaugrand, a Catholic merchant of that city, in the Lower Sandusky settlement. The latter paid a visit to the place in 1822, and was so taken with the enterprise that, with his wife and seven children, he settled permanently there the following year. At his invitation, Father Gabriel Richard came from Detroit to Lower Sandusky in March of the same year, and celebrated Mass in Beaugrand's two-story house, which was located a short distance to the east of the present Wheeling & Lake Erie Station. There were other groups, too, of French settlers in Northwestern Ohio, which Father Gabriel Richard attended. One was a settlement of sixteen families at the mouth of the Maumee; another was located six or eight miles to the north of the former, near the site of Perry's victory. In the latter place Father Richard dedicated a small church on Low Sunday of 1821. In those days, as the Rev. Gabriel Richard indicates, the district "de la Bai Miami" was considered as one with St. Antoine, on the Raisin River (Monroe), which latter place Father Richard had attended as a mission from Detroit as early as 1806. The dependence of this portion of Ohio on the Raisin River mission is better understood if we bear in mind the fact that for a long time the territory of Michigan laid claim to lands in which Toledo is now situated.



Father Fenwick, who is rightly styled "the Apostle of Ohio," was a native of Maryland, who in his youth had taken the white habit of St. Dominic at Bornheim in Belgium. When that country was overrun by the revolutionary armies of France, he was seized and thrown into prison. His claim, however, to American citizenship secured his release. He returned to America with the intention of founding there a branch of his Order. Bishop Flaget, as we have seen, gave him Ohio as his field of labor in 1812. Catholic settlers had begun about that time to drift into Ohio from Maryland and Pennsylvania. Later these were joined by immigrants from Ireland, and soon small congregations began to spring up in Columbiana, Stark and Wayne Counties. It was among these scattered Catholics that Father Fenwick and his fellow Dominicans labored zealously to lay the foundations of Catholicity in the great State of Ohio. Under their auspices, in the year 1820, the first brick church in Northern Ohio was erected at Dungannon, under the title of St. Paul's. Bishop Flaget having meanwhile petitioned Rome for a division of the Diocese of Bardstown, his request was granted on June 19, 1821, by a Papal decree, which erected the new diocese of Cincinnati. Father Edward Fenwick was appointed its first bishop, and was consecrated at Bardstown in 1822. The Diocese of Cincinnati comprised at that time the states of Ohio, Michigan, and Wisconsin.

The same year that Cincinnati became a separate diocese, the name of an Indian village, till then called "Head of the Waters," located in Lucas County on the banks of the Maumee, just opposite the present site of Grand Rapids, was changed to that of "Providence," a name which the locality still retains, although the town itself was destroyed by fire in 1854. The Indians still lived in this village as late as 1820. In 1832 it was settled by Irish immigrants, and was attended by the

priests stationed at St. Mary's, Tiffin. St. Mary's at Tiffin is the oldest Catholic parish in Northwest Ohio. Its history begins in 1823, when James Doherty and William Arnold settled with their families in the vicinity of that town. Bishop Fenwick visited the place, on his way to Green Bay, Wisconsin, in 1827. The bishop was accompanied by the famous pioneer priest, Father Ignatius Mullon, whom he left behind at Tiffin. Father Mullon remained there until the following Sunday, when he preached in the courthouse. In 1829 Bishop Fenwick visited Tiffin a second time. On this occasion he purchased from Josiah Hedges, the founder of the town, a one-acre lot for a church and churchyard. The original church was built on this site, which is the present abandoned cemetery in the rear of the Ursuline Convent. In 1831, Bishop Fenwick appointed Father Edmund Quinn first resident pastor of Tiffin. On May 15th of the same year Father Quinn said mass there for the first time in the house of John Julien, located in the outskirts of the said town. In 1832 a small brick church was begun on the site purchased by Bishop Fenwick. No services, however, were held therein until Easter of 1833, when it was used for the first time. It was completed and dedicated to Our Lady, Help of Christians in 1836. For some time Father Quinn had for his assistant here the Rev. E. Thienpont, another famous pioneer priest. From Tiffin as a center they attended the various missions of Northwest Ohio, such as Lower Sandusky (Fremont), McCutchensville, Providence, Maumee, etc. It was at the last-named place that Father Quinn caught the malarial fever of which he died, September 15, 1835, at St. Mary's, in Auglaize County. He was one of the many victims of the notorious "Maumee fever."

Another old mission of those days was at La Prairie, located about eight miles from Port Clinton. It was settled by French-Canadians in 1822. In 1823 mass was offered up for the

first time in the log cabin of a settler by the Rev. Gabriel Richard. In 1841 a log chapel was erected by these pioneer Catholics, which was dedicated to St. Philomena by Bishop Purcell, and served the purpose of a place of worship for twenty-five years. In recent years this mission has been abandoned owing to the decrease of the congregation.

It had been Bishop Fenwick's plan to establish a line of churches at Hamilton, Urbana, Tiffin, and Port Clinton, extending from Cincinnati to Lake Erie, thus connecting his episcopal city with the Great Lakes by a chain of Catholic congregations. It was in fulfillment of this design that he erected St. Mary's parish, Tiffin, but he did not live to carry out the plan in regard to Port Clinton. When the First Provincial Council of Baltimore was convened at Baltimore, Md., on October 4, 1829, Bishop Fenwick was one of the six prelates who participated therein. On his return from Baltimore he undertook another visitation of the northern portion of his diocese. The fatal cholera plague was then rampant in the Northwest. The Bishop, having contracted the disease, was taken ill at Wooster, where he died at noon, on September 26, 1832. He was preceded to the grave by the Rev. Gabriel Richard, of Detroit, who likewise fell a victim to the cholera, and whose death occurred just a fortnight previous to that of the bishop. Father Richard was one of the most devoted and tireless missionaries of the Northwest, where he spent forty years of his life in unremitting toil and heroic sacrifices for others. He established at Detroit the first printing press in that section of the United States, began the first paper, the Michigan Essay, and in 1823 was sent to Congress to represent his district. He was first Catholic priest to serve in this capacity.

By the establishment of the Diocese of Detroit, on March 8, 1833, Michigan and Wisconsin were removed from the jurisdiction of the see of Cincinnati. In the same year the Rev. John Baptist Purcell was appointed to

succeed Bishop Fenwick, as second bishop of Cincinnati. Born at Mallow, Ireland, February 26, 1800, of pious parents, he received all the educational advantages accessible to a Catholic child during the penal days in Ireland. To obtain a college education, however, he was forced to leave his native land, and to come to the United States. On June 20, 1820, he entered Mount St. Mary's College, Emmitsburg, with the intention of fitting himself for the priesthood. On March 1, 1824, he sailed for Europe, where he completed his studies with the Sulpitian Fathers at Issy and Paris. On May 26, 1826, he was ordained a priest at Paris by Archbishop de Quelen. In the fall of the following year he returned to America, and became a professor at Mount St. Mary's College. Later he was made president of that institution. After receiving the appointment as bishop of Cincinnati, he was consecrated in the Baltimore Cathedral by Archbishop Whitfield on October 13, 1833. Soon after he set out to Wheeling from Baltimore by stage, and made the journey from that point to Cincinnati by steamboat. He reached Cincinnati on November 14, 1833, and was installed as bishop by the Rt. Rev. Benedict-Joseph Flaget, of Bardstown. Bishop Purcell was a man of great learning, wide influence and remarkable popularity. He continued to exercise episcopal jurisdiction over Northern Ohio until Cleveland became a separate diocese, on April 23, 1847. At the time of his accession there was but one parish with a resident pastor in Northwest Ohio. The building of the waterways, however, along the line of the Maumee River from the Ohio and the Wabash opened this territory to German and Irish immigrants, attracted thither by the opportunities of labor and farming. This large influx of immigrants necessitated the erection of churches and the founding of numerous parishes, missions, and stations in practically all of the counties of Northern Ohio. When Bishop Purcell paid his first visit to Northwest Ohio in 1834, he found St. Mary's Church at



Tiffin still unfinished. It was on the occasion of this visit that a Catholic gentleman named William Arnold ceded to the Bishop a 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ -acre lot for church property at McCutchenville, in Wyandotte County.

In August, 1833, Father Wm. J. Horstmann, a native of Prussia, left the Fatherland for America accompanied by eight young men. In 1834 he acquired from the Government a certain tract of land in Putnam County, with a view to establishing thereon a colony of German Catholic immigrants. The present town of Glandorf and the rural vicinity constitute a monument to the enterprising zeal and energy of this learned and devoted priest. Father Horstmann said mass there for the first time on Easter Sunday, 1834. A log church was built in 1837 and dedicated to St. John the Baptist. The following year a log schoolhouse was erected, in which Father Horstmann himself became the first teacher. The growth of Glandorf settlement was rapid.

Another early Catholic settlement is that of New Riegel, formerly known as Wolf's Creek. When German Catholic settlers began to gather there in 1833, the whole region was covered with dense forests. They were visited in 1833 by the Redemptorist Father F. X. Tschenhens, who later attended the place from Peru, in Huron County, where he was then stationed. Under his direction, in 1839, a log church was built on the property now occupied by the present church edifices. After 1839 it was attended from St. Mary's, Tiffin. Such was the origin of this flourishing German parish in the southeastern corner of Seneca County. In December of 1844 the Very Rev. F. S. Brunner, first provincial of the Sanguinist Fathers in this country, was placed in charge of the New Riegel parish by Bishop Purcell. The Sanguinists, who are still in charge of this parish, established a mission house there, and, somewhat later, a convent was built there for the Sanguinist Sisters.

Upon Father Quinn's demise in 1835, his

assistant Rev. Emmanuel Thienpont retained charge of St. Mary's, Tiffin, until 1836. Thenceforth, until 1839 St. Mary's was attended by the Redemptorist Fathers from Peru, in Huron County. At the time of Bishop Purcell's second visit to Tiffin in 1836, Father F. X. Tschenhens, C. S. S. R., was in charge of the parish. Two notable pioneer priests accompanied the Bishop on that occasion, the Rev. Stephen T. Badin and the Rev. H. D. Juncker (afterward the Bishop of Alton). The entries in the old baptismal register of St. Mary's for August 21st, 24th, and 28th, of the year 1836, are in the handwriting and bear the signature of Bishop Purcell, indicating that the bishop himself administered the sacrament of baptism during the days of his second visitation.

In 1835, Father Tschenhens came to Bucyrus, Crawford County, from Peru, to gather together the scattered Catholics in this vicinity and minister to their spiritual needs. In 1844 the Sanguinists from Thompson replaced the Redemptorists from Peru. Mass was said in private houses until after the outbreak of the Civil War. In 1862, however, the Catholics of the town purchased a deserted Presbyterian meeting-house, had it moved to a lot which they had bought on Mary Street, and fitted the same for a place of Catholic worship.

The spiritual needs of the Catholics in Maumee were first looked after by the priests stationed at St. Mary's, Tiffin. In 1835 the Rev. Emmanuel Thienpont visited Maumee. The same year it was likewise visited by Father Quinn, the pastor of St. Mary's. In 1838 Father Thienpont paid another visit to Maumee to minister to the spiritual necessities of the Catholic population. From 1839 to 1841 Maumee was attended from St. Mary's parish at Tiffin by the Rev. Joseph McNamee and his assistant, the Rev. Proéctus J. Macheboeuf (afterwards Bishop of Denver). In the spring of 1841 Father McNamee purchased a

partly-finished frame meeting-house from the Episcopalians, which was converted into a Catholic church, and dedicated to St. Joseph. The same year this mission at Maumee was taken in charge by the Rev. Amadeus Rappe, who continued to attend it until 1847. In 1846 his assistant, the Rev. Louis de Goesbriand (afterwards Bishop of Burlington, Vermont) was associated with Father Rappe in the care of this mission, and after 1847 was in exclusive charge thereof. The first resident pastor was the Rev. Sebastian Sanner, appointed in 1849.

The City of Toledo was incorporated in the year 1836, and was designated, the same year, as the northern terminus of the newly-located Wabash and Erie Canal, for which the contract was let the year following. The contractors made every effort to secure laborers, and a large number of Irish immigrants came thither in response to the urgent invitation of the former. Bishop Purcell, accordingly, sent Father Emmanuel Thienpont thither from Dayton, where the latter was then stationed, to look after the souls of these immigrant laborers. Father Edward Collins succeeded him in 1838. From 1839 to 1841 Toledo was attended from Tiffin by the Rev. P. J. Macheboeuf, assistant, and the Rev. Joseph McNamee, pastor at St. Mary's. In 1841 the first resident pastor was appointed in the person of Rev. Amadeus Rappe.

Lower Sandusky (Fremont) was visited several times between the years 1826 and 1831 by Bishop Fenwick, in company with the Rev. S. T. Badin. In 1834 it was visited by Bishop Purcell. Between the years 1834 and 1837 it was attended by Father Tschenhens, C. SS. R., from Peru, and also by the Rev. Emmanuel Thienpont from Tiffin. In the year 1838, however, Pease's Hall was rented and fitted up as an improvised church by the Rev. P. J. Macheboeuf, in which use it continued until 1843. In 1841 a site was secured on State Street. The building of a

plain frame church was begun in the fall of 1843. In the May of 1844, Father Macheboeuf said mass therein for the first time, although the church was still unfinished. The mission comprised at that time only thirty families. From February, 1846, it was attended by the Rev. Amadeus Rappe from Toledo, under whom the church was completed. It was dedicated to St. Ann by Bishop Purcell on June 8, 1846. In September, 1839, St. Mary's parish, Tiffin, passed from the charge of the Redemptorist Fathers to that of the Rev. Joseph McNamee, who was then appointed resident pastor. As the latter's health was somewhat poor, he was given an assistant in the person of the Rev. Projeetus J. Macheboeuf. In 1845 the German Catholics at Tiffin separated from St. Mary's to form a distinct congregation under the title of St. Joseph's Parish. In 1850 St. Mary's was attended by the Sanguinist Fathers from New Riegel. In 1851 the Rev. Louis Molon, then resident pastor of St. Mary's, established the parochial school. In 1854 the location of St. Mary's was changed to present site by the Rev. Michael O'Sullivan. The old brick church, now used as an auditorium, was begun in 1856. It was consecrated during the second year of the Civil War by Bishop Rappe. During the incumbency of the present pastor, Rev. Thos. F. Conlan, this old church has been superseded by the beautiful stone structure now in use.

In the year 1840 Bishop Purcell, accompanied by the Rev. John Martin Henni (afterwards Archbishop of Milwaukee), paid another visit to Northwestern Ohio. On this occasion he visited Fort Findlay, in Hancock County, Ottawa, Fort Jennings, Kalida, Glandorf, and Lima, in Allen County, ministering everywhere to the spiritual needs of the scattered Catholics in those localities. In the same year two famous pioneer priests came to America from France. Their names were Rev. Amadeus Rappe and Rev. Louis de Goesbriand.



Bishop Purcell sent the former at once to Chillicothe to learn English at the home of an eminent convert in that city, Mr. Marshall Anderson. The following year (1841) the bishop appointed him first resident pastor of Toledo, where he began the organization of St. Francis de Sales', which is now the cathedral parish of that city. Bishop Macheboeuf, speaking in his memoirs, of the days when he was a missionary priest in the region of the Maumee Valley, thus describes the newly-incorporated town as it appeared, when Father Rappe entered upon his pastorate: "Toledo . . . was then a real mud hole on the banks of the Maumee. It comprised a few frame houses, some log cabins, swamps, ponds of muddy water, and worse yet, a number of persons sick from the Maumee fever. There were a very few Catholic families and five or six single men. I said mass for eight or ten persons in the frame shanty of a poor Canadian. As they knew a few families along the river and in the country, I remained at Toledo a few days to give them a chance to hear mass and go to confession. But there being no suitable house I spent some time looking for a room large enough. I found this over a little drug-store. As Toledo was the town which had the best prospects for future growth and permanency we rented that room, called a 'hall', and made up some kind of an altar with dry goods boxes. A few yards of colored calico served as an antependium. In my later visits I found a few benches and two brass candlesticks. It was the first 'church' of good Father Rappe, when in 1841 he was sent there from Chillicothe."

It was in 1842, in the month of November, that Father Rappe purchased a Presbyterian meeting-house at the corner of Cherry and Superior Streets, in the City of Toledo. This he converted into a Catholic church, thus putting an end to shanties, cabins, stores, and halls as places of worship. The year 1844 saw the beginnings of Catholic congregations at Delphos

in Allen County and at Defiance in Defiance County. The Rev. John Otto Breideik was the founder of the Catholic settlement at Delphos, while the Rev. Amadeus Rappe built the first church (a frame structure) at Defiance in the year 1844, upon a lot donated by Mr. H. G. Phillips. This church was dedicated to St. John the Evangelist. In the same year the Sanguinist Provincial, Very Rev. Francis de Sales Brunner established a mission at New Washington, in Crawford County, though no church was built there until 1846.

In 1845 Toledo was made the terminus of a second waterway, known as the Miami and Erie Canal. This brought thither a new influx of immigrants, greatly increasing the cares of the already overburdened pastor of St. Francis de Sales'. He had taken up his residence in the basement of the church. In 1845 he partitioned off a portion of this basement to serve as a parochial school, which he began in the fall of that year, with the aid of five Notre Dame Sisters from Cincinnati. These sisters, who had but recently come from Namur, Belgium, to Cincinnati, fearlessly braved the terrors of the "Maumee fever," in order to break the bread of Christian doctrine for God's little ones. Leaving Cincinnati in September, they embarked for Toledo on a canal boat. On their arrival in this town, after a tedious journey of two days and two nights, they found Bishop Purcell and Father Rappe on hand to welcome them to the new and not very encouraging scene of their future labors. Two frame houses on the corner of Cherry and Erie streets had been purchased to serve as an improvised convent, and here, on the site now occupied by the present Ursuline Convent, these Notre Dame Sisters took up their residence. But the insupportable climatic conditions and the ravages of disease gradually undermined their health. One novice and one sister died of the fatal "Maumee fever." The name of the latter, whose remains still rest in the old St. Francis de Sales'

Cemetery, was in religion Sister Xavier. Dismayed at these untoward results, the Superior-ess at Cincinnati withdrew her sisters from Toledo in July, 1848. Four years later their place was taken by the present Ursuline community, which came to Toledo from Cleveland on December 12, 1854, and took possession of the property vacated by the Notre Dame Sisters of Namur.

Between 1838 and 1846 the "Maumee fever" raged with fatal virulence throughout the Maumee Valley, taking fearful toll of life among the unfortunate immigrants engaged in the construction of the canals and other forms of labor, and greatly checking the hitherto promising growth of the new town of Toledo. Bishop de Goesbriand, in his "Recollections", thus pictures the ravages wrought by the climate and various epidemics in that unsanitary locality, during the years 1846 and 1847, when he was acting as assistant to the Rev. Amadeus Rappe: "The Maumee Valley at this time was literally a land which devoured its inhabitants. The Maumee fever spared no one; the disease slowly but surely undermined the strongest constitutions, and there was not an old man to be seen in all that country. . . . From 1841, until the beginning of 1846, Father Rappe attended alone to the spiritual wants of the Catholics living along the Maumee Canal and River, from Toledo to Indiana, and as far south as Section Ten, in Putnam County. His labors and privations must have been extraordinary. . . . One priest could not attend to all the work, and it was in January, 1846, that I came to Toledo by direction of the bishop of Cincinnati. . . . At certain seasons it was impossible to meet one healthy-looking person, and frequently entire families were sick and unable to help one another. Apart from the terrible fever, we were occasionally visited by such epidemics as erysipelas, and towards the end of 1847 we saw the ship-fever-stricken im-

migrants land on the docks to die among strangers after a few hours."

At Poplar Ridge (now New Bavaria), in Henry County, Father Rappe had established a station as early as 1843, which he continued to attend from Toledo until the spring of 1847, when he was relieved of this charge by his assistant Rev. Louis de Goesbriand. The latter purchased the present church grounds in September, 1847, and built thereon a log chapel. Poplar Ridge continued as a mission of St. Francis de Sales' Church, Toledo, until 1850. After that it was attended from St. John's, Defiance. It became a separate parish in 1861.

On April 23, 1847, the northern counties of the State of Ohio were detached from the Diocese of Cincinnati to form the new Diocese of Cleveland. The Rev. Amadeus Rappe, then pastor of St. Francis de Sales, was appointed its first bishop, and was consecrated at Cincinnati by Bishop Purcell on October 10, 1847. These events mark the close of the Second or Pioneer Period in the history of Catholicity in Northwest Ohio, and the commencement of the Third, or Middle Period. Henceforth the growth of the Catholic church in this region is so rapid, the events so crowded and their sequence so complicated, that we can give, in a sketch of this size, only the outstanding features and more conspicuous events. St. Rose's Congregation, Perrysburg, Wood County, dates from 1861. The year following its establishment a Universalist Church in that town was purchased and furnished as a Catholic place of worship. It was attended from Maumee, until the congregation received its first resident pastor, Rev. Charles Griss, who was appointed by Bishop Rappe in 1865.

The growth of Catholicity was especially noticeable in Toledo. The rapid increase of the Catholic population was greatly promoted by a steady influx of Poles and Hungarians after 1870. In the fall of 1874 the Rev. V. Lewandowski came thither from Poland, and set



about organizing a parish. In January, 1876, property was acquired and the congregation of St. Hedwig's organized. There are at present in the City of Toledo four Polish parishes, each possessing its parochial school; one Hungarian parish (St. Stephen's) with its parochial school; and one Slovak congregation. Besides these there are two other Polish parishes in Northwestern Ohio, namely St. Mary Magdalene's Parish, Rossford, and the recently-erected St. Casimir's Parish at Fremont, in Sandusky County. Among the priests prominent in Toledo during this period of development were: the Rt. Rev. F. M. Boff, who became pastor of St. Francis de Sales' in 1859, who in 1872 was made Vicar-General of Cleveland, and who held the unique distinction of having served as administrator of that diocese not less than six times in a period of forty years. Father Edward Hanin, who organized St. Patrick's Parish, Toledo, in 1862, who was administrator of the Diocese of Cleveland from the resignation of Bishop Rappe to the appointment of Bishop Gilmour, and who in his old age erected the present splendid Gothic edifice of St. Patrick's, Toledo, one of the finest church buildings of the Middle West; and the Rev. Patrick F. Quigley, of St. Francis de Sales parish, an ardent advocate and defender of the Parochial Schools.

The bishops of Cleveland, who presided over Northern Ohio during the third or middle period were: the Rt. Rev. Amadeus Rappe, who organized the Diocese of Cleveland and established its diocesan seminary; Bishop Richard Gilmour, D. D., whose splendid and efficient work in behalf of the Catholic Parochial School has made him a figure of national prominence; Rt. Rev. Ignatius F. Horstmann, D. D., who, when appointed Bishop of Cleveland, was chancellor of the Archdiocese of Philadelphia. With the death of this last prelate the Third or Middle Period comes to its conclusion, and the Fourth or Present Period

in the history of the Catholic Church of Northwestern Ohio begins. Toledo had now some twenty parishes within its limits.

The commercial advantages of the city and the numerical strength of its Catholic population had long since attracted attention to Toledo; and, on the demise of Bishop Horstmann, the bishops of the Province of Cincinnati recommended to the Holy See the division of the Diocese of Cleveland. Their petition was favorably considered, and Toledo was named the seat of the new diocese, and St. Francis de Sales' designated as its cathedral church. Rt. Rev. John P. Farrelly, D. D., who had been consecrated Bishop of Cleveland, was appointed temporary administrator. Rt. Rev. Bishop Schrembs, who was appointed first bishop, was born at Wuzelhofen, near Ratisbon, Bavaria, March 12, 1866. He came to the United States in 1877. He completed his course of humanities when but sixteen years of age at St. Vincent's College, near Pittsburgh. After a few years spent in teaching, he was accepted by Bishop Richter as a student for the Diocese of Grand Rapids, and entered the Seminary of Montreal in 1884. On June 29, 1889, Rev. Joseph Schrembs was ordained priest in the Cathedral of Grand Rapids. He was successively assistant and pastor of St. Mary's Church, West Bay City, and was transferred to St. Mary's, Grand Rapids, in October, 1900. In 1903 he was appointed vicar general of the diocese, and was named Domestic Prelate, January, 1906. Meanwhile he had brought about the establishment of a Catholic High School at Grand Rapids. On February 22, 1911, he was consecrated titular Bishop of Sophene and auxiliary to the Bishop of Grand Rapids. He at once espoused the cause of workmen in their difficulties with their employers in the furniture factories, skilfully averted a panic, and contributed much towards bringing about an agreement. On August 11, 1911, he was transferred to the See of Toledo. A notable demonstration marked his entry into

the city on Sunday, October 1, and on October 4 he was installed in the cathedral church.

The new Diocese of Toledo, erected April 15, 1910, comprises sixteen counties of Northwest Ohio, namely Crawford, Wyandot, Hancock, Allen, and Van Wert counties, and territory west of the eastern boundaries of Ottawa, Sandusky, Seneca and Crawford counties. Bishop Schrembs has proved himself an organizer of great ability, and, under his administration, Catholicity during the last five years has made remarkable progress in Northwestern Ohio. The following statistics, taken from the latest (1917) issue of the "Catholic Directory," indicate not only the flourishing condition of the new Diocese of Toledo but also the unimpeded development in a religious way of that vast territory which, for a more correct history, we have been forced to consider:

Bishop .....	1
Priests .....	163
Seminarians .....	34
College (Boys).....	1

Academies (Girls).....	3
Parish Schools.....	74
(Pupils, 16,242)	
Orphanages .....	2
(Inmates, 447)	
Hospitals .....	2
Homes for Aged.....	2
Catholic Population of Diocese.....	106,715

The estimate of population is very conservative and, if anything, short of the actual number of Catholics in the sixteen counties enumerated. Under the direction and influence of an energetic bishop the steady increase in parishes, schools and institutions for the relief of suffering humanity is above the ratio of advance in the general census; and, with the City of Toledo destined by its natural and relative position to become one of the great municipal centers of the United States, it needs no prophetic vision to disclose a prospect in Northwest Ohio as fair as any that awaits the most renowned of the territorial jurisdictions of the Catholic Church in America.



## CHAPTER XXVII

### EDUCATIONAL AND PHILANTHROPIC INSTITUTIONS

Northwest Ohio has not lagged behind the rest of the state in providing opportunities for the youth to secure higher education than that provided by the public schools. In this respect the various religious denominations here, as elsewhere, have led the way. There is one municipal university and one normal school in this section of our state, but all of the other institutions for higher learning are under the control of one of the many religious denominations found in our midst. This is only natural and as it should be. Religion and education have always gone hand in hand. It has ever been the province of religion to unshackle the mind as well as the body. To develop the intellect, therefore, and to endeavor to lead the youth to a higher standard of thinking and living is the lofty duty that has been assumed by all religious bodies.

#### HEIDELBERG UNIVERSITY

The oldest educational institution of Northwest Ohio is Heidelberg University, located at Tiffin. It dates back from the middle of the nineteenth century, a period in which many of our leading denominational schools of Ohio were established. At that time the Ohio Synod of the Reformed Church deemed itself strong enough to support a college of its own. In 1848, an offer was made to establish a college in Columbus, but the movement was afterwards transferred to Tarlton. The citizens of that village became deeply interested in the proposition, and ten acres of ground, together with a liberal cash subscription, were

donated; but the Town of Tarlton as the location for a classical school and theological seminary did not appeal to the church in general. It seemed to many that Northwestern Ohio offered the most promising opportunity and the widest field for an educational center.

Through the active efforts of the members in Seneca County, where the Reformed Church was one of the leading and strongest denominations, a favorable proposition was made by the citizens of Tiffin which was presented to the committee of the Ohio Synod at Navarre, in September, 1850. At this synod it was decided to accept the offer of the citizens of Tiffin, and locate both the college and the seminary in that town. The name of Heidelberg is said to have been adopted upon the suggestion of Rev. Henry Williard. Work was promptly begun in Tiffin, on the 18th of November, 1850, in rooms rented for the purpose, and with an enrollment of only seven students. Before the close of the first year, this number had increased to 149. The head master of the school was Prof. Reuben Good, and with him was associated Rev. J. H. Good, who was also editor of some of the church publications. Rev. S. S. Rickly, who taught in the public schools of Tiffin, having followed the college there, also deserves honorable mention for the work he rendered the growing institution, almost without compensation. The college campus consisting of five acres was purchased from Josiah Hedges, and was conveyed to the president and board of trustees for the sum of \$1,000. The cornerstone of the first building was laid by Maj. Louis Baltzell, president of the board of

trustees, and it was completed in 1853. It contained not only the recitation rooms, but dormitory accommodations for the men as well. At that time comparatively few people lived in the eastern part of the town, and a dense forest stretched for miles in all directions save one. During a rainy day the streets on "College Hill" were almost impassable, since no walks had as yet been constructed.

The campus has since been enlarged to more than twenty acres by gift and purchase of lands adjoining the original acquisition. A number of splendid buildings have been added to the equipment of Heidelberg, so that now there are ten in all. In 1871 a president's residence was erected, and two years later a three-story boarding-hall was constructed. The large university hall at the intersection of East Market and West Perry streets was dedicated in June, 1886. The gymnasium, containing also the museum, was completed in the fall of 1893. Williard Hall, named in honor of Rev. Dr. Geo. Williard, a former president, a hall of residence for the women, was dedicated in 1907. Miss Jane Addams, America's most famous woman, delivered the address of dedication. Since then there have been erected on the campus the new Carnegie Library through the generosity of Andrew Carnegie; the new Science Hall, which is the splendid gift of Mrs. Della Shawhan Laird; and Keller Cottage, the gift of Miss Sarah J. Keller.

In the earlier history of Heidelberg College, the study and use of the German language received particular attention. A chair of German and German literature was established by the Ohio Synod, and the Goethean Literary Society was organized, in which all the proceedings were conducted in the German language. The purpose of this department was to train young men for service in the Reformed Church in the Middle West, where many of the members still use the Teutonic tongue. As a result, many young men

came to Heidelberg from the territory of the German synods, and from German and Swiss homes. A large part of the library likewise consisted of classical and theological German works. During the presidency of Rev. Dr. Williard a change was gradually made with reference to the German language. Greater prominence was given to the use of English in all departments, and as a result the influx of German students lessened.

By action of the board of trustees in 1890, the charter of the institution was changed from Heidelberg College to Heidelberg University. A movement began at once, which had for its slogan a "Greater Heidelberg." Friends came to the help of the institution. Rev. Dr. John A. Peters became president and served eleven years. Rev. Dr. Charles E. Miller has been at the head of the institution since the year 1902. Heidelberg Theological Seminary was located side by side with the college in 1850. During all the years down to 1908 this institution had a generous body of students, and graduated many men to the ministry for service in the Reformed Church. By that time, however, the Ursinus School in Philadelphia found it necessary to withdraw from Philadelphia, and then it was decided to consolidate the Ursinus and the Heidelberg seminaries into one institution. This was done, and the combined school was located at Dayton. This removal did not in any way effect Heidelberg University, which has gone forward in an ever increasing field of usefulness, and with a large body of students drawn from the very best homes in Northwestern Ohio and other sections of our country. The faculty now numbers more than thirty teachers and professors.

#### OHIO NORTHERN UNIVERSITY

In the latter part of the '60s, Henry S. Lehr, a young pedagogue from Eastern Ohio, wended his way westward to the Village of



Johnstown, now called Ada. He secured employment as a teacher in the Union Schools, but almost from the very first also maintained a private normal school. It was on April 9, 1866, that Mr. Lehr began what proved to be his life work. His particular methods of instruction, his spirit of enthusiasm and helpfulness, his keen appreciation of the practical in education, brought many students and prospective teachers under his instruction. He dreamed of founding a great normal school, in which plainness and inexpensiveness should be one of the dominant characteristics, and toward this end he directed his untiring energy. His thought ended at last in action, and assumed a definite form in the year 1870-71. A large three-story brick building was erected in the latter year through public subscription, and the Northwestern Ohio Normal School was formally opened, "for the instruction and training of teachers in the science of education, the art of teaching, and the best methods of governing schools." When the first catalogue was issued, in 1871, it showed only two instructors in addition to the president. These were J. G. Park and B. F. Niesz. Professor Lehr taught thirteen classes, beginning at 4 A. M.

In the fall of 1875 the Northwestern Normal, which had been established in Fostoria, was consolidated with this institution. The curriculum was also gradually broadened, and new department schools were added. In 1885 the name of the school was changed to the Ohio Normal University, but the plan and management, and principles and methods in normal instruction, remained the same. New departments still were added from time to time. It remained under private management until September, 1898, when the proprietors of the school sold it to the Central Ohio Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church for \$24,000, with the proviso that Professor Lehr remain at the head of the faculty for three years. Dr. Leroy A. Belt was made

president of the board of conference trustees. With the new administration a change in the several departmental schools and their plan of control followed. The institution was then chartered under the name of the Ohio Northern University, thus preserving the old initials—O. N. U. The university possesses a tract of land, less than two blocks from the campus, containing sixty acres of rich productive soil under cultivation. Upon this it is intended to erect buildings for a college of agriculture at some time in the future. Here it is planned to train young men and women in practical agriculture, and to show them how independence, culture, social development, and a free life may be realized in the rural districts as well as in the city. Rev. Leroy A. Belt was elected the first president of the university under the new control. Rev. Albert E. Smith followed him in 1905, and is still the head of the institution. Many improvements have been made, and the faculty now comprises some thirty professors and instructors. On the campus still stands the old Normal Hall, endeared to so many students in the early and struggling days of the institution. In 1915 the new Lehr Memorial Building was erected, which is a great and much needed addition to the equipment of the institution. From the halls of O. N. U. have gone forth hundreds of young men and young women, who will be found in all walks of life. In the political life of the state her sons will be found in every department. In the ranks of the teaching profession, her graduates will be found occupying positions in the front ranks. In every way the Ohio Northern University is one of the best known educational institutions in our state, and few have a greater body of former students scattered over our commonwealth.

#### TOLEDO UNIVERSITY

Toledo University had its inception in a gift by Jessup W. Scott and Susan Scott, his wife,

in 1872, of 160 acres of land located at Adams Township, adjacent to the city, to the "Toledo University of Arts and Trades," an incorporation created for that purpose. "Estimated in value at \$80,000 in trust for the promotion of education in the Arts and Trades and related Science, in addition to what is furnished by the public Schools of the City," is the recital in the deed of gift. The design of the donors is as follows: "To establish an institution for the promotion of knowledge in the Arts and Trades and the related Sciences, by means of lectures and oral instruction; of models and representative works of arts; of cabinets of minerals; of museums, instructive of the mechanic arts; and of whatsoever else may serve to furnish Artists and Artisans with the best facilities for a high culture in their respective occupations, in addition to what are furnished by the Public Schools of the City. Also, to furnish instruction in the use of phonographic characters, and to aid their introduction into more general use, by writing and printing. And also, to encourage health giving, invigorating recreations."

The original trustees of the proposed institution, as named by the deed, were Jessup W. Scott, William H. Scott, Frank J. Scott, Maurice A. Scott, Richard Mott, Sarah R. L. Williams, William H. Raymond, Albert E. Macomber, Charles W. Hill, and ex-officio, the mayor and the superintendent of the schools of Toledo, and the governor of the State of Ohio. By a subsequent amendatory deed the Toledo University of Arts and Trades was released from some of the original conditions imposed in the first deed, so that the trust fund might be used to advance education in the arts and trades, in connection with any municipal or state fund or system of public education. After the death of Jessup W. Scott, in 1874, his widow and their three sons carried out the known wishes of their father by executing a joint conveyance to the trustees

of the university of real property in the city estimated to be worth \$50,000.

The first school was opened in a building at the corner of Adams and Tenth streets, which was known as Raymond Hall, and was purchased with funds donated by William H. Raymond. For a number of years the institution was conducted as a separate school. In 1884 the trustees of Toledo University of Arts and Trades resolved to make and tender the entire university property to the City of Toledo, on condition that the municipality would assume the trust. The property was formally presented to the common council and accepted by a resolution adopted a few weeks later, by which "Toledo University" was established. The inauguration of the Manual Training School followed, and a small tax was levied for its support. In 1885 the trustees succeeded in disposing of some of the property given it, and with the proceeds erected a wing at the east end of the high school building, which was known as the Scott Manual Training School. This building was formally opened at an educational convention held on the 4th and 5th of December, 1885, at which many prominent speakers of national reputation were present and delivered addresses. Here instruction was given in various trades, and afterwards a domestic science department was added, as it was felt that girls should have the same privileges of special instructions as the boys.

A number of years after the establishment and successful operation of the Scott Manual Training School, the board of trustees decided that the bequest was intended for the establishment of a real university, and at once began to lay their plans on this line. Long and expensive litigation followed between the trustees of the university, the members of the board of education, and the city council. The result of this litigation in the end was all in favor of the trustees of the university. They succeeded in having their title to the Scott bequest, and one or two other gifts that had



been made, established, and the board of education was compelled to recognize their claims. As a result, the board of education purchased the building formerly occupied by the school upon payment of a small sum of money and the deed to the trustees of the old Illinois public school building, located on Illinois Street. Since that time this building has been the home of this university. The city council first recognized the institution as a municipal university in 1909, when a small levy yielding \$2,500 was granted for the use of the board upon the general duplicate of the city. The aggressive policy of the trustees of the university succeeded in winning public support, until the annual appropriation has been raised to more than \$100,000. The old Toledo Medical College, which had been in existence for many years, was united with the university and made a part of it, as was also the Toledo Conservatory of Music, a private institution which had been running for a number of years. Other departments have been added, until now there are a number of schools united with Toledo University. It is at the present time one of the very few municipal universities within the United States, of which the most conspicuous example is the University of Cincinnati. It is chartered by the Legislature to grant all the collegiate degrees which any institution is permitted to confer. A. Monroe Stowe is the president of the institution at the present time.

#### FINDLAY COLLEGE

Among the more recent additions to the higher educational institutions of Northwest Ohio is Findlay College. It is under the auspices of the Church of God. While the establishment of a college by this denomination had been contemplated for many years, the initial movement looking to that end took definite shape in a resolution introduced at the General Eldership, held at Findlay in

1881. That body authorized the Committee on Education to take the proper steps to form an incorporation, and to select a location for the proposed institution. Findlay was chosen as the most appropriate site for the college, and on January 23, 1882, articles of incorporation were filed with the secretary of state for "Findlay College," which was the name adopted. The incorporators were Jeremiah M. Carvell, Robert L. Byrnes, Isaac Schrader, Tobias Koegle, Jacob M. Cassel, Anderson C. Heck, John C. Strickler, and George F. Pendleton, the four last mentioned being citizens of Hancock County. February 8, 1882, the articles of incorporation were signed, and the board of trustees organized by electing Isaac Frazer as its president. Eli G. De Wolfe was chosen secretary, and E. P. Jones, the treasurer. The first annual meeting of the board was held at Findlay, on June 21, 1882, when a permanent organization was effected.

The site selected for Findlay College was a ten-acre tract lying about one mile north of the courthouse, situated on the west side of Main Street, and surrounded on all sides by streets of generous width. This ground was deeded to the Findlay College, on June 23, 1882, the same being paid for by private donations from the people in that vicinity. On the 18th of October, 1882, the board met for the purpose of considering plans for a college building. The architect was directed to prepare complete plans and specifications and sealed proposals for the erection of the main building. The contract was finally let June 20, 1883. On Sunday, the 25th day of May, 1884, the corner stone was laid with imposing ceremonies, in the presence of a large number of people. The college was not completed until late in the year 1886, but notwithstanding this fact the college was opened Wednesday, September 1, 1886, with very appropriate ceremony, and started off with nearly 100 pupils enrolled. This institution of education is now considered one of the

efficient colleges in the state, and is equipped with an excellent staff of instructors. Dr. William Harris Guyer has served as president of Findlay College since May, 1913.

#### BLUFFTON COLLEGE AND MENNONITE SEMINARY

One of the many educational institutions in Northwestern Ohio that deserves special attention is Bluffton College and Mennonite Seminary, located at Bluffton. Under the present name the institution is comparatively new, having been established under this title and board of management only since January, 1914. It is the outgrowth of the older Central Mennonite College of Bluffton, however, which has a goodly list of alumni and former students. It is a standard college in the scholastic sense of that term, with faculty, endowment, buildings, and all the facilities required leading up to the generally recognized degrees of the bachelor and master grades. As now organized, the institution is recognized by and is officially a higher school of learning for the various branches of the Mennonite Church in America, including the Old Mennonite, General Conference of Mennonite, Mennonite Brethren in Christ, Central Illinois Conference of Mennonite, Defenseless Mennonite, and any other branches of the church that may wish to co-operate. The old Central Mennonite College was founded by the Middle District Conference of Mennonites. The matter had been discussed for a number of years, and the subject took definite shape as early as 1894. In 1898 Bluffton was decided upon as the location for such a school, and a board of nine trustees was elected. In 1899, a constitution was adopted, and the trustees were authorized to erect necessary buildings and make preparations for opening the school. The cornerstone of the original building was laid on the 19th of June, 1900, and the building was dedicated in the same year. The school was

opened November 5th, with an enrollment of twenty students, but courses only in the academic, normal, music, and commercial departments were given during the first year. The first college work was done in the winter of 1903, and the first course in the Bible School was opened in the fall of 1904. In 1911, a department of agriculture was established and also a department of art.

The movement leading up to the present college organization was started by the leaders in education work of the several branches of the Mennonite Church. It was decided that the success of the undertaking could be best accomplished by the co-operation of a number of branches of the church. At a meeting held at Warsaw, Indiana, May 29, 1913, attended by representatives of the Mennonite Brethren in Christ, the Defenseless Mennonites, the Central Illinois Conference of Mennonites, the Old Mennonites, and the General Conference Mennonites, the following resolution was passed: "Resolved that it is the sense of this meeting that an institution be established, representing the various branches of the Mennonite church, giving the undergraduate and the graduate work of a standard college (courses leading to the A. B. and A. M. degrees), the theological and Biblical work of a standard seminary and courses in music aiming at the thorough development of the musical ability of our people and meeting the needs of our churches." At that meeting a board of fifteen directors was appointed, three from each of the Mennonite bodies represented.

The board at a subsequent meeting unanimously decided that the proposed school should be established in connection with Bluffton College, at Bluffton. The name adopted was Bluffton College and Mennonite Seminary. In 1914, the Central Mennonite College was formally transferred and became the Bluffton College and Mennonite Seminary. Since then other buildings have been added



to the campus, which comprises a tract of rolling land of thirty acres, covered in places with a natural forest of oak, elm, beech, buckeye, maple and other trees. The picturesque feature of the grounds is the little stream known as Riley Creek. Bluffton College and Mennonite Seminary started with the equipment of the old Central College. The buildings comprised a College Hall, a three-story building, including the chapel; Science Hall, a four-story structure, devoted largely to agricultural science laboratories, and domestic science department; Ropp Hall is also a four-story building, the two upper floors being used as a women's dormitory, the second floor as reception and other rooms, while the first floor and basement comprise the dining hall and kitchen. There is also a men's dormitory and music hall.

#### ST. JOHN'S UNIVERSITY

The Roman Catholic Church maintains several institutions of learning in Northwest Ohio, but the only one of collegiate rank is St. John's University, at Toledo. Since its founding more than fifteen years ago, St. John's University has more than justified in its proofs and results as a school of higher training for Catholic youth the expectations of its promoters. It is now one of the leading Catholic schools and academies of the State of Ohio. It is under the direction of the Fathers of the Society of Jesus, and its president is Rev. John A. Weiand, S. J. Its doors were first opened to students in September, 1898. It was incorporated May 22, 1900, as St. John's College, but subsequently the original charter was amended and the purposes of the institution were extended. This amended charter went into effect August 29, 1903, and the name was changed to St. John's University. At the same time the power of granting the various degrees granted by similar colleges and institutions of the

United States was ratified by the secretary of state.

At the present time St. John's College, whose buildings and campus are on Superior Street near Walnut, in the City of Toledo, offers a number of courses, and has splendid facilities for carrying out its work. The departments are academic, a higher school of commerce, and a full collegiate department. It also maintains a law department which offers a full course leading to the degree of bachelor of laws. The college library is a choice collection of more than 2,500 volumes, all accessible to the students free of charge. Another special feature of the University is a well-equipped meteorological observatory.

#### DEFIANCE COLLEGE

The beginning of an institution for higher learning at Defiance dates from the year 1850, when the Defiance Female Seminary was incorporated by an act of the General Assembly of Ohio. This act provided that the trustees might select two full sections of unsold Wabash and Erie and Miami and Erie Canal lands in Defiance and Paulding counties, the funds arising from their sale to be used in establishing the proposed institution. This land was sold and, together with other small donations, was permitted to accumulate until 1884, when a larger three-story building was erected on a well-wooded campus about a mile north of old Fort Defiance. There seems to have been no definite plan at this time for the building, and its equipments were leased to various persons who conducted schools of varied types and with varying degrees of success. This institution was locally known at that time as Defiance College, although its charter had never been changed.

Under the presidency of Dr. John R. H. Latchaw, an effort was made to interest the Christian Church in the educational opportunity at Defiance, with the view that the in-

stitution might be turned over to that denomination. Upon the resignation of Doctor Latchaw, the trustees of the Defiance Female Seminary felt that something should be done immediately. Through Professor McReynolds, dean of the college, a proposition was made to the Ohio State Christian Association, in 1902, offering to transfer the ownership and control of the institution to that association, if an endowment of \$30,000 was raised, one-third of which was subscribed by citizens of Defiance. Professor McReynolds was elected president of the existing institution, and the building with its equipment was leased to him, while an effort was being made by the Ohio State Christian Association to raise the required endowment. Within less than a year the endowment had been raised. The charter was amended, changing the name to Defiance College, and opening the doors to the students of both sexes. The original trustees resigned, and the vacancies were filled by persons acceptable to the new management. At the time of the transfer of the college to the Christian Church, there was but one building, and only a small number of students. A vigorous campaign was at once begun to increase both the number of students and the financial endowment. Trowbridge Hall, a dormitory for women, was the first new building to be constructed, and it was named in honor of Lyman P. Trowbridge, the principal donor. A year after its completion this building was seriously damaged by fire, but was quickly restored and almost doubled in size.

In 1907 a movement was inaugurated to move the Christian Biblical Institute, a theological institution of the Christian Church located at Stanfordsville, New York, to the campus of Defiance College. This institution had a long and honorable history, but was somewhat removed from the center of the activity of that church. The removal was made in September, 1907, and a new building, called Weston Hall, was erected in the fol-

lowing year for its accommodation. This building provided an auditorium and gymnasium, and a Y. M. C. A. hall. The two institutions co-operated in their work, and students were permitted to carry work in both. In 1910 the association of the two institutions was made still closer by the election of President McReynolds as the head of both institutions, succeeding the venerable Dr. John B. Weston, who had been president of the institute for many years.

Since the establishment of Defiance College at Defiance, there have been many additions to its endowment and also to its working force. The Sutphen Memorial Home for the president stands as a memorial to Judge Silas T. Sutphen, who contributed largely of his time and influence during his life. The funds for the erection of this home were donated by his heirs. The largest gift in the history of the institution was received in 1909 from Mrs. Ardella B. Engle, who endowed the Anna B. Sisson Chair of Presidency as a memorial to her sister. Sisson Hall, which is the most attractive building on the campus, also stands as a memorial to this giver. It is a dormitory for men. Fortunately for Defiance College, its growth and advance has been the result of the co-operation of many persons of limited means, rather than a few who have been able to give princely sums. Whenever pressing needs have become manifest, some one has arisen with the spirit of giving and ability to provide sufficient means to meet this need. The board of trustees of the Francis Asbury Palmer Fund have made generous appropriations toward the current expense fund for a number of years. Dr. Chas. E. Slocum contributed to the college a large collection of specimens valuable to geologists, biologists, and antiquarians. These have been placed in a special room prepared for the purpose.

The Christian Biblical Institute and Defiance College were formally merged in a new corporation under the latter name, in June,



1916. Seven of the trustees are named by the Ohio State Christian Association, and an equal number are designated by the American Christian Convention, the highest corporate body of the Christian Church in the United States and Canada. The endowment funds formerly held by the Christian Biblical Institute are kept intact to further the work of the Divinity School. The growth of Defiance College has been steady and permanent in character. Whereas in 1902 there were only thirty-three students, the annual enrollment now exceeds 600. During the same period the faculty has grown from four to more than two score. In place of one dilapidated building, there are now five splendid and well equipped buildings on the campus, with another, to be known as Tenzer Science Hall, to be erected immediately. The institution has ever emphasized the importance of high intellectual standing, of wholesome Christian ideals, with careful guarding of the student discipline, and with the purpose of making it possible for the student of moderate means to secure a college training.

#### STATE NORMAL COLLEGE

A few years ago the educational authorities of Ohio felt the serious need of improving the public school system of the state. As one step in the solution of this problem, it was decided to establish normal schools for the training of teachers. In 1910 the General Assembly passed an act authorizing the governor to appoint a commission to locate two normal schools in the state. One of these was to be situated in Northeast Ohio, and the other in Northwest Ohio. After viewing a number of prospective sites, the commission appointed for this purpose chose Bowling Green as the location of the school for Northwest Ohio. A board of trustees was appointed by the governor, which was organized on the 30th of June, 1911, and a few months later Prof. H.

B. Williams was elected the president of the college.

The campus of the State Normal College, at Bowling Green, contains 82½ acres, and affords ample space for agricultural experiments, school gardens, and nature study excursions. The buildings are not far from the center of the city and are easily accessible. A general building plan was at once adopted by the board of trustees, and the first building to be erected was the administration building, which includes an auditorium, a gymnasium, and the offices, and is the central feature. The next appropriation from the state was devoted to the construction of a dormitory for women, a science building, and a heating plant, and a later appropriation was made for the erection of a training school building.

The State Normal College was opened in temporary quarters on the 15th of September, 1914, with a faculty of fifteen members, including four critic teachers. The dormitory for women, with accommodation for 100, was opened at the beginning of the summer session of June, 1915, but the administration building was not completed until September of that year, and the heating plant was ready for service in that autumn. The science building was ready for occupancy in 1916, and affords every modern convenience for the teaching of agriculture, science, and industrial arts. The training school building was begun in the same year, but not completed until 1917. This is to be a model elementary school building, provided with all the equipment for the newer school activities. With this equipment the school is prepared to occupy the field for which it was created by the General Assembly. The initial enrollment of the normal college was 158, and during the first year more than 300 students took advantage of the opportunities offered by the institution. Since then the enrollment has increased very largely, and for the year 1915-

1916 more than 400 students were enrolled in the regular classes, with a graduating class of fifty-one, and the summer school had upon its rolls more than 600 students. In addition to this there are large extension classes of non-resident students, in which teachers of this section of the state are taking instructions under the college faculty. To take care of the increased duties, the faculty has been doubled. A number of different courses are conducted. Among these are a one-year professional course for college graduates, a four-year course leading to the Bachelor of Science in Education degree, the only degree conferred, a two-year diploma course for grade teachers in city and village schools, a two-year diploma course for rural districts, and a two-year diploma course for teachers in agriculture, industrial arts, home economics, and music. Three model rural schools are maintained by the normal college for student teaching and observation. These are at Bowling Green, West Hope in Henry County, and at Wapakoneta. It is intended to add additional ones at other places.

#### TOLEDO STATE HOSPITAL

The state institution for the insane at Toledo is famous among similar institutions in the country, because of the novel lines upon which it was constructed. It was in 1883 that the urgent necessity for an additional hospital for the accommodation of insane patients was deemed necessary, because there were at least 100 of these unfortunates who were detained in the jails and county infirmaries of the state, since the regular hospitals for their treatment and detention were already overflowing. At that time advanced thinkers were beginning to agitate a more humane treatment for the insane, in which there would be less restraint than had heretofore been accorded them. It was also believed that the administration and upkeep could be greatly reduced. Charles

Foster, then governor of Ohio, became greatly interested in the subject of public charities, and became convinced that an insane hospital, built on the cottage plan, would be preferable to the older system. In April, 1883, the Ohio Legislature provided for a commission whose duty it was to decide upon a plan by which additional provision for accommodation and care of the insane should be made. In this act it was provided that 650 patients should be accommodated.

The commission was composed of Governor Foster, General Brinkerhoff, Secretary of State Newman, Auditor Ogilvie, and Attorney-General Hollingsworth. Doctor Byers, of the Board of State Charities, was made the secretary of the commission. The location was not fixed by the General Assembly, but, after a careful examination of the proposed sites, the commission decided upon Toledo. A tract of 150 acres of land was donated by the authorities of Lucas County, and upon this site the hospital was located. After visiting the Kankakee, Illinois, and a number of other state hospitals for the insane, the commission decided to adopt the cottage plan. This was to include one large dining room for males and another one for females, as it was believed this plan was most conducive to the success of the new departure in treatment, as well as in economy of operation. It was decided to utilize 100 acres of the ground for park and construction purposes, and to locate the buildings in the form of a parallelogram. In construction of the buildings, it was aimed to eliminate as far as possible the prison-like appearance so prevalent in the older hospitals. Kindness was to be substituted for force in the treatment of the inmates, and amusements were provided for the patients to take the place of restraints so far as possible. The grounds are now ornamented with a half-dozen small lakes, more than 1,000 trees and shrubs, and several miles of gravel roads.



They have been developed into a beautiful park of real artistic merit.

The first board of trustees consisted of the following members: George L. Johnson, John W. Fuller, of the City of Toledo; William E. Haynes, of Fremont; John W. Nelson, of Bryan; and Robert G. Pennington, of Tiffin. The board proceeded with the erection of the buildings, and the work of construction extended over about four years. It was not until 1888 that the hospital was opened for the reception of patients, and several hundred inmates were immediately admitted to its care. Dr. Henry A. Tobey was named as the first superintendent of the institution. From the beginning it became manifest that the new idea in practice for treatment of the insane was a success, and the reputation of the Toledo State Hospital has become world wide. The cottage plan and modern methods of treatment have illustrated their superiority over the old method of a single large building, and it has been proved that there is greater economy in the matter of maintenance. The average number of patients now accommodated by the Toledo State Hospital is 1,815.

Doctor Tobey proved himself to be a man unusually well fitted for the duties involving upon him, and he remained in charge of the hospital until early in the year 1906. He was succeeded by Dr. George R. Love, who had been assistant physician at the hospital for a number of years under his predecessor. Doctor Love has administered the duties devolving upon him as the administrative head of so great an institution unusually well, and the reputation of this institution for the care of unfortunates stands in the very front rank of similar institutions. The institution was originally planned to accommodate 1,000 patients. In the past twenty-five years it has practically doubled, and in the next ten years will likely have 2,000 patients under its care. The Toledo State Hospital takes care of all

the insane in twenty-two counties of Northwestern Ohio.

#### LIMA STATE HOSPITAL FOR CRIMINAL INSANE

The erection of a hospital in the State of Ohio for the care of insane criminals, or persons of dangerous tendencies confined in other hospitals, was definitely decided upon by an act passed on the 2d day of April, 1906, by the Legislature of Ohio. The statute provided for seven distinct classes to be confined here, as follows: Persons who became insane while in the penitentiary and state reformatory; dangerous insane persons now in other state hospitals; persons accused of crime but not indicted because of insanity; persons indicted but found to be insane; persons acquitted because of insanity; persons adjudged to be insane who were previously convicted of crime; such other insane persons as may be directed by law.

The first step taken towards the establishment of this hospital was in 1904, when an act was passed by the General Assembly authorizing the governor to appoint a committee of five to report a suitable site for a new hospital for the insane. Although Ohio already had five institutions for the insane, in addition to the homes for epileptics and feeble-minded, these institutions had long been inadequate to care for the demands constantly being made upon them. Governor Herrick appointed as the five members of this commission the following gentlemen: A. H. Judy, of Greenville; Dr. A. B. Smith, of Wellington; Dr. E. LeFevre, of Marietta; C. J. Manix, of Cleveland; and Walter B. Richie, of Lima. This commission consisted of three republicans and two democrats. The matter was immediately taken up by the energetic people of Lima, and it was determined that the location of the hospital would be a good thing for that city. It was undoubtedly due to the splendid efforts of Mr. Richie, their fellow townsman,

that the commission in its report to the Legislature recommended Lima as the site for this new hospital to be erected, in preference to a half dozen competitors.

A short time after the act of 1904 was passed, Governor Pattison appointed a "Board of Commissioners for the erection of the Lima State Hospital." The members of this commission were Dr. John E. Russell, of Mount Vernon; Dr. M. F. Hussey, of Sidney; Judge Martin J. Burke, of Marion; George E. Whitney, of Marysville; Frank W. Purmort, of Van Wert; and S. A. Hoskins, of Wapakoneta. Mr. Hoskins was made chairman, and Mr. Whitney secretary of the commission. Before the duties of the commission were ended, Mr. Purmort and Doctor Russell died, and Governor Harris appointed Dr. Joseph A. Hall, of Cincinnati, and I. N. Bien, of Van Wert, as their successors. The commission visited the institution at Ionia, Michigan, the one at Bridgewater, Massachusetts, and also the New York hospitals at Matteawan and Dannemore, and the St. Elizabeth Hospital for the insane at Washington. Almost two years were consumed by the committee in devising the best method of procedure. In the resulting plans of the commission, the Lima institution was modeled more upon the plan of the Matteawan Hospital than any other in existence, but it is believed that many improvements were made over that famous institution.

The above named institutions are practically the only institutions for the specific care of criminal insane, a matter which deserves

more consideration every year as our population increases. Frank E. Packard, of Columbus, was secured as the architect to draft the new buildings planned. They are arranged to surround a rectangular court, 250 by 500 feet in dimensions. Each building, or group, to be built radiating from this court is known as a pavilion, and each group has its own court for the benefit of patients in that pavilion, which is used as an exercise court. The buildings are planned to secure as much ventilation and sunlight as possible. The entire institution is built of reinforced concrete, made in such a way that the entire group of buildings constitute a monolith. The concrete is faced with brick, and the entire group of buildings is so constructed as to be absolutely fireproof, as the use of wood has been eliminated in every way possible.

The State Hospital for the Criminal Insane, as it is known, is located on a square mile of land, about two miles from Lima. It was opened late in the year 1915, and in a few months the number of patients transferred over from other institutions numbered 700. It has a capacity of 800, and can be extended to accommodate 1,200 inmates. The physician in charge at the opening was Dr. Charles H. Clark, with Dr. John H. Berry as first assistant, and Dr. William H. Bonvorn as his second assistant. There were also sixty-two male attendants and twenty female attendants, with more than sixty additional men and women employed in the various departments of the institution.



## CHAPTER XXVIII

### THE METROPOLIS OF NORTHWEST OHIO

No portion of Ohio has passed through so many governmental changes as has that part of Lucas County which comprises the site of Toledo. We find that since the coming of the European this locality has experienced a series of mutations in sovereignty numbering at least nineteen. The shadowy claim of Spain was followed by an actual occupation by France and Great Britain, and it was included in the great Northwestern Territory for a number of years after the American Republic was born. It has been claimed by Michigan, was an integral part of the Territory of Indiana, and, since its inclusion in the State of Ohio, has been included in several county jurisdictions. It narrowly escaped being a part of the State of Metropotamia, as proposed by Thomas Jefferson in 1784. Civil government for this county began with the organization of the County of Wayne in the proclamation of Governor St. Clair, of the Northwestern Territory, in 1796. This was the third county so created in that great expanse of wilderness. It is true, however, that for a score of years, following this proclamation, there was practically no such thing as an organized civil government. When Logan County was formed, in 1805, there was only a semblance of civil authority, for it was practically an Indian country over which the officials of Logan County exercised little jurisdiction.

With all its territorial changes, Toledo is not an old city. Compared with its namesake, the majestic old Castillian capital on the high banks of the Tagus, with its reminiscences of the Moor and the Orient, the western Toledo

is still almost in its swaddling clothes. Many of the principal events that find a place in this narrative are within the memory of many persons still living. Some of the citizens, now in their ripened age, paddled canoes and skated on the present sites of some of our loftiest buildings. They caught frogs in the stagnant pools that marked the spots where great banking institutions and busy stores now serve the citizens of the city. In the space of the biblical three score and ten, they have witnessed the marvellous growth of their home town from a village of 2,000, as it was in 1846, to a teeming community of 250,000, as it is seventy years later. In 1836 Toledo had fewer than 100 inhabitants, and in 1850 there were barely 3,000 Toledoans. In the next decade it increased 10,000, but from that time the growth has been steady, and at times very rapid. The first city directory, issued in 1858, contained only 116 pages of names, with an average of twenty names to a page. The total number of names was about 2,300, with a Tremainesville (West Toledo) supplement of eighteen names.

No name is more notable among the early settlers of this vicinity than is that of Peter Navarre. He was born at Detroit in 1785. With his brother Robert he erected a cabin near the mouth of the Maumee, on the east side of the river, and this continued to be his residence during the greater part of his life. He was conversant with two or three of the Indian tongues in addition to the Canadian French, which he spoke freely. In his bearing he was indeed gentlemanly. In woodcraft and Indian habits he was very



TOLEDO IN 1852

No. 1, Trinity Episcopal Church; No. 10, Old Postoffice site; No. 5, Old First Church; No. 7, Old St. Paul's M. E. Church; No. 4 Boody House, from painting by W. H. Machen.



skilled, and was employed for some time in purchasing furs of the Indians for a Detroit house. When the War of 1812 broke out, he and his three brothers, Robert, Alexis, and Jaquot, tendered their services to General Hull. After the surrender of that officer, they were paroled and at once entered upon an active career for the United States. A reward of \$1,000 was at one time offered for Peter's head or scalp. He acted as a scout for General Harrison, and he himself said that the worst night he ever spent was as a bearer of a dispatch from General Harrison, then at Fort Meigs, to Fort Stephenson, because of a great rainfall and terrific thunderstorm. Peter and one of his brothers also carried the dispatch from General Harrison to Commodore Perry, instructing him to engage the enemy's fleet as soon as possible. He lived to a very great age, and died in East Toledo March 20, 1874, in his eighty-ninth year. By a special act of Congress he was granted a pension in his late days, which made him fairly comfortable. A monument has been erected to his memory in Toledo by popular subscription.

Prominent among the very early settlers were John T. Baldwin and his family, consisting of his wife, four sons, and a daughter. They reached this valley shortly after the close of the War of 1812. It required ten days for the vessel on which they sailed to come here from Cleveland by the way of Detroit. They first went to the settlement below Fort Meigs, then called "Orleans of the North." They returned to their home in New York after a few years, but later came back to this vicinity, settling in an old log warehouse at the foot of Monroe Street, in Port Lawrence. At a later period the family removed to Grassy Point, now generally known as the "Middle Ground." Mr. Baldwin kept very accurate accounts, and from these we learn many things regarding the prices in those early days. It cost \$5.50 to transport a passenger from Miami to Detroit in 1818.

Butter was worth 31¼ cents, beefsteak 10 cents, bread 12½ cents a loaf, and salt sold for \$8 a barrel. Originally laborers were paid \$25 per month and board, while sailors drew the same wage.

In 1823 there was, according to Mr. Baldwin's son, two log warehouses at the foot of Monroe Street, a small frame house on Perry Street, and a log house on Superior Street, on the site of the present police station, and another hewed log house on Summit Street, near Jefferson. In the house on Perry Street lived Joseph Prentice, and in it was born Frederick Prentice, believed to be the first white child born in Port Lawrence, on December 22, 1822. He lived until 1915, to the ripe old age of ninety-three. The Superior Street cabin was occupied by Joseph Trombley. William Wilson dwelt for a time in the one on Summit Street. The remains of Fort Industry were then to be seen on that thoroughfare, with some of the pickets of the fortifications still existing. Down the river farther was the brick dwelling of Major Stickney, the only residence in what afterwards became "Lower Town," or Vistula. Maj. Benjamin F. Stickney, according to his own story, left Washington March 8, 1812, under appointment as Indian agent at Fort Wayne. For a time he held the highly honorable position of poundmaster for Port Lawrence Township, Monroe County, Michigan Territory, to which he had been duly elected. At this election, held May 27, 1827, the following voters cast their ballots: John T. Baldwin, J. V. D. Sutphen, Noah A. Whitney, John G. Forbs, Daniel Murray, Tibbals Baldwin, John Walworth, Eli Hubbard, Coleman I. Keeler, Wm. Wilson, Alvin Evans, John Roop, Cyrus Fisher, Wm. Mills, B. F. Stickney, John Baldwin, Seneca Allen, Amos Wait, Wm. Wilkerson, Wm. Sibley, Amasa Bishop, Charles Richards, Jesse Mills, Joseph Prentice, Henry Phillips, Ebenezer Ward, Thos. P. Whitney, Wm. Holmes and Jacob

Navarre. A half dozen or more houses had been built further back from the river, within the present limits of Toledo. In one of these lived Noah A. Whitney, while Coleman I. Keeler occupied another. The five Navarre brothers had their cabins across the river. John Baldwin and Cyrus Fisher opened the first store, and the business continued for a number of years as John Baldwin & Company.

Mrs. Fannie L. Allen, wife of Seneca Allen, came here with her husband in 1816. At that time the principal village of the Ottawas was located at Manhattan. Of the site of Toledo in the early days, she said: "I well remember the beautiful road leading from Vistula to this Indian Village. It was winding, and shaded by magnificent trees. We frequently rode thither with Major Stickney in his one-horse wagon; and as we passed through the Village, the little Indians would run out calling him 'Father! Father!' which would please him amazingly. What is now chiefly the track of Summit Street, formed then a most charming ride through a delightful forest. The banks of the River were bold, high bluffs, and the graceful little fawns and flocks of wild turkeys often crossed our path as we were riding, and disappeared in the woods. I had two fawns for my especial playmates—each having a bell attached to its neck, and they were daily companions in my rambles through the woods. The streets of Vistula bear the names originally given them—myself naming Lagrange, in memory of the home in France, of Lafayette. Major Stickney gave Summit Street its name; and Captain Allen suggested the names of all the others. The Indians were uniformly kind and hospitable."

Among the interesting items of municipal expenditures in the early days are the sum of \$23.42 paid in 1828 for "destroying black birds," and in 1832 a bounty of \$2.50 each was voted for wolf scalps. In 1831 fifty-nine votes were cast in Port Lawrence Township,

all of which is now in Toledo, as at present constituted, and two years later the number had increased to seventy. For the first time the names of Sanford L. Collins and Oliver Stevens now appear. The last election held in this township, under the authority of Michigan, took place in a schoolhouse on Ten Mile Creek Prairie, in 1835. Horace Thatcher and Stephen Haughton voted at this time. The last recorded action under the same authority was the laying out of a road between Tremainesville (West Toledo) and Toledo. This road is now Cherry Street. Among the interesting laws of this period, passed by the territorial council of Michigan, and which was in force in Toledo, is the following:

"Be it enacted by the General Legislative council of the Territory, That any Justice of the Peace, on conviction may sentence any vagrant, lewd, idle or disorderly persons, stubborn servants, common night-walkers, pilferers, or any other persons wanton or licentious in speech, indecent behavior, common raiders or brawlers, such as neglect their calling or employment, misspend what they earn, and do not provide for themselves or their families to be whipped not exceeding ten stripes, or to be delivered over to the Constable, to be employed out for the best wages that can be procured, the proceeds of which to be applied to the use of the poor of the County."

#### PORT LAWRENCE AND VISTULA

Under the treaty of Greenville a reservation of twelve miles square, "at the British fort on the Miami of the lake at the Foot of the Rapids," was created. This tract included the mouth of Swan Creek, and "river tracts" one and two were the original site of the City of Toledo. Under an act of Congress these lands were surveyed into tracts numbered from one up, which were sold at public auc-



tion in February, 1817, at Wooster, Ohio. Two companies were organized for the purpose of buying the lands at this sale. One of these was the "Baum Company," and the other was the "Pratt Company." Both companies sought the lands at the mouth of Swan Creek. These companies consisted of William Oliver, Martin Baum, Jacob Burnet, William C. Schenck, John Pratt, Robert Pratt, William N. Worthington, and others. In order to avoid competition, however, in bidding, the two interests joined forces in purchasing these tracts. They purchased 974 acres, at a price of \$76.06 an acre. The purchasers were duly organized under the name of Port Lawrence Company, which immediately formulated plans for laying out the town to be called Port Lawrence. The north line of the river tract, on which Port Lawrence was located, commenced at a point on the river near Lynn Street and ran directly west, crossing Madison near Ontario. Martin Baum was appointed as general agent for the proprietors, and for the general management of the property he appointed William Oliver as his attorney, to attend to the sale of the lands and laying out the town. Among the instructions given to Oliver were the following: In running the streets and the division of lots, it is not the wish of the proprietor that interest or convenience should be sacrificed to form; that the growth of the place should be retarded by a useless adherence to any particular figure, or to any fanciful uniformity of squares.

The number of the lots was to be from 300 to 500, and with a few exceptions they were to be 60 by 120 in size. "The principal or central street should be at least 160 feet wide, and the others from 80 to 100 feet. Let there be three lots, each 120 feet square, set off for public uses, Churches, Schools, etc.; and one, 240 feet square, for Court House and Jail. There should be one or two suitable lots out of the Town for burying

grounds." At the sale, which took place on September 20, 1817, seventy-nine lots were sold. Among the purchasers were Samuel H. Ewing, Aurora Spafford, Seneca Allen, John E. Hunt, Robert A. Forsyth, Allen Reed and Truman Reed, of "Maumee Rapids," and B. F. Stickney, of Fort Wayne. The condition of the town is well expressed in a letter from Benjamin Rathbun, of New York, written in 1870:

"I was once where Toledo now is. It was in the Spring of 1817, while a portion of it was being surveyed for Village lots. I then took up the first lot ever sold in Toledo as a Village lot. The title of the Company failing for non-payment of their purchase, of course, I lost my lot. I have never been at Toledo since I left in August, 1818. At that time there was not a dwelling house there. A man by the name of Henderson built a log and stone house on the bank and partly over the water, just below the mouth of what was then known as Swan Creek; and there was a French cabin on the 'Flats,' near Swan Creek, for the Indians to get rum in. These were all the buildings Toledo could boast of in 1818. My own family (consisting of Mrs. Rathbun and one son), and Major Keeler's family, occupied Henderson's log and stone warehouse while we were there."

Martin Baum subsequently erected a two-story log warehouse on one of the lots near the mouth of the Swan Creek. This notable event was duly celebrated by all the settlers of the Lower Maumee regions at the "log raising." To this "frolic" came the Hunts, the Forsyths, the Conants, the Spaffords, and the other pioneer settlers. It was a general turnout and drew participants from far-away Monroe. Two French fiddlers supplied the necessary inspiration for the dancers. As only one-fourth of the purchase price had been paid in cash, the purchasers defaulted on the later payments, and thus practically surrendered the property with the few improve-

ments that had been made. Congress passed a special act allowing the purchasers to retain a part of their purchase for the initial payment, upon their surrendering the balance. Under this arrangement all their purchase was relinquished excepting the lots already sold. Several changes in ownership took place, but arrangements were finally settled and steps were taken toward the settlement of the Town of Port Lawrence. Little was done, however, during this first effort to build a city on the Lower Maumee. A letter from Horatio Conant, of Fort Meigs, to a United States senator pays his compliments to the embryo town, under date of "9th February, 1822."

"I understand it is in contemplation to so alter the route of the great Eastern mail to Detroit, that it shall not pass this place, but go by Port Lawrence, nine miles below, on the Maumee River. Also, to remove the port of entry to Port Lawrence. And also, I presume, from a motion of Mr. Sibley, to open a road under the provisions of the Brownstown treaty, not from Sandusky (now Fremont) to Fort Meigs, according to the terms of said treaty, but from Sandusky to Port Lawrence.

"Respecting Port Lawrence, there is not, nor has there been, for years, nor is there likely to be, more than three English families, including all within three miles of the place; and whatever public business is done there, must be done by one man, who is already Indian Agent and Justice of the Peace for Michigan. The distance proposed to be saved by altering the route of the mail, ought not to come in competition with the increased risk in crossing the Maumee River, which in that place is very wide, and open to the unbroken surges of Lake Erie. The same objection will lie with increased weight, against opening a military road to cross the River there. It might as well cross the mouth of the bay, or any other part of Lake Erie.

"If there was any business done at the

place, or was likely to be, I should not so much object to the Customs Collector's office being removed there; but at present I should esteem it ridiculous to entertain the idea."

The Port Lawrence Company was resurrected and a new plat prepared in December, 1832, of which proper record was made in Monroe County, Michigan Territory. This plat covered the territory east and west from Jefferson to Washington Street, and from Superior to the river, but the streets were differently named. Summit Street was called Erie, St. Clair was designated as Ontario, and Superior was named Huron. There were about seventy-two parcels in the plat, and the first sale of lots took place on June 13, 1833. Thus it is seen that early Toledo centered around the mouth of Swan Creek. The price paid for the first lot was \$25.00, and the purchaser was John Baldwin, afterwards a leading merchant and one of the first associate judges of the county. This sale was for cash, which was unusual for the transactions of that period. In several cases sales were conditioned upon improvements being made by the purchaser. One of these was that the purchaser erect "a good building eighteen by twenty-four feet to be painted" another purchaser was to erect "a good two story house," and a third obligated himself to construct "two good houses and paint white." S. B. Comstock acted as agent of the purchasers for a while, and Andrew Palmer succeeded him.

In 1835, the Port Lawrence Company was dissolved, and the stockholders of the "Village of Toledo" divided their holdings into separate ownership. Among these were William Oliver, Micajah F. Williams, Philander Raymond, Charles W. Lynde, Isaac S. Smith, John B. Macy, Hiram Pratt, William E. Porter Taylor, Edward Bissell, Andrew Palmer, and Steven B. Comstock. Two lots were set aside for school buildings, and two more for the first two religious societies that



should complete houses of worship. Land to the amount of five acres was reserved for county purposes. Lot 335 was voted to Mrs. Harriet Daniels, wife of Munson H. Daniels, "as a complimentary present on the occasion of hers being the first marriage at Toledo." Several lots were set aside for a hotel to be built jointly by the proprietors. Sixteen tickets, representing parts of equal value, were placed in a hat and were then drawn by Two Stickney, second son of Major Stickney, which were delivered to the parties in an order agreed upon.<sup>1</sup>

In 1832, having become satisfied that the Port Lawrence enterprise would not be successful, because of the lack of energy among the promoters, Major Stickney withdrew from this enterprise, devoting his attention to a project farther down the river on lands owned by himself. In October of that year, he made a contract with Samuel Allen, of Lockport, New York, under which improvements were to be made, and Allen was to have one-half of the land in consideration of certain expenditures made by him. Allen failing to do his part, in the following year Stickney entered into an arrangement with Otis Hathaway, from the same place. As the result a town and plat was located below Port Lawrence, which was named Vistula. Lewis Godard, of Detroit, agreed that if certain lots were given him he would establish a store at that place. This he did, using for that purpose an old blockhouse built about 1817. A grand ball was given in honor of the new enterprise in the old log warehouse at the mouth of Swan Creek, then occupied by the Baldwins, at which participated residents of all the surrounding settlements as far as Monroe and Perrysburg. The upper story

was utilized for the dance, as it was the only building fitted for such an affair. The store was placed in charge of Sanford L. Collins, who had also been employed in Detroit, and who thus associated himself with the future history of Toledo.

Edward Bissell, of Lockport, was drawn to the West by Major Stickney. To improve the dock facilities, he placed some docking along the river from Lagrange to Elm streets. His business sagacity and enterprise at once gave life and stimulus to Vistula, so that large sums of money (for that day) were expended for roads and other improvements necessary for ambitious towns. Settlers began to arrive, and a sale of lots was held December 19, 1833. During the next couple of years many lots were disposed of, and the remaining lots were then divided among the stockholders, among whom were Benjamin F. Stickney, Edward Bissell, Isaac S. Smith, I. S. Macy, Hiram Pratt, W. F. P. Taylor, Robert Hicks, Henry W. Hicks, and others. A majority of the sales were consummated upon condition that the purchaser should make improvements, most of them to be dwelling houses of various sizes, from 16 by 20 feet and upwards. In some instances it was provided that the purchasers should "build in the course of the summer," or "build within three months—brick." The stipulated cost ranged from \$100 to \$3,000.

#### RIVAL TOWNS

The paramount question along the Lower Maumee for many years was the question of the terminus of the projected canal. It was felt that its location would be the logical site for a great commercial city. A number of Buffalo parties became so convinced of this that they purchased a large tract of land at the mouth of the river. Among the owners were Jacob A. Barker, H. N. Holt, Charles Townsend, Sheldon Thompson, John W. Clark, Stephen G. Austin, George C. and

<sup>1</sup> Major Stickney was nothing if not original. He adopted a plan by which there would be no delay or controversy over the naming of his sons. His first born bore the designation of One, and his second passes into history as Two. We have no record of any others.

Platt Card. All of these joint owners were residents of Buffalo, excepting the Cards, who lived on the land. In October, 1835, these men organized the "Maumee Land and Railroad Company," and the Town of Manhattan was then platted. They built a large hotel, which was opened in 1836, and constructed spacious docks and warehouses. The same men purchased land on the east side of the river and organized the East Manhattan Land Company, which purchased lands of Wa-sa-on, Ot-to-kee, Kee-tuck-ee, Wa-sa-on-quette, and other Ottawa Indians, which had been granted to them by treaty in 1833, as well as of the Navarres. Here was located an early French settlement, possibly as early as 1808, and adjoining was a village of the Ottawa Indians, which had been there since the days of Pontiac, whose family lived there as early as 1683. The prospects of Manhattan appeared so good that the capital stock of the company was raised to \$2,000,000. For a number of years the warehouses did a flourishing business. The Buffalo owners were shippers, owning numerous steamers, and they made Manhattan their main terminus. From here they went up the river to Maumee, without even stopping at Toledo. The upper town gradually forged to the front, however, and the docks of Manhattan were finally abandoned.

Tremainesville began in 1823, when the Wilkinsons arrived and settled there, although there were some earlier settlers in the neighborhood, including William Sibley, Eli Hubbard, and Major Keeler. Dexter Fisher, with his wife and sons, came in 1825, and he became the first tavern and store keeper when he built a large blockhouse in 1829. This emporium was a great convenience to the settlers and travelers. It became a mecca for Indian trade. Calvin Tremaine came in the fall of 1832, and the little town took its name from him. The postmaster, Cyrus Fisher, resigned and Tremaine was appointed to that position. Tremainesville was a famous place

during the Toledo War, as it was the camping place of the Michigan troops. The first plat was made in 1854 by Philip I. Philips. West Toledo postoffice was established here in 1879, with J. M. Lyeon as postmaster. When West Toledo was formally annexed to Toledo, in the spring of 1916, Solomon Wilkinson, who came here in 1823, was still living at the age of ninety-four. He had thus been an eyewitness to all the changes herein related. Auburndale is another village that has been absorbed by its growing neighbor. It was platted in 1873, and the plat contained 171 lots. This was so successful that an addition was laid out in the following year. This name is still used generally in referring to that section of the metropolis.

It appears that in the management of each of the rival towns of Port Lawrence and Vistula, the proprietors were compelled to expend considerable sums of money for objects which were of common benefit. In the case of Port Lawrence, this was for the provision of stage and mail connections with the outside world, and the opening up of the roads to the surrounding country. It was necessary to subsidize some of these stage lines in order to have them stop at Port Lawrence, for the regular route from Tremainesville to Maumee City passed about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles west of Port Lawrence, along Detroit Avenue. This was indeed a humiliation not to be borne. The joint expenditures of the two towns for stages exceeded \$4,000. The rivalry of the towns of Manhattan on one side, and Maumee and Perrysburg on the other, soon convinced the proprietors that their interests and fortunes were so closely identified that it would be better to join forces. The up-river towns made Manhattan the object of their special attention, while Manhattan's sympathies were all in favor of the towns at the "Foot of the Rapids," the term used to designate those two small settlements. The steamboat captains could not even see Toledo with their glasses,



except when summoned there to receive freight. An arrangement was at length concluded to consolidate the two towns under the common name of Toledo, a designation suggested by James Irvine Brown.

#### EARLY TOLEDO

The experience of the two villages in fighting a common battle with the outside world overcame all local jealousies, and the corporate union was formed in 1833. This step did not come any too soon, but with the union there came strength. So many towns were being promoted that an era of land speculation arose. This is shown by the large numbers of delinquent lands advertised for sale. The high water mark was reached in 1840. The list in that year of Toledo alone covers 1½ pages in the Blade, and contained 1,000 prices of property. The county list spread over ten pages. This included town lots in Manhattan, Maumee City, Miami City, Waterville, Sylvania, Whiteford, and Lucas City. The present site of the courthouse was sold for \$2.51, unpaid taxes. Almost the entire plat of Manhattan, which consisted of more than 5,000 lots, was offered for sale. The list was so long that it taxed the typographical resources of the Blade. When the stock of figures ran out, they spelled the numbers out, as "ten," etc. Lucas City comprised what is now known as Ironville. Oregon Village contributed a few lots. It was on the east side, near Fassett Street Station. Marengo was between Miami City and Toledo. East Marengo was almost opposite Marengo. All of these paper towns were advertised as the "head of navigation." Most of them have now passed out of the memory of those living.

Lucas City was laid out in the spring of 1836. The first announcement of its existence consisted of the following advertisement, which appeared in the Toledo Gazette:

#### "LUCAS CITY LOTS

"The undersigned offer for sale about 1,500 lots on this important site. It stands at the mouth of the Maumee River, near its junction with Lake Erie. The back country is wide and rich, and the channel which passes has been acknowledged by experienced navigators to be deep and broad enough for vessels of the largest tonnage. The establishment of Roads and Canals, as well as other public works, which are projected within its neighborhood, gives it extraordinary and marked advantages. The public attention seems to be directed to this important point, as the great object to the speculator or actual settler.

"The City lots may be secured upon the most advantageous terms, upon application to

"WILLARD SMITH,

"E. C. HART,

"GEO. HUMPHREY,

"Trustees.

"Lucas, May 6, 1836.

"N. B.—The local advantages of the place may be ascertained by applying to the Masters of Vessels and Steamboats, who ply upon this track."

Toledo did not grow or improve rapidly. As late as 1850, Summit Street was the only thoroughfare connecting "Lower Town" and "Upper Town." The only improvement was a plank walk on the westerly side. There was a bluff on Summit, called "The Hog's Back," the highest point of which was at Jefferson. A roadway had been graded through this, and on the highest point was the National Hotel. A block farther down was a two-story building, midway between the two towns, which was the compromise postoffice. In rainy weather landslides from the overhanging bluff made the sidewalk a very uncertain means of communication. In 1852, a contributor to the Blade gave to the world a poem, of which a few stanzas read as follows:

"Napoleon crossed the Alps, his high emprise  
Won him a deathless name; but not a steep  
Of all the peaks he crossed, so hard to rise  
As Summit Street, beneath whose lowest deep  
There is a depth no mortal ever scanned,  
A gloomy deep of mud, devoid of sand."

Away from the river, and across "The Hog's Back," was a depression, or water course, which was generally known as Mud Creek. Many squatters lived in small squalid shacks in a part of this depression known as "Smoky Hollow."

The only part of Toledo that was really attractive in the early days was the higher westerly land, which was covered by magnificent forest trees, many of which still stand. Much of the present business section was low ground, covered during the greater part of the year by the waters of Mud Creek. In the spring the sluggish waters and pools were alive with the little amphibious creatures which gave to Toledo its name of "frogtown," a designation still sometimes heard. In 1840 the council declared the building of a sidewalk along Monroe Street to be inexpedient because of the condition of the treasury, as the construction of the Summit Street walk had depleted the municipal finances. This was the first deficiency in Toledo's treasury, but not the last by any means.

#### EARLY INDUSTRIES

The first brick manufactured in Toledo were made by Peter H. Shaw and E. Babcock. Babcock had a contract with the proprietors of the town for 1,500,000 brick, which he did not complete because of his death. Edward Bissell built a saw-mill on Summit Street between Elm and Chestnut, in 1834. In 1835 Frederic Prentice constructed a saw-mill on the East Side. The first foundry in Toledo was built where the present Lagrange Street School is located. In 1838 a mill for grinding grain was erected at the foot of Elm Street,

and in March, 1839, the first grist of thirty-two bushels of wheat was satisfactorily ground in fifty-five minutes. The same engine was used when not grinding wheat for running the saw-mill adjoining. These mills passed in later years into the hands of William H. Raymond, who operated them until they were burned. In 1851 Wason & Co. commenced making cars by assembling the parts which they purchased elsewhere. Field & Wilmington in 1853 started the first car works for the entire manufacture of cars. The business was later acquired by The Toledo Car Works and continued until 1872, when the operation ceased. In 1851, Calvin Bronson came to Toledo and established The Bronson Tobacco Works. In 1865 he paid the Government \$750,322 as the Government tax on his manufacturing product. His first factory was at the foot of Lagrange, on Water Street, between Madison and Jefferson streets, where he built a block five stories high, and eighty feet front, and running through to Water Street.

The beginning of the vast industrial system of Toledo was indeed primitive. When Edward Bissell built his small saw-mill, it was considered a great enterprise. Little industries almost gave the town a boom. But a comparison of these small manufacturing plants with the gigantic concerns of today reveals their real insignificance. Most of the big industries of today have been a matter of gradual growth. The Milburn Wagon Works Company was for years the largest and one of the best known of our industrial concerns. In the early days of the bicycle business, Toledo was the real center of that industry. Many concerns were engaged in the manufacture either of the accessories or equipment, and hundreds of thousands of bicycles, bearing the name of Toledo, were scattered at home and across the Seven Seas. The Lozier factory was the largest of these. The immense plant of this concern passed to the Pope Manufacturing Company,



and it placed on the market one of the first successful automobiles, called the Pope-Toledo. When this concern failed, the factory was purchased by John N. Willys, one of the geniuses of the automobile world. Today, The Willys-Overland plant is probably the largest automobile factory in the world. When Edward Ford came here in a quiet and unobtrusive way, about the beginning of this century, few dreamed that his establishment would result in one of the very greatest plate glass factories in the world. It has also resulted in the upholding of Rossford, a live and hustling suburb of Toledo, which it immediately adjoins.

The first goods offered for sale in Toledo, to white and red men alike, were by John Baldwin and Cyrus Fisher in the year 1823, at the old log warehouse at the mouth of Swan Creek. The first building erected for strictly mercantile purposes was located at the corner of Summit and Lagrange streets. It was built in the summer of 1832 by Sanford L. Collins for Lewis Godard and Elkanah Briggs. A third store was opened up in the same year in Tremainesville by Ebenezer Fisher. A. K. Gibson and Company were among the first dealers in groceries and provisions on Summit Street, between Monroe and Perry. In 1836 Valentine H. Ketcham commenced business in Toledo in general merchandising. In 1840 he was joined by Joseph K. Secor as a clerk, and the partnership of Ketcham and Secor resulted later. In 1854 Mr. Ketcham retired, and the firm of Secor, Berdan and Company arose with the entrance of Peter F. Berdan and George Secor. This firm gradually drifted into the exclusive wholesale grocery trade and, although the personnel of the partnership changed, the old firm name remained for more than half a century, when the name Secor was dropped from the title.

The first postoffice within what is now Toledo was established at Tremainesville. It bore the name of Port Lawrence, and Cyrus

Fisher was the postmaster. The mail was carried three times a week on horseback between Detroit and Lower Sandusky. Shortly after the villages of Port Lawrence and Vistula were consolidated, under the name of Toledo, the postoffice was located on the corner of Oak (now Jackson) and Summit streets, Oak being the line between the two villages. It was then an isolated and rather desolate looking building, standing entirely alone. The nearest structure was the log dwelling of William Andrews, a block below, which was surrounded by a "worm" rail fence enclosing about half an acre. In bad weather it was quite an undertaking to get from either end of the town to the postoffice. Stephen B. Comstock was named as the first postmaster. Prior to that time he had been in charge of the office at Port Lawrence, while Theodore Bissell and Junius Flagg had filled the responsible position of postmaster at Vistula. Comstock was succeeded in 1836 by Emery D. Potter. A few years afterwards the postoffice was moved up the river a couple of blocks to near Madison Avenue. There it remained until the first Government building was completed at the corner of Madison and St. Clair streets, in 1853. As the city grew, and the demands for enlarged quarters for postoffice and other governmental offices increased, a new building became indispensable. Then the old structure was demolished, and the present building at the old site erected. It was then believed that this building would answer all demands for the succeeding half century. In considerably less than half that time it became necessary to purchase a new site farther out from the business center, where the magnificent, and in many respects model, postoffice building was begun, which was completed and occupied in the year 1911, on December 10th.

#### POLITICAL MOVEMENTS

Political questions made their appearance at an early day in Toledo. At first the con-

ficting interests of the rival towns of Manhattan, Toledo, and Maumee City rather overshadowed all other subjects. In city elections, it was primarily the contest between Lower Town and Upper Town that was the dominant issue. At the initial election for mayor, Lower Town was the victor. Nevertheless, we have a record of both whig and democratic meetings as early as 1837. As a result of the election this year John Patterson (whig) was elected senator, and Curtis Bates (democrat) representative. John Berdan, elected that same year, was the first mayor under the charter. George H. Rich was city clerk, and D. O. Morton was chosen city attorney. The next mayors in succession were Hezekiah D. Mason, Myron H. Tilden, George B. Way, Richard Mott, and Emery D. Potter. Several ferries were established by ordinance. The rates were 12½ cents for each person, and double that amount for a man and a horse. The early city dads were rather puritanical, for an ordinance passed by the first council prohibited, under severe penalties, "ball, nine or ten pin alleys; also billiards, roulette, or any other table or instrument or device used or to be used for the purpose of gaming or gambling." In 1838 the city was divided into three wards. The first liquor legislation was passed in 1838 to prevent "the selling of spirituous liquors in small measures by stores and grog-shops in the City." In that year a "three cent ferry" was established across Swan Creek, at Superior Street, so that 3 cent fares early came into existence. In the following year there was provided "a contingent fund of \$80 to defray the expenses in preventing removal" of the county seat to Maumee. Toledo was advanced to the grade of a city of the first class in 1867, and C. A. King was chosen mayor at the first election following. In 1916 another new charter, under the centralized Federal plan, went into effect, with Charles M. Milroy as the city's executive.

The political history of Toledo has been

unique in many ways. It has been injected into national prominence by the success of various independent movements brought about by conditions for which political bosses were responsible. When Samuel M. Jones was a candidate for renomination to the office of mayor, in 1899, he was defeated through the machinations of the party bosses. Encouraged by his ardent supporters, Mayor Jones became a candidate as an independent and was elected. So strongly was his personality ingratiated upon the voters, and so bitter was the opposition to the political ring then dominating the political horizon, that he was re-elected as an independent in 1901 and 1903 by tremendous majorities. His name and fame spread all over the country, because of his unique methods of campaigning, and by reason of the fact that there was a growing revolt everywhere against the pernicious activity of party leaders and political bosses in municipal affairs. He accepted an independent nomination for governor and made a vigorous campaign. His defeat was inevitable, but the influence of the campaign was lasting. It taught independence to the voters all over the state, rural as well as urban. He died on the 12th of July, 1904, while serving his fourth term as mayor.

The struggle for political independence did not perish with the death of its leader. It was kept alive by the efforts of the traction company to secure a new franchise on favorable terms. An organized movement sprang into existence, which became known as "Independent Voters." Although no executive was to be elected, this organization placed in the field a complete list of nominations for the city council and other municipal offices. The traction situation became more tense as election day approached. The city council was stormed by a "petition in boots," led by Johnston Thurston, on the night of October 24, 1904, when it was feared that the ordinance would be passed. "Let Franchise Alone" was the battle cry of the 600 citizens who joined in this



assault upon the legislative chambers. The council did leave it alone. The result of the election was a victory of the new political movement.

The mayoralty campaign of 1905 was one of intense activity. The success of the independent movement in the previous year drew to it strong and virile leaders, and gave it increased prestige. For its standard bearer, Brand Whitlock was nominated for the office of mayor. A complete municipal and county ticket was placed in the field. Oratory flowed all over the city and into the remotest precincts of the county in great tidal waves. The leaders of the old parties fought with the courage of despair. When the results of election day were known, it was found that Mr. Whitlock had been elected, and with him were a complete roster of independent officials. The county victory was not quite so complete, but several important county offices were filled with independents. The independent movement continued in its ascendancy in municipal affairs for almost a decade. Mr. Whitlock was three times re-elected to the office of mayor, and at each election the other offices were generally filled with followers of the independent movement. Although the independent voters' organization has formally disappeared, its effects are still plainly evident in the independence of the voters from party affiliations. Remedial measures were forced through the Legislature, and a new municipal charter can be traced directly to the independence of the voters of Toledo.

#### EARLY TAVERNS

"Tavern by John Baldwin." This was the sign placed on a log warehouse near the mouth of Swan Creek in 1828. The same building had been used as a hostelry for two years previous by his father for the chance wayfarer. When Toledo was formed, the Eagle Tavern made its appearance in Lower Town. A little later the Mansion House was opened to the

public in the same neighborhood, with J. Baron Davis as landlord. This house was the public headquarters during the Toledo War. In spite of its name it was nothing more than a small frame building. The National Hotel and the American Hotel appeared next in historical order, the latter especially being rather a pretentious hostelry. The Toledo House was the first pretentious hotel in Upper Town, at the corner of Summit and Perry streets, and was opened in 1837. J. Blin and Company were the proprietors. A few years later another story was added and imposing wooden columns placed in front, and it was re-named the Indiana House. The new proprietor was Robert N. Lawton. Thayer's Exchange was prominent about the middle of the last century. The construction of the Oliver House in 1853 marked a new era in the history of the growing city. It was indeed an imposing structure for those days, and is still standing. At its opening a large and fashionable assemblage gathered. De Witt C. Baker was the first lessee. Owing to the shifting of the business center, the Oliver House ceased existence as a hotel, and the rooms are rented to tenants who dwell there. When the Toledo, Norwalk and Cleveland Railroad entered the "Middle Grounds" in 1853, this move was followed by the establishment of the Island House. It provided both depot and hotel accommodations. The first landlord was Roswell P. Ainger. This house continued until the depot was again moved in 1887. The famous Boody House, named after Azariah Boody, and which has entertained several presidents and other distinguished guests, was completed in 1872. It, too, is obliged to give way in the forward march of the city.

Among the curious regulations at one time adopted is the following, enacted by the city council on October 23, 1841:

"That no person should 'act as a runner for any Hotel, Tavern, Stage, Steam or Canal Boat within the limits of Toledo,' except as licensed

for such purpose; and that 'any orderly, reputable white male inhabitant of the State' might be so licensed, upon payment of 75 cents, and depositing a bond in the sum of \$50, for his good behavior—but one person to be licensed for each Hotel, Tavern, etc."

Runners were to wear a band or place leather indicating the party which he represented. He was to conduct himself with decorum when on duty, placing himself in such position that the name of the party represented by him should be plainly seen on his badge, and "there to remain until called for by some person or persons desiring his service." He was not to "run down or discredit any Hotel, Tavern, Stage, Steam or Canal Boat; nor to make any disorderly, obscene or boisterous language, nor engage in any quarrels, broils, wrestling or fisticuffs with other Runners of whatever description."

#### CHURCHES

Although mission work had been undertaken in the Maumee Valley as early as 1802, it was many years afterward before any regular work was begun by any denomination. The advance work of a permanent religious character in Lucas County was made by the Methodist Episcopal Church. This denomination seemed to be more aggressive than the others, and rallied about it the early pioneers, many of whom had formerly affiliated with other sects. In this way religious privileges were maintained until increased population warranted the establishment of other churches. Just who preached the first sermon within the present limits of Toledo, and even where, is a matter of dispute. Rev. Elnathan C. Gavitt believes that he was the first preacher here, and that he preached the initial sermon somewhere near the Monroe Street Church. Others claim that the Rev. Billings O. Plympton, or Elias Pattee, conducted the first services here while passing through between Detroit and Northern Ohio.

Among the members of the first Methodist congregation, formed in 1833, were Noah Whitney and wife, Amasa Bishop, Eli Hubbard, and Mary and Sarah Keeler. The preacher was Rev. Elijah H. Pilcher. What is known as a "class" had been organized as early as 1826, but the one just mentioned was the first regular congregation. "The first Class known to have been organized in this region was in 1826. The circumstances of the event are given as follows: Mr. Baughman, in passing, found Eli Hubbard, one of the earliest and most prominent of the pioneers of this section, at work in the woods, and asked him if there was an opening thereabouts to preach the Gospel. Mr. Hubbard told him that his house was open for such purpose. His dwelling was of logs, and was located near the Tremainesville bridge over Ten Mile Creek, or Ottawa River. It consisted of one small room with two beds. There Mr. Baughman preached, and there were formed a Class, which consisted of John, Samuel and Sophronia Horton, William Wilkison and wife, Mrs. Maria Whitney, and Miss Mary Keeler, daughter of Major Coleman I. Keeler. Mr. Wilkison was made the Class Leader."

The cause of Methodism was greatly indebted to Mrs. Whitney for the support it received in this congregation. It was largely through her influence and efforts that her own large family connection became active and useful members of the church, and her labors also were instrumental in rallying many of the other settlers to that cause. The second church was organized in 1836, and a small building constructed on Huron Street. In 1843 the society had a membership of seventy. By 1850 the congregation had grown to such an extent that a larger edifice and more eligible location became necessary. In 1851 this congregation purchased the property at the corner of Superior and Madison streets, where St. Paul's M. E. Church was built.



The society paid \$800 for the lot. Sixty years later the same lot was sold for \$300,000 to the Northern National Bank.

What is now known as the First Congregational Church of Toledo had its origin in the First Presbyterian Church, which was organized in 1833 by Rev. Mr. Warriner, of Monroe. The elders were Samuel I. Keeler, Merriam Fox, and Sylvester Brown. In 1841, under the Rev. Geo. R. Haswell, the church changed its form of government from Presbyterian to Congregational. A short time after-

furnished mainly by Heman Walbridge and Edward Bissell. It was dedicated in 1838, but was never owned by the congregation. A house of worship was erected on a lot donated by the proprietors of the Port Lawrence town plat; the site of the Old First abandoned a few years ago. It was only 45 by 70 feet in size. When the matter of building this house of worship was decided upon, an offer was made also for another site at the corner of Adams and Huron streets. This latter was found in such a wild state that it



OLDEST CHURCH BUILDING IN TOLEDO

Formerly a Presbyterian Church, now a Catholic parochial school

wards a part of the congregation withdrew and returned to Presbyterian worship, but they were again united in 1844 as the First Congregational Church. In the following year the church was admitted to the Maumee Presbytery, under an arrangement by which the Congregational churches were admitted to such organizations, although retaining their own peculiar form of government. At this time the church had thirty-three members. The first building occupied was a frame structure at the corner of Cherry and Superior streets. The money to build this church was

was not even considered. To get to it the committee were compelled to pick their way over logs and bogs surrounded by standing water, and there was not enough land above water upon which to build a church. Summit was the nearest improved street. Hence it was that this site was at once given up and the other chosen. The building was destroyed by fire in 1861, but was rebuilt in a much better way. The longest pastorate of this church was that of Rev. William W. Williams, who was called in 1853 and served the church continuously until his resignation in 1897, a

period of forty-four years. He died in the following year. Three vigorous churches have branched out from the Old First. It has now been united with the Central Congregational Church, and occupies one of the most splendid churches in Congregationalism, the new edifice being dedicated in 1916, under the pastorate of Rev. Allen A. Stockdale. The First Congregational Church of Oregon Township, organized in 1849, became the Second Congregational Church a score of years later.

The first Protestant Episcopal Church in Lucas County was St. Paul's, which was organized in Maumee City in 1837, with the Rev. B. H. Hickox as the first clergyman in charge. The second was in Manhattan, a year later. In 1840 Bishop Melvaine conducted services here in the old Presbyterian Church. The small society was served for a while from Maumee by Rev. Joseph S. Large, but arrangements were made soon afterwards for the erection of Trinity Church. The first edifice of this congregation was built in January, 1845, and consecrated in the November following. Rev. D. J. Burger was elected rector, at a salary of \$500. The building was of wood, and occupied the site of the present sanctuary at the corner of Adams and St. Clair streets. The site of this church was donated to the Trinity society by the American Land Company, in July, 1844, upon a condition that the society erect thereon a building for a church, and forever occupy the premises for a church and parsonage and for no other purpose whatever. Rev. Henry B. Walbridge began a pastorate in 1848, and served the society for twenty years. In a letter long afterwards he spoke of Toledo as he first saw it, as follows:

"I doubt if the very worst conditioned streets in the newest quarters of your rapidly growing, widespreading City can afford the beholder an approximate idea of the forbidding aspect of its chief avenue in 1848. From

Adams almost to Monroe on Summit street, now fronted on either side with large and elegant structures, and entirely occupied with mercantile buildings, was banked on both sides with walls of clay varying in height from 5 to 20 feet, and looked very much like the channel of an abandoned ship-canal. On the Northerly side there tipped up by the pressure of scooping slides of its clay rampart, to an angle, at all times inconvenient, and on a wet day often putting uncared-for pedestrians through acrobatic exercises more amusing to the beholders, than satisfactory to the performers. The roadway for the spring and fall and sometimes for most of the winter season, was very much like the puddling pit of an old fashioned brick yard, severely challenging the courage of a strong team, and sometimes compelling the inglorious surrender of a half loaded cart to the sovereign majesty of mud."

Although priests undoubtedly visited this locality and conducted services at an earlier date, the first steps taken toward the formation of a Roman Catholic society was in 1841 by Father Amadeus Rappe. This priest had recently come to this county from France, at the request of Archbishop Purcell, of Cincinnati, and as soon as he had familiarized himself enough with the English language, for which purpose he had been sent to Chillicothe, was assigned to Toledo. Tiffin at that time was the nearest place in Ohio that had a resident priest, for Catholics were not numerous among the earliest settlers. The building of the canal brought an influx of members of that denomination. The intemperance among them made him a determined foe against the evils of convivial habits. The "parish limits" of Father Rappe extended from Toledo to the Indiana state line, and as far south as Allen County. It was indeed an uninviting field. His labors, privations, and difficulties were truly trying, but he was filled with missionary zeal and labored faithfully among his people.



He served this immense territory alone for five years. The permanent organization established by him was named St. Francis De Sales. By day and night he diligently labored. He purchased the building formerly occupied by the Presbyterian Church, at the corner of Cherry and Superior streets, for the new congregation. This building was of wood, and, when the new church was built, it was removed to the rear and occupied as a school building. The first baptism, of which record is now preserved, was of James, son of Thomas David and Catherine Commerford. An interesting item in connection with his history is that the City Council in 1847 voted Father Rappe the sum of \$50 for ringing the city bell three times a day during the preceding year. When the Cleveland diocese was formed, Father Rappe was consecrated as its bishop. He was succeeded by Father Phillip Foley in 1848. In the early days the Catholic population was composed of Irish, German, and French nationalities, with the former largely predominating. As these different nationalities increased, they were organized into separate societies. The first was that of St. Mary's for the Germans in 1854. Father Evrard, the first priest, was often himself seen wheeling brick, sand, and mortar during the work of construction. At the end of eight years of toil and embarrassment the edifice was completed.

The oldest existing organization of the Presbyterian faith is the First Presbyterian Church. In 1854 the Maumee Presbytery appointed a special committee for the purpose of effecting an organization. A church was organized with twenty-seven members, and the Rev. J. M. Baird served it for a time. For three or four years services were suspended, and then Rev. Edwin B. Raffensperger came to Toledo and commenced his labors with a revival in 1859. The church, known as the Bethel, on Lynn Street, was leased and occupied for a decade. The society

then purchased a lot at the corner of Huron and Orange streets, in 1865, where the cornerstone of a house of worship was laid three years later. The building was dedicated in 1874, under the pastorate of Rev. Henry M. MacCracken. The Westminster Church had already been organized as a second society, but it has now been united with the other as the First-Westminster Church. The first definite step taken toward the organization of the Baptist Church was in 1853, when a few members of that denomination assembled at the residence of Henry J. Hayes, on St. Clair Street, for the purpose of prayer and conference. A society was organized that same year with eighteen members, at the home of Dr. Wm. C. Scott. The Rev. E. F. Platt was formally called to the pastorate. The first place of worship was at Union Hall, on Summit Street. In the following year a site for a church was purchased on Huron Street, near Cherry, where the First Baptist Church still stands and serves a large congregation. The building was erected in 1855. At that time it was by far the most imposing church building in this city of 9,000 inhabitants. The oldest church of the Lutheran denomination is Salem, on Huron Street. This was organized as early as 1845. Today there is scarcely a religious denomination to be found in the United States that is not represented by a society in Toledo.

#### FRATERNAL ORDERS

Masonry was the first of the many fraternal organizations to be introduced into the Maumee Valley. Army Lodge, No. 24, Free and Accepted Masons held meetings in Fort Meigs from 1813 until its abandonment in 1815. Two years later a dispensation for Northern Light Lodge, No. 401, at Waynesfield, was granted by the Grand Lodge of Ohio. This lodge was within the present Village of Maumee. Of the forty families scattered between Waterville and the present city

limits of Toledo, five men were members of the Masonic order. The dispensation named Almond Gibbs as the worshipful master, the other members being William Griffith, Charles Gunn, D. J. Thurston, and James Adams. The charter of this lodge was granted the 21st of December, 1818. Seneca Allen was the first applicant for the degrees. Owing to the great anti-Masonic excitement, this lodge held no meetings for about eighteen years, beginning in 1827. Upon petition of Andrew Young, in 1845, the charter was renewed, and meetings were again resumed. The first Masonic lodge to be organized in Toledo was Toledo Lodge, No. 144, in the year 1847. Levi S. Lownsbury was the first presiding officer, and J. Landman was the secretary. In 1853 a second society, known as Rubicon Lodge, No. 237, was granted a dispensation and I. H. Timpany was the first worshipful master. A third organization was Sanford L. Collins Lodge, No. 396, which was organized in 1867. Fort Meigs chapter of Royal Arch Masons was first instituted in Perrysburg, in 1846. It remained there for four years, when the growing importance of Toledo induced the members to remove the chapter to the larger city. Hezekiah L. Hosmer was the first presiding officer. Toledo Commandery, Knights Templar, was organized by dispensation in 1847. W. L. Harris was elected the first eminent commander, and the first knight created was Hezekiah L. Hosmer. Since the early days of Masonry, the organization has grown rapidly, and many new chapters of the various Masonic bodies have come into existence until, at the present time, Toledo is noted as a strong center of Masonry. This body owns a splendid temple, which is used for its meetings and social functions.

Wapaukonica Lodge, No. 38, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted in 1845, with eight charter members. L. Watkins was elected the first noble grand, and C. G. Keeler was chosen secretary. Rob-

ert Bloom Lodge, No. 14, arose in 1869, with sixteen charter members, and it was followed three years later by Maumee Valley Lodge, No. 515. The Patriarchs Militant entered Toledo in 1886 with the formation of Canton Imperial, No. 22, of which M. Bartlett was made commandant. The first lodge of the Knights of Pythias to be organized in Toledo was Toledo Lodge, No. 20, which was instituted in 1869. Today nearly every fraternal order is represented in this city, and several own splendid buildings for their social and fraternal meetings.

#### SCHOOLS

"The first public movement in this section in behalf of Common School Education, consisted of a meeting of the friends of that cause, held at the Presbyterian Church, in Perrysburg, November 17, 1837, which was called to order by Henry Bennett, when S. R. Austin was made president, and P. H. Crowell, of Maumee city, secretary. The president stated the object of the meeting to be the improvement of common schools in the Maumee Valley, by elevating the standard of their character; when Messrs. Hickox, Henry Darling and S. R. Austin were appointed a committee on resolutions. The afternoon meeting was opened with prayer by Rev. Mr. Jones of Maumee City." The name of the organization then was the "Educational Society of the Maumee Valley;" its object, "To improve the condition of Common Schools, and to elevate the standard of education by disseminating information on the subject, and adopting such other measures as may be deemed advisable and conducive to these objects. The officers chosen were: President, Dr. H. Conant, of Maumee City; Vice Presidents, John Evans, Defiance; Hazael Strong, Napoleon; Jessup W. Scott, Miami; Andrew Coffinbury, Perrysburg, and Pierre M. Irving, Toledo. Recording Secretary, S. R. Austin. Treasurer, John Webb, Perrys-



burg." Thus writes Mr. Waggoner in his "History of Toledo and Lucas County."

The first official record found pertaining to public schools in Toledo is on the 18th of October, 1836, when the trustees of Port Lawrence Township laid it off in sixteen school districts. James M. Whitney was township clerk at the time. In the following year the schools of the Village of Toledo were committed to the municipal government, and

Berdan, Samuel E. Scott, and Oliver Stevens were named by the village council as school directors. A school was opened for girls under the age of fifteen and boys under eight years of age, in a room over a tailor shop on Lorange Street. This was the pioneer charity school in the city. In that fall there were taught ten girls gratuitously in addition to a number at greatly reduced fees. They were also furnished with books and clothing. The



TOLEDO'S MAGNIFICENT MUSEUM OF ART

the council then divided the city into three school districts. The first woman teacher, if not the very first teacher, in Toledo, was Miss Harriet Wright, a niece of Governor Silas Wright of New York, who taught a school in the frame building in which the first court was held. A very imperfect record has come down to us of the early schools, and perhaps most of them did not deserve immortality. In 1839, an advertisement appeared for "a gentleman qualified to take charge of a limited number of scholars." In that same year John

council gradually began to be more liberal toward the schools, and a small tax was levied in 1842 for school purposes for white children only. Prior to that time each pupil was obliged to pay certain fees, the school district furnishing only the building.

In December, 1847, there were in Toledo four schools, with 100 pupils each. One of the prizes in that year was awarded to Zebulon C. Pheatt for excellency in penmanship. The first board of education consisted of the following persons: Ira L. Clark (president),

Decius Wadsworth, Simeon Fitch, Jr., John B. Freeman, Samuel B. Scott, and Morgan L. Collins. There were three small buildings, valued at \$1,500, devoted to school purposes. There was no furniture fit for use, and there was no money in the treasury with which to purchase better. A high school was first erected in 1853, which was a comparatively small building, three stories in height, and built of stone and brick. A tower was provided with a large clock, and above this was a bell weighing more than two tons, with the inscription on one of the sides: "Toledo High School, May 1st, 1854," and on the other, "to Learning's Fount the Youth I call." The first superintendent of the public schools of Toledo was the Rev. Anson Smythe, who had been for several years pastor of the First Congregational Church. He remained in charge of the schools until February, 1856. Upon him fell the work of the organizing the new system of education. In this he was exceptionally successful. Mr. Smythe afterward served with credit as state commissioner of common schools, and as superintendent of the public schools of Cleveland. He was succeeded by John Eaton, Jr., who served until the beginning of the Civil War, when he resigned to accept a position as chaplain of the Twenty-Seventh Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry. His successor was Moses T. Brown. The schools have grown and expanded so greatly that forty buildings, most of them large and commodious, are devoted to school purposes, and more than 800 teachers comprise the staff of instructors in the various departments. The beautiful Jessup W. Scott and Morrison R. Waite high schools are the admiration of all who have visited them, and they are justly the pride of the entire city.

#### PUBLIC LIBRARY

In 1838 there was organized in the young Village of Toledo "The Toledo Young Men's

Association," under a charter granted by the Legislature, the declared object of which was to establish "a lyceum and public library in Toledo." The constitution had on it the signatures of sixty-six men, most of whom became prominent in the future growth of the city. In 1845 there were 500 volumes in its library, and ten periodicals were kept on file. In 1864, during the acrimonious contest between Lincoln and McClellan, politics were injected into the organization, and the McClellan followers elected a ticket of candidates made up wholly of democrats. The majority of the members withdrew and organized the Toledo Library Association, and then proceeded to start a new library. Charles A. King was elected president, and rooms were rented in the second story of the building on the northwest corner of Summit and Madison streets, torn down in the onward march of improvements in 1916. After a few years the old association proposed to turn its books over to the new, and this proposition was accepted in 1867. All the books, amounting to 4,800 volumes, and some property, were given to the Toledo Public Library, chartered by the Legislature in 1873, by which the city was authorized to make an annual levy for its support. The old quarters were retained until the present main library building was erected and occupied in 1890. Much credit is due to Mrs. Frances D. Germain, who was connected with the library for twenty-eight years, and for almost ten of which she was the librarian. Five new branch libraries have just been erected from funds granted by Andrew Carnegie, and the public library facilities in Toledo are now equal to those of any city of its size. The number of volumes now on the shelves is far in excess of 100,000.

#### BANKS

The earliest bank in Toledo was the Bank of Manhattan, with a charter from the Michi-



gan State Legislature, bearing date of March 25, 1836. In a case carried to the Supreme Court of Ohio, in which the bank sought to collect an indebtedness claimed of the late James Myers, the legal existence of the institution was questioned. That tribunal decided that the bank never had a legal existence, and was not authorized to transact business, since the charter purported to be issued by a body calling itself the Legislature of the "State of Michigan," which at that time had no existence, because there was no such state until almost a year later. Furthermore, it was held "That Manhattan never was under the jurisdiction of Michigan, and that securities given to an unauthorized bank are void." And yet at one time this bank claimed assets of more than \$100,000. W. A. Chamberlain was then the cashier.

Prentiss and Dow opened the first banking house in Toledo in 1843, and the firm later became H. P. Esty and Company. It was a brokers' and exchange bank. Two years later two chartered banks were opened up—the Commercial Bank and Bank of Toledo. The capital of each was \$100,000. Their charters were filed in the recorder's office on the same day. William Rattle, of Cuyhoga Falls, was president of the Bank of Toledo, and Charles R. Miller was cashier. This bank was subsequently sold to S. M. Young, M. R. Waite, and others, who organized it as the Toledo National Bank in 1864. This bank went into liquidation in 1890. The Commercial Bank lasted less than a decade. In 1851 John Poag and Valentine H. Ketcham commenced a private banking business under the name of Poag and Ketcham. In the following year John Berdan was admitted to the partnership, and the name became Ketcham, Berdan and Company. The firm continued in business until 1863, when it was merged with the First National Bank. V. H. Ketcham was its first official head, remaining as such until his death, and John Berdan was its first cashier.

The Marine Bank was established by E. Parmalee in the year 1860 but soon closed its doors, the depositors being paid in full. George W. Davis was determined to reorganize the institution, and so purchased the assets. The Marine Bank then developed into a sound financial institution. In 1864 it became the Second National Bank, with Mr. Davis as its first president. He remained as such until his death in 1904, and Nehemiah Waterman was its first cashier. In 1907, it was consolidated with the Merchant's National Bank, organized in 1871, and this institution now owns and occupies the most conspicuous building in the city. The Northern National Bank has also passed its first half century of existence. It was organized in 1864 by Matthew Shoemaker and several associates. He was elected the first president, and E. T. Mortimer the first cashier. In 1916 it moved into its beautiful and imposing new building. Keeler, Holcomb and Company began the banking business in 1870, the partners being Salmon H. Keeler and Horace H. Holcomb. Twenty-one years later it was chartered as the Holcomb National Bank. In 1907 it was absorbed by the National Bank of Commerce, which had succeeded the Ketcham National Bank, organized in 1888. It is now one of our powerful financial institutions.

The savings banks are generally of much later origin. The Toledo Savings Institution was organized in 1868. Richard Mott was the first president, and A. E. Macomber filled the position of cashier. Since then it has become The Toledo Savings Bank and Trust Company. It was in 1868, also, that the Northwestern Savings Depository began business, with T. H. Walbridge as its president and E. H. Van Hoesen as its secretary and treasurer. It was merged with the above institution in 1875. The Merchants and Clerks Savings Institution was organized in 1870. Matthew Shoemaker became the first president, and Oliver S. Bond the first secretary.

Other banks and the dates of their organization are as follows: The Union Savings Bank (1888); The Home Savings (1892); The Ohio Savings Bank and Trust Company (1896); The Commercial Savings Bank and Trust Company (1899); The Continental Trust and Savings Bank Company (1901); The Dime Savings Bank Company (1900); The Security Savings Bank and Trust Company (1898); The Market Savings Bank (1902); The Peoples State Savings Bank (1909); The Spitzer-Rorick Trust & Savings Bank Company, and The Guardian Trust and Savings Bank (1914).

#### CHANGES

Changes in Toledo have been many, and some of them have come swiftly. In the early '50s the principal residences in Upper Town were on Monroe Street, while in Lower Town they were on Lagrange Street. Not long afterwards the fashionable center for homes was the block bounded by Jefferson, St. Clair, Madison, and Superior streets. The most prominent and wealthy families of that day had their homes there. The encroachment of business gradually drove the residences below Cherry Street, and as far as Elm. Shortly afterwards some important residences sprang up along Summit Street, and facing the river. Palatial buildings, with a broad expanse of lawn, gave this section an aristocratic appearance. The building of railroads and erection of coal docks along the river front forced another migration. This time the chosen sites were Jefferson and Madison avenues. But business relentlessly pursued the home owner, and another mutation has followed. Now they are scattered farther west, and many have transferred their permanent domiciles to suburban neighborhoods.

In the early days, the citizens depended entirely upon ferries to cross the Maumee. As the eastern side of the city grew, however, the lack of communication was felt. When

the proposition of building a bridge was first broached, the business men of the city opposed it because it would obstruct navigation, which was then considered the life of the municipality. A meeting of the Board of Trade, held in 1864, adopted burning resolutions, saying that a bridge was "fraught with great dangers to the safe and easy navigation of the river, embarrassing to the commercial prosperity of the city;" etc. As permission to build the bridge had been granted, the issue became an exciting one. The opponents went down to defeat with noisy clamor. The first bridge was completed in 1865, and was operated as a toll bridge until 1872. It was then purchased by the city, but was swept away by the ice in the winter of 1882-3. Then it was that the old Cherry Street Bridge, now the Ash-Cousaul Bridge, was built in 1841. The splendid new concrete bridge, one of the finest in the country, was opened to the public in the year 1914. The Fassett Street Bridge completes the trio of bridges for foot and vehicle traffic between the two sections of the city.

The first street railway was organized in 1860, and was called The Toledo Street Railroad Company. In the following year it received from the city council a franchise to construct and operate a line on Summit Street from Manhattan to Perry Street, then across the Swan Creek Bridge at that point and out Broadway. In 1869 the Adams Street Railway Company came into existence, and built a line from Summit to Bancroft over Adams and Ashland, and on out Collingwood to its junction with Cherry. In 1873, a company was organized, known as The Monroe Street Railroad Company, for a railroad out that street to Auburn. All of these were horse car lines, and they were the humble beginning of the vast traction transportation which now extends over our entire city.

From its early days Toledo has taken an important position in the grain trade. For



many years it was one of the most important points for the shipment of wheat in the United States, and was known as the greatest winter wheat market in the country. It has also taken premier position in the clover seed market, and the price of that commodity has frequently been dictated in Toledo. The first movement resulting in an organization that might be called a Board of Trade in Toledo was in 1849. On June 7th, of that year, a meeting of the forwarders, commission men, and produce dealers was held at the "steam elevators" of Brownlee, Pendleton & Co. At this meeting Matthew Brown, Jr., was the chairman, and Edward B. Brown, the secretary. As a result of this meeting an organization arose, which was called the Board of Trade of Toledo, and the price of membership was fixed at \$2.00. Denison B. Smith was elected the first president of this organization, and steps were at once taken for procuring "a telegraph report of Buffalo and New York markets at 12 o'clock each day." On April 23, 1851, another meeting of the forwarders, commission men, and dealers was called, and an organization effected, of which Matthew Brown, Jr., was the president. This organization seems to have expired with the same year. A third Board of Trade was established in 1861, and Truman H. Hoag was elected the president. This body continued down until 1876, when it was decided that a closer and more efficient organization was advisable. Hence it was that in that year the Toledo Produce Exchange came into existence, and has continued until the present day. Henry D. Walbridge was the first president

of the produce exchange, and C. T. Wales was the secretary. This organization has had an important part in developing the grain industry in Toledo.

"Dear city of the shaded streets, beside the  
saltless sea,

Catullus sang of Sirmio, and I will sing of  
thee,

The river front, the ships, the roofs a-shimmer  
in the sun,

The happy doorstep gossiping when summer  
days are done!

And then the night, the tropic night, the sud-  
den cooling rain,

The scurry of a thousand feet, the slamming  
of the pane;

And when the thunder dies away, above the  
gleaming street,

The maples murmur melodies, the stars are  
shining sweet.

"I love thee in the April dawn, when dew is  
on the ground,

I love the wakening of life, the carnival of  
sound,

The cable-cars and factories, the heaps of  
ruddy ore,

The schooners heading for the bay, the long  
retreating shore,

The autumn winds, the rain of leaves, the  
winter's drifting snow—

But best of all, the summer nights when voices  
murmur low;

And far beyond the balconies and laughter  
floating faint,

The frog's eternal orchestra begins the old  
complaint."

## CHAPTER XXIX

### ALLEN COUNTY

EZEKIEL OWEN, LIMA

Allen County is one of the fourteen counties created out of the lands ceded by the Indians in the treaty at the Foot of the Rapids of the Miami (Maumee). It was named after Colonel Allen, one of the noted officers of the War of 1812. In the first organization of the county, it was attached to Mercer County for judicial purposes, and for this reason much of the early general history of the county is the same as that of Mercer. It was not separately organized until the year 1831. At that time there were only about 600 residents within the county, a little over 400 square miles in area, and at the present time the population approximates 80,000. There are thirteen townships in the county.

Allen County is a very fertile agricultural section, and lies just south of what was called the Black Swamp. There are several streams that flow within the county, including the Auglaize and Ottawa rivers, the latter familiarly called Hog Creek. Ottawa River and "Hog Creek" are the same stream. For generations it has been known only as "Hog Creek," and few know that it was ever called the "Ottawa River," but this is its true name. Many versions are given as to the origin of the name "Hog Creek," the one generally credited being as follows: In 1786 a British Indian agent by the name of McKee was, during the incursions of General Logan in that year, obliged to flee with all his property. He took along his swine, and had them driven to the stream, where they remained, running wild in the woods. The Indians discovered them and named the stream "Koshko Sepe,"

or Hog River. The stream has its source in the great marsh in Hardin County, and up to the time that marsh was drained and converted into farm land the stream was worthy of mention. Since the drainage of the marsh, it depends for its water supply on lands along its course. It runs through Lima. In the early days it was a pretty little stream, in which many fish were caught.

The first white man who lived within the boundaries of Allen County is supposed to have been Francis Deuchoquette, a Frenchman, of whom more extended mention is made in the chapter upon Auglaize County. The Initial point in the history of the settlement of Allen County must be known as Fort Amanda. Here, in 1812, a fort was established and liberally garrisoned. The fort was built on the west bank of the Auglaize River. It was a supply fort in the chain that reached through the state and included Fort Recovery, in Mercer County, Fort Wayne, now the city of the same name in Indiana, Fort Defiance, on the Maumee, and on north. There does not appear to have been any fighting around this fort, though seventy-eight graves in the cemetery nearby mark the last resting place of as many soldiers who died while in garrison at the fort. In 1815 a marble shaft, erected by the State of Ohio, was dedicated on the site of the old fort. Here the first post-office in this part of the state was established, and in 1829 C. C. Marshall began carrying mail, making regular trips from Piqua to Defiance, a distance of about ninety-five miles.

Andrew Russell opened the first farm in



Allen County, near Fort Amanda, in 1817, and lived there till his death in 1828. His daughter, the first white child born in Allen County, was born possibly in that same year. She fell in love with the young mail carrier, Charles C. Marshall, and later they were married. Another early resident was Absolom Brown, who settled where Lima is now lo-

time these early pioneers arrived, and there was a settlement of them at an Indian village called Shawneetown. This village was in what is now Shawnee Township, and the site of the County Children's Home. This township, or more strictly speaking, a tract of land on Hog Creek, containing twenty-five square miles, had in 1817 been created an Indian reserva-



LAST COUNCIL HOUSE OF THE SHAWNEE INDIANS IN ALLEN COUNTY,  
OHIO

In use by them in 1830, when tribe was removed to a new reservation in the west. It was occupied for many years by the early settlers. Located in Shawnee Township, four miles southwest of Lima, Ohio. The building was demolished about 1880.

cated, and his daughter, Maria Mitchell Brown, was the first child born in what is now Lima. Samuel McClure settled on the banks of Hog Creek, about five miles northeast of where Lima is now located, in about 1825. He lived on the same farm until his death a half a century later. At that time there were only a very few settlers within the limits of the county. His first neighbor was Joseph Ward, who afterwards erected what was known as Ward's Mill.

The Indians were still numerous at the

tion and granted by a treaty, in fee simple, to "Pe-aitch-ta" (Pht), or "Falling Tree," and Conwaskemo, "The Resolute Man," chiefs of the Shawnee tribes residing on Hog Creek. Pht was the last chief of his tribe on Hog Creek, and under him the last council house of the tribe was built. It was a substantial log house, and stood until recent years. In 1831 the Shawnees took up their march toward the setting sun, and about the same time Pht died, and was buried near his cabin on the banks of Hog Creek. The whites lived

upon good terms with their red neighbors as a rule, and many of these early settlers had a great admiration for Pht, the old Indian chief. They looked upon him as a man who would make his mark in any community, and in any nationality. Around his cabin, which stood near the council house, the warriors in their prime used to gather and plot against their foes, both white and red.

Quilna was the business man of the tribe, and most of the business with the whites was transacted through him. To many of the early settlers the name of Quilna was a household word. To his business qualities were added great kindness of heart, and a sincere regard for the white people. He would sacrifice himself in any way to benefit his new neighbors, of a different race.

Christopher Wood, a Kentuckian, who had been a scout in the American service for several years, and a soldier of the War of 1812, came to the county in 1824, accompanied by his two sons, Joseph and Albert, and his son-in-law, Benjamin Dolph. On reaching the county they remained one night at the cabin of Pht, and purchased corn and potatoes for seed from that Indian chieftain. The Indians assisted the Woods in raising their cabin. In 1829 Mr. Wood was appointed one of the commissioners to locate the seat of justice for Allen County. He was the first justice of the peace, served as an associate judge of the Common Pleas Court, and subsequently filled a number of offices of trust. The first Sunday school in the county was organized at his home. Theodore E. Cunningham and his father, Dr. William Cunningham, came in 1832. The former developed into a prominent lawyer and held several political offices. Daniel Musser arrived in 1833 from Pennsylvania, and became one of the early tavern keepers. He also operated the earliest tannery.

William Chenowith, a Virginian and a revolutionary soldier, entered a quarter section

of land in 1831, and brought his family in the following year. He raised a cabin on the bank of Lost Creek. After passing his eightieth birthday, he could still split a hundred rails in a day. Samuel Baxter settled in Amanda Township with his two sons in 1828. James Baxter, a son, arrived in the following year. He was familiarly known in after years as "Uncle Jimmy." John Goode is credited with building the first cabin in Auglaize Township. Griffith John settled in German Township in 1831, and raised a family consisting of eight daughters and four sons. He became one of the largest land owners in the county. Ezekiel, Joseph, and Emanuel Hover were early settlers in Shawnee Township, reaching there in 1832. They purchased some of the Indian lands, and their descendants still dwell in the same neighborhood. John and Jacob Ridenour, young married men, and David Ridenour, a bachelor, came from Perry County and settled a mile south of Lima on lands that the families have continued to occupy to this day.

The history of the Welsh settlement of Gomer dates from 1833. In that year Thomas Watkins, James Nicholas, and David Roberts came in wagons from Paddy's Run, in Butler County. They built for themselves cabins where Gomer now stands. In the following year there were several additions to the little settlement of families, named Jones, Evans, Griffiths, Morgan, etc. It was not long after this until religious services were held in the Welsh tongue. For a time the Sunday school was held in Rowland Jones' log cabin, and prayer meetings were conducted at the cabin of Thomas Watkins. Religious services were conducted after this fashion for several years, and it was not until 1837 that the first sermon was preached by Rev. John W. Thomas. In 1841 a log church was erected, of which Joseph Griffiths, Sr., and John Stephens were chosen as deacons. The first pastor was Rev. D. W. Jones, in 1848. The community con-



tinued to grow by the incoming of fresh Welsh settlers, and the Welsh Congregational Church of Cambria has always been an important institution in its midst. The sermons are still delivered in the Welsh language.

When the county was officially organized



ALLEN COUNTY'S FIRST COURT HOUSE,  
LIMA. BUILT IN 1832

in 1831, James S. Daniel, John G. Wood, and Samuel Stewart were the first county commissioners. The first Court of Common Pleas for Allen County was held in a log cabin, the residence of James S. Daniel, near the crossing of Hog Creek, at the end of East Market Street, in May, 1833. Hon. George B. Holt, of Dayton, was the president judge, while Christopher Wood, James Crozier, and William Watt were his associates on the bench.

John Ward was appointed clerk, and Henry Lippincott sheriff, while Patrick D. Goode, of Montgomery County, was named a special prosecuting attorney for the court. Holt was succeeded in 1838 by Judge Helfenstein, and he in turn was followed by Judge E. D. Potter, of Toledo, in the following year.

The earliest members of the bar who practiced law in the new County of Allen were not residents of that county. So we find that the first prosecuting attorney of the county was Patrick Garnes Goode, who was at that time a member of the Sidney bar. He was a lawyer, politician, and preacher. He had been interested in Sunday school work before he came to Lima. He was afterwards elected to Congress for the district which extended from Dayton to Toledo. Likewise, he was elected presiding judge in 1844 of the judicial district in which Allen County was located. After retiring from this position he joined the Methodist Conference, and preached until the time of his death. He was a splendid classical scholar, and a great lover of the best of books.

Hamilton Davison has the distinction of being Lima's first resident attorney, having settled here in 1832. He was a fine counselor and a cultivated gentleman, and was very active in furthering the interests of the new town. One of the most brilliant lawyers of the early days of the county was Mathias H. Nichols. He came to the town in 1845, working here as a printer for a time, and finally brought out the paper called the *Argus*. He was sent to Congress at the early age of twenty-seven years, by the democrats, and then was elected a second time on an independent ticket. The third time he was elected as a republican, and was defeated for a fourth term by only seventy-two votes. After leaving Congress, he resumed the practice of the law until the breaking out of the Civil War, in which he enlisted. Death cut his career short at the early age of thirty-seven years. Col. Lester Bliss was admitted

to the bar at Marion and immediately came to Lima, where he practiced for a number of years. He served as prosecuting attorney of the county for one term, and was also elected to the Legislature. He was the first representative of the county in that body under the new constitution. He enlisted during the Civil War, and, after retiring from the service, moved to Delphos, of which village he became the first mayor. He declined the nomination for lieutenant governor at one time.

Benjamin F. Metcalf is generally considered as one of the very greatest of Allen County's lawyers. He began life as a tailor, and studied law while following that pursuit. With a book propped up before him, he stitched and studied at the same time. Mr. Metcalf was a lawyer for many years in Kalida, Putnam County, and from there went to Delphos, Allen County, then called Section Ten, on the Miami and Erie Extension Canal, where in 1845 he started a newspaper, and three years later was elected to the Ohio State Legislature. He was elected to the Common Pleas bench in 1851, and soon afterwards moved to Lima, where he resided until his death. He was distinguished for his remarkable ability in disposing of legal questions upon what he called "original principles," rather than upon precedents. Thomas M. Robb had some experience in newspaper work before coming to Lima, where he was admitted to the bar in 1853. He immediately formed a partnership with C. N. Lamison, which partnership continued until he was elected probate judge in 1856. He served in the Legislature, and was at one time mayor of the city. For a time he edited the *Argus* and the *People's Press*. James Mackenzie, a Scotchman by birth, had the unusual distinction of serving as prosecuting attorney for three separate counties, Henry, Putnam, and Allen. He served for a number of years on the Common Pleas bench. He was noted for his

strong anti-slavery views, and as one of the ablest editors Allen County ever had. Among the other lawyers of the earlier days were Isaiah S. Pillars, who was elected attorney-general of Ohio in 1877; Theodore E. Cunningham, a man of unsullied reputation; Charles N. Lamison, who served two terms in Congress with marked ability; Charles M. Hughes, who filled a number of official positions; Jacob S. Conklin, and James S. Daniels.

In the year 1866 there came to Lima a young lawyer, who formed a partnership with James Irvine. For a dozen years he pursued his profession in this growing town with considerable success. At last he became interested in railroad affairs, and transferred his activities to that important business. His first railroad connection was with the legal department of the old Lake Erie and Louisville Road, in which he became a stockholder. He next played a very important part in the Nickel Plate Railroad. His success with this railroad made Calvin S. Brice a national figure and a millionaire. James L. Price also deserves a place among the most noted members of the Allen County bar. In 1883 he came to Lima and entered into partnership with Judge George W. Overmyer. Before that time he had served as prosecuting attorney for Carroll County, and also for Van Wert County. In 1894 he was elected circuit judge as a republican in a strong democratic district. In 1901 he was elected a member of the Supreme Court, which position he filled with great dignity and distinction, and died while serving on that bench.

Dr. William Cunningham came to Lima in 1832 and resided here until his death, a decade afterwards. In the following year Dr. William McHenry settled in the embryo village, and made this city his home until his decease more than half a century later. Dr. Samuel Black, who was also one of Lima's early teachers, practiced medicine here in the early '30s, but afterwards removed to Put-



nam County. Dr. S. D. Anderson and Dr. William Finley were also among the pioneer physicians. Dr. W. H. Harper came to Lima in 1845, and in the early years of his practice covered a very wide territory. Dr. Samuel Sanford arrived a year later, and for a few years conducted a drug store. After that he began the practice of medicine, which he continued for more than two score of years. Dr. Robert W. Thrift was for many years one of the most prominent physicians of the county. He came to Kalida in 1847, and practiced there for a number of years. He served with distinction during the Civil War, and after that opened an office for the practice of his profession in Lima. For a number of years he filled a chair in the Fort Wayne Medical College. Dr. Newton Sager was one of the pioneer physicians at Lafayette, in this county. He began practicing in 1843, and was well known among the early settlers of almost the entire county. Dr. C. A. Evans came to Delphos in 1850, and was identified with the practice in that village for many years. He afterwards drifted into the promotion business, and was identified with the building of several railroads. He served as mayor of that village for several terms. Among the other physicians of the early days were Dr. P. H. Brooks, who resided in Lima; Dr. Brice Blair, who settled in Jackson Township; and Dr. John Davis, who had his office in Gomer.

#### CHURCHES

Lima is a city of churches. The scores of houses of worship extend a sincere and cordial welcome to all who come within the gates of the city. There is scarcely a creed or a religious denomination of any strength in this country which is not represented by its own house of worship in the city. These churches date back to the early days of the village called Lima. The First Presbyterian Church

of Lima was organized August 1, 1833, by Rev. Thomas Clark and Rev. James Cunningham. John Jameson and Alexander Beatty were chosen elders of the small congregation. A few months after its organization a small brick church was built on West Elm Street, which was used until 1845, when it was replaced by a frame building at the corner of Elizabeth and Spring streets. In 1855 a number of members withdrew and organized a second Presbyterian Church, called the "New School." Under Rev. T. P. Johnson, in the year 1864, a second separation occurred, which resulted in the formation of the Central Presbyterian Church. This new congregation erected a house of worship on North Main Street. When, in 1872, the three churches were all united, the old church at the corner of Spring and Elizabeth was abandoned, and the Main Street building used. In 1878 the church at the corner of West Market and West streets was constructed, under the pastorate of Rev. I. G. Hall, in which the church, since then known as the Market Street Presbyterian Church, has worshiped. In 1875 a new Presbyterian congregation, now the Olivet Presbyterian Church, was organized by the Lima Presbytery. The ruling elders of this new congregation were J. W. Waters, James Harper, and John Cunningham. Their first edifice was erected on South Main Street in 1878, under the pastorate of Rev. A. B. Campbell. Their present splendid church was dedicated on January 27, 1884, at the corner of Kibly and Elizabeth streets.

The first Methodist Episcopal class in Lima was gathered together in October, 1833, by John Alexander and James W. Finley, missionaries of the St. Mary's Mission, although services had been held there earlier. The first services of the congregation were conducted by Rev. Jesse Pryor in the old log courthouse. Mr. Pryor is also believed to have performed the first marriage ceremony in Lima, when he united in matrimony James Saxon and a Miss

Jones. The first quarterly services were conducted by Rev. James Finley and Rev. John Alexander. About 1837 a frame church was built at the corner of Union and Market streets, and the church became known as Trinity. This was replaced in 1852 by a larger building, and this in its turn gave way to a still more commodious structure at the corner of Market and Elizabeth streets, in 1871, which was dedicated by Bishop Foster. Under the pastorate of Rev Thomas H. Campbell a new site was purchased on the corner of Market and West streets and a fine stone edifice erected, which is one of the most complete churches in Northwestern Ohio. It was dedicated on the 17th of March, 1912, by Bishop W. F. McDowell. At the present time there are four additional Methodist churches in Lima. Of these, Grace Church was organized in 1879. Grace Church is now one of the strongest churches in the city, and has just completed a modern church structure, with provisions for everything in modern church work. Epworth Church dates from 1894. The Second Street congregation is a still more recent body, and the St. Paul's African Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1862.

The First Baptist Church in Lima was organized in 1834 with twenty-six members. Rev. William Chaffee was the first pastor, and it was admitted into Mad River Association in the same year. Services were at first held in the courthouse, until a small house of worship was completed. In 1855 a larger church was erected, which was dedicated to the worship of God in the following year. More than twenty pastors have ministered to this church. In 1912 the beautiful and commodious new structure now occupied was formally dedicated to the worship of the Almighty. The South Lima Baptist Church was organized in 1896, with a membership of twenty-two persons, who withdrew from the older organization for the purpose of building

up a new society in a growing section of the city. The Second Baptist Church, for colored members, was formed a quarter of a century ago, and is in a flourishing condition.

As early as 1830 Father Stallo, a missionary of Cincinnati, visited the Catholics of this neighborhood. The first mass, however, was read at the home of Mr. O'Connell by a Sanguinist father in 1846. People came many miles to take part in this holy sacrifice. It was not until the building of the first Catholic Church in the fifties that the Catholic population very largely increased. The first church was built in 1858, through the efforts of Father Kreusch, and it was named St. Rose, in honor of America's first canonized saint. As a labor of love, the windows and door frames were made by John Boebel, one of the original members. Rev. Patrick Henneberry and Rev. Michael Prendergast were among the early priests who ministered to the congregation. The first resident pastor was appointed in 1861, in the person of Rev. Edward J. Murphy. The present church was dedicated in the year 1872, when Rev. A. R. Sidley was the pastor. St. John's Catholic Church, on South Main Street, was started by Rev. F. G. Rupert in 1901. The cornerstone of their church was laid by Bishop J. F. Horstman in that same year, before a very large concourse of people. A new building is now in course of erection.

Zion's English Evangelical Lutheran Church dates from 1854, when a number of persons of this faith, under leadership of Rev. Paul G. Stierwalt, gathered together to organize a congregation. The second congregation, called St. Paul's, was organized in the early '70s and now has a large membership. The German Reformed Church was organized by a number of Germans living in Lima in 1860, and Calvary English Reformed about 1885. Christ's Protestant Episcopal Church was formed in 1887, with forty-two members. The Wayne Street Church of Christ came



into existence in 1869, and the first pastor was Rev. G. M. Kemp. This church recently erected a commodious building on West North Street, and changed its name to Central Church of Christ. The Spring Street Lutheran Church, now the First Evangelical Lutheran, was organized about 1885, and has a neat church at the corner of Spring and Price streets. The First Christian Church, a thriving organization, is located at the corner of Elm and West streets. Other churches are the United Brethren (1880), First Congregational (1887), Christian Science, and Temple Beth Israel.

#### THE PRESS

The first publication to disseminate news in Lima was a small weekly paper called the Herald, which was edited by Messrs. Hollister and Bennett, and was issued before the town was five years old. It did not receive much support, so that the Herald and its publishers soon disappeared from the village. In 1841 Thomas Smith came to the town and started a paper, which did not last long. He soon sold his office to Milton Gillett and Abelard Guthrie, who began the Porcupine. Mr. Guthrie was an able but very eccentric man, who had many idiosyncrasies. He went west and became very prominent in the early troubles in Kansas. In 1843 George W. Andrews purchased the office of the Porcupine, and changed its name to the Lima Argus. This paper soon became a leading advocate of democratic principles in Northwest Ohio. In 1845 Mr. Andrews disposed of his plant to Mathias H. Nichols. When Mr. Nichols was elected to Congress, he sold the Argus to T. E. Cunningham and William C. Tompkins, who published it until 1854, when Mr. Cunningham was succeeded by Thomas M. Robb. Mr. Robb changed the name to the Allen County Democrat. Later the paper was sold to James Mackenzie (mentioned heretofore), who

changed the name to The National. After the Lincoln campaign in 1860, he sold the paper to David S. Fisher, who changed the name back to the Allen County Democrat. The Democrat was sold to Mr. Fisher, and it came into the possession of H. B. Kelly in 1874, and was conducted by him until his death, in 1881. The Democrat was variously owned until 1889, when it consolidated with the Daily Annex.

In 1843 Edward Marrott and Hamilton Davison established the Lima Reporter, a whig paper. This paper lived but three or four years, so that the Argus again became the only publication in Lima. Sydenham Shaffer began the Gazette in 1854, and in the following year it was disposed of to the Parmenter brothers. Harvey Parmenter soon retired, leaving this paper in the hands of his brother Cornelius. With the exception of a year or two, Cornelius continued the publication of the paper alone until 1872, when Cal Edmiston became his partner for a short time. W. A. Campbell purchased the plant in 1885, and a couple of years later admitted H. D. Campbell to partnership. Under this management the Gazette was a successful and profitable publication, and in March, 1887, came the Daily Gazette, under the management of F. T., W. A. and H. D. Campbell. From its inception the paper was first reliably whig, and then republican.

In 1870, A. B. Coe and H. L. Medsker, two boys, came into possession of an old army printing press and a small quantity of type. With it they did odd jobs of printing, and in 1874 they published a paper called The Sun. It did not acquire much of a circulation, and it was sold to Reverend Lockhard, who used it to propagate his own religious views. In 1876 it was bought by J. C. Edmiston, who changed the name to The Moon. He announced that the Sun had set, but that the Moon had risen. In the following year he sold it to the Campbell brothers, when the

name was changed to the Republican. In 1880 the paper passed into hands of Charles L. Long & Company. The publication was made a daily in 1882, and in 1891 was consolidated with the Gazette as the Republican-Gazette.

The Weekly Democratic Times made its appearance in 1879, with O. B. Selfridge, Jr., and E. B. Halladay as the proprietors. In 1884 the daily Times was established, with Mr. Selfridge as the editor. Five years later the Times was consolidated with the Allen County Democrat, and the present name of Times-Democrat was adopted. The Lima Daily News is a non-partisan evening paper, founded by a Mr. D'Armand in 1897. In the following year it was purchased by E. W. Jackson and J. R. Finnell, and is now issued by a stock company. The Volksblatt was the first German paper of Allen County, and was established by A. Zwanzig in 1876. It survived only four issues. The Courier was then founded by George Feltz in 1877, and remained in his possession until 1890, when it was purchased by Adolph Weixelbaum, and is now a part of the Lima Daily News plant.

Before the days of banks in Lima, the United States Land Office served as a depository for money among the early settlers. At a later date, the store of King & Company acted in this capacity, and always kept a large amount of money on hand with which it would cash checks. The first bank was a very modest affair, and was known as Leighton, Hurd & Jacob's Bank, and was established in the early '50s. A few years later Mr. Leighton retired, but the business was continued until about 1859. The National Deposit Bank was organized and opened for business under the direction of Shelby Taylor, Benjamin C. Faurot, and George H. Hackedorn. In 1867 this institution became the Allen County Bank, and at a later period the name was changed to the Lima National Bank, which for

many years was one of the leading financial institutions of the state. The Exchange Bank was started shortly after the war, by N. Tucker. This was succeeded by the Farmers Savings Bank, with J. B. Roberts as president and Mr. Tucker as the cashier. The Davis Bank was a private bank started shortly after the war, and was afterwards bought by Baxter Bros. & Company, and has since been operated as the City Bank of Lima. It was purchased by Thornton T. Mitchell, who for more than a third of a century remained as its president, and his sons are now the owners.

The Citizens Bank of Lima was the early name of the banking institution which in 1872 was changed to the First National Bank. This is the oldest financial institution in the city today. The leading spirit in this organization was the late Senator Calvin S. Brice, who remained an officer and director until his death. Goldsmith and Kalb's Bank was established in 1894. Four years later it was converted into the American National Bank, which was finally liquidated and succeeded by the Bank of Lima. It afterwards sold out to the Ohio National Bank. The Ohio National Bank began business about 1888, and has continued actively in business from that date. About ten years ago it became the Old National Bank. The Metropolitan Bank is one of the later banking institutions, and was chartered in 1890. The Commercial Bank opened for business in 1895, and its first president was Dr. Samuel A. Baxter. The Commercial Bank a few years ago was taken over by a company and its name changed to the German-American Bank, with George Feltz as cashier, and it so continues. The Lima Trust Company, which is a banking institution in the fullest sense of the word, opened a store for business in 1903. All of the banks of Lima are strong and conservative institutions, which have aided much in the development of the city.



## FRATERNAL SOCIETIES

Lima was only a small village, with a few hundred inhabitants, when a dispensation was granted for the organization of a Masonic lodge there. This was Lima Lodge, No. 205, Free and Accepted Masons. Orrin Curtis was the first worshipful master, and John H. Meily was the secretary. The first persons to have the degree conferred upon them were Samuel Sanford and Napoleon B. Howard, who were business partners. Garrett Wyckoff Lodge, No. 585, was organized in 1900, with Davis J. Cable as the worshipful master. It was named in commemoration of an old and honored Mason of Lima. Lima Chapter, No. 49, Royal Arch Masons, was chartered in 1852. Lima Council, No. 20, Royal and Select Masters, originated in the formal way in 1854. Ely Bond was the thrice illustrious master, and D. H. Anderson deputy master. Shawnee Commandery, No. 14, Knights Templar, was granted its dispensation in 1855, with Ely Bond as the eminent commander. Because of the growth of Masonry, it became almost necessary to have special quarters. For this purpose, ground was broken early in the year 1900 for the Masonic Temple, which is now one of the ornamental public buildings of the city.

The Odd Fellows entered Lima not long after the Masons. Allen Lodge, No. 223, was instituted in 1853. Ely Bond was the first noble grand, and J. J. Knox was the original recording secretary. In 1874 some of the members withdrew and organized the Lima Lodge, No. 581. In 1890 a third lodge was organized, which is known as Solar Lodge, No. 783. It was in 1875 that the Knights of Pythias formally entered Lima. The first initiates were John F. Hauenstein and John N. Hutchison. In 1881 the Uniform Rank was organized, which for many years was an important feature of the lodge. The enthusiasm and zeal of the Lima Pythians kept it in great prominence through-

out Ohio. It is probably more closely identified with that order than any other city, save Washington only. None were more active than Walter B. Richie, who has filled all the offices in the order up to the position of supreme chancellor, which position he occupied for the period of two years. When a revision of the ritual of the order was in contemplation, Mr. Richie began the preparation. For four years he labored upon its preparation. The ritual as prepared by him was exemplified before the Supreme Lodge by a team from Lima Lodge in 1892, and was adopted without the change of a single word, by an almost unanimous vote. One thousand dollars was appropriated to pay the expenses of the team. Justus H. Rathbone, the founder of the order, was taken sick while on a lecturing trip, and died in Lima. The order now has 400 members in the city.

Lima Lodge, No. 162, of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, was organized in 1892. Walter B. Richie was the first exalted ruler, and T. C. Robinson the first secretary. The lodge has steadily grown, until it now numbers several hundred and occupies a splendid new building as its home. The Grand Army of the Republic is represented by Mart Armstrong Post, No. 202, which was organized in 1882. Seventeen comrades enrolled themselves as charter members, and Owen Francis was elected the first commander. The post has associated with it the Woman's Relief Corps, Sons of Veterans, Spanish War Veterans, Ladies of the Grand Army of the Republic, Daughters of Veterans, etc. A thriving circle of Daughters of the Revolution is also in active existence. Among the other fraternal organizations in the city are the Knights of Maccabees (1893), the Modern Woodmen of America (1895), Knights of Columbus (1899), American Insurance Union, Woodmen of the World, Loyal Order of Moose, organized in 1910, and now

numbering a membership of nearly 1,000, the Eagles, and Catholic Knights of Ohio.

#### OIL INDUSTRY

For many years the oil industry has been an important one in Allen County. It has contributed much toward the upbuilding of the City of Lima. The driller began his first work in the county in the spring of 1885, upon the ground of the Lima Straw Board Works, under the energetic direction of Benjamin C. Faurot. When the drill struck the famous Trenton rock without finding any great supply of gas, there was great disappointment. The well was shot, and immediately began to yield more than 200 barrels of oil. The news of this discovery spread over the country quickly, and men came from all directions to investigate. A number of Lima gentlemen immediately formed an organization, under the name of the Citizens Gas Company, the object of which was to make further investigation of the prospect for oil and gas. They put down a second well, which was still larger than the first, as it proved to be a forty or forty-five barrel pumping well. The story of the oil industry in Lima and vicinity from this time reads like romance. Within almost a decade the industry had developed until it spread over a large section of Northwest Ohio. Lima remained the headquarters of the oil industry, for the Standard Oil Company established its headquarters in that city. A refinery was built, which employed hundreds of men, and distributed thousands of dollars in wages every month. For many years the Lima field, as it is called, stood second to the Pennsylvania field in the production of high grade oil. Several hundred million barrels of petroleum have been produced within that field since its first discovery in 1885. The maximum production was reached in the year 1904, when more than 24,000,000 barrels of petroleum were pro-

duced. From that time it has gradually decreased. The Solar Refining Company is one of the leading industrial enterprises of the City of Lima, and an important factor in its prosperity. The Buckeye Pipe Line Company owns and occupies a handsome building exclusively for its own offices. The Manhattan Oil Company, an independent company,



OIL TANK FIRE NEAR LIMA

formerly held large interests in this vicinity, but long since went out of existence.

#### LIMA

Lima was selected as the seat of justice for Allen County on March 3, 1831. The commission which selected the site was composed of Christopher Wood, of Allen County; Justin Hamilton, of Mercer, and Adam Barber, of Putnam. It was surveyed in the following month by Justin Hamilton, the county surveyor of Allen County. Patrick G. Goode acted as godfather for the new settlement, and he named it Lima after the ancient capital of Peru. At first there was a dispute as to the



pronunciation, for he wished it pronounced "Le-ma" after the Spanish fashion, but his opponents ruled, and it has been pronounced Lima after our English fashion ever since. It is said that he never could quite forget this

out. The sale price averaged about \$25 each. One whole block was purchased by Doctor Cunningham for \$36.75, a very small sum, even for those days.

In the winter of 1834-5, the United States



THE FIRST COURT HOUSE IN ALLEN COUNTY  
At Lima, Built in 1831-32, and Used Till 1840. Logs Covered with  
Weatherboard.

contrariness. The state had given to the county a quarter section of land to be laid off in lots, which were to be sold at auction. Christopher Wood was named as the director to supervise the sale of these lots, which occurred a few months after the town was laid

Land Office was removed from Wapakoneta to Lima, and with it there came as receiver, Charles William Blackburn. With a splendid military career to his credit, General Blackburn was a conspicuous figure in the entire settlement. He had assisted in the

building of Fort Meigs, and had led an expedition to the relief of General Winchester at Frenchtown, but arrived too late to prevent the massacre that followed that officer's surrender. He was a man of splendid physical power and of an imposing appearance, for he was more than six feet in height, and weighed over 300 pounds. His position was one of great responsibility in those days, for he handled large sums of silver and gold without the convenience of a modern safe in which to place this wealth. All of the coin had to be transported to Columbus by wagon. General Blackburn was a military enthusiast. As a result, the general muster of those days was a great occasion. The most conspicuous of all would be General Blackburn, sitting upon a horse like a cavalier of old, and looking like the general-in-chief of a large army with his plume and spurs. He was elected to the Legislature from this district. He finally moved from Lima to Allentown, where he died in 1858, and was buried at Lima with military honors.

The first dry goods merchant in the village was James Peltier, who kept a stock of goods in a cabin as early as 1828, for Carlin and Company of Findlay. Three years later he purchased the stock and began business on his own account. In 1833 he disposed of his stock to Henry Lippincott. Another early merchant was Charles Baker, who, with his brother-in-law, J. M. Anderson, established the firm of Anderson and Baker. Rev. James Anderson had been a missionary to the Indians. Adgate Hoover also conducted one of the pioneer stores. The public square in those days is said to have been a mud hole so deep that it was at times almost impossible for a team of horses to draw an empty wagon across it. The first hotel was opened by John P. Mitchell, on the corner of Market and Main streets. Another early boniface was John Bashore, who was the seventh man to take up his abode in the settlement, to which he

brought his family in 1832. He kept a hotel here for many years.

Richard Metheany was prominent in Lima's early days. His first public position was that of clerk of the courts, about 1844. From that time until his death in 1879 he remained in positions that were more or less public. He took an active part in promoting the Ohio and Indiana Railroad. He filled the offices of county auditor, mayor, member of school board, and justice of the peace. John Meily came to Lima in 1845. His first office was township clerk, at a salary of \$8 per year. Later he was elected county clerk. His eldest daughter, Olivia, became the wife of Calvin S. Brice.

The Town of Lima was officially organized on March 29, 1842, with Henry DeVilliers Williams as its first mayor. Dr. William McHenry had been elected recorder (clerk), and Amos Clutter was the earliest marshal. The trustees were John Alexander, Jr., Samuel Black, Hamilton Davison, Thomas K. Jacobs, and Daniel D. Thompkins. Mr. Williams was a college graduate, and became one of Lima's most prominent pioneers. He came to that settlement by the way of Toledo in 1835, bringing with him his family. He had already served a term as county auditor, before his election to the office of mayor, and he also had been for a time a justice of the peace. Mr. Williams was a unique character. Dressed in buckskin breeches, loose shirt, and fur cap, with a pack of dogs at his heels, he tramped the country over. He was a great huntsman, and had a penchant for swapping arms, horses, and other property. He was a generous-hearted, reckless, easy-going man, who would divide his last morsel with one in need. He was a great raconteur, and would sit for hours relating some of his experiences.

As mayor, Mr. Williams introduced his own peculiar views of what constituted the work of "Blind Goddess." South of town there lived a strapping big fellow, by the name of



Ridenour, who was as powerful as he was massive. He came to town one day and, in the course of his travels, ran across a little fellow who wanted some fun at his expense. Ridenour ordered him to shut up, and as he was slow in complying with the command, he picked him up and set him down in the middle of a mud puddle. Ridenour was arrested and brought before the mayor, charged with disorderly conduct. When he pleaded guilty, his Honor gave him a severe lecture on his violation of the law, and fined him \$5, after which he said: "Now, Jacob, for having administered a well-merited punishment to a bully, I will allow you \$5.25, and here is the change." Colonel Williams met with a tragic death. He and Daniel Musser, Jr., were almost inseparable, and on one of their excursions to Marion for some fruit trees, Mr. Williams purchased at Kenton a dog which he very much admired. In handling it, he was bitten on the hand. Some weeks later he was attacked with hydrophobia, and, with all the attendant horrors of that malady, died December 19, 1846.

Another man very prominent in the up-building of Lima was Thomas K. Jacobs. He came to the village in 1838 and followed tailoring for several years. From that he drifted into general merchandise, and finally into real estate. In this he was eminently successful. He platted several additions, which were put upon the market from time to time, and it is said that nearly the whole of East Lima passed through his hands. No one in Lima has ever handled so much real estate as did Mr. Jacobs. He served the county as treasurer for ten years, represented it in the Legislature, and served as quartermaster during the Civil War.

Benjamin C. Faurot, a farmer's son, came to Lima and engaged first in the livery business. During the war he turned his knowledge of horses to good account by purchasing horses for the Government. In this way he

laid the foundation of a large fortune. He then entered the banking business. He built the opera house, acquired the city's first street railway, and became interested in manufacturing. He then branched out into the building of a railroad, the Columbus and Lake Michigan Railway, which marked the beginning of his financial reverses. All of his great fortune finally escaped from his grasp. Nevertheless, Lima owed much to his enterprise and farsightedness, and his memory is still cherished by her citizens.

The first Court of Common Pleas for Allen County was held August 31, 1831, in James S. Daniels' cabin, which stood near the present Market Street bridge. The next year a courthouse was built just below the southeast corner of the square. In 1840 a contract for a new brick courthouse was let to Orlando Boughton, of Wooster, Ohio, and was finished in 1842. This building stood where the Cincinnati Block now stands, and for more than forty years served the purpose of both courthouse and county jail. The cornerstone of the present courthouse was laid July 4, 1882, and the building was formally opened in the fall of 1884. It cost, with the adjacent stone jail, \$350,000.

The first schoolmaster of Lima was John Ward, a Virginian. In 1830 he moved with his family to Allen County, and began the arduous task of making a farm in an unbroken forest. He taught school near where Hawke's mill later stood, in the winter of 1831-32. In the following spring, several of his pupils came and paid their tuition by clearing ground and making fence rails. From the date of the survey of Lima, he took an active part in that settlement, and was appointed the first clerk of the court upon the organization of the county in 1831. He himself had received but three months' schooling, but had educated himself afterwards so that he was able to secure a school certificate. He taught school in the old courthouse for a

time. Another early schoolmaster was John Cunningham, who taught in 1832. One of the very best teachers of the early days was Joseph H. Richardson, who came to the county in 1836. He was a relative of Andrew Jackson, and his wife was kin to James Madison. He entered land in the county, upon which he built a log schoolhouse, and in which he taught for several years. He was a self-made, and to a great extent self-educated man. He was a born politician, and took an active part in many of the early campaigns. He himself served as county auditor and as clerk of the courts. One of the ward schools has been named in his honor.

Free schools were first established in 1850, and the town was divided into three districts. The Lima Academy was opened in 1852, with Rev. James Campbell as the principal. It was a successful institution, and was patronized by Lima's best citizens. The academy continued until 1856, when the union schools were organized. Mr. Wilhelm was the first superintendent of the union schools, and the first board of education was composed of W. H. C. Mitchell, William E. Lee, and Mathias H. Nichols. William A. Shaw was then the superintendent. The first class was graduated on the 3d of June, 1864, and consisted of three young ladies. These graduates were Mary Watt, Fidelia Bennett, and Josie Cunningham. In 1865 there was but one graduate, and for the next two years there were none who completed the course. The schools began to grow rapidly about 1872, when a new building was erected, and this process has continued until Lima now has a dozen or more school buildings, and an ever-increasing demand for more.

As Lima developed from a village into a city, the need of a city hospital became evident. In 1894 a movement was started to build a hospital, and a play was given to raise the funds, but this movement proved abortive. The idea did not die, however, and three years

later, the Pastor's Union of the city vigorously took up the proposition. A committee was appointed to confer with the Allen County Medical Society, and a joint committees to prepare the necessary preliminaries to develop the project. A mass meeting was called in one of the churches, which was largely attended. As a result, a hospital society was organized at this meeting, and committee to prepare the necessary preliminaries were appointed. The Lima City Hospital Society was the name adopted. In the following year the Overmyer property, on East Market Street, was purchased and the building remodeled to suit the needs of a hospital. The name finally adopted was the Lima Hospital Society, and the building was opened in April, 1899. From the beginning the hospital has been run on strictly non-sectarian lines, and every religious society in the city has given the hospital its earnest support. A levy was made for the hospital in 1899 by the city council, and this has been continued each year. In 1901 a new building was erected upon the same lot, which greatly increased the hospital's capacity. A training school for nurses was opened up in connection with the hospital in 1902, and a class of nurses has graduated each year.

The public library idea in Lima had its origin in a reading club, composed of both men and women, which was organized many years ago. As soon as the public library movement gained headway over the country, this club began to agitate the proposition of a public library in the Town of Lima. A committee, consisting of Judge James MacKenzie, Olivia Meily, and Martha Richardson, was appointed "to proceed in the matter as they saw fit and proper." Subscriptions and books were solicited, and a number of generous contributions were made. Although this movement was not successful, its influence was not wholly lost. The Chautauqua movement increased the demand for library



facilities. A library association was formed, with I. S. Motter as its president. This second library movement also failed. The books that had been gathered were placed under the management and care of the Young Men's Christian Association, until a public library should be established. The third and successful movement was begun in the fall of 1900. A number of clubs became active in its interest. Among the women, Mrs. O. W. Smith was especially active, and among the men, Herbert L. Brice did most to further the project. This movement was thoroughly organized, and a library was established, with Medora Freeman as the librarian. It was opened to the public on September 21, 1901, with less than 2,000 volumes ready for circulation. It was soon found that larger and better quarters were necessary, and negotiations were begun with Andrew Carnegie for a new building. He offered to provide the sum of \$30,000 for a library if the people of Lima would furnish a site and guarantee 10 per cent of this amount annually for its maintenance. A splendid lot was purchased close to the heart of the city, and the beautiful building erected which is now in use.

Lima is a city of manufacturing. One of the oldest and probably the largest manufacturing institution is the Lima Locomotive and Machine Company, which dates from 1860. In this year it was started in a very small way and under adverse circumstances. It now covers many acres of ground with its many buildings and yards, and turns out hundreds of railroad locomotives each and every year. The Deisel-Wemmer Company is one of the largest cigar manufacturing concerns in the United States. It manufactures the "San Felice" cigar, which is sold everywhere. Henry Deisel, together with Henry G. and William J. Wemmer, began business in 1890 as a partnership. Their success was remarkable from the start, and it has at times been almost impossible to keep up with the demand

for their products. The company now operates a number of branches in other cities. The Gram-Bernstein Motor Car Company and the Garford Truck Company are large concerns that manufacture motor trucks, which are shipped all over the world. The Lima Steel Casting Company is a thriving institution. The East Iron and Machinery Works, manufacturing asphalt paving machines and other machinery, Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton, and Lake Erie and Western Railway shops, and a host of other activities give work to thousands of men.

#### VILLAGES

The little Town of Amanda was platted in 1832 by Samuel Washburn, but never developed into anything, and exists only in memory. Westminster is a thriving village platted by Alexander Creps in 1834, on the Auglaize. Allentown was laid out by George Povenmire and William Myers in 1835. Elida was placed on the map in 1852 by Griffith John. It was incorporated in 1878. It has a number of stores, and there are four churches. Lafayette was incorporated in 1868, with M. C. Mumaugh as mayor. It has always had a reputation for the high character of its citizenship. West Cairo was laid out by Jacob Miller in 1848, and was incorporated in 1875. Beaver Dam dates from 1853, and owes its existence to Frederick Shull.

Bluffton is a prosperous city about half way between Findlay and Lima. It is the home of a Mennonite college. It was named after a town in Indiana. The first settler here was Joseph Deford, who built a log cabin in 1833. The first merchant was D. L. Roble. The town was platted in 1838 in nineteen lots, by Mr. Deford. At that time it was given the name of Shannon. In 1850 a dozen families resided in Shannon. It was in 1861 that the village was incorporated as Bluffton. J. S.

Powell was elected as the first mayor, and E. H. Edsal the initial clerk. The growth of the town began with the building of the Lake Erie and Western Railroad in 1872. The population now numbers 2,000. The Bluffton Times was established in 1872 by P. R. Bailey. The Times was succeeded by the Standard, and it in turn by the News. The News passed from existence, and for several years Bluffton had no paper, but in 1875 N. W. Cunningham, a young newspaper man from Lima, resurrected the News and made it a success, and for nearly twenty-five years was its editor. A second paper, the Leader, was published for a time, but it soon merged with the News. It is indeed a village of churches, with its eight active organizations. The First National Bank and the Commercial Bank are both thriving institutions. There are also a

number of prosperous manufacturing enterprises.

Spencerville was platted in 1845 by Dayton parties, in the southwestern part of the county. It was not formally incorporated until 1867, and J. C. Campbell was chosen as the first mayor. The canal gave the first communication to the village, but two railroads now add to its facilities. Gas and oil have greatly increased the prosperity of the town, and at least doubled the population. There are seven religious societies in the village. Two prosperous banks are doing business, the Citizens Bank and the Farmers Bank. The Journal-News is a weekly newspaper with a large circulation.

Delphos is the largest town in the county outside of Lima, but it is given extended mention in the chapter devoted to Van Wert County.



## CHAPTER XXX

### AUGLAIZE COUNTY

C. W. WILLIAMSON, WAPAKONETA

Auglaize County is indeed historic ground. It was for a long period one of the favorite hunting grounds of the Miamis and Wyandots. After these tribes gave their consent to the Shawnees to locate in their midst, it became the home of many of the warriors of this tribe. Their little villages were scattered over the county along the St. Marys and the Auglaize rivers. During the French occupation of Northwestern Ohio, several French traders established their headquarters on the west bank of Auglaize River, about half a mile north of Wapakoneta. They built a stockade, enclosing about an acre of ground, within which a number of cabins were erected by them. This stockade has been called Fort Auglaize. The traders residing there received their goods by boat from Detroit, and other French posts on the lake border. They were transported up the Maumee to the mouth of the Auglaize, and then up that river to the trading station. For a considerable time an extensive trade was carried on with the Indians in the center of the state. It was abandoned after the Battle of Fallen Timbers, but this location could be outlined for many years afterwards by a few pickets yet standing, even after the time that the Indians were removed.

During the War of 1812, and in September of that year, Fort Amanda was platted by Col. Thomas Poague. He was ordered to clear the timber and construct a wagon road from the St. Marys River to Defiance, and he erected a fort on the west bank of the Auglaize River, which he named Fort Amanda in honor

of his wife. This fort was also a stockade in rectangular form, enclosing about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acres of ground. The pickets were driven four feet into the ground, and extended above the ground about eleven feet. At each corner stood a two-story blockhouse, which projected out several feet beyond the pickets. The one intended for the officers' headquarters was the largest, and was located at the southeast corner of the enclosure. In the center was a large two-story building, the upper floor of which was used as a hospital and the lower story as a storage room. A large well near the center of the enclosure furnished an abundance of good water. After the erection of this stockade, Fort Amanda became the base of supplies for the armies located in the Maumee Valley. The office of the paymaster of the army, John Smith, was located here during the war, and many of General Harrison's orders were dispatched from Fort Amanda.

In the spring of 1813 the hospital was filled with sick and wounded soldiers, who had been brought here from the battlefields along the Maumee River. Rev. Samuel Shannon, an army chaplain, was one of those in charge of the hospital. Dr. Samuel Lewis was the physician in charge. He was obliged to administer to the needs of the sick and wounded at Wapakoneta and St. Marys, as well as Fort Amanda, so great was the shortage of army surgeons. The soldiers who died in the hospital were buried on the west bank of the river, near the fort, but the records of

those buried have been lost. Many flatboats were built here during that year. One group of men were detailed to select the trees, and another to cut them down; the duty of a third company was to saw them into the proper pieces, while still another company manufactured them into flatboats to carry supplies and wounded men up and down the river. It is said that seventy-five boats were constructed here in the spring of 1813 alone. This fort also served as an assembly place for scouts and dispatch carriers, and for officers traveling from the southern part of the state to the battlefields in the north. At the close of the war the blockhouses were unoccupied for several years, and then they were taken possession of by settlers arriving in that vicinity. Among those who occupied these blockhouses were Peter Diltz, with his family; Andrew Russell and his family; and William Van Ausdall, with his family. Mr. Diltz came from Dayton in 1817 and moved into the small blockhouse at the northeast corner. Mr. Russell pre-empted the largest one in the same year, and here he passed away five years later. Mr. Van Ausdall took possession of the storehouse, and occupied it for a few months until he completed a log house. Church services of the Methodist denomination were frequently held in one of the blockhouses.

During the War of 1812 St. Marys became a headquarters of General Harrison's army for quite a period, and was also one of the depots for the provisions of the armies in the northwestern part of Ohio. Fort Amanda enjoyed water transportation down the Auglaize to the lake, while the St. Marys gave a route of transportation to the head of the Maumee. The old Fort St. Marys was platted by a detachment of Wayne's forces, who came here from Greenville about 1784 and 1785. Henry Howe, in his historical collections of Ohio, says as follows: "The Old Fort, St. Marys, built by Wayne, stood in the village of St. Marys on the west bank of the river,

on the land now owned by Christian Benner, about 80 rods S. E. of Rickley Tavern." For many years it was commanded by Capt. John Whistler. He is said to have been able to recruit more men and perform more work than any other officer in the army. When Harrison established a depot here, it was intended to be the principal depot for the storage of the supplies for the armies along the Maumee. The accumulation of cattle, horses, and other army stores was so great that additional storage buildings were needed, and a place was built to protect the live stock. Two blockhouses were built, one within Fort St. Marys and the other a little south. The latter was surrounded by the usual stockade. The spring located near where the Fountain Hotel now stands furnished an abundance of pure water. When the buildings of the depot were completed, the stockade was given the name of Fort Barbee, in honor of the colonel. Capt. Joel Collins was detailed to cut a road along the old army trace from Loraine to St. Marys, a detail which he accomplished in eight days.

The difficulties that army officers encountered were almost insuperable at times. A captain in Harrison's army leaves the following graphic account: "The roads were bad beyond description; none but those who have actually seen the state of the country, seem ever to have formed a correct estimate of the difficulties to be encountered. The road from Loramie's blockhouse to the St. Marys and thence to Defiance, was one continuous swamp, knee deep to pack horses and up to the hubs of the wagons. It was found impossible in some instances to get even the empty wagons along and many were left sticking in the mire and ravines, the wagoners being glad to get off with the horses alive. Sometimes the quartermaster, taking advantage of a temporary freeze, would send off a convoy of provisions, which would be swamped by a thaw before it reached its destination. The only



persons who could be procured to act as pack-horse drivers were generally the most worthless creatures in society, who took care neither of the horses nor the goods with which they were intrusted. The horses of course were soon broken down, and many of the packs lost. The teams hired to haul were also commonly valued so high on coming into service, that the owners were willing to drive them to debility and death, with a view to get the price." This same land is now made to smile under the skilled hand of the farmer, and the Black Swamp, of which Auglaize County is at the southern end, no longer has terrors for either man or beast.

Auglaize County was a great game county, which probably accounts for its popularity with the Indians. William Craft, who came there with his father in 1833, wrote as follows: "Wild game of all kinds was plentiful at that time. I have seen as many as forty deer in a drove. Wild turkeys were so plentiful that they had to be driven from the corn fields to prevent them from destroying the corn shocks. James Coleman, a neighbor of ours, was a great hunter. He used to catch turkeys in rail-pen traps, catching as many as half a dozen at a time. My brother Ed and I used to go after the cattle, and we often found them in the midst of a flock of turkeys. The turkeys were so tame that we frequently tried to drive them into the Indian shanties. Ed used to be a good runner. I remember to have seen him run after a gobbler, the fowl keeping just far enough ahead of him to avoid being overtaken."

Dr. George W. Holbrook was born in New York, but came to Wapakoneta in 1834, being one of the pioneer physicians. Several years before the county was created he drafted a map of the County of Auglaize, and persisted until it was actually created. To him more than anyone else the success of the movement was due. He served in the Ohio House of Representatives for two terms, and was ever

a highly respected citizen. One of the hardy pioneers of the county was Judge John Armstrong, who settled at the army post of St. Marys in 1818. He became the master spirit of the community. His son, David, engaged in the transportation business with his cousin, William Armstrong, and served a term as auditor of Mercer County. He was succeeded in that office by William, who was elected several times.

Jacob Ice, who arrived in 1828, also bears witness to the abundance of game: "I have, in my time, killed more than a hundred deer, and of turkeys I decline to make an estimate of the number, as it would appear incredible to the reader of to-day. Wild animals and wild birds were so numerous as to become a great pest to the pioneer. The corn crop was the most important one raised in the new country, and required great care and vigilance to prevent its being consumed by the inhabitants of the forest. As soon as the young corn began to come up, two most acute and active enemies began to pull it up. They were crows and squirrels. The crows would alight on any part of the field; the squirrels attacked the outside rows. It was my special business to arise at early dawn and patrol the field with dog and gun, and by much noise to frighten away the varmints. The vigilance required for three or four weeks after the corn was planted had to be renewed in August, when the roasting-ears began to develop. At that time the raccoon and opossum would enter the field at night, tear down the stalks, and devour the green corn. Coon and opossum hunts were of nightly occurrence during roasting ear season."

The County of Auglaize was established by an act of the Legislature, passed February 14, 1848. It was provided that the seat of justice should be fixed "at the town of Wapakonetta, or at the town of St. Marys, as the qualified electors of said county prefer; and said electors were authorized to express that

preference by indorsing on their tickets at the next annual October election after said noncompliance, the words, 'seat of justice Wapaukonnetta' or 'seat of justice St. Marys,' as their choice may be." The county as outlined consists of a little less than 400 square miles, which is about an average size. The greater part of it was taken from Mercer County, of which St. Marys had been the county seat, but portions were taken from Allen, Logan, Darke, Shelby, and Van Wert. It is on the great dividing ridge between the headquarters of the Ohio River and Lake Erie. St. Marys was the oldest town in the county, and had been for a number of years the county seat of Mercer County. The first campaign was a hotly contested one. There were charges of corruption and trickery freely made, all of which seemed to have no foundation. One speaker went so far as to say: "You may rake and scrape hell from one end to the other, and you cannot find a meaner place, or a meaner set of men, than are to be found in Wapakoneta." This statement nearly caused a riot. St. Marys had fully expected the honor of becoming the county capital, because the settlement was more numerous in this vicinity, but some of the citizens of Wapakoneta were very energetic and eager to place the honor in their town. In this they were successful.

At the election, George W. Holbrook, David Simpson, and G. Goode were elected associate judges, the latter being the president. Hugh T. Rinehart, John M. Dress, and Shadrach Montgomery were elected to the office of county commissioners. Marmaduke W. Smith was elected to the office of auditor; John Rickley, county treasurer; Thomas Nichols, county clerk; John Elliot, sheriff; Simon Drescher, recorder; Samuel R. Mott, prosecuting attorney; A. S. Bennett, coroner; and Dominicus Flaitz, surveyor. The commissioners held their first meeting on April 10, 1848, at which time the bonds of the newly elected officers were filed and the officers were sworn

into their respective offices. A contract was entered into for the use of the Methodist Episcopal Church for the purpose of holding court, in return for which they were to furnish the seats and pulpit at a cost not to exceed \$50.

A little delay was experienced in the county business, because the transcripts of records had not yet arrived from Celina. The first bill approved was one of Mr. Mott, the prosecuting attorney, of \$10. As this was to compensate the county's legal adviser for two days' work in examining bonds, etc., the practice of law was not very remunerative at that time. John Ferguson was allowed \$1.25 for bringing some transcripts over from Mercer County. The first duties of the county commissioners, as shown by the records of their meetings, seems to have been in the creation of townships and the location of roads. The Town of Wapakoneta had bonded itself in the sum of \$5,000, to be paid to the commissioners of the county for the erection of the necessary buildings for the business of the county. The first bond was not approved, but a second bond, presented on April 12, 1848, was approved and ordered to be filed. This bond was signed by George W. Holbrook, R. J. Skinner, John Elliot, William Craft, Sr., James Elliott, John C. Bothe, Jeremiah Ayers, Michael Dumbuff, George Emeh, and Anthony Roth. This is probably a good list of the responsible citizens of the village in that day. The first payment of \$1,000 on the bond was made on that same day. At the regular election in October, political excitement ran high. The democratic and whig candidates were both active in their struggle for offices, and many political meetings were held. Samuel R. Mott was sent as the first representative to the Legislature, and George W. Andrews succeeded him as prosecuting attorney. Otherwise there was no change in the personnel of the county officials. At the lot cast by the commissioners for length of terms, Shad-



rach Montgomery secured the long term, and Hugh T. Rinehart received the two-year term. John M. Dress had to be content with a single year, because chance had not cast her favors upon him.

In 1850 bids were received for the erection of a courthouse, and G. W. Andrews and Company were found to be the lowest bidders.



COURT HOUSE, WAPAKONETA

They finally withdrew their bid, however, and the contract was let to Sabert Scott and James Elliott, who were the next lowest bidders. At the same time the contract for the jail was let to George W. Holbrook. The erection of these buildings was accomplished without incident, and the contractors received their pay promptly. In May, 1851, the first term of court was held in the new courthouse, but the

county officials had occupied their offices a few months earlier. This answered the purpose of the county, however, until the year 1893, when a law was passed under which the county was authorized to build a new courthouse. As a result of this action, the present massive courthouse of Berea sandstone was built, and was turned over to the county in December, 1894. It is a splendid structure and cost \$250,000.

#### THE CANAL WAR

The building of the Miami and Erie Canal was a great event in Auglaize County. Hundreds of men were employed for several years in the building of the canal and the great St. Marys Reservoir, which was the feeder for this waterway. Boarding shanties were erected at St. Marys and other convenient places along the line, and as many as 1,700 men were engaged on the embankments of the reservoir at one time. Bishop Purcell, of Cincinnati, came up and said mass in two main camps. It was said that each communicant contributed \$1 to defray the expenses of the bishop.

A highly dramatic incident occurred after the reservoir was completed. All of the land included within its banks had not been purchased, because of a dispute as to price. It was understood that the water would not be turned in until the claims were all settled. In spite of protests, however, the water was turned in and great damage resulted. The history of this trouble is given in the Mercer County Standard, as follows:

"When the banks were finished and the water let in, it submerged all but one acre for Mr. Sunday, with thirty-four acres of wheat; fifteen acres for Mrs. Crockett; the whole of Thomas Coate's; sixty acres with several thousand rails for Judge Holt, of Dayton, who owned a farm two miles east of Celina; nineteen acres for Judge Linzee; nearly forty acres for Abraham Pratt, with all the rails

thereto belonging; and the whole of Mellinger's except a few acres around the house, besides great damage to others on the south side too numerous to enumerate here.

"This outrage on the part of the officers of the State was too much to be borne by the gritty bloods of Mercer County. Wars have been proclaimed on less pretenses. America declared her independence and refused to pay a small tax on her tea, which of itself was not oppressive, but was oppressive in principle, and the people would not be taxed without the consent of their own Legislature. Mercer County followed the example and declared that she would not be imposed upon by the thieving birds of Ohio.

"On the 3d of May, 1843, a meeting was held in Celina, Samuel Ruckman, county commissioner, acting as president. It was resolved that Benjamin Linzee, Esq., should go to Piqua, the head of the Board of Public Works, and lay our grievances and an address before them. Spencer and Ransom returned a sneering answer: 'Help yourselves if you can.' On the 12th of May the meeting sent Linzee back with the declaration that if they did not pay us for our lands and let off the water, that we would cut the bank on the 15th. The reply came back: 'The Piqua Guards will be with you and rout you on that day.' The muttering thunder around the reservoir was not only loud, but deep—every person was excited. On the morning of the 15th, by 7 o'clock, more than one hundred people, with shovels, spades and wheelbarrows, were on the spot, ready for work. The place selected was the strongest one on the bank, in the old Beaver channel. Our object was not to damage the State; and the dirt was wheeled back on the bank on each side. It employed the men one day and a half before the cutting was completed; it was dug six feet below the level of the water back. When the tools were taken out and all ready, Samuel Ruckman said: 'Who will start the water?' 'I,' said John S., 'I,' said Henry L.,

and in a moment the meandering waters were hurling down fifty yards below the bank. It was six weeks before the water subsided.

"As soon as this was known at headquarters, warrants were issued for the arrest of all who assisted in the work. Thirty-four of the leaders, comprising all the county officers, judges, sheriff, clerks, auditor, treasurer, his deputy, recorder and surveyor, merchants and farmers, were arrested and bound over to the next term of court. A foolish idea, for the court assisted in the work. But the grand jury refused to find a bill of misdemeanor, and so the matter rested. It cost the State \$17,000 to repair the damages."

The first term of the Court of Common Pleas, in Auglaize County, was held in the old Methodist Church, at Wapakoneta, in May, 1848. The president judge on this occasion was Patrick G. Goode, and with him on the bench sat the associate judges, George W. Holbrook, David Simpson, and John McLean. The district of the president judge at that period in our state was most extensive. Judge Goode presided over a territory including several counties, and reaching to the Michigan line. He served for two terms, and declined a third. Under the constitution of 1851, a new district was erected, which was much smaller than the former. Benjamin F. Metcalf was elected judge for this district in 1851. He was the first judge to be elected to preside over the courts of this county, as the former incumbents were appointed to that office. Judge Metcalf was succeeded by William Lawrence, who served for a number of years, when he resigned to accept an election to Congress. Judge Metcalf was not only well versed in the intricacies of the law, but also had those social graces, including the gift of conversation, that made him a favorite both with the members of the bar and with his constituents in general. Many stories are told of the quickness of his wit. Among the other distinguished judges who have presided



over the courts of Auglaize County were James Mackenzie, a Scotchman, who had had quite a varied career, and Edwin M. Phelps, who arrived in St. Marys on foot in March, 1835, and was one of the earliest lawyers in the county. It was then a town with about twenty log houses. He served two terms in the Ohio Legislature, and filled the office of common pleas judge for ten years.

#### CHURCHES

The ministers of the Methodist Episcopal Church began their work in Auglaize County long before its organization as a separate county. Rev. Robert Finley, the father of Rev. J. B. Finley, the missionary to the Wyandot Indians, preached in a number of places in the county in the latter part of the '20s. He organized classes at St. Marys, at Fort Amanda, and at other places in the county. The first Methodist Church in St. Marys was organized as early as 1825 by Mr. Finley. The circuit in the early days consisted of classes at Celina, Shane's Crossing, Wiltshire, St. Marys, Fort Amanda, and Lima. This was known at that time as the Celina Mission Circuit. The first services at St. Marys were held in an old log church located in the southwestern part of the village. After the erection of the courthouse for Mercer County, services were held in the courtroom for a number of years, until a frame building was built for the congregation. The lot for the church at Wapakoneta was donated by a Mr. Perrine, of Dayton, and the largest contributor was James Elliott. This plain building served the congregation for thirty years, when a larger and more commodious building was built. Owing to the growth of the congregation, both in members and wealth, a splendid new church edifice was erected a few years ago. The class was organized in 1833, and the members were James Elliott and family, Robert McCullough and wife, Joseph Mil-

ler and wife, Abraham Alspaugh and wife, Martin Barr, and a Mr. Gray.

Auglaize County is a strong center for those of the Catholic faith. The pioneer residents of St. Marys were nearly all Catholics, for Jesuit traders had established a store there very soon after the treaty at Greenville. Little is positively known about the history of Catholicism in the county prior to 1831, but the first priest who held services in St. Marys was Father Horstman, a German priest, who came here occasionally to celebrate mass in the homes of the pioneer Catholics. In 1833 a church was built at Petersburg and dedicated to S.S. Peter and Paul, at which the Catholics at Wapakoneta attended services, and it was not until 1839 that a frame church was erected in the county seat of Auglaize County. The first resident priest in that parish was Rev. Ansberry Herbrist, who came to Wapakoneta in the early part of 1857. Under his pastorate the present church building was erected by the congregation, and is known as St. Joseph's Church. A small church was erected in St. Marys in 1850, which has since been supplanted by a larger and more imposing edifice.

As early as 1833 a mission church was established at Stallotown, as it was then called, and which is now known as Minster. This congregation was also first served by Father Horstman. The services were first held at the home of Mr. Voltke. A log church was built here soon afterwards, 40x60 feet in size, and answered the needs of the congregation for almost a score of years. When the name of the town was changed from Stallotown to Minster, the congregation became known as St. Augustine's Church. Among the early priests that served the congregation were Fathers Joseph Brand and H. D. Junker. This church is served by the Fathers of the Order of the Most Precious Blood. The first priest of this order to take charge of the parish was Father Salesius Brunner, and he

was succeeded by Father John Vandenbroeck, under whose supervision the present church edifice, with the exception of the towers, was built.

There are many other religious societies now represented in the county. The Presbyterians organized a church in St. Marys in 1848, and in Wapakoneta in 1854. The former was organized by Rev. J. L. Bellville, and the latter by Rev. W. C. Hollyday. St. Paul's German Lutheran Church, of Wapakoneta, was erected in 1848, although it was two years later before the organization was completed. Rev. During was the first pastor in charge. The Evangelical Lutheran Church, of Wapakoneta, was established in 1857 at a meeting held in the old Methodist Episcopal Church. Rev. A. F. Hill was the pastor, and Joshua Shawber and George H. Dapper were chosen elders. Immediate steps were taken toward the building of a church. It was dedicated in 1860.

The discovery of oil and gas at Lima and Findlay had its reflex influence in Auglaize. There is not a township in the county where experimental wells have not been sunk. The first well was drilled at Wapakoneta in 1885, but it was not completed because of inability to penetrate the rock. This futile effort was followed by a well at St. Marys, where a flow of gas was reached. Oil in small quantities followed. Considerable excitement followed this success, and other wells followed. In 1877 an immense gas gusher was discovered, with a production of more than 2,000,000 cubic feet per day, at a depth of only 1,138 feet. St. Marys and Wapakoneta were both supplied with gas from this and other wells. Great oil pools were found at Cridersville also. Although never reaching the wealth of the Findlay and Lima fields, the wells of the county were very profitable and there is still a considerable production.

#### WAPAKONETA

Wa-pa-ko-ne-ta—what a musical name it is! With this example in mind, it seems all the more regrettable that our cities have been named after cities of the old world, most of which are prosaic and absolutely meaningless. There is some doubt as to the real origin of the name which the county seat of Auglaize County bears. John Johnson, who was the Indian agent in this territory for so many years, says that it was named after an Indian chief who was somewhat club footed, to which the name Wapakoneta has reference. Henry Harvey, the Quaker missionary, stated that it was named after an ancient and distinguished woman of the Shawnee Tribe. A number of years ago the grave of Wapakoneta was opened, and in it were found porcelain and glass beads and other ornaments worn by Indian women. From this fact it may be concluded that the statement of Mr. Harvey is the correct explanation of the word.

There were only a few adventurous traders and Government agents who lived at Wapakoneta prior to 1812. During that year the Indians who professed friendliness toward the Americans, mustering about 6,000, were compelled to assemble around the agency at Piqua, and were there maintained at the expense of the Government until the close of the war in 1814, after which they returned to their former locations.

During the war troops were several times encamped on the site of the present town, and General Harrison himself lodged a number of times in a log cabin which was used here as officers' quarters. A small troop was maintained here to intercept British emissaries, and also to keep an eye on the movements of the Shawnees. Shortly afterwards George C. Johnston, who was a licensed trader, built a store on the present site of the Wapakoneta Wheel Factory, and other traders shortly afterwards appeared to trade with the aborigi-



nes. The mission of the Quakers was established in 1810 by Isaac and Henry Harvey, and their efforts are described elsewhere. Capt. John Elliott was appointed the Government blacksmith, and removed to the village in the following year. The blacksmith was an important personage on an Indian reservation, for it was his duty to repair firearms, make axes, chains, nails, hinges, hoes, and other articles for their use. One of the early traders was Peter Hammel, who came here about 1815, and built a log cabin in which he kept a store. He sold intoxicating liquors, groceries, hardware, and dry goods. He married the daughter of Francis Duchouquet, the interpreter, after whom the township in which Wapakoneta is situated, was named.

Francis Duchouquet, a noted Indian interpreter, was the son of a half-blood French trader, who was engaged in trade with the Indians of Northern Ohio and Southern Michigan during the occupancy of that region by the French. He was born near Presque Isle in 1751. After reaching manhood he engaged in the fur trade, in which business he visited nearly all the tribes of Ohio and Indiana territories. In his trips to Central Ohio he wooed and married a beautiful Shawnee maiden. After his marriage he lived on Mad River until the Indians were driven from that locality by General Clark. When the Shawnees moved to Wapakoneta, he accompanied them, and erected a dwelling house and other buildings, on the north bank of the Auglaize River, near what is known at the present day as the Joseph Neff residence. Here he continued to reside until his death, which occurred in the fall of 1831.

Duchouquet's time was so engrossed with business that he did not participate in the wars of Western Ohio, further than to act as interpreter on important occasions. While on a trading expedition among the Delaware Indians in 1782, he visited a village near the present site of Crawfordville, and witnessed

the torture and death of Colonel Crawford. It has been claimed that Duchouquet joined in the intercession made to save the life of Crawford. Duchouquet's description of the horrible scene agreed in every respect with the one given by Doctor Knight. He was never known, on any occasion, to participate in any of the savage cruelties practiced by the Indians on their captives. Although so closely related by blood to the Indians, his sympathies were always with the captive, and where it was possible he rendered him assistance.

At the treaty of Greenville, Duchouquet was summoned to act as interpreter. He again served as interpreter in 1817 in the treaty at the foot of the rapids of the Miami. A third time he served in the treaty held at St. Marys in 1818. His residence became a house of entertainment, where traders and explorers were always sure of a welcome and accommodation. His weakness was a fondness for intoxicating liquor, which grew upon him as age advanced. Under its influence, he amused himself by shooting at a mark. The citizens of the village usually gave him a wide berth on these occasions. When the committee was appointed by the Shawnees to proceed to Washington in 1831 to petition the President to order a new treaty, Duchouquet accompanied them as far as Cumberland, where he became sick, and was left in charge of attendants at a hotel, but died and was buried before the return of the committee.

As soon as the Indians were removed to the West in 1832, the land in this vicinity was opened up to buyers. Settlers came in very rapidly, as a land office had been opened up in the settlement on the 26th of December, 1832. Several sections of land were immediately taken by prospective settlers. Among these were James B. Gardner, Joseph Barnett, Peter Aughenbaugh, and Jonathan K. Wiles, who jointly entered several hundred acres. Robert Skinner and William Van Horn

entered 686 acres. The Town of Wapakoneta was surveyed by John Jackson, the county surveyor of Allen County, in 1833, for the above named Gardner, Barnett, Aughenbaugh, and Wiles. Sixty-two lots were staked off on this occasion. One of the earliest settlers to erect a cabin here was Jeremiah Ayers, who had constructed a cabin a couple of years prior to the platting of the town. At that time white settlers were so scarce that Indians were employed to raise the buildings. He afterwards removed the cabin to the rear of his lot and erected a two-story frame building, which was known as the Wapakoneta House. It was a commodious building for those days, and maintained the leading position among hotels for a third of a century. He also conducted a distillery, which produced the greater part of the whisky consumed in the county for a quarter of a century. In every way he was one of the town's most active and enterprising citizens. Other early settlers were William Paten, a carpenter, Jonathan Fore, a carpenter, and Jacob Thatcher, a hunter. Isaac Nicholas kept store there for a number of years in the early days.

The Quaker Mission had been removed a few miles from Wapakoneta in 1825, because of the actions of some of the whites. After its abandonment it was occupied by Capt. John Elliott, and afterwards by his son, James. The old Indian council house had been erected in the year 1783 and situated within the village. It was a one-story log building, about 30 by 40 feet in dimensions. It had originally been covered with bark, but was afterwards remodeled with clapboards. After the Indians removed it was re-roofed, and used as a residence by W. A. Van Horn. Mr. Van Horn and James Elliott developed quite a rivalry in appropriating the Indian ponies roaming in the forest. As soon as captured, the pony was branded V or E, according to which one claimed him. There were several Indian cemeteries on the site of

the present Town of Wapakoneta. Before the Indians moved they leveled all the graves, and removed all traces of their location. As a result many skeletons have been unearthed in the digging of the sewers and the making of other excavations even within recent years. As a rule each tribe had its own burial ground, and this accounts for the fact that there were several of these small burial places located so close together.

Wapakoneta was incorporated by an act of the Legislature in 1849. The early records have been lost, and the first mayor of which we have record was J. S. Williams, who filled that office in 1853. He was succeeded by I. F. Coples.

#### ST. MARYS

The first permanently settled section of Auglaize County was around and about the trading post of St. Marys. Girty's Town, as the trading post of James Girty was known, was located here. Wayne passed through here on his famous campaign. A score of white persons were dwelling there by 1820, and the township was organized four years later. Prior to that time there is nothing of historic interest to record. In the same year it was selected as the county seat of Mercer County, a position it held until 1840, when it was removed to Celina, the present seat of justice. The first term of court was held there in 1824 by Joseph H. Crane, the president judge. In 1828 a two-story frame courthouse was erected at a cost of less than \$300, according to official records. Likewise a jail was provided for the malefactors and those charged with crimes.

One of the interesting characters of the early days at St. Marys was "Old Charley Murray," as he was generally called. He arrived a number of years before 1812, but the exact date is unknown. An Irish trader, he brought his goods from Detroit, and gen-



erally on packhorses. "Old Charley" had an Indian wife but, as prosperity found him, he married a white woman. Then there was trouble in camp. The Indian spouse proposed that each should take a rifle and go out into the woods to hunt and shoot at each other. She went, and he followed for a distance. He then sneaked back. Becoming aware of the trick she immediately went to his cabin and prepared to shoot him, and did wound him in the shoulder. It cost him \$300 to purchase peace, and then she bothered him no more. Murray, together with John McCorkle and William A. Houston, entered several hundred acres of land, and in 1823 laid out the Town of St. Marys.

St. Marys is the oldest town in the county, and is situated on the St. Marys River, near the junction of the three streams which unite to form this water. The plat was recorded in the recorder's office at Greenville, on August 26, 1823. It was acknowledged before John Ingraham, a justice of the peace. Among the early purchasers of lots were James Lord, Leander Houston, James Miller, John Maming, and Christian Benner. It consisted of sixty-eight lots. The town has a splendid location, being surrounded by fertile farming lands. It grew very slowly until the building of the Miami and Erie Canal in 1838. Since the discovery of oil in 1886, it has grown quite rapidly. In 1903, it was advanced to a city of the second class.

Most of the early records of St. Marys are lost, or at least incomplete. Stacy Taylor was mayor in 1836, and Dr. N. T. Noble was the first mayor after St. Marys acquired the dignity of a city. James Lard taught school here for several years after the town was platted, but it was a private school in which the scholars paid. In 1831-2 James Watson Riley performed the three-fold duties of teacher, county clerk, and county surveyor. After the village schools were reorganized, in 1853, A. Rodgers was the first principal.

William Sawyer was a noted citizen in the earlier days of St. Marys. Before locating here in 1843, he had already served several terms in the Ohio General Assembly from Montgomery County. The next year after coming here he was elected to Congress, and served in that body during the term of President Polk. He was again elected to the Ohio House of Representatives, and was appointed by President Buchanan as receiver for the land office for the Otter Tail District of Minnesota. During the last seven years of his life he filled the office of mayor and justice of the peace. He died in 1877.

St. Marys was the home in later years of August Willich, who died in 1878. He made a notable record as a commanding officer in the German army during the revolution in Germany, in 1849. He commanded a popular assault against the Town Hall in Cologne. When a republic was declared in Baden, he was tendered the supreme command of the armies of the revolutionists. When defeated, he and his followers sought refuge in France. In 1853 he came to the United States, and was for a time editor of the German Republic, of Cincinnati. On the breaking out of the Civil war, he enlisted in the Ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry which he helped to drill. He distinguished himself in the service in the Army of Cumberland. A memorable exploit at Shiloh won for him a commission as brigadier-general. At Stone River he was taken prisoner; at Chickamauga he held Thomas' right; at Missionary Ridge he was in the forefront in storming the rebel works. As the close of the war he was breveted major-general.

"In 1867 he was elected auditor of Hamilton county; after the expiration of his term in 1869 he revisited Germany, and again took up the study of his youth, philosophy, at the University of Berlin. His request to enter the army in the French-German war of 1870 was not granted, and he returned to his

adopted country, making his home in St. Marys, Ohio, with his old friend, Major Charles Hipp, and many other pleasant and congenial friends.

"In those few years he was a prominent figure in all social circles, hailed by every child in town, and died January 23, 1878, from paralysis of the heart, followed to his grave in the beautiful Elmwood Cemetery by three companies of State militia, delegations from the Ninth Ohio and Thirty-second Indiana Volunteers, the children of the schools, and a vast concourse of sorrowing friends."

#### VILLAGES

Cridersville was platted in 1859 by Ephraim Crider, and named after him. The first dry goods store was opened by John Murdock in 1858, but he has had a number of successors. It is now unimportant as a village. The early records have been lost. The first mayor of which we have a record was David Sharks, who filled that office in 1880. He was succeeded by C. S. Fasig. Cridersville has been quite prosperous since the discovery of oil, as it is situated in the Lima field.

Waynesfield was platted in 1848 by E. G. Atkinson. The first building erected was a log house for Mr. Atkinson. The whole tract of ten acres had been purchased by him for a two year old colt, a cow, and a set of harness. The next building was intended for a postoffice which had been established. The mail for this route, extending from Kenton

to St. Marys, was carried on foot. Mr. Atkinson was appointed the first postmaster. Doctor Seaman soon afterwards settled in the village with his wife and two children. Henry Payne, a colored man, was quite prominent among the early settlers.

Minster is an old town founded by Germans in the '30s. A stock association was formed, and Francis Joseph Statter made agent for the syndicate. He entered the land and platted it, but died before the deeds were given. The town still preserves its German nationality, and is a strong Catholic community. For a number of years the settlement was known as Stallotown, but, in 1836, it was changed to Minster. John M. Dress was the first mayor, being elected in 1839, and I. H. Gosman served with him as village clerk. The construction of the canal brought prosperity to Minster. Most of the employes there were Germans, and many made enough money in the four years of its construction to purchase farms for themselves. This many of them did in that neighborhood.

Buckland Village was platted by Josiah Clawson and John H. Cochenour in 1872, but was at first known as White Feather, after an Indian village in the neighborhood. It was incorporated in 1892, and W. G. Brorein was the first mayor. St. Johns occupies the site of Blackhoof Town. It was platted by Daniel Bitter and John Rogers, in 1835. Other small villages in the county are Unopolis, Moulton, New Knoxville and Geyer.



## CHAPTER XXXI

### CRAWFORD COUNTY

JOHN E. HOPLEY, BUCYRUS

Previous to the War of 1812 there was no white settler in Crawford County. The Indians occupied the entire territory, and they had villages or camps in various parts of the county. There was a village of the Delawares near the present site of Leesville, and there was also a Wyandot village within what is now the corporate limits of Galion. A few of the rude huts or wigwams were still there when the first settlers arrived. There were several other places within the county which had at one time been the site of Indian villages, or camping places, for the early settlers found land cleared in several spots which had been used for the raising of corn, and on which a few fruit trees were growing. There were several sites of temporary camps along the banks of the streams which were occupied during their annual hunts, and near New Washington there were camps that were occupied during the cranberry season. Where the public square is now located in Bucyrus, there was a maple grove where the Indians camped during the maple sugar season, and the early settlers upon their arrival made use of the little shelters that the Indians had erected at these temporary dwelling places, until they could construct a log hut for themselves.

The celebrated Sandusky Plains in Crawford County reached from the southernmost line of the county north almost to what is now the right-of-way of the Pennsylvania Railroad, and extended from about the center of Whetstone Township west to the river. West and north of the river the county was

practically all forests, where it was necessary to cut a way through the trees to make a road. During the War of 1812, many detachments of American troops passed through this county on their way to join the forces of General Harrison at Fort Ferree, which was at Upper Sandusky. From the few accounts that we have, the roads must have been in a terrible condition. It took one supply train two weeks to make the trip from Mansfield to Upper Sandusky, a distance of forty-three miles. The ground had not yet frozen, and it required a desperate effort at times to extricate the heavily laden army wagons from the muck. One early surveyor wrote of the county: "I have traveled the woods for seven years, but never saw so hideous a place as this." In some places he had to use either a log or a boat to make his way about. The Plains, and so they are still called, were also considered very unhealthy, for disease lurked in the swampy ground. Many an early settler abandoned his cabin, leaving behind a few unmarked graves of those of his family who died before he could quit such an unhealthy region. When Abraham Monnett reached Crawford County, in 1833, he said that on the Plains he could count at least forty abandoned cabins of settlers who had given up the hopeless fight. One of the difficulties was to secure good drinking water, for the surface water seemed so strongly impregnated with copperas that it was not only disagreeable to the taste, but was also unhealthful. This was Crawford County in its crude state, before the hand of civilization had touched it.

It was not until 1805 that any of Crawford County was opened for settlement. By the treaty signed at Fort Industry, on July 4, 1805, between the United States and the Wyandots and other Indian tribes, the eastern seven miles of Crawford County were thrown open to settlers. On September 20, 1817, with a supplemental treaty on September 17, 1818, all of Crawford was made available for homesteaders, excepting a strip nearly five miles wide and twelve miles deep, which was a part of a reservation of twelve by seventeen miles still reserved to the Indians. This five-mile strip was purchased from the Wyandots in 1835, and all of the present County of Crawford was then open to the Caucasian.

After the treaty of 1805, the four eastern miles were a part of Fairfield County, and west of that it was within Franklin County. In 1808, when Delaware and Knox counties were erected, the eastern part was attached to Knox and the western to Delaware. In 1813 Richland County was set off, and the four-mile eastern strip became a part of the new County of Richland. After purchasing practically all of the Northwestern Ohio from the Indians in 1817, the Legislature, on February 12, 1820, created from this new purchase fourteen counties by enactment, and one of them was Crawford. It was named after Colonel Crawford, who was burned at the stake by the Delaware Indians in the northwestern part of the new county in 1782. It then extended west from the Richland County line for thirty-three miles, and was eighteen miles deep, giving it an area of almost 600 square miles.

On March 7, 1842, the whole of the Wyandot reservation yet remaining, consisting of 144 square miles, was purchased of the tribe, and the last foot of soil owned by the aborigines in the State of Ohio became the property of the United States Government. On February 3, 1845, the Ohio Legislature cre-

ated Wyandot County, and Crawford was reduced to its present size, yielding to Wyandot a tract sixteen miles wide and eighteen deep. It received from Richland a strip four miles wide on the east, and from Marion a strip two miles deep on the south, making the county a trifle over 400 square miles in size.

Shortly after the closing of the second war with Great Britain, some adventurers settled in the northeastern section of the present county, and there erected small cabins. The principal occupation of these men was that of hunting and trapping, and they made their living from the skins and furs that they caught. The first white man to build a real cabin for himself in the county was Jedediah Morehead. He came with his wife and a large family of children, and erected his primitive cabin on a narrow neck of land on the bank of Honey Creek, in the northeastern part of the county, then a part of Richland. This place was convenient to the marshes, where he trapped the beaver and the otter, which were the most valuable furs in those days. Just when Mr. Morehead arrived is not known, but it is certain that he was there in 1815. He was a "squatter," and never entered any land. He was frequently absent for weeks at a time on hunting expeditions, and his business was exclusively that of hunting and trapping. He cleared no land and, when the vanguard of pioneers reached his neighborhood, he moved farther west with his family; but the site of his first cabin is still known as Morehead's Point. The first land owner was John Pettigon, who was a soldier of the War of 1812. He purchased a small tract of land in Auburn Township, on which he constructed a small cabin, probably about 1814, and moved into it with his family. Like Morehead, he devoted his time to hunting and trapping, and his rifle was the support of his family. The sale of furs procured for him the necessities of life which the forest did not furnish. He would carry his furs on



his back to Huron, and exchange them there for ammunition, salt, and flour. His principal associates were the Indian hunters, and he likewise left for the more unsettled western regions when the pioneers began to encroach upon his domain. These men would not stand the smoke of another man's cabin within their sight.

The first bona fide pioneer reached Crawford in 1815. In the fall of that year William Green came from Massachusetts, and entered a quarter section of land in the northeastern part of the county. He built his little log cabin in the woods and then returned to Licking County, where he had left his wife and children with relatives. The entire family then came to the new home in the spring of 1816. They immediately commenced the work of clearing the land, and gathered their first crop in the fall of that year. Some of his descendants yet live in that same neighborhood, and still own a part of the land he entered. Jacob Coykendall settled in the same neighborhood during the year 1816. Mr. Coykendall became active in the affairs of the township, and established a saw and grist-mill on a little stream in that neighborhood, which is still known as Coykendall Run. William Cole and Charles Morrow also arrived in that township only a few months later. Resolved White, a lineal descendant of Peregrine White, the first Pilgrim child (born in New England, December 16, 1620), located near Tiro, in 1819. George Byers was one of the early settlers in the county, and built a cabin near the site of the little Village of West Liberty in 1817 or 1818. He did some farming, but also devoted a great deal of his time to hunting and trapping. In one winter he secured 100 mink, besides many coons and a number of beaver in the swampy regions near his home. When Joseph Russel entered some land about a mile south of the present Town of Crestline, the entire tract was a dense for-

est. John Doyle soon afterward took up a tract of land near him.

In 1816, Jacob Fisher settled on some land within the present Township of Jefferson. He bought the land for \$1.25 per acre, and arrived in a two-horse wagon with his wife and eight children. He put up a cabin of unhewn logs, about 18 or 20 feet in length, in which the entire family lived. About the same time Westall Ridgley also arrived in a wagon with his wife and eight children, four sons and four daughters, all of whom were grown. He was well-to-do for those days, and brought a number of cattle and hogs with him. He built a large cabin, and was one of the prominent men in the early affairs of the county. With a grown-up family, he was able to make progress faster than the average pioneer with small children, although his boys are said to have preferred to spend their time hunting with the Indians rather than farm or clear the forest, while the girls were his helpers on the farm.

Christian Snyder arrived in 1817 with a family consisting of a wife and eleven children, and purchased a quarter of a section of land. They drove through from Pennsylvania in a two-horse wagon, and Snyder left his family at Mansfield while he came ahead on foot to prepare a habitation. His home was north of Galion, and it took him many days to travel from Mansfield to this new home, because of the necessity of cutting down the small trees in order to make a road passable for a wagon. The family arrived before the house was completed, and they were obliged to spend their first night in the open air. Before morning several inches of snow had been added to their covering. The Indians soon made a friendly call and left venison for the newcomers, in order to show that they were welcome. John Adrian arrived in 1818, and was the first Frenchman to make a home in the county. He did very little in the way of clearing his land, but started the

first distillery. He was a man of tremendous strength, and it is reported of him that he could pick up a barrel of whisky and take his drink from the bung-hole. It was probably because of the frequency of this act that he became his own best customer, so that the distillery proved unprofitable. At that time whisky was sold for only \$7 a barrel.

The first homeseekers at Galion were Benjamin Leveridge and his two sons, James and Nathaniel. They reached there in 1817. Nathaniel built a cabin on what is now the public square, while the homes of his brother and father were not far distant. Benjamin Sharrock came in 1818, and built himself a temporary cabin in the western part of the City of Galion. Here his family lived for a while, during which time he walked every day to his land a few miles south. There he built a cabin on the banks of the Whetstone, to which he removed his family, and afterwards established a saw and grist mill as well as a distillery. He became one of the prominent men of that section. On the 19th of December, 1819, there walked into what is now Galion a man with his axe and a rifle over his shoulder. This man was Asa Hosford, and he became the father of that city. He was accompanied by his brother Horace, who erected a blacksmith shop, which was of great importance in those days. Asa built a saw and grist-mill southwest of Galion, which is still known as Hosford's Mill. Some of the large logs were of walnut and poplar, and are as solid and substantial today as when first put in. A few of the original fixtures are still in use in this old pioneer mill. Disberry Johnson was one of the noted pioneers of the county. His arrival greatly swelled the population. His wife had died, leaving him a widower with six children, and he prudently married a widow with six children, in order to avoid family controversy. By this marriage there were an even half-dozen more little Johnsons. When Johnson decided to

move to Crawford County, one of his daughters had already married, and there were nineteen in the cavalcade which reached here in 1819. He served as justice of the peace for many years, and died in 1868, at the advanced age of 104, leaving many descendants all over the country. Samuel Knisely settled in Sandusky Township in 1819, and since that date the Kniselys have been very prominent in the county. In October, 1819, Samuel Norton was the first settler on what was known as the new purchase, settling on the present site at Bucyrus. With him were his wife and six children, his brother-in-law, with his wife and six children, and an adopted daughter, and Seth Holmes, a soldier of the War of 1812, as guide and teamster.

In 1831 Abigail Dunlap, who had recently been left a widow with several children, migrated westward by journeying overland. She settled in the northwestern part of the present county. Her four sons, John, James, Samuel and Daniel, became among the substantial pioneers of the county. Daniel, the grandfather of the editor-in-chief of this work, lived to the matured age of eighty-six, and loved to relate reminiscences of the early days. On three different occasions he walked back to his old home in Southwestern Pennsylvania, a distance of 600 or 700 miles. In his late years he would walk a couple of miles to Benton rather than trouble to have a horse hitched up for him. It was just such determination, a spirit that was never daunted by obstacles or the prospect of toil, that enabled all the pioneers to conquer the forest and its terrors.

When the eastern five miles of the Wyandot reservation were purchased from the Indians in 1837, it opened all of the present Crawford County to settlement. This land was sold at a public sale in Marion by the United States. A syndicate of capitalists was formed which purchased several hundred acres with the intention of founding a town



that should be the county seat. It was called the Osceola Company, after the famous Indian chief, Osceola. A village was laid out in this tract, upon the bank of Brokensword Creek, in Tod Township, and named Osceola, since changed to Oeceola. It was almost in the center of the Crawford County of that day. With a prospective future before it, the town was planned on an elaborate scale, with broad streets and a large public square. When the lots were sold, they brought good prices. Before the village had gained much headway, however, the Legislature created the County of Wyandot, and Osceola was left just a mile from the western boundary of Crawford.

One of the first townships erected in Crawford County, by the Delaware County Commissioners, was the Township of Crawford, which embraced a part of what is now Crawford and also a part of Wyandot County. In this township the first election of the new county was held on April 1, 1821, at the home of Henry Lish, who operated a ferry across the Tymochtee. There were just thirteen voters present, and fourteen offices to fill, so that Elijah Brayton was given two offices. Another early township settled was Bucyrus. One of the last acts of the Delaware commissioners was when they created the Township of Whetstone, almost as it exists today. The first taxes were levied in 1821, when the commissioners imposed a tax of 30 cents each upon horses and 10 cents each upon cattle, which was the limit allowed by law at that time.

In 1823 the Legislature passed an act authorizing Marion County to elect officers, and transferred Crawford County to its jurisdiction, while a part of the northwestern part of the county was placed under the legal jurisdiction of Seneca County. In 1824 the first election of officials was held in Marion County, and Crawford was given one of the commissioners. His name was Enoch B. Merriman. At this time the total vote of the two

counties for the office of governor was only 380. There were but two townships in Crawford County that cast any votes. As near as can be ascertained, Crawford County cast about 115 of this number, about one-half of whom lived in Bucyrus. Mr. Merriman resigned as commissioner and was succeeded by Zachariah Welsh, who lived in the Wyandot part of Crawford County. In 1825 he was succeeded by Zalmon Rowse, who was elected to this office.

The early settlers of Bucyrus made strenuous efforts to have a new county organized, to be called Bucyrus, as the village of Bucyrus was in the eastern part of the new county. Failing in this, they brought pressure to bear upon the Legislature to organize the county, and make Bucyrus the county seat. This act organizing the county was passed on January 31, 1826, but the matter of the county seat was left to the voters. Bucyrus at that time was far from the center of the county. An election of officers was ordered, with the proviso that the commissioners elected should select a temporary county seat. This made the election of commissioners a very important one to the village of Bucyrus. At this time two-thirds of the population were in the eastern part of the county, and they naturally favored Bucyrus. When the first county election was held, on April 1, 1826, Bucyrus was awake to her interests. The men elected were John H. Magers, Thomas McClure, and George Poe, all of them from the eastern part of the county. Hugh McCracken, sheriff, James Martin, auditor, and John McClure, surveyor, were the other elected officials. John Morrison was appointed the first treasurer of the county, and Zalmon Rowse, clerk of the courts.

The newly-elected commissioners held their first meeting at Bucyrus, and promptly selected that town as the county seat. As the early records were destroyed by fire, in 1831, when the jail was burned, the proceedings of

these commissioners have been lost. One of the first things transacted, however, was the dividing of the new territory into townships. The lines of the townships as selected by them have been changed on several occasions. As the county seat had only been selected temporarily, the people of Bucyrus did not feel disposed to erect a courthouse. It did, however, build a jail, doubtless because it was necessary. It was the only county building at that time. Court was held in the cabin of Abel Carey. Ebenezer Lane, of Norwalk, was the presiding judge, and the associate judges were E. B. Merriman, John Carey, and John B. French. Court was also held in a schoolhouse which had been erected. Court days at that time were great days in Bucyrus, and people came in from all over the country to see what might happen.

In 1830, the Legislature appointed three commissioners to visit Crawford County, and recommend a site for the permanent county seat. The census of 1830 gave Crawford a population of 4,778, of which two-thirds were in the eastern part. Bucyrus had a population of three hundred and McCutchensville, now in Wyandot County, was a dozen or more larger. The commissioners in pursuance of their duties came to the county, and were entertained by the citizens of Bucyrus in a most hospitable way. Several lots were offered as free sites for the public buildings, and the commissioners, probably under proper stimulation, selected Bucyrus. A contract was soon afterwards let for the erection of a courthouse to Zalmon Rowse. It was built of brick on the site of the present county building. It was painted white, as an emblem of the purity of the justice to be administered there. The old log jail, which was destroyed by fire in 1831, by a lunatic confined there, was replaced at first by a temporary jail, built as cheaply as possible. In 1838 a proposition was submitted to the people for a new jail, which was authorized. This building was

constructed of brick, across the street from the present courthouse to the east. It was two stories in height. This little brick jail did duty for nearly twenty years. It harbored many an unfortunate debtor, for at that time a man could be imprisoned for debt.

The most exciting political campaign in the early days of Crawford County was the one of 1840, when William Henry Harrison and Martin Van Buren were the opposing candidates. It was the first political "tidal wave" that ever swept over the country. During the campaign many passed through Bucyrus on their way to the great demonstration at Fort Meigs. Among these travelers was no less a personage than Harrison himself. He came over the "Pike" from Columbus and stopped at the Union Hotel, then kept by Samuel Norton, and spent the night there. The courthouse was crowded with those who gathered to hear him, and the meeting was presided over by Josiah Scott, who was then a rising young lawyer in Bucyrus. This was the first President who ever visited Crawford County. During this campaign Richard M. Johnson, the democratic candidate for vice president, also visited Bucyrus.

Crawford County has not fared especially well with regard to state officials. In 1830 Moses H. Kirby of this county was appointed secretary of state, and held that office for three years. Several decades passed, however, before another man from this county was recognized by the commonwealth. Ebenezer B. Finley served as adjutant-general under appointment of Governor Hoadley from 1884 to 1886. Frank S. Monnett was elected attorney-general, and served in that office from 1896 to 1900. Mr. Monnett achieved a great deal of publicity through his prosecution of the Standard Oil Company. During that same period Charles W. McCracken held the office of canal commissioner, under appointment of Governor Bushnell. In 1910 Sylvanus Strode was elected to the office



of dairy and food commissioner. It is only proper to include Josiah Scott, who was elected a judge of the Supreme Court in 1856. Judge Scott came to Crawford County in 1829, but removed to Butler County in 1850, and was elected from the latter county. At the expiration of his judgeship he returned to Crawford County, and in 1876 was appointed a member of the Supreme Court Commission, serving in that position for three years. Judge Scott is known as one of the ablest representatives who has ever served on the highest court of our state. William Crosby, a newspaper man, was appointed United States consul at Talcahuano, Chili, in 1845, by President Polk. In 1898 President McKinley appointed John E. Hopley United States consul at Southampton, England, and in 1903 he was promoted to the consulate at Montevideo, Uruguay, where he served two years.

#### LAW AND MEDICINE

The first presiding judge of court held in Crawford County was Ebenezer Lane, of Norwalk. He was succeeded on the bench of the Common Pleas Court by David Higgins, also of Norwalk, who held this office from 1830 to 1837. In the early days, there were few lawyers in a little town, and a retinue of attorneys followed the judge from town to town. The first court was held in the residence of Louis Cary, and the jury was sent to an upstairs room for its deliberations. Zalmon Rowse served as the first resident clerk of the courts, which, prior to 1850, was an appointive office. As the early records were lost in the fire heretofore mentioned, the first court record in existence is for the July term of 1832, when the Supreme Court held a session in Bucyrus. The judges heard eight cases. The securing of a jury was not an easy matter in those early days, and the records show a number of instances in which men were fined for

ignoring the summons. The county was sparsely settled, and the farmers were busy, so that the sheriff's hands were full. The story is told of one of these early counties, when the judge asked the sheriff on the second day of court whether the jury was full yet. He replied: "Not quite full yet, Judge. I have eleven men locked up in jail, and my dogs and deputies are after the twelfth man."

The court in those early days granted licenses to ministers to solemnize marriages. Harrison Jones, of the Church of Christ, was granted such authority in 1834. In the following year John David and John Smith, of the United Brethren in Christ, were also authorized to perform marriages. In 1836 Charles Edward Van Voorhis, of the Church of Christ, and Frederick G. Maschkop, of the German Reformed, were likewise granted this authority. Robert Reid and Stephen Brinkman were granted the first naturalization papers in Crawford County, in 1836, of which there is any record. In 1834 we have a record of David Chute being granted a license to keep a tavern, for the sum of \$8. Aaron M. Decker and John Luke were also licensed to keep a tavern, upon the payment of \$5 each. Abraham Hahn, of Bucyrus, received the same permission, but his location must have been considerably more desirable, for he was charged \$10.

In the July term of 1836, the docket contains the entry: "Franklin Adams admitted to the bar." For seventy years Mr. Adams was a practitioner at the Crawford County bar. The only public office he ever held was that of prosecuting attorney, appointed in 1838 to succeed George Sweeney, elected to Congress, and being elected to the office for three terms. He died in 1908. Isaac H. Allen was one of the earliest, if not the earliest, lawyers who made his home in Bucyrus. He died in Bucyrus in 1828. Josiah Scott, of whom mention has heretofore been made, was an eloquent advocate, as well as

an able and learned lawyer and jurist. One of his first cases, after his arrival in 1829 was before Squire James Stewart, who lived two miles east of Bucyrus. He walked out and back, and then asked his client, Charles Bacon, whether he thought \$1.50 was too much for his services. Bacon thought that it was not, but was several years in liquidating the debt. Scott was a great friend of the Indians, who called him Big Head, for he wore a number eight hat. He used to take part in their sports, and in almost all of their litigation acted as their attorney. One of the Indians named a son Josiah Scott, and this copper-colored Josiah Scott accompanied the tribe when they removed to the West. When the Toledo War broke out over the boundary between Ohio and Michigan, Mr. Scott raised a company, but it was never called into service. At one time he represented the county in the Legislature.

George Sweeney came to Bucyrus in 1830, and practiced law in the Crawford capital for almost half a century. He was elected prosecuting attorney in 1838, and served as a member of Congress from this district from 1839 to 1843. John Smith arrived in 1832, and at first kept a dry goods store. At a later period he was elected justice of the peace, and from that drifted into the practice of the law. John M. Armstrong, who was partly of Indian blood, practiced law here for several years in the early days, but removed west when the Wyandot tribe was transferred. Lawrence W. Hall arrived in the spring of 1844. He was soon afterwards elected prosecuting attorney, and served as a judge of the Common Pleas Court, as well as a member of the National House of Representatives from 1857 to 1859. Josiah S. Plants began his business career as a shoemaker. While at work in that occupation he kept a law book at his side, from which he studied. He was admitted to the bar, and afterwards served as a judge of

the Common Pleas Court for five years just prior to his death in 1863.

Among the lawyers of more recent years who achieved success and practiced many years at the Crawford County bar, Stephen R. Harris was noted. He opened an office in Bucyrus as a partner of Josiah Scott, in 1849. In 1895 he was elected to Congress, serving one term, and died in 1905, at the age of eighty-two years. Jacob Scroggs came to Bucyrus with his father in 1839, and was elected mayor for several terms. He was always active in every public affair until the time of his death. Ebenezer B. Finley located in Bucyrus in 1859, but was not admitted to the bar until a couple of years later. He served in Congress from 1877 to 1881, and distinguished himself by several speeches. He served as adjutant-general of the state under Governor Hoadley, and also was appointed circuit judge to fill a vacancy. Thomas Beer began the practice of law in Bucyrus in 1862. In the following year he was elected a member of the Legislature, and served for two terms. His most distinguished service was on the bench. He was first appointed in 1874 as district judge, and served in that capacity continuously until 1893, and was ever looked upon as a man of fine judicial temperament.

The first physician in the county was in all probability a Doctor Rhodes, who came to Bucyrus in 1822, a few months after the platting of the village. Dr. Willis Merriman arrived there in 1827 and practiced medicine for several years, but finally deserted medicine for business. Dr. Andrew Hetich was one of the early physicians, and practiced there for a quarter of a century. Dr. A. M. Jones came to Bucyrus in 1835 and followed medicine for a decade, after which he engaged in manufacturing. Dr. Robert T. Johnson, coming in 1845, finally engaged in the book and drug business. Dr. John Atwood was one of the early physicians in Galion. Among others were J. Steefel, N. E. Hackedorn, and



Charles L. Coyle. Dr. J. N. Ritchie began the practice of medicine in Oceola as early as 1847, and was known for many miles around.

### THE PRESS

It is claimed that the first printing press was brought to Crawford County by William J. McGill, in the year 1829. He contemplated establishing a Jackson paper, but only one number was issued. The second attempt at journalism was made by William Crosby, who obtained possession of the old McGill press and issued the first number of the *Western Journal and Bucyrus Advertiser* on September 1, 1831, and a copy of the paper dated November 30, 1833, is framed and hanging in the office of the *Bucyrus Journal*, the oldest paper now published in the county. It was a small four page paper, of four columns to the page, and was issued for several years. The name was afterwards changed to the *Bucyrus Journal*. Crosby sold the printing plant to Charles P. West, who published for about a year the *People's Press* and the *People's Advocate*, both of which aimed to be neutral in politics. The first number of the *Ohio Intelligencer* appeared about 1836, and it was also conducted as a neutral newspaper, so far as politics was concerned. The name of the firm publishing it was D. R. Lightner & Company. The *Intelligencer* was discontinued, and Caldwell and Lightner started the *Crawford Republican*, a democratic paper. As money was scarce in those days, we find an advertisement in this paper as follows: "Wheat, corn, buckwheat, oats, pork, beef and candles will be received on subscription at this office." In the summer or fall of 1838, a new whig paper, the *Bucyrus Democrat*, was established by John Shrenk. This paper was continued for several years, but was finally compelled to yield up the ghost. This was the first paper published in Crawford County in opposition to the democratic party.

Thomas J. Orr and John White came to Bucyrus in 1840, and began the *Democratic Republican*. Partnership was soon dissolved, but the business was continued for several years by Mr. Orr. The paper was not issued very regularly, owing to the carelessness of the editor. For this reason, the dissatisfied democrats secured an editor for a new paper, to be called the *Peoples Forum*, in the spring of 1845, a bound copy of the second volume being owned by the writer of this chapter. This paper was started by J. R. Knapp, Jr., of Marion, and it has been published ever since, although under many different proprietors. The second proprietor was Mordecai P. Bean. Under the ownership of John R. Clymer, this paper was first printed by steam power in 1871, and was issued semi-weekly. Maj. J. H. Williston purchased the paper in 1878, and published it for a number of years. During this time he served as state senator for this district for two terms. It is now published by the *Bucyrus Publishing Company*, of which L. M. Smith is the president and general manager. Major Williston attempted in 1880 to start a daily, but it was discontinued after four months as an unprofitable enterprise. In 1886 the *Daily Critic* was established by the Holbrook brothers, and published for a few years and discontinued. The *Daily Forum* was begun by the Holbrooks on March 2, 1891, and it has had a prosperous existence ever since.

Near the close of 1852, subscription papers were circulated throughout the county for a whig paper, and the first number of the *Bucyrus Journal* was issued January 1, 1853. When the republican party was organized, a couple of years later, the editor, J. A. Crevier, warmly espoused the new party. Since then, under its different proprietors, the *Journal* has always advocated the principles of the republican party. One of the noted editors of this paper was David R. Locke, and it was in the columns of this paper that the first of

the Nasby satirical articles was published, on December 13, 1860, and the first of the letters signed P. V. Nasby was published in that paper in 1861. In 1867 the Journal was purchased by John Hopley, formerly superintendent of the schools, and it has remained in the Hopley family from that time until the present. John Hopley continued at the head of the Journal until his death, but during the later years several of his sons were associated with him. On October 17, 1887, the Evening Telegraph was started as the "organ of the Young Men's Republican Club." It was under the management of John E. Hopley, and M. V. Longworth was the city editor. Nevin O. Winter was at one time a reporter on the paper and, when he made his first trip to foreign lands, his first letters were published in its columns. After the election that followed its establishment, John E. Hopley decided to make the venture a permanent one, as a daily, because it had met with favor, and it has been published regularly since that date. John Hopley was appointed postmaster at Bucyrus on two different occasions, serving in all during three presidential terms. John E. Hopley was appointed United States consul at Southampton, England, in 1888, and was transferred from there to Montevideo. James R. Hopley was appointed postmaster by President Taft, in 1910, and served for four years. John Hopley died in 1904, at the advanced age of eighty-three years. During his connection with the Journal he obtained a national reputation for the soundness of his views on great questions, and often was able to help his political party associates by his contributions of planks in party platforms.

In 1881 Thomas P. Hopley started a small paper, which was called the Temperance Ballot. He was an ardent prohibitionist, and began this paper during the campaign. It gained many friends, and he continued to publish it under the name of the Crawford County News. In 1893 he sold it to A. J.

Hazlett, who changed it into a democratic paper. He served as the editor for a number of years, and was elected a member of the Ohio Legislature in 1895, serving two terms. In 1901 the News was consolidated with the Crawford County Forum, as the News-Forum. Two German papers have been published in Bucyrus. The first of these was the Crawford County Demokrat, established in 1855. This was continued for a number of years, but finally ceased publication. The first number of the Deutsche Courier was published in 1875, and it still appears regularly. Several other publications have appeared for short periods at different times.

In 1855 John W. Putnam looked upon Galion as a promising field for a newspaper. He removed to Galion and, in connection with Dr. D. Abger, issued the first paper in that city, which was called the Galion Weekly Train. The name was later changed to the Galion Weekly Times. In 1856, when political excitement was high, Jacob Riblet purchased the paper and made it a democratic organ, under the name of the Galion District Democrat. It was not a financial success, however, and he soon disposed of it to Andrew Poe. In 1864 this paper was purchased by the Matthias brothers. H. S. Z. Matthias took the editorial charge, and dropped the word District from the title. This paper succumbed, but Mr. Matthias entered the newspaper field again as publisher of the Weekly Review, which was independent in politics. In 1871 the plant was sold, and the title again changed to the Galion Democrat, but issued as a republican paper. The color of politics changed back and forth several times. The Galion Sun was established in 1872, as an independent weekly newspaper. In 1888 the Public Spirit was presented to the public by Ed G. Slough as an independent newspaper. It was issued as a daily, and was the first daily to be published in Galion. The Review and the Sun were combined as the Sun-



Review, and the daily, which had been changed to the Leader, was also taken over by the same company. J. W. Cupp was the owner for several years, and, when he was appointed postmaster, it was managed by Charles F. Monroe for a time. The Sun-Review finally ceased publication, but the Leader still flourishes. In 1876 a campaign paper was established under the name of the Republican Free Press. In less than two years it was purchased by S. G. Cummings & Company, and the name changed to the Galion Inquirer, which has been published ever since as a democratic paper. H. S. Z. Matthias was the editor for many years, and also served as county recorder.

Crestline was not platted until 1852, and a newspaper was started about a year later by Adam Billow. The paper was called the Express, but it soon ceased publication. For a number of years the village was without a newspaper, but in 1869 the first number of the Crestline Advocate appeared. It was a success from the start, and has never ceased publication since that date. Several attempts by competing publishers have been failures. Among these were the Crestline Democrat and the Crestline Vidette, which enjoyed popularity for a season, but both were soon compelled to succumb. The New Washington Herald was established many years ago, and is still published. Tiro at one time enjoyed a newspaper, which was called the American, but the population did not seem sufficient to make a newspaper a profitable enterprise and it was discontinued. In 1911, however, W. Z. Davis commenced the publication of the Tiro Word, and it has continued ever since.

#### BUCYRUS

Much speculation has been indulged in over the origin of the name of the county seat of Crawford County. That it was named by Col. James Kilbourne there is no question. The

daughters of Samuel Norton always held that the colonel was a great admirer of Cyrus the Great, and named the place after that distinguished warrior, prefixing the name with the pronunciation of the first syllable of the word "beautiful," as he regarded the country Bucyrus as very beautiful. Judge Josiah Scott and Franklin Adams, his associates during his frequent visits to Bucyrus, were equally positive that he told them the name came from the Egyptian City of Busiris, and was suggested to him by the lines in Book First of Milton's "Paradise Lost":

"When with fierce winds Orion armed,  
Hath vexed the Red Sea Coast, whose waves  
o'erthrew  
Busiris and his Memphian chivalry."

In 1812 the writer of this chapter wrote a history of Crawford County, and searched every record possible to solve this long disputed question. He found that in the Gazetteer of Ohio, issued by John Kilbourne in 1825, under a description of the various towns, the name "Busiris" was given, and after it the words "see Bucyrus," and under this latter name the statistics of the village were given. The postoffice department established an office in the village in 1824, and on their records carried the name "Busiris, alias Bucyrus." In 1829 their records were changed to the present spelling. It is hard to conceive how a nephew of the colonel could get the name "Busiris" in his gazetteer, or how the United States Government could get the same "Busiris" on their records if it were not named after the Egyptian city. Another stumbling block to strangers is the pronunciation. It is pronounced almost as the Egyptian town is spelled, with the accent on the second syllable—Bu-si'-ris.

Samuel Norton, with a party of seventeen persons besides himself, reached Bucyrus in October, 1819. On arriving here an old wigwam made of small saplings was found

standing in the woods in what is now the courthouse yard. The pioneers occupied this building for three days, while the three men in the party constructed an humble log cabin on the south bank of the Sandusky. This new cabin and the wigwam, and the wagons which had brought them overland, accommodated the emigrants until each family was able to construct a home for itself. This party consisted of Mary Norton, wife of Samuel; his three daughters, Louisa,

Bucyrus. An important event occurred when a daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. Norton on February 13, 1820. In the spring of 1820 some settlers arrived by the name of Sears, who lived for a time here and then moved away. David Badle and his two sons, Michael and David, Jr., and his son-in-law, John Ensley, were the next arrivals. Following these came Daniel McMichael and James Young, with their families.

It was during 1820 that Col. James Kil-



SCIOTO TRAIL (ROAD TO RIGHT) AT BUCYRUS

Catherine, and Elizabeth, and his three sons, Rensselaer, Warren, and Waldo; Albigenice Bucklin (a brother of Mrs. Norton), with his wife and six children, Esther, Cynthia, Austin, Elizabeth, Almeda, and Pitt, and an adopted daughter, Polly. The eighteenth person was Seth Holmes, who had accompanied the party as teamster and guide. At this time these pioneers were ten miles from the nearest settlement, which was near the present site of Galion. The land about Bucyrus had not yet been entered for sale, but it was soon opened up for settlement. Mr. Norton went to Delaware on horseback to visit the land office at that place. He entered 400 acres of what is now the central part of the City of

bourne drifted north from Columbus in his work of making a preliminary survey of a road from Columbus to Lake Erie, following the old Scioto trail of the Indians, which had been used by them for a hundred years. At that time a road extended from Columbus to a little beyond Delaware, near the Greenville Treaty Line. When the land north of this line was opened to settlement, arrangements were made to extend the road to the lake. Colonel Kilbourne, with his surveyor's instinct, recognized the excellent location of the Norton land as a site for a town on the new highway. Mr. Norton at first did not favor this move, because he wanted the land for farming purposes, and thought it was too



good a farm to spoil by being laid out into town lots. Colonel Kilbourne returned the following year, and by that time Mr. Norton had agreed to permit his land to be platted into town lots. To this end he and Norton entered into a solemn covenant, by the terms of which Kilbourne was to receive a one-fourth interest in the new town for his services. The plat was recorded in the recorder's office at Delaware, February 11, 1822. It did not cover a great extent of area, but occupied what is now the central portion of the city. It contained 176 lots, and ground was then set aside for both a courthouse and jail, as well as for school purposes. The streets were generally named after members of the Norton family, although the owner modestly omitted naming one after himself. A lot sale was held in April, when a large crowd was present, although a few lots had been disposed of earlier. Colonel Kilbourne himself was the auctioneer, and during the sale sang for the first time the "Song of Bucyrus," written by him, of which three verses are as follows:

"Ye men of spirit, ardent souls,  
Whose hearts are firm and hands are strong,  
Whom generous enterprise controls,  
Attend! and truth shall guide my song.  
I'll tell you how Bucyrus, now  
Just rising like the star of morn  
Surrounded stands by fertile lands,  
On clear Sandusky's rural bourn.

"In these wide regions, known to fame  
Which freedom proudly calls her own;  
Where free-born men the heathen tame,  
And spurning kings—despise a throne.  
No lands more blest in all the west,  
Are seen whichever way you turn,  
Than those around Bucyrus found  
On clear Sandusky's rural bourn.

"First Norton and the Beadles came,  
With friends, (an enterprising band),  
Young and McMichael, men of fame,  
Soon joined the others, hand in hand;  
By various plans, t' improve the lands,  
They early rise with every morn,  
Near where the town Bucyrus stands,  
All on Sandusky's rural bourn."

This song has been sung many times since. Colonel Kilbourne was a hale fellow well met, and a few brandies and egg nogs would never fail to bring this song from him on request. A part of what is now the public square did not sell for several years afterwards, for it was considered too far from the center of the town. In 1826, the "Ohio Gazetteer" speaks of Bucyrus as "a lively post town," and then says it is "the seat of justice for the county, has two stores and several mechanics." Hence Bucyrus early acquired the reputation of being a "hustling" town. Judge Merriman, as he was generally known, had the monopoly for a time of exchanging goods with both whites and Indians for deerskins, furs, honey, ginseng, cranberries, and other articles. It was not an elaborate establishment, and the business was mostly in trade, for there was very little cash in circulation. The whole stock would not inventory more than \$50. Abel Cary built the first grist-mill in the new village, along the Sandusky River, and it was run by water power, for which he constructed a small dam. Ichabod Rogers started a tavern in the village in 1823, and Conrad Rhodes also opened up a hostelry. Joseph McComb was the first physician of whom we have a record. Samuel Norton started a little tannery on the banks of the Sandusky, in order to tan enough leather for the family shoes. William Early was the first real estate dealer, and an early justice of the peace.

Lewis Cary, one of the early settlers, was a Quaker, and the Indians were great admirers of him. While they were inveterate

thieves and laid hands on practically everything lying around loose, they never stole anything from Cary. He tanned leather during the day and made shoes in the evening. Unlike the moderns, the Indians liked Cary's shoes because they squeaked. They always asked for a pair that "talked," as they termed it. When John Moderwell arrived in 1827, he built a carding-mill, the first in the city. It did a large business for many years. In 1830 he was elected county sheriff. James and John McCracken came in 1825, and James was the first mayor of the village in 1833; both were prominent and useful citizens in the community. George Lauck arrived in 1826, and ran a tavern until he was elected county treasurer in 1837, which office he filled for several terms. Bucyrus was a popular place for trade with the Indians, as the Government gave them an annual allowance. Money was plentiful for a few days after pay day, and, as they could not secure liquor at all places, they were willing to pay any price for it where it could be obtained. There were several places in Bucyrus where they were able to purchase liquor, and the early court records show many instances of fines for selling liquors to the Indians. One of these was the Old Roger's Tavern, which seemed to be a headquarters for this class of business.

When the pike road was completed, about 1834, Mr. Norton built a two-story brick building which he used as a hotel. When the hotel was opened, Colonel Kilbourne was present to assist his old friend in the house warming. General Harrison was a guest at this hotel when he was candidate for president, and it was the whig headquarters in the early days, while the democratic headquarters were at the National Hotel. Samuel Picking was also one of the early landlords. His tavern was called the Spread Eagle, but because of the crude painting on the sign, was generally dubbed "The Buzzard." The first marriage of which we have a record was when Mary

Inman became the wife of Samuel Carl. The bride herself tacked the necessary notice to a big tree. When the hour for the wedding arrived, the justice of the peace had tarried too long at the wine to read the service. An accommodating school teacher assisted him, and the knot was legally tied.

It is claimed that the first religious services in Bucyrus were held as early as 1821, when a Rev. Mr. Bacon made occasional visits to the village and preached to the settlers in their cabins. Rev. Jacob Hooper also preached occasionally in Bucyrus, and some believe that he delivered the first sermon in the village under a large oak tree, about where the Pennsylvania Station now stands. He was appointed by the Methodist Conference to take charge of the Scioto Circuit, to which Bucyrus was attached. His circuit covered 700 miles, and he managed to get around to each station about once in eight weeks. About 1830 a large revival occurred under the Methodist preachers, which brought many accessions to the society, the services being held in an unfinished hotel which was then under process of erection, now the Deal House. In 1822 Rev. Thomas McCleary had charge of the circuit, and he traveled all the way from Delaware to Bucyrus, to Mansfield, and to Plymouth in his work. As the settlers increased, these circuits were reduced in size. John O. and William Blowers, brothers, were also two of the early ministers of the Methodist denomination in this county. Samuel Norton sold to the trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church a lot in 1831, which was the site of the old church abandoned a number of years ago, but still used in business. Elder Poe, son of the great Indian fighter, preached the dedicatory service.

Prior to 1825 the Presbyterians also held services in the homes of the members of the congregation or in the groves. Rev. William Matthew frequently preached to them. Among the early ministers were Shab Jenks and Rob-



ert Lee. Mr. Lee is said to have been the first stated minister to be assigned to Bucyrus. At first the services were very irregular, but a congregation was organized in 1833, and a request was made for admittance to the Columbus Presbytery by thirty-three petitioners. Their first building, a small frame structure, was erected in 1839, on the present site of the church, and on a lot which was deeded to the trustees by Samuel Norton. William Hutchinson was the first pastor in the new church, and served it for nine years. A brick church was erected in 1860. William M. Reid served as superintendent of the Sunday school for a quarter of a century. In 1829 the Evangelical Lutherans met at the little brick schoolhouse and organized a congregation, with David Shuh as minister. He served as pastor for two years, and was succeeded by Rev. John Stough, and he in turn was succeeded by F. I. Erth. In 1835 this congregation bought a lot at the corner of Walnut and Mansfield streets, and constructed a small church. Both the German and English Lutheran congregations occupied this church as one congregation for a time. In 1842, however, the German members disposed of their interest, but continued to occupy the building with their English brethren until 1857, when they erected a church of their own, and the English also erected a church on their present site. The German Lutheran is now one of the largest congregations in the city.

The first meeting to organize a Baptist Church was held at the home of William Kelly in 1838. The first sermon was preached to the new congregation by Elder William Stevens, and at its conclusion all repaired to the Sandusky River, where the ordinance of baptism was administered to four persons. These persons were William Wagers, his wife and daughter Margaret, and Soven Norton. Rev. Thomas Stevens was selected as the first pastor, but the financial resources of the congregation were too low to engage him to come

once a month. Newton and Samuel Wadsworth were among the early pastors, but the first regular minister was Jacob Thorpe, who received a call in October, 1841, which he accepted. A one-story frame building was built on a lot on South Walnut Street, which had been purchased for \$100. In 1837 the first mass was celebrated for the Roman Catholics by Rev. F. X. Tschenhous. This mass was said at the residence of Dr. Joseph Boehler, and services were continued every month or two for several years at his residence. In 1849, when Catholic families had become more numerous, Bucyrus was made a regular mission, and was served by priests from other towns. In 1860 the old frame Presbyterian Church was purchased and the building removed to the present lot. The church was there dedicated by Rt. Rev. Bishop Rappe in 1861, and Father Uerhart Kleck preached the sermon and celebrated the initial mass. A regular parish priest was not assigned until several years later. A number of other churches have since entered the field, and a permanent Young Men's Christian Association was established when Mrs. E. R. Kearsley presented the society with a fine brick residence.

Bucyrus was organized as a village in 1833, and James McCracken was elected the first mayor. He was followed by John Moderwell and Peter Worst. In 1886 Bucyrus became a city, and was divided into wards. The post-office was established in 1824, when Lewis Cary was named as its postmaster, which office he filled for five years. At first the settlers received their mail from Delaware. Cary was a victim of Jackson's policy "to the victors belong the spoils," and he was removed in favor of Henry St. John, who held it for eight years. The first school was taught in Bucyrus in the year 1832, and in a little log cabin on the banks of the river. It was taught by William Blowers, who later became a Methodist minister. It was not a free school, for

the pupils were charged \$1.50 for a term of three months. Among those known to have attended this school were Elizabeth Norton, who married Dr. A. M. Jones, and Horace Rowse. Sarah Cary taught a school in Bucyrus in 1824, the schoolroom being the second story of her father's cabin. When Bucyrus was selected as the county seat, in 1832, the authorities decided that the village ought to own its own schoolhouse. A lot was donated by Mr. Norton for this purpose, and a building was purchased. Bucyrus now had the first schoolhouse that was the property of the village. Israel Booth was the first superintendent of the schools after they were fully organized, and he began his services in 1850.

The Bucyrus Bank was the first banking institution established, with Paul I. Hetich as president and George Quinby as cashier. In 1856 it was reorganized as the Exchange Bank. George Quinby was the president, and Gerard Reynolds the cashier, while James Gormley began work as teller. The People's Deposit Bank was organized by James A. Gormley in 1859, and has been in business ever since. Five years later it was reorganized as the First National Bank. In 1881 the Monnett Bank was opened for business. All the stockholders except one were sons or sons-in-law of Abraham Monnett. E. B. Monnett was the first president, and M. W. Monnett cashier. It afterward became the Bucyrus City Bank. In 1878 the Crawford County Bank commenced business. Abraham Monnett was president, and George W. Hull vice president. This bank became the Second National Bank in later years. The Farmers and Citizens Banking and Savings Company is the latest banking institution to enter the field. It was organized in 1907.

The first railroad train reached Bucyrus on August 21, 1853, and the Forum had the following account:

"The first passenger train on the Ohio and Indiana Railroad arrived at this place last

Wednesday evening (Aug. 31) on which, according to previous arrangement, our Pittsburg friends made us a visit. A committee, consisting of Dr. W. Merriman, president of the Ohio and Indiana Railroad Company, Gen. S. Myers, Col. G. P. Seal, Capt. John Miller and M. P. Bean, received the party at Crestline and came down with them. On arriving here the committee of arrangements conducted them to the American and National, where sumptuous suppers were in waiting. After supper the party were conducted to Sims New Hall where a table was prepared, filled with eatables and drinkables (on the temperance principle of course). Dr. Merriman then welcomed them to the hospitalities of our town, and was replied to by Gen. Robinson, president of the Ohio and Pennsylvania road. Speeches were also made by Mr. Roberts, chief engineer of the Ohio and Pennsylvania, John Larwill, Esq., of Wooster, Judge Leith, of Wyandot, Mr. Straughan, chief engineer of the Ohio and Indiana and others. The speeches were not lengthy, but well-timed and to the point. The party remained over night, leaving early next morning. Our citizens having been invited to take a ride to Pittsburg, quite a number of gentlemen and ladies went out with them to that place."

Dr. Willis Merriman, of Bucyrus, was at that time and for several years later, president of the road; six of the seven directors were citizens of Bucyrus, the seventh being from Upper Sandusky. The road had been promoted and built from Crestline to Fort Wayne through the enterprise and push of Bucyrus citizens, and was one of the most wonderful enterprises ever put through by a village, which the census of 1850 gave as containing only 704 people.

#### GALION

Of some of the early settlers on the site of Galion, mention has already been made. When



the first houses had been erected, the diminutive settlement began to be known as Leveridge's. The beginning of Galion can be dated from the arrival of the Hosfords in 1820. William Hosford and his two sons, Asa and Horace, settled a half mile east of Leveridge's, and this place was soon known as Hosford's settlement, for the three of them went into business there at "The Corners." Asa was the real genius of the family, and of the settlement as well. In times of emergency and depression, everybody looked to him. For sixty years every interest of the place had in him the warmest supporter. When the first postoffice was established here in 1825, Horace Hosford was the postmaster. The first office was in Hosford's blacksmith shop at "The Corners," as the village was generally called. The petitioners asked that the office be named Goshen, but that name had already been appropriated. The postmaster general suggested Galion, and so it became. The origin of the word is not known, for there was no other known town of that designation. Hosford was succeeded a few years later by Calvin T. Donovan, and he in turn by Michael Ruhl. Early records at Washington refer to the postoffice at Galion as in Richland County, as it was up to 1845.

When John Ruhl arrived from Pennsylvania with his wife and five sons and a daughter, a wealthy man for those days, he purchased much of the land where the site of Galion now stands. He had the idea that this land would make an excellent site for a town. A curious item in the deed from Samuel Brown to Ruhl is the following: "and Sarah Brown is to have stuff for a new frock when she signs the writing." Perhaps she had objected to the deed in some way. A surveyor was sent for, and the present Town of Galion was laid out by Michael and Jacob Ruhl in 1831. There were about thirty-five lots in this original plat, and every one fronted on the main street. In 1833 a second addition

was laid out, east of the original plat, but all of these lots also faced on the main street, with a few exceptions. There was now a rivalry between the two little towns that had been laid out. "The Corners" still had the trade. Ruhl's settlement finally won the contest. The first business industry established was a distillery, which was introduced by Nathan Merriman in 1834. Here the settlers disposed of their goods and purchased whisky. The first steam engine was introduced by Isaac Criley, when he started a carding-mill. Galion remained nothing more than a country village until 1850, when a railroad was projected through the city. It began to grow when the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati Railroad reached there in 1851. In 1840, when Joel Todd was elected as the first mayor, it was small; there were two taverns, three stores, and a few shops. Nine years later the population numbered less than 400. By 1870 it had outstripped Bucyrus, and retained the lead for a third of a century.

The first religious services of which we have a record were held at the cabin of Benjamin Leverige. In 1820 a tall, raw-boned man appeared, who was dressed very much as a hunter of those days, and he immediately started to sing a hymn, in which the audience joined. Then he knelt and prayed and talked for over half an hour. This man was Benjamin Sharrock, who lived only a few miles distant. He was a Methodist, but not an ordained minister. A large frame barn belonging to George Wood and Asa Hosford was frequently used for religious service, as it was the largest building in the neighborhood. In summer services were conducted in the open air. One of the early traveling preachers here was Russel Bigelow, who traveled this circuit for the Methodists. A Presbyterian minister by the name of Matthews was the first man to receive pay for his services. He was given the sum of \$15 a year. When Rev. F. J. Ruth reached Galion in 1831, in the

interest of the German Lutheran Church, he found a rough crowd which gave him to understand that there was no opening for him. When the Ruhls heard of this, they went to Mansfield and persuaded him to return. This was the beginning of that denomination here. Rev. John Stough was the first pastor. The Roman Catholics did not enter this field until 1854, when a congregation was organized by Father Matthias Kreusch.

The first schoolhouse erected was in 1822. It was of logs, and the entire settlement assisted. David Gill first taught the three "R's" here in the subscription school. It was not until 1847 that a regular school system was organized in Galion. The splendid central building was built in 1867, when J. C. Hartzler was superintendent of the schools. Since then several ward buildings have been found necessary and a new high school is being erected. The first superintendent of the schools was David Kerr.

#### CRESTLINE

The nucleus of Crestline was the Village of Livingston. The plat of this village was recorded in the recorder's office at Bucyrus on February 17, 1851, by Van Rensselaer Livingston. The Government established a postoffice and Mr. Livingston was appointed the postmaster. The office was in the general store of Thomas C. Hall. When the Ohio and Indiana Road was finished, it promised to be a thriving village. Then it was that C. J. Straughan purchased a farm at the junction of it and the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati Railroad, and laid out a new town, which was named Crest Line. He filed the plat of the new town in the recorder's office in 1852. Crest Line had the advantage of the Union Depot, and it soon outgrew Livingston in population and business. The postoffice was removed to the new town, and the name became one word instead of two. As time

went on the two towns grew together, and today there is no dividing line between the two. David Ogden was the first mayor, being elected in 1858, immediately after its incorporation. As the junction point of two important railroads, the town grew rapidly. From its start, Crestline was a great railroad center, and shops were located there employing hundreds of men. It became a division point, also, so the train crews laid over at this town.

On June 23, 1853, the editor of the Bucyrus Journal visited Crestline, and wrote of it as follows:

"Crestline and Livingston are located at the place where the Ohio & Indiana and the Ohio & Pennsylvania roads unite with the one town, so recognized. Here can be seen that great feature of American enterprise a city in the wilderness. Houses are erecting on all sides, and hundreds of laborers and mechanics are busily engaged in pushing the present improvements to completion. It will surprise many to learn what's doing in this clearing for clearing it is, as, except what have been grubbed out, the stumps are still standing on all sides. The ticket office and building for the accommodation of the travelers is just finished. The building partakes somewhat of an oriental style of architecture, is 30 feet wide and 80 feet long. It contains a ticket office, a baggage-room, and a large salon for the accommodation of passengers waiting for the cars. The salon is abundantly supplied with lounges or settees, tables and chairs. It also contains a fine clock and a large water cooler."

#### VILLAGES

In 1833 the plat of a new town to be called New Washington was filed with the county recorder. A short distance away was West Liberty, just four days older. West Liberty was platted in 1835, and before the coming



of railroads was a rival of Bucyrus in the volume of its business. Up to 1850 it was a far more important point than Galion, and the Village of Crestline at that date was not yet in existence. For a long time there was a spirited rivalry between the two towns, but New Washington proved the stronger. The growth of New Washington was steady, even if slow. The first merchant was a man named Hussey, who was drowned in Lake Erie. Volney Powers opened up the second store. By 1840 the population had increased to about fifty souls. The first postmaster of which we have a record was John A. Sheetz, and he was succeeded by George Donnenwirth, who was one of the substantial citizens of the early days. The construction of the Mansfield, Coldwater and Lake Michigan Railroad gave quite an increase to the growth of the town. It was incorporated in 1873, and Matthias Kibler was elected the first mayor. Today it is a thriving and prosperous town, with a number of stores, a bank, and a newspaper.

Tiro is a new town, platted in 1874, as it did not appear until the railroad was completed. There had been an old village platted in 1835, named De Kalb, a half mile to the south, but the location of a railroad station brought the settlement there. A town was platted there, and the postoffice was transferred to the new town. Ira Van Tilberg was named postmaster of Tiro in 1874, and the De Kalb postoffice was discontinued. Tiro was incorporated in 1890, and Charles McConnell was elected mayor.

There are several other villages in the county. New Winchester dates from 1835, and was named after Winchester, Virginia. North Robinson was made a postoffice in 1854, and it was named after J. B. Robinson, who had built a sawmill there to furnish ties for the Ohio and Indiana Railroad. A town was afterwards platted. Sulphur Spring was platted as early as 1833, by John Slifer. It was then called Annapolis. Both names are

still used in common parlance. A postoffice was established there in 1846, and it was called Sulphur Spring, on account of a large sulphur spring near there. An "s" was later added to the name. Chatfield is an old settlement, laid out in 1840, but it grew greatly only after the railroad was completed there.

Benton was laid out in 1841 by George Bender and John Hazlett. It was named after Senator Thomas Benton, of Missouri, of whom Hazlett was a great admirer. Previous to this time a postoffice had been established there and named Poplar. The village has always carried those two names. It has a charming location on a bluff of the Sycamore Creek. When the town was started, there was a blacksmith shop there, run by Daniel Beal, which was a great gathering place. Benton was at one time incorporated, and was probably the smallest settlement ever burdened with the responsibilities of a village government. Alvin Williams was elected mayor, and he was succeeded by Joseph Pitezal. Among the postmasters of this village, and one of the prominent merchants for many years, was Adam R. Winter, father of the editor of this work. The pioneers of this neighborhood were mostly men from New England and the East, and the Bible was found in nearly every home.

Plankton is a small town two miles north of Benton, on the Northern Ohio Railroad, and Lemert is two miles south, on the Toledo and Ohio Central Railroad. Lykens is a small town in the northern part of the county. Wingert's Corners is a village in the northern part of the county. Wingert's Corners, so named after William Wingert, is an old village, but the postoffice is named Brokensword. It is noted as the original of "Confederate X Roads," of the Nasby satirical letters. Leesville assumed its name from the family of Lees living there. It was laid out by Rev. Robert Lee in 1829.

## CHAPTER XXXII

### DEFIANCE COUNTY

Because of its beautiful and convenient location at the mouth of three rivers, the site of Defiance was the first place to be occupied by whites within the present county of the same name. It was also the location of trading posts for the Indians as soon as the whites commenced to infiltrate into the Maumee Valley. The French traders began to establish their little stores here in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and the English traders located themselves there during the first half of the eighteenth century. Oliver M. Spencer, who was for a time a captive of the Shawnees, describes the settlement existing at this place in the year 1792, which was two years before the coming of General Wayne's army, as follows:

"Extending from the Maumee a quarter of a mile up the Auglaize, about two hundred yards in width, was an open space on the west and south of which were oak woods with hazel undergrowth. Within this opening, a few hundred yards above the point on the steep high bank of the Auglaize, were five or six cabins and log houses inhabited principally by traders with the Aborigines. The most northerly, a large hewed log house divided below into three apartments, was occupied as a warehouse, store, and dwelling by George Ironside, the most wealthy and influential of the traders on the point. Next to his were the houses of Pirault (Pero) a French baker, and M'Kenzie a Scot who, in addition to merchandizing followed the occupation of a silversmith, exchanging with the Aborigines his brooches, eardrops, and other silver ornaments at an enormous profit, for skins. Still farther

up were several other families of French and English, and two American prisoners, Henry Ball a soldier taken at St. Clair's defeat, and his wife Polly Meadows captured at the same time—were allowed to live here and by labor to pay their masters the price of their ransom, he by boating to the (lower) rapids of the Maumee, and she by washing and sewing. Fronting the house of Ironside and about fifty yards from the bank (of the Auglaize), was a small stockade enclosing two hewed log houses, one of which was occupied by James Girty the other occasionally by M'Kee and Elliott, British Aborigine Agents living at Detroit."

American traders also visited Defiance and tarried there for a period during the time of the garrison of Fort Defiance, but no permanent settlement was attempted then. The British practically controlled the Maumee, and were most influential among the aborigines up to within a few miles of Fort Wayne until the arrival of the Army of the Northwest, at the beginning of the War of 1812. Up to this time the traders and their families in this neighborhood were mostly, if not all, of British and French blood. After this war a number of soldiers, who had served in the neighborhood of Forts Winchester and Defiance, and along the Maumee, returned to the confluence of the Auglaize and the Maumee and established themselves there. These earliest settlers first occupied the buildings of Fort Winchester, after that stockade had been abandoned by the departing army. The buildings of fort thus served a most excellent purpose after they were no longer needed in



war. They were used as such as long as they remained in a fit condition for occupancy. After that the best of the timbers were employed in the construction of log buildings in the neighborhood, while the poorer ones served to dispel the winter cold by furnishing a ready supply of fuel.

Among the first, if not the very first, real settlers who established themselves in the neighborhood of Fort Defiance were two brothers, by the name of John and William Preston, who had seen service in the War of

and built the first saw and flour mill in this part of Ohio, at Brunersberg, in 1822. He became one of the first three associate judges of Williams County. James Partee located along the Tiffin River. William Travis, who became one of the prominent early settlers of Defiance, first visited the town in 1819 and brought the first wagon to the settlement. He was advised to take it apart at St. Marys, on account of the poor road, and ship it by boat from there to Fort Wayne and then down the Maumee to its destination. The oxen and



DEFIANCE COLLEGE BUILDINGS

1812. William Preston became the first sheriff in this part of Ohio and finally removed to Williams County, where he died about the year 1828. His brother had passed away several years earlier. His surname is perpetuated at Defiance in the name of an island and also of a small creek. At the same time there arrived James Partee, John Plummer, John Perkins, and Montgomery Ebons. All of these men occupied for a long or short period some one of the abandoned buildings of Fort Winchester. John Perkins came from near Chillicothe, and dwelt for some years at the place known as Camp Number Three. He surveyed this land for the United States,

horses were driven by land along the old military road, and carried part of the goods on their backs. John Driver, who was a silversmith, came here accompanied by his brother, Thomas, who settled on a farm a few miles up the Maumee about the same time. At that time there were five French traders who occupied cabins near Fort Defiance. One of these was Peter Lombard, and the names of the others are not now known. John and George Hollister established a store at the top of the bluff, on the north side of the Maumee, and they continued in business there for a number of years. For a time the business was conducted for them by Peter Bellaire

and George Lantz. In the year 1820, the Village of Defiance contained three stores and about 100 white people.

Robert Shirley brought his family from Ross County to Defiance in the spring of 1821, and he was among the very last to occupy one of the buildings of Fort Winchester. He became a very prominent citizen, and his sons, James, Elias, and Robert, settled on farms about the Auglaize River, where some of their descendants still live. Among the other early settlers along the river were Samuel Kepler, who located east of Defiance in 1821, and Joshua Hilton, who built a cabin two miles west of that village in the following year. Thomas and Parmenas Wasson came in the year 1822, and the former settled upon a farm and raised a large family. John and Forman Evans, and their cousin, Pierce Evans arrived in 1823, and took a prominent part in the development of the county. John was generally known as "Doctor" and opened up a general store not long after his arrival, where he frequently dispensed medicine to the sick. Montgomery Evans, possibly a distant relative, became a trader with the aborigines, as well as a farmer and dealer in real estate. Moses Heatley settled near Blodgett Island in 1824, while in the following year there came David and Isaac Hull, Timothy S. Smith, James Craig, and Robert Watson. In 1827 there arrived Payne C. Parker, who conducted a general store for a decade and a half. Because he sold medicine, he was also generally called "Doctor."

When Williams County was organized for self Government, in 1824, Defiance was chosen as the seat of government by an act of the Legislature in January of the following year. Prior to that for several years it had been a part of Wood County, and was included within Auglaize Township. The first two justices of the peace were John Perkins and William Preston. To Williams were attached for governmental purposes the counties of Henry,

Paulding, and Putnam. As a consideration for its selection as the permanent county seat, the proprietor of Defiance agreed to deed to the county one-third of all the lots in the town and to build a jail. These conditions were complied with. The first Court of Common Pleas for this county was held in that village on April 5, 1824, in the second story of Benjamin Leavell's store. Ebenezer Lane was the presiding judge, and his associates on the bench were Robert Shirley, John Perkins, and Pierce Evans. At this first session John Evans was appointed clerk, and he filed a bond for \$2,000 signed by Forman and Pierce Evans and Moses Rice as sureties. At the second session of these judges, in the following May, John Evans was appointed recorder of the county, while Timothy S. Smith was given the position of auditor. William Preston was permitted to call himself sheriff, and Samuel Vance was named as assessor. John Camon was the first person to declare his intention to become a citizen of the United States. The first marriage license was issued to Carver Gunn and Mary Ann Scribner, who were married December 24, 1824, by Charles Gunn, J. P. The first will admitted to probate was that of James Jolly.

Among the items of the business transacted at this session of the court, we find that Benjamin Leavell was licensed to sell merchandise for a year upon the payment of the sum of \$10 into the county treasury. For adding \$1.50 more to this contribution he was licensed to operate a ferry across the Maumee River for a period of twelve months. George Lantz was given permission to operate a ferry across the Maumee at a different location for the small sum of \$1. The prescribed schedule of charges of ferriage was as follows: One person could be transported for 6¼ cents, while a man and a horse cost three times this amount. A loaded wagon and team cost \$1, a four-wheeled carriage and team 75 cents, a loaded cart with the team 50 cents, an empty



cart and team, a sleigh, or sled with the team, 37½ cents. Cattle cost four cents per head, while hogs and sheep were hauled for half this sum. Enoch Buck was fined \$1 and the costs for maintaining a ferry across the Maumee without a license. Isaac Hull was also authorized to sell merchandise for \$10, and Samuel Lantz was authorized to dispense liquor at his cabin upon the payment of \$10. Charles W. Ewing became the first prosecutor of the county, being allowed a fee of \$10, and Jesse Hilton had the distinction of being named as a justice of the peace. The grand jury was composed of William Hunter, Timothy T. Smith, Arthur Burras, George Lantz, John Hilton, Forman Evans, Montgomery Evans, Thomas Driver, Benjamin Mulligan, James Shirely, Jonathan Merithan, Thomas Warren, Theophilus Hilton, Hugh Evans, and Daniel Brannan.

Cyrus Hunter, Charles Gunn, and Benjamin Leavell were the first county commissioners of Williams County. Their first formal session of which we have record was held December 6, 1824, in the same room as the court had met. It was determined that the members should serve one, two, and three respective years in the order that their names appear above. They authorized a road along the north side of the Maumee to the east line of Henry County, and William Preston, John Evans, and Arthur Burrows were appointed the viewers of this road, which John Perkins was authorized from the Indiana line, along this line was certified to the commissioners of Wood County in 1822. Defiance Township was carved out of Auglaize in the same year. In 1825 William Semans was appointed treasurer of the county. In that same year John Blair was the lowest bidder for the collection of taxes, his bid being 6 per cent. A road was authorized from the Indiana line, along the north side of the Maumee, "to cross Bean Creek (Tiffin River) at or near Perkins' Mill (the present Brunersburg), and thence to the

ford of the Maumee River at Defiance opposite Jolly's Tannery in said town."

At the June session of the county commissioners in 1825 it was ordered that a jail built of hewed logs should be erected. The dimensions of this county bastile were ordered to "be twenty-six by eighteen feet, nine feet between floors, with a partition of the same dimensions as the walls and two grate windows, eighteen by ten inches, with five iron bars to each window." For several months the court was held in the second story of Mr. Leavell's store room, which stood on the banks of the Maumee, just north of the fort grounds. About 1828 a brick courthouse was constructed of modest dimensions, which served this purpose until the county seat was removed to Bryan, after which the building was sold by the county commissioners.

#### FORMATION OF DEFIANCE COUNTY

After the settlement of the Toledo War, which added considerable territory to Williams County, Defiance was situated so near to one end of the county that the question of removal of the county seat began to be serious. Numerous settlers were entering the north end of the county, and villages were already being platted, nearly all of which aspired to the honor of becoming the county capital. In 1839 the question of removing the county seat was submitted to the voters, and it was carried by a good majority. Commissioners, consisting of Joseph Burns, of Coshocton County, Joseph McCutcheon, of Crawford County, and James Curtis, of Perry County, were appointed to locate the county seat. In 1846 Bryan, the site of which was then covered with a dense wilderness, was selected, because of its being practically the center of the county. To say that the citizens of Defiance were agitated is expressing their real feelings mildly. A new county was at once talked of. A petition of remonstrance was

brought about and signed by the citizens generally. As it was a democratic Legislature that had passed the act complained of, this remonstrance was presented to a whig Legislature, and a bill organizing a new county to be called Defiance was passed on March 4, 1845.

The greater part of the new county was detached from Williams County, but portions were also taken from Henry and Paulding counties. Great was the rejoicing at Defiance, and a celebration in honor of the new county was held at old Fort Defiance on the 13th of March. Notwithstanding the high waters and bad roads, the people thronged to the celebration in which bonfires and speeches and dancing had a very important part. Judge Pierce Evans was the presiding officer. All efforts on the part of Williams County to have the latest action of the Legislature repealed failed. The first term of court in Defiance County was held in a brick schoolhouse on Wayne Street. Patrick H. Goode was the presiding judge, and with him were associated Andrew C. Bigelow and William O. Ensign. James S. Greer, Lyman Langdon, and Jonas Colby were appointed county commissioners. Edwin Phelps was named as auditor. A special election was called for county officers on April 15th. Proceedings were at once initiated to provide a new courthouse, and, within a very short time, a brick edifice was completed on the site of the present courthouse. It was not an expensive building, but in its day was looked upon as a handsome and very creditable structure. The courtroom was located on the first floor, while the county officials had their offices on the second floor. It would not be considered a very attractive or suitable building when compared with the present courthouse, which has replaced this earlier structure.

The first lawyer who presided over court at Defiance was Ebenezer Lane, who held court at some time or another in nearly every

part of Northwest Ohio. He was succeeded by Judge Higgins, and he in turn by Ozias Bowen. Emery D. Potter then took up the work, and held the office until his election to Congress, at which time he resigned from the bench. Legal work in the early courts was conducted by lawyers who traveled the circuit with the judges. Of the conditions confronting the pioneer judge, Judge Higgins wrote: "We had been attending Court at Findlay. Our Circuit route from that town was first to Defiance, and from there to Perrysburg. A countryman agreed to take our horses directly through the Black Swamp to Perrysburg. We purchased a canoe (the good pirogue *Jurisprudence*) and taking with us our saddles, bridles, and baggage, proposed to descend the Blanchard and Auglaize rivers to Defiance. Our company consisted of Rodolphus Dickinson, J. C. Spink, "Count" (Andrew) Coffinberry, myself, and a countryman whose name I forgot. The voyage was a dismal one to Defiance, through an unsettled wilderness of some sixty miles. Its loneliness was only broken by the intervening Aborigine settlement at the Ottawa village, where we were hailed and cheered lustily by the "Tawa Aborigines as would be a foreign warship in the port of New York. From Defiance we descended the Maumee to Perrysburg where we found all well. In descending the Maumee we came near running into the rapids where we would probably have been swamped; but we were hailed from the shore and warned of our danger."

The first record that we have of an attorney living at Defiance is in a letter written by James L. Gage, in which he says: "I opened a law office in the winter of 1826 in Defiance, Williams County. I think the first in Williams County. It was an upper room in the inn of Benjamin Leavell, an upright man in whose excellent family I boarded. He was one of the proprietors of the town. My office was also my bedroom and, on public days, it



was also the bedroom of many others. Land and lots were far more abundant than dwellings. \* \* \* In 1826 I paid the whole of the Williams County state tax with wolf-scalp certificates, and drew a heavy percentage besides from the state treasury in payment of the balance due the wolf hunters of Williams County for wolves killed that year within the limits of the county."

Thomas W. Powell has left us the following interesting description of a lawyer's life in those days: "Judge Lane's circuit of the common pleas then included the whole of the northwestern part of the state, including the counties of Huron, Richland, Delaware and Union, being fully one-fourth of the state. He was very punctual in attending the courts of Perrysburg and Defiance, Gage and myself always accompanied him; and they were frequently attended by other lawyers from other parts of the country. Those excursions from Perrysburg to Defiance in attending the courts there were enjoyed with rare pleasure and attended with considerable excitement. We usually made the trip on horseback, but frequently when the river was in a high stage of water we would procure a canoe at Defiance and make our way back by water. We frequently took two days to make the trip, and then would make Prairie Damasque our halfway stopping place over night, at the house of Judge Vance, a brother of Gov. Vance, of Ohio. \* \* \* At that time Defiance consisted only of a few houses, such as would be found at a new town of the smaller dimensions. A warehouse on the bank of the river afforded a court house, and the house of Mr. Leavell afforded us a hotel, yet the term there was attended with interest and pleasure."

The first lawyer to establish himself permanently at Defiance was doubtless Horace Sessions, who reached there in 1833 and followed the law practice for many years. For a time he had no competitors. He became known

throughout the entire Maumee Valley for his high moral qualities and professional attainments. He was without means and worked in the county offices, and taught in the district schools to aid his support. Two of the early lawyers were brothers. These were William and John Beaston Semans. John did not engage in the practice of law here for any great length of time, but followed newspaper work for a time, and also interested himself in mercantile business. He was very independent and absolutely fearless. He adopted for his newspaper the motto: "While I have Liberty to write, I will write for Liberty." William also engaged in mercantile business with his brother for a time, but followed the law far more than his brother. He came to Defiance in 1826 to visit his sister, and was prevailed upon to teach a winter term of school. He followed teaching and the work of brick masonry for several years, and then studied law with Amos Evans, being admitted to the practice in 1835. He was a partner of Andrew Coffinberry, of Maumee City, for a time, and afterwards removed to Lafayette, Indiana, and from there went to Kansas, where he became active in the movement to make that state free. Curtis Bates located here about 1836. Soon afterwards he was elected to the Ohio Senate, but his election was successfully contested on the ground that he had not been a resident of the state for the prescribed period. A new election was ordered, but by that time the required period had elapsed and he was chosen by an increased majority. He afterwards removed to Des Moines, Iowa. William C. Holgate arrived next and hung out his shingle as an attorney. He practiced law there for about half a century. Samuel H. Greenlee was an early practitioner at the Defiance bar. Erastus H. Leland came to the county about 1841, and practiced law at Defiance for many years. He represented the county in the Legislature for one session, where he took a prominent part.

He enlisted in the Civil War, and was compelled to retire from active business after his service in the army. Among others of the early legal lights were Hamilton Davison, George W. B. Evans, John M. Stilwell, George B. Way, and William Sheffield.

#### DEFIANCE

Although, as we have seen, there was a settlement at Defiance since the last part of the eighteenth century, it did not officially appear as a town until in November, 1822. At that time the village of Fort Defiance was platted by Benjamin Leavell, of Piqua, and Horatio G. Phillips, of Dayton. The plat was acknowledged on the 18th of April, 1823, before Charles Gunn, justice of the peace, and duly recorded in Wood County. This plat embraced 150 lots, and was located at the confluence of the Maumee and Auglaize rivers. The square on which the courthouse now stands was reserved by the proprietors unless the town should become a county seat, and, as the plat expressed it, "forever continue to be," when it was to be used for public buildings. The grounds on which the old fort was located were also dedicated to the public on the same conditions. It is now known as Fort Defiance Park. One square was granted to the Methodist Church for a house of worship and burying ground, and another square was allotted to the Presbyterian Church for the same purposes. Mr. Phillips was an extensive land holder at Dayton, but never became a resident of Defiance. Mr. Leavell did remove to the new town and established the first inn, and also the first store to supply the wants of the white settlers. He erected a modest frame building in the village in the year that the town was platted, but afterwards sold his holdings to Curtis Holgate, of Utica, New York, and returned with his family to Piqua.

An incident in the early history of Defiance

that has been handed down to posterity is as follows: "There were lying about the village sundry empty bombshells and a few cannon balls. When the fort here was evacuated some of the ammunition, bombshells and cannon balls were thrown into the river. A part of these balls and shells were discovered by the early settlers and fished out. They were thrown upon the bank at Defiance, where every one who wanted one took it, and the remainder were kicked about as things of no value and as matters of idle curiosity and remark. One day, a loafing party amused themselves in picking the fuse out of three shells, when one of them thought it would be a good speculation to apply a coal of fire to it. He did so, and the fierceness with which it commenced burning suggested to them that they did not occupy an eminently safe place from which to witness the final result; so they took a short recess, some over the bank and others behind stumps. They put off, pretty badly scared, and had barely reached their places of retreat before the shell exploded, manifesting a very destructive power. One piece struck Mr. Leavell's house, some eight or ten rods distant, leaving an indentation that demanded the aid of the carpenter; another struck a store, near the place of explosion, with still greater force, but no person was hurt."

A postoffice was first established at Defiance in 1821, on the north side of the Maumee, and was kept by Timothy S. Smith in his residence. A year later a small frame building, about 10 by 12 feet square, was erected near the fort expressly for a postoffice. The mail route at that time extended from Piqua to Perrysburg, a distance of almost 200 miles, passing through St. Marys and Fort Wayne to Defiance, and then from Defiance to Waterville, and on to Perrysburg. The carrier, whose name was Thomas Driver, made a round trip every two weeks. At first the postoffice was known as Fort Defiance, but in 1824 the word "fort" was dropped. Mr.



Smith continued to serve the office until 1825, when Isaac Hull Jr. was appointed as his successor.

In the early days Defiance was a very important point, for several routes of travel converged here. This made the business of catering to travelers an important one. As early as 1823, Dr. John Evans erected a building that was large for that day, and which answered both for a store and a hotel. C. C. Waterhouse became the proprietor of this hostelry, and ran a four-horse stage in connection with it to Maumee City. He gave it the name of "The Pavillion." He built a barn sufficiently large to accommodate sixteen horses, in which not a nail or a scrap of iron was used in its construction. Wooden pins were employed to take the place of nails, and even the hinges and latches were made of wood. The clapboards were weighted down by poles. About 1827 or 1828, Payne C. Parker erected a store and hotel, in which he conducted business for several years. Under Lyam Langdon, a later owner, it took the name of "The Exchange," and was conducted as a hotel until it was burned about 1852. About 1836 the "Clinton House" was built by Amos Evans. During the time of the building of the canal it did a thriving business. The "Grey House" was built in about the same year as the "Clinton," and, a few years later, the "Washington Hotel" was ready to cater to the traveling public.

The village of Defiance was incorporated in January, 1836. At the first election, held in April of that year, John Lewis was elected mayor. The trustees chosen at this election were James Hudson, Jonas Colby, Amos Evans, Horace Sessions, and Jacob Kniss. In the book of minutes the first entry, which is signed by Foreman Evans, as associate judge, recites that John Lewis had appeared before him and taken the required oath of office as mayor of the village. Mr. Sessions, who had been elected a trustee, declined to serve, and

John Oliver was appointed in his place. When the council met on the 7th of May, E. S. Perkins, who had been elected recorder (clerk), having been found ineligible because of insufficient residence, George W. Crawford was appointed in his place, and Amos Evans acted as the recorder of that meeting. John Hilton was appointed the village marshal by that body, and E. C. Case was named as assessor. Alfred Purcell was selected as the village treasurer. The recorder's fees were fixed at "ten cents for every one hundred words of writing performed for the Council, except for transcribing copies, where he should receive only eight cents." The first ordinance of the town showed that these early citizens were anxious to preserve its historic relics. This act provided "that any person or persons destroying the public point lying in the junction of the Maumee and Auglaize rivers, either by shooting, chopping or digging, or in any way or manner whatever upon conviction of which before the Mayor, shall be subject to a fine." Before the end of his first year as mayor, Mr. Lewis resigned and Doctor Crawford was appointed to succeed him. At the regular election in the following year, C. C. Waterhouse was chosen as mayor. The trustees elected were S. S. Sprague, John Oliver, Amos Evans, Jacob Kniss, and Benjamin Brubacher. The third mayor was Charles V. Royce.

It can not be said that the village of Defiance grew very rapidly. In 1840 the inhabitants numbered less than 300. It was in this year that the county seat was moved to Bryan, and the future looked very dark. Most of the site was still covered with small timber and underbrush. The buildings were simply set up on wooden blocks. The principal business was the trade in furs. When the canal was completed in 1842, there was a notable impetus and a new growth arose. By 1848 the village contained 2 churches, 5 business establishments, and at least 700 inhabitants.

The Town of Defiance itself has never been subject to real estate speculation to any great degree, but several projects of rival towns in the immediate vicinity have been agitated. At one time, because of the uncertainty of the location of the canal, John Hollister, who owned land just east of Defiance, platted the said land which he named East Defiance. The plat was on a large scale, and was boomed greatly for a time. The final location of the canal, however, dispelled the hopes of the promoter, and East Defiance was heard of no more. About the same time some speculators imagined there was a good site for a town just above Defiance, and an extensive survey of land was made. This town was named West Defiance, but it also has been lost sight of in the succeeding years. On the north side of the river another settlement was platted, named North Defiance, and a part of this plat is still upon the county duplicate. At one time the town of Brunersburg, on Tiffin River, a couple of miles above Defiance, was a vigorous rival of Defiance itself. The only grist-mill in that section of the state was located there. A couple of dams were built in order to provide power for the factories, which it was planned would be located there. A steamboat was built, bridges were constructed, and the lands on the other side of the Tiffin River for miles were platted into settlements. One town, named Lowell, had 1,000 lots and paper streets with high-sounding names. Detroit was also supposed to have as good a future as its older rival on the Detroit River. The towns have been forgotten, and even the town of Brunersburg, once so prosperous, is but a very small village. A Philadelphia company purchased a large tract of land on the Auglaize River, about four miles above Defiance, and spent a considerable amount of money on the project. Their plans comprehended mills and a manufacturing town. A dam was constructed and a saw-

mill built to furnish the lumber for the improvements that were expected. This project was likewise abandoned, like the others mentioned, either for the want of money or lack of buyers of lots.

It was not long after the incorporation of Defiance until a newspaper was projected. The name of this periodical was the Defiance Banner, and it was published in the interest of the whigs. The editor was John B. Semans, who was an attorney as well as a printer. The first number was issued on the 5th of August, 1838. As the first newspaper in this region of Ohio, it was ably edited and deserved a better fate. The following year, the Barometer appeared upon the horizon, and was issued from the same office, with the same editor, but was a smaller sheet. This publication was sold at the end of nine months to G. W. Wood, of Fort Wayne, who began the publication of the Times. The North-Western made its bow to the public in 1843, under the ownership of J. B. Steedman & Company, and was edited by H. S. Knapp, also editor of the Kalida Venture. This paper was democratic in politics, and lasted for only about a year, when the materials were removed to Logansport, Indiana. This was succeeded by the Defiance Democrat. The first number of this journal was issued in the next year, and the editor was A. H. Palmer. He brought his materials from Toledo, and sold out the office in the following year to Samuel Yearick. He disposed of an interest in the paper to J. W. Wiley, and it was issued under the firm name of Yearick & Wiley. In 1849 the office was disposed of to J. J. Greene, who published the Democrat until 1873, when it was purchased by Elmer White and W. G. Blymyer. From the same office is issued a daily, called the Crescent-News.

In 1849 a second publication, called the Defiance Banner, supporting the whig party, was begun by R. R. Thrall. This paper lasted



for about three years, and was succeeded by the Defiance Star several years later. This paper was started to support the principles of the republican party during the campaign for the election of General Fremont. The name was afterwards changed to the Defiance Republican. In 1862 the Defiance Constitution appeared under the management of W. R. Carr. In 1867 the Weekly Express, republican in politics, appeared with Francis Brooks as the editor and proprietor. A daily edition is now issued also. The Union School Chronicle made its first appearance in 1868, but only a few numbers were issued. In 1878 the Defiance National, a greenback publication, was begun, but survived only a few months. It was succeeded by the Greenback Era, the name of which afterwards changed to the Dollar Era. In 1879 the Daily Era was begun, but it was printed only twice a week in spite of its name. The Daily Era lasted less than a year. The Democratic Ledger was begun by Frank J. and Charles W. Mains in 1879, but was published for only eight weeks. Other publications that appeared for a short time were the Monthly Herald, published by J. F. Deatruck, an insurance paper, and the Defiance Daily Democrat, which was published for a short time in 1879. Das Kirchen Blatt, a German Lutheran paper, first appeared in 1879, with H. Deindorfer as the editor. The Kirchliche Zeitschrift, another Lutheran publication, also appeared in the same year with the same editor. The Weekly Herold is a German newspaper that was begun by H. and J. Deindorfer in 1881.

Rev. William Simmons, of Xenia, preached in the private home of Mr. Leavell, one of the town proprietors, soon after the town was platted. Rev. William Sprague was also an early preacher here. In 1826 Rev. Elias Pettit became the first regularly appointed Methodist minister to this village. In that same year he organized a small society. A

log church was built in 1834, which was afterwards sold to the German Reformed congregation. In 1834 the first Sunday School was organized, with four officials and teachers, and only twenty-three scholars. Defiance was a part of a circuit until 1857 when it was made a station, and Rev. A. B. Poe became the first resident minister. The congregation is known as St. Paul's. A second church was erected in 1853, but by 1872 the prosperity of the church demanded a still more commodious building and the present commodious edifice arose.

The first movement toward the organization of a Presbyterian Church in Defiance was made in 1837. A public meeting was called in that year, of which N. B. Adams was made the chairman. A committee, consisting of George W. Crawford, Benjamin Brubacher, and G. C. Mudgett, was appointed. Little was done toward organizing this society for a number of weeks, when a meeting was held by Rev. B. Stowe, and the names of prospective members obtained. Late in the year the church was formally organized by the adoption of the Presbyterian form of government, and the election of elders. Nathaniel B. Adams and Curtis Tolgate were chosen as the elders, and Sereno Lyman was selected as the clerk. Religious services were at first held in the courthouse, and the church was under the pastoral care of Rev. Mr. Stowe for a year or two, during which it enjoyed a fair degree of prosperity. He resigned in 1839 on account of ill health. The second pastoral leader was Rev. E. R. Tucker, and he remained for a score of years. For a time the congregation worshipped in the hotel, called the "Grey House," but a modest church was finally erected.

Mass was first held in Defiance in the house of Timothy Fitzpatrick in 1841, by Father Rappe. Only one other Catholic family at that time lived there. Father Rappe visited Defiance every year until he was elected

Bishop of Cleveland. In 1850 Defiance was made the center of a mission district, and Father Foliere was appointed the first resident pastor, and he remained there about two years. In 1845 a lot was donated to the society, and a small frame church erected. It was not until about 1850 that Catholic families began to move into Defiance, and the society became prosperous. In 1873 a second congregation, known as Our Lady of Perpetual Help, was organized, the members withdrawing from St. John the Evangelist Church, because the parish had become too large. A building committee was appointed, a site selected and a new church built.

In the fall of 1845, the Rev. August F. Knappe, of Fort Wayne, came to Defiance County. He was called frequently to Defiance to preach to the few German Lutherans living there, but a regular church society had not yet been organized. A constitution was drawn up and signed by the Lutherans, and a society organized. The congregation convened for the first time in August, 1859, at which meeting twenty-one members were present. Christian Hess, Martin Vieback, Valentine Stork, and Edward Kornbaum were elected the elders. From this time the congregation continually grew in numbers, and in 1851 Rev. Adam Detzer was elected as the pastor. He accepted the call, and the congregation entered upon a prosperous existence from that time. The first church was completed in 1854, being a small building. It is known as the German Evangelical Lutheran St. John's congregation, and adheres to the Augsburg Confession. The German Evangelical Reformed St. John's Church was organized by Rev. J. O. Accola, in 1861, at the courthouse. The German Methodist society dates from 1850, and was organized by itinerant ministers. The First Baptist Church was instituted by Rev. James French, a Baptist missionary. He held a series of meetings here in 1846, which resulted in the formation of the society.

#### HICKSVILLE

The Hicks Land Company was a concern that at one time owned large tracts of land in Defiance County. This land was all entered in the name of Isaac S. Smith and Henry W. Hicks, the latter being a member of the firm of Samuel Hicks and Sons, shipping merchants of New York. This firm erected mills at a site named Hicksville. A town was laid out about 1836 by John A. Bryan, Henry W. Hicks, and Isaac S. Smith. The work was done by Mellar A. Smith, then the deputy surveyor of the county. Alfred P. Edgerton, a young bookkeeper with the Hicks concern, was sent out to look after the property. He proved to be the right man in the right place, and remained until the last of the land was disposed of. He served in the Legislature, and was also elected to Congress. The purpose of laying out the town undoubtedly was to enhance the value of the land of the owners, so that they might dispose of it upon favorable terms. At that time there were only two cabins on the site, both of which had been erected by the company. One was occupied by Daniel Comstock, and the other by Robert Bowles. During that year and the following a number of new homes were built and one or two small stores opened up. As some one said: "There were neither provisions nor money here and nothing but timber and debts everywhere around."

As the law permitted the establishment of a postoffice, wherever the receipts might be justified by it, the postoffice was established here with A. P. Edgerton as the first postmaster. This office was served once in two weeks from Cranesville. The first sermon in the village was preached by Rev. Joseph Miller, in the winter of 1837, at the log cabin occupied by Ransom Osborne. The Village of Hicksville was duly incorporated in the year 1871. At the first election held, Thomas C. Kinmont was elected mayor, and after serv-



ing two terms he was succeeded by James E. Coulter. Two newspapers, the News and the Tribune, are published in this village.

#### VILLAGES

The Village of Delaware Bend was laid out by W. D. Hill and Company in 1874. About fifty houses were built and the prospects of the new town looked bright, but it has not grown greatly. Farmer Center was platted by John Norway, and still remains a small village. Ayersville was named in honor of Joseph Ayers. A postoffice was established there as early as 1849. Mark Center arose

upon the construction of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad in 1875. It was laid out by Frederick Harmening, Joseph Kyle, and A. M. Anderson. Independence was platted as early as 1838, by Foreman Evans, of Defiance. An addition was made by Edward Hughes. At one time it was prosperous, but is smaller today than several decades ago. Evansport was fathered by Jacob Cay and Albert G. and Amos Evans, in 1835. It is today a prosperous little country village. Georgetown made its appearance on the map in 1846, when a plat of twenty-eight lots was recorded by George Ridenour.

## CHAPTER XXXIII

### FULTON COUNTY

THOMAS MIKESELL, WAUSEON

Fulton County was one of the latest of the counties in Northwestern Ohio in its creation. Most of them had their origin about 1820, but Fulton did not have an existence until thirty years later. About the middle of the last century the growth of this section of the state became so marked, that it was deemed best that a new county should be erected out of parts of the adjoining counties. The western part of Lucas County was very remote from the county seat, the roads were fearful, and the convenience of the inhabitants of the western portion seemed to demand the organization of a new county. At any rate, there resided in that section men of energy and determination who were able to impress upon those in authority the idea that such a move was necessary. It was due to their efforts that the project was carried out successfully. Among those behind the movement may be recorded the names of Nathaniel Legget, William Hall, A. C. Hough, Stephen Springer, Michael Handy, and Mortimer D. Hibbard. These men gave substantial assistance to the movement until it was completed.

The legislation passed by the Ohio Legislature by which Fulton County was created, reads as follows:—

“Sec. 1. Be it enacted, etc., That such parts of the counties of Lucas, Henry and Williams, as are embraced in the boundaries hereinafter described be, and the same are hereby created into a separate and distinct county, which shall be known by the name of Fulton, to-wit: Beginning on the State line between the States of Ohio and Michigan, at

northeast corner of township nine, south of range four, east of the Michigan meridian; thence south on the township line to the southeast corner of town ten, south of range four, east, on the Fulton line; thence west on said Fulton line to the northeast corner of town eight north of range eight, east; thence south to the southeast corner of section number twelve in township six, north of range eight, east; thence west on section lines to the southwest corner of section number seven in township six, range five, east, on the county line between the counties of Henry and Williams; thence north on said line to the southeast corner of town seven, north of range four east; thence west on said township line to the southwest corner of section number thirty-five, in said town seven, north of range four, east; thence north on the section lines to the Fulton line; thence west on said Fulton line to the southwest corner of section number eleven, in town ten, south of range one, west of the Michigan meridian; thence north on section lines to said State line; thence easterly with said State line to the place of beginning.”

It was on the 28th day of February, 1850, that the boundaries of Fulton County were adjusted, and provision was made for the administration of its affairs as a separate organization. It was provided that all suits pending in the counties of Lucas, Henry, and Williams should be prosecuted to a conclusion in those counties the same as if Fulton had not been created. Elections were held on the first Monday in April at the usual places of voting. It was attached to the Thirteenth



Judicial District of the state. The new county was named after Robert Fulton, the inventor of the steamboat.

The northern part of Fulton County, like that of Lucas and Williams, was a part of Michigan until after the Toledo War. The people living there did their legal business and paid their taxes at Adrian, the county seat of Lenawee County. The land office of this survey was at Monroe, near the mouth of the River Raisin. Settlers had begun to come into this territory in the early '30s. To Eli Phillips is doubtless due the honor of being the first settler within the county. He entered a tract of land at Phillips' Corners in 1832. To this land he brought his wife and erected a cabin in the following year. A number of other pioneers came to the county in the same year. Among these were Valentine Winslow, who located in Pike Township, and William Meeker, who established his home in Swan-creek Township. Into Amboy Township there came Jared Hoadley, Alvah, Aaron and David Steadman, Frank O'Neil, Charles and William Blain, John and Joseph Roop, and Alfred Gilson. The next few years brought settlers into every township. Among these were George, Adam, Thomas and James W. Mikesell, and George Mikesell, Jr.

One of the earliest settlers in the county, and the first settler in Chesterfield township, was Chesterfield Clemons, a New Yorker. He was married, and already had a growing family when he came to what is now Fulton County, on the 6th day of October, 1834. This was a part of Lenawee County, Michigan, at that time, and was an almost undisturbed wilderness. He was possessed of little of this world's goods, but he and his family had willing hands, a stout heart, and an earnest desire to make a home. He died in 1842, and his widow subsequently married Samuel Gillis.

When the first mail route was established from Toledo to Lima, Indiana, in 1836, a dis-

tance of 110 miles, there was but one post-office between the two terminal points. The mail was carried twice a week over this old "territorial road," and for a long distance west of Morenci the road lay through a continuous strip of unbroken forest. John S. Butler began as mail carrier over this route at the age of eleven years, and carried the mail twice a week for a number of years. On one of these trips he was chased by wolves for several miles, much to his terror. Harlow Butler, who reached here in 1835, was seized and taken prisoner during the Toledo War, but was soon released. He returned with his family the following year and settled upon lands in this county.

In the year 1835, Garner Willett, a youth of nineteen, wandered through here on a deer hunting and prospecting expedition. Four years later, in company with his father, David Willett, and family, he located in the county. Deer were very plentiful in these forests and provided the pioneers with much of their sustenance. Dogs were a great aid to the hunter in stalking his quarry. The sagacity of the hunting dog is well known, and many instances have been related as proof of it. One of these interesting incidents was told by William Mikesell, of the county. In the early '40s he was the owner of a common dog, of no particular breed, called "Ring," because of a white ring around his neck. One morning before daylight he went out to hunt for a deer, taking the dog along. He stopped at one of the deer trails, and, just as it was coming light, a deer appeared. He fired at it, and the animal turned and ran the other way. After following the tracks for some distance, Mr. Mikesell concluded that he had not hit it, and so returned home. The dog did not return, however, until about 9 o'clock. He at once tried to attract Mrs. Mikesell's attention by going to the door, and then starting toward the woods. This action he repeated several times, and finally picked up

a leg bone of a deer and started with that. She thereupon called her husband from the field where he was at work. Learning of the dog's strange actions, he took his gun and followed. The dog led his master directly to the place where the dead deer lay. When about forty rods from the place the dog started on the run, and treed a wildcat that was eating at the carcass. The hunter shot the wildcat, and thus had a double trophy for the morning's hunt.

One of the first settlers in the western part of the county was Joseph Bates, who arrived about 1833. At one time, as emigrants began to move through here, he kept a tavern called "J. Bates' Inn." For two or three years before he moved here, Mr. Bates had spent the winters in hunting and trapping through this region. After settling here, a large part of his time was devoted to the same occupation. Samantha Crandall was one of the earliest school teachers. It was about the year 1836 that she conducted a private school for a number of neighboring families. Isaac Day, when on his way home from the land office, in 1835, was kept up in a tree all night by a pack of howling wolves. The township called German was largely settled by German settlers. Among these were Moses Kibbler, Jacob Bender, George Meister, Jacob Greenday, George Meister, Christian Lauber, Henry and Jacob Roth, and Christian Reigsker. A little later came Henry and John Lutes, who were both doctors and preachers. The colony numbered more than forty, most of whom were from Millhauser, a small town in Switzerland. As they had just come from the old country, and were unused to pioneer life in the wilderness, their early trials were indeed almost discouraging.

Jared Hoadly, who was the first resident settler in Amboy Township, entered his land in the month of July, 1833, and brought his family in the fall of the same year. He lived in the county for a number of years, and dur-

ing that time was a very prominent man among the pioneers. He was prosperous in his business ventures, and his home was the asylum of the distressed and unfortunate at all times. At that time it was necessary to journey to Tecumseh, Michigan, through the woods and swamps and over unbridged creeks, in order to get to a mill. It often required three or four days to make this trip with the slow ox teams. Mr. Hoadley at a later period moved into Michigan with his family.

When Charles and William Blain came to Fulton County, in 1833, they traveled on foot from Toledo to the place which they had selected for their home. Each of them raised large families, and Charles Blain reached a very advanced age. Their mother, Sarah Blain, lived to the age of one hundred and four years. William Jones, who was generally known as "Long Bill," arrived in 1836. The first cabin in which he lived was only 14 by 16 feet in size. At the raising there were only two white men, one boy, and two Indians to assist. The Indians were always ready to assist on these occasions, especially if the whisky bottle was passed around occasionally. This was a much stronger inducement than money. The whites who assisted were William Jones and Aaron Little, and Jacob Boyers was the boy. The raising was done on Sunday, as there was no time for rest in the wilderness until a shelter was provided. Mr. Jones sometimes preached for the Disciples, as there were a few of that faith at that time in the county.

The most important duty arising after Fulton County was created, was that of locating the seat of justice. At the meeting assembled for this purpose, several sites were recommended to the commissioners, who were Laurin Dewey, of Franklin County, Mathias H. Nichols, of Allen County, and John Riley, of Carroll County. Several sites were recommended, among which were Etna, Delta, Spring Hill, and Fluhart's Corners.



After much deliberation, and the hearing of arguments by those interested in the various places, the commissioners decided upon the site which seemed the most central, in the Township of Dover. At this time this location had no distinguishing name. Several names were suggested by those present, but none seemed to meet with general approval. One of the commissioners asked one of the spectators, Dresden W. H. Howard, to suggest a name. He mentioned Ottokee, which was the name of one of the Ottawa chiefs, who had roamed over this territory for many years. This name was immediately chosen for the new seat of justice for the County of Fulton.

At the first election the site of Ottokee received a plurality, but not a majority of the ballots. At the second election, which became necessary, the town received a clear majority, and thus became the regularly chosen county capital by the choice of the electors. The opposition had not died down by any means, for rumblings of discontent continued to be heard at frequent intervals. The location was well chosen, and the county seat would probably never have been changed, had it not been for the building of the railroad several miles to the south. In 1851 the first courthouse was built. It was a frame structure, two stories in height, and about 40 by 80 feet in size. The court and jury rooms were on the upper floor, while the offices for the county officials were situated on the ground floor. It was built by Amos H. Jordan, and cost about \$5,000 or \$6,000. The building was airy and commodious, and was surmounted by a large dome. In 1853 the first jail was built at the county seat. It was a substantial frame building, lined with heavy planks, and thoroughly spiked. Although built of wood, there never was an escape, excepting two prisoners who got out through the door which was left unlocked by reason of the carelessness of

the watchman. The sheriff's residence was connected with the jail.

The act of creating the county provided that court should be held at some convenient house in Pike Township, until the permanent seat of justice was established. In accordance with this the associate judges, John Kendall, A. C. Hough, and William Parmalee, designated the residence of Robert A. Howard as the place for holding this court. At the first term held here in 1850, as there was little business to be transacted, those in attendance entered into a game of ball for a diversion. Judge Saddler came on horseback to preside at the court, and his associate judges on this occasion were Socrates H. Cately, Abraham Flickinger, and William Parmalee. As soon as the courthouse was completed, the courts were held at Ottokee. This new town continued to hold the county buildings for a number of years, while the place grew in population and value.

Soon after the railroad was completed a few miles to the south, the question of removal was violently agitated. In 1863 Wauseon made an attempt, under the act of the Legislature, to have the transfer made to itself. On a submission of the proposition to the people, however, it was defeated. The citizens of Delta were not sleeping during this time, and they made an energetic effort to have the seat of justice transferred to their town. This was submitted to the vote of the people in 1864, and also was overwhelmed by a large majority. During this time of agitation over the removal of the county seat, the courthouse building at Ottokee was destroyed by fire; with it went all the county records and other valuable material in the offices of the county officials. The building was only partially insured. A new brick structure was erected for the courthouse, and a separate building for the county officials on land adjoining. These plain but substantial buildings answered the needs of the county for

several years. As the use of the railroad increased, the inconvenience of the location of Ottokee for the transaction of public business was recognized.

Because of their location on the railroad, both Wauseon and Delta were rapidly increasing in population. In 1869 the question of removing the seat of justice from Ottokee to Wauseon was submitted to the voters at a special election. On this occasion the proposition carried, but with a condition that the citizens of Wauseon should subscribe the sum of \$5,000, to be paid to the county commissioners, and used as a part of a building fund. On the 19th day of January, 1870, Isaac Springer, the trustee of this fund, put into the hands of the commissioners, Joseph Ely, Alfred B. Gunn, and Milton O. McCaskey, the required sum and lots were deeded to the commissioners as the site for the county buildings. A contract was then let for the courthouse, and the building still stands as an ornament to the city. It was built by Alexander Voss and H. B. Ensman.

Although Ottokee ceased to be the county seat of Fulton County in the year 1871, the jail was maintained there for four years longer. As the buildings at Ottokee were still the property of the county, and the number of indigent persons had increased, it was decided to use these buildings and purchase surrounding land for the establishment of a county infirmary, as a home for aged, decrepit, and indigent persons. The buildings were turned over to the infirmary directors, and are still used for that purpose. The first directors were James Riddle, Robert Lewis, and O. A. Cobb. The first stock of goods brought to Ottokee was the property of Hoziah Day. The next merchants in the village were Ezra Wilcox, George Marks, and Ransom Reynolds. The first hotel was owned by William Jones, and he was followed by Henry Taylor. A second hotel was opened by Ezra Wilcox, who afterward sold it to

David Fairchilds. A brick factory was established by Eben French, who was familiarly known as "Old Man French," near Spring Hill. He put up a store where he made all kinds of pottery, which was peddled through the county as early as 1846. He also made brick in small quantities, and manufactured the first tile ever made in the county.

The only attorneys residing in Fulton County, at its creation, were Amos Hill, Lucius H. Upham and Reuben C. Lemmon. They came there about the same time. Mr. Upham had practiced law at Wooster for a number of years before he removed to the county. About the time of its organization he was elected to the Legislature of Ohio, and served a term in the House of Representatives. His district comprised both Lucas and Fulton counties. Amos Hill had studied law at Bryan, and was admitted to the bar just a few months previous to the organization of Fulton County. He resided at Ottokee, until the county seat was removed to Wauseon, to which place he followed the seat of justice. He also served two terms in the House of Representatives, a position which he filled with fidelity and ability. Mr. Lemmon was admitted to the bar at Tiffin, and then came to Fulton County. For a time he practiced at Maumee City, as a partner of Henry S. Commager. He afterward removed to Toledo, where he became one of the able judges of the Common Pleas Court.

Michael Handy was Fulton County's second prosecuting attorney, having succeeded John H. Reid to that office in 1852, the same year that he was admitted to the bar. He was then forty years of age. Previous to that time he had been both farmer and school teacher. Nathaniel Leggett was also one of the earliest members of the bar of Fulton County. He resided in Fulton County before it was set off as a separate organization, and helped to clear some of the land. Having made the acquaintance of some members of



the bar of Lucas County, he conceived the idea of studying law himself. He borrowed some legal works, and perused them in the solitude of the wilderness. He practiced law with distinction, and filled the office of county treasurer for two terms. He also helped in laying out the Village of Wauseon, and acquired a considerable property.

Moses R. Brailey came West in 1837, in which year he had attained his legal majority. After practicing for a number of years in Norwalk, he came to the new County of Fulton in 1857, and opened up a law office. Here he quickly became interested in politics, and in the following year he was elected prosecuting attorney, an office which he had also filled in Huron County. He enlisted in the army, and had an honorable career for a number of years. His first commission was as captain of Company F, Thirty-eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He was promoted from one office to another, and when he was discharged for disability, in 1864, was breveted brigadier-general. He afterward was appointed pay agent for the State of Ohio, with headquarters at Columbus. In this position he collected and distributed several millions of money without losing a cent. He also assisted in the organization and equipment of eleven regiments of Ohio troops for the field. In 1865, he was elected comptroller of the state treasury, which office he filled for two terms. In 1872 he returned to Fulton County, and there resumed the practice of his profession until overtaken by the infirmities of age. He passed away in 1888.

Sydenham Shaffer was the son of a Methodist clergyman. He filled a number of municipal offices, including that of mayor of Wauseon. William H. Handy, a son of Michael Handy, was for many years one of the leading lights of Fulton County, and was honored by election to the position of judge of the Common Pleas Court. His home is now in Ottawa. William W. Touvelle was

admitted to the bar in 1868, and immediately located in Fulton County. Mr. Touvelle entered with energy and zeal upon the practice of law, but at the same time kept up the study of general literature. He was also very effective as a public speaker. He was elected prosecuting attorney for two terms, which office he filled very ably. He was also appointed by President McKinley as United States consul at Belfast, Ireland, a consular appointment of great responsibility. He filled this position for a number of years, almost up to the time of his death.

One of the earliest physicians in Fulton County was William Holland, who came to Fulton in 1842. Although almost eighty years of age when he reached this county, he still practiced medicine, even after he had to be carried to and from his house in a vehicle, because of infirmity. William Hyde, an Englishman by birth, reached this county in 1847. He bought a farm and had a large practice, which increased to such an extent that he gave up farming and moved first to Spring Hill, and then to Wauseon. James J. Kittredge came to Chesterfield, in 1846. His first professional call was upon the family of James Taylor. He afterward moved to Morenci. N. W. Jewell moved to the vicinity of Spring Hill, which was then in Lucas County, in 1842. Seven years afterward he began the practice of medicine for himself, although not yet a graduate physician. He determined to secure a medical education, but his desire was delayed for some time because of lack of funds. He came back to Wauseon in 1856, and opened an office. He had also studied dentistry, as followed in that day, and practiced dentistry for a number of years, along with medicine and surgery. He finally gave up dentistry, and devoted himself exclusively to the practice of medicine. W. A. Scott, Estell H. Rorick, and Josiah Hibbard Bennett are also among the early physicians who deserve mention. Doctor Bennett first

practiced in Defiance County, but came to Wauseon in 1863. He was a member of the International Medical Congress, which convened in London, England, in 1881.

#### NEWSPAPERS

Of the early papers published in Fulton County, no complete record exists. It is believed that the village of Delta, at that time the most important town in the county, can lay claim to the distinction of having given to the reading public the pioneer newspaper of the county. This was the Fulton County Democrat, which was published during the winter of 1851-2 by Lewis W. Stum, who continued its publication for about a year. It was then sold to Mr. Rosenberg, who removed the office to Ottokee, and a few months later sold it to J. W. Carter and H. B. Bayes. Mr. Bayes shortly afterward became sole editor and proprietor of this publication. In 1856, the establishment was sold and the plant removed to Morenci, Michigan. It was, as its name implies, a democratic paper, and the organ of that party during its brief career.

When the Democrat was removed to Ottokee, the Delta Independent Press was established under the management of Lewis M. Stum, who had also founded its predecessor. He continued the publication for a few months, when it was disposed of to Martin Butler. Under the ownership of Mr. Butler, the tone of the paper was changed, and it became an advocate of the democratic principles. It was issued regularly down to about the time of the war, when the office was finally closed, and the material and stock moved to Wauseon. Here it gradually developed into the Fulton County Democrat, the same name as the former paper, but an entirely different publication. It was under the management and control of M. H. Butler, but William Aultman, Jr., was later connected with the management. It is said that at one time,

when a number of soldiers were home on a furlough, they dumped the material of the Democrat into the street because they did not like its tone, and the Democrat then ceased to exist. Similar incidents occurred in many towns during those troublous years, for the soldiers fresh from the battlefields could not brook any anti-war sentiment at home.

A short time after the original Democrat was removed to Morenci, a new paper, called the Signal, was started in Ottokee, under the ownership of B. F. Montgomery. It lived only about six months, when the office was moved to Montpelier. The Democrat next appeared in Ottokee, with Henry McElhiney as editor. When it changed editors, and H. Day came into control, he changed the publication from a democratic to an independent paper. It was renamed the Fulton County Mirror. This paper continued for about a year, when it was merged with the Wauseon Sentinel. This was the last paper issued in Ottokee, with the exception of the Monitor, which appeared for a short time with H. B. Bayes as editor. It was then sold to the Northwestern Republican, at Wauseon. That paper was then owned by James H. Sherwood, who had recently purchased it from his brother, Isaac R. Sherwood. It soon had the largest circulation in the county. The late M. P. Brewer, of Bowling Green, was at one time a part owner in the Northwestern.

The Fulton County Union was started in Wauseon by J. C. French, but it lasted only a short period. The Sentinel was first given to the public in the year 1855 by H. B. Bayes and John D. Hunter, as an opposition paper to the Northwestern Republican. It was finally purchased by the paper it was intended to destroy. The Republican was the first publication to advocate the principles of the newly-formed republican party in this county. It at once took the front rank among publications, although the changes of editors were numerous. In 1858 the name of the



paper was changed to the Northwestern Republican, and from that day to the present time it has appeared regularly, but the word "Northwestern" was dropped from the title a few years ago. J. H. Sherwood and sons are still the publishers. *Der Deutsche Gazette* had a brief existence in the year 1886, under the ownership of Voll and Howe. The Democratic Expositor was established in 1875, by W. H. Handy, as the organ of the democratic party in the county. A couple of years later it passed into the hands of J. C. Bollmeyer, who was its sole editor and publisher until his death in 1898. Since then there have been several changes in the ownership. The Fulton County Tribune was the outgrowth of a divided sentiment in the ranks of the republicans. The founders were Albert B. Smith and J. H. Fluhart. It is published in Wauseon and has had a number of different owners.

The Delta Avalanche made its appearance in 1876, under the ownership of E. L. Waltz. Its political policy was independent. It was afterward sold to Col. Albert B. Smith. With this transfer of ownership it also changed its politics by becoming a republican paper. When it was afterward sold to W. O. Knapp, the Avalanche was again changed to a democratic journal. The Delta Atlas was established in 1886 by C. R. P. and E. L. Waltz, as an independent family newspaper. In 1887 the office was destroyed by fire, but, with commendable energy, a new outfit was purchased and the business continued with very little interruption. C. R. P. Waltz has been the editor from the date of the first issue.

The Fayette Record was established in 1876, by W. A. Baker. It was afterward purchased by O. M. Holcomb and M. Lewis, who published it for several years. The plant was destroyed by a conflagration in 1880, but was shortly afterward established again. The Fayette Review was established in 1901, and a few years ago absorbed the Record. This

paper has enjoyed an abundant degree of prosperity. The Swanton Enterprise was founded in 1886, by H. S. Bassett, and is an independent journal. A few months after its first issue, Charles H. Rowland became connected in its publication. It is now owned by Mrs. Albert Hochstrasser. The Archbold Herald made its appearance in the year 1886, under the management of the Taylor Brothers, at Archbold. For a number of years it had a rather hard struggle for existence, but finally managed to establish itself on a substantial basis. In 1898 it was absorbed by the Archbold Advocate, established in 1897. For a number of years the Advocate has been under the management of E. E. Hallett. The Archbold Buckeye is published there also, the first issue appearing in August, 1905. *Metamora* also supports a newspaper, founded in 1866, and known as the *Metamora Record*. The Lyons Herald flourished for a few years and then disappeared below the horizon. It has been succeeded by the Lyons Journal, established in 1913. The present editor is H. D. Mesiter.

#### TORNADOES

Fulton County has been visited by a number of those perilous meteorological phenomena called tornadoes. Their existence before white settlers came was proved by the "wind-falls" of timber, as they were called. A section of the woods would have no standing timber, and the ground might be covered with fallen trees. The first actual record that we have of a tornado is in 1834, when one passed across what is now York Township. The track it left was about three-fourths of a mile wide and six miles long. Over this area the wind caused a tremendous destruction of the timber. In 1844, another tornado cut a road about one-half a mile wide and three miles long through German Township. Sound white oak and walnut trees, three feet in diameter, were

twisted off or torn out by the roots. Eight years later a similar storm dropped down along Bean Creek, and caused destruction over an area similar in size and shape. A still more destructive aerial monster struck the county in 1856. The house and part of the barn of Nathaniel Jones were destroyed by the fury of the wind. It caught William Tedrow, who was on horseback, turning both him and his mount completely around, and then dropped them both in the road. Several houses were also unroofed. This wind storm was accompanied by a heavy rain. In 1864, 1867, 1880, and 1886, there were destructive storms in sections of the county.

The last of these terrible visitors, with the exception of one on May 17, 1894, was on the 2nd of May, 1887.

"It first descended about three miles southwest of Wauseon, at the barn of Dr. D. W. Hollister. It did not get low enough to demolish it, but lifted it clear from the foundation and swelled the sides out like a barrel. It passed over the house without damaging it. About half a mile north of here it struck the brick schoolhouse at the cross roads. This was completely demolished, the east, west and north, and bottom of south walls being blown outward by the instant expansion of the air inside the house when the tornado removed the pressure from the outside. The top of the south wall fell inward, and the roof was thrown from three to thirty rods to the northwest. The joists were dropped at the north end of the floor, falling on two boys, one of whom Benton Gasche, was killed, and the other seriously injured. There were fifteen persons in the house at the time and the teacher and six of the children were hurt, besides the one killed. The tornado at this point was less than forty feet wide. From the schoolhouse it began to raise, and passed over Isaac Springer's barn, shaking it violently. A little further on it turned to the

northeast, passing over Wauseon high enough not to do much damage."

Fulton County is 669 feet above sea level at the southeast corner, and rises gradually to the northwest until the elevation is 810 feet in Chesterfield township. It is drained in the northeast part by the Ottawa River, which empties into Lake Erie. The southeastern portion flows through Swan Creek, Bad Creek, and Turkey Foot Creek into the Maumee River. All the northwestern part of the county finds its way by way of Bean Creek (or Tiffin River) and its branches into the Maumee River. Bean Creek in former days was a very crooked stream, which after heavy rains overflowed the level country on both sides a distance of four or five miles wide. It has now been straightened by means of great ditches so that the water quickly runs off.

An early government map represents Tiffin River as a navigable stream to the point where the "Old Fulton Line" crosses it. At this point, the head of navigation according to the map, some New York speculators located and platted the City of Amsterdam and sold many lots to investors. They represented that steamboats ascended the river to the docks, and exhibited drawings to that effect. Some of these buyers came west to view their lots, and they found only a vast wilderness. They engaged S. B. Darby to row them to the place, but were greatly disappointed when they found no city.

#### WAUSEON

Fortunate are we that another aboriginal name is preserved in the name of the county seat of Fulton County. Litchfield, the original designation, is far more prosaic than Wauseon, which was the name of a noted Indian chieftain of the Ottawa tribe that dwelt along the Maumee. Wauseon sprang into existence with the approach of the new railroad then pushing its parallel lines of



iron rails toward the setting sun. It was intended by those in charge of the construction to name the stations along the line of the new railroad after the directors of the company, and there were two Litchfields who were directors. A little later it was decided by the citizens to change the name of the town, and Wauseon was suggested. Its spelling is said to be incorrect, and the natural pronunciation does not correspond with the original Indian sound. It is a musical name, however, and far more appropriate as well as distinctive than the names which have been given to most of the Ohio cities.

Wauseon is not an old town, and cannot trace its history to pioneer days. The village was laid out in the year 1854 by Epaphras L. Barber, John H. Sargent, Nathaniel Leggett, and William Hall. At that time the railroad, now known as the Air Line Division of Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, had just been extended far enough west of the City of Toledo to reach this site. It was then known as the Southern Michigan & Northern Indiana Railroad. Unlike most of the early railroads, no local help was asked by this company, and the corporation paid all of its own expenses for construction. Mr. Barber was at that time one of the civil engineers engaged in the survey and construction of the road, and a resident of the City of Cleveland, as also was John H. Sargent. Learning that a station would be established here, a quarter section of land was purchased by this syndicate from Thomas Bayes, and platted, and this nucleus of the present town is known as the original plat of Wauseon. The price paid for the land by the purchaser was \$16.00 per acre, and the entire parcel was practically in a wild state. It was necessary for the axe and the torch to be applied before the tract was made suitable for habitation. Other land in the neighborhood was offered for \$6 or \$8 an acre, and even at that price buyers were not plentiful. The home of Mr. Bayes

at that time was a primitive log house, and it was the only dwelling-house situated on the land where the thriving county seat was destined to arise.

The streets in the new village were laid out at right angles, as was customary, and the principal business thoroughfare was made 100 feet in width. It was named Fulton Street, but whether as a mark of esteem for Robert Fulton, the inventor of steamboats, or in honor of the surveyor Fulton, whose boundary line gave rise to the Toledo War, is not positively known. The streets running one way were named after our great men. Those extending in the opposite direction were designated after the species of trees abounding in the surrounding forests. A number of different additions have been added to the original plat, in the years that have succeeded, for Wauseon has had a continuous and steady growth up to the present day.

Wauseon was incorporated in 1859. The early records have been unfortunately burned, so that it is impossible to give a correct list of the early officials. The first mayor of the village was Nathaniel Leggett, and among the early mayors were E. L. Barber, N. W. Jewell, Anson Huntington, and Andrew J. Knapp. The first house built on the site of Wauseon, after it had been laid out, was erected by E. L. Hayes. It stood on a site now covered with business blocks, and was a two-story frame structure. The upper floor was occupied by the family, and the lower floor was used as a general country store. William N. Hunt, who came from Massachusetts, constructed the first brick residence for his own home. The first tavern in Wauseon was built by John Williams, in the first year of its existence. It was a frame building, and the settlers gathered from miles around for the "raising bee." It was situated at the corner of Beech and Fulton streets, and was at first called the Estelle House. The first landlords were W. E. and D. O. Livermore. In the

course of a few years the name of the house was changed to the Clinton House, and then to the Sherman House. For a number of years it was the leading hostelry of the county. Another hotel, the second in order, was run for a considerable period by George M. Hawes, and became a very popular place among the traveling public. It was known as the Wauseon House.

The Bank of Wauseon was started in 1863, by E. L. Barber. When Naaman Merrill became a partner, the firm was known as Barber & Merrill. A number of years later, when E. S. Callendar was admitted to the firm, the name became Barber, Merrill & Company. The bank was continued as a private bank until 1904, when it was incorporated as the Wauseon Bank & Trust Company. On April 20, 1908, the bank closed its doors. The failure of the bank was a great blow to the financial interests of the town. In 1889 the Peoples Bank was started by some of the business men of the town. It has since been incorporated as the Peoples State Bank, and is a flourishing institution with large resources. The First National Bank was organized in 1904. It has also been well received and has a large list of depositors.

The first church building in the Village of Wauseon was the Methodist Episcopal. It was a wooden house, which was situated at the corner of Fulton and Elm streets, and was dedicated in the year 1857 by Rev. Thomas Barkdull, who was a presiding elder of that denomination. Occasional services had been held in the neighborhood by Methodist ministers for a score of years prior to this time. Rev. Uriah Spencer, a retired minister, had settled about 2½ miles west of Wauseon, in 1835, and frequently preached to the pioneers. Traveling ministers, known as "circuit-riders," visited the neighborhood and held service in the cabins, barns, and schoolhouses, whenever opportunity offered. A class was organized near Wauseon in 1838. In the win-

ter of 1858-9, a great revival was held by Rev. W. W. Winters, during which there were many accessions to the church. A new brick structure was erected by the congregation in 1874, and was dedicated in the following year, the finest in the village at the time, which is still in use. A fine pipe organ was installed a few years ago, and an addition was built in 1913. Conspicuous among the early Methodist clergymen, who have been stationed at Wauseon, are the Revs. Charles G. Ferris, John R. Colgan, E. A. Berry, N. B. C. Love, C. H. Priddy, James H. Fitzwater, J. W. Donnan, W. W. Lance, and O. P. Hoffman.

When Father J. G. Vogt came to Wauseon, in 1865, there were very few Catholic families living here. Through his labors, and those who followed him, however, a small congregation was built up and a house of worship procured. In 1874 the Roman Catholic society purchased the old Methodist Church and moved it to Clinton Street, where it became known as St. Caspar's Church. Some years later this building was destroyed by fire, and then a fine church was erected at the corner of Jefferson and Clinton streets. The Disciples, or Christian Church, was organized here in 1862, although no house of worship was erected until two years later. The first pastor was the Rev. L. Berry Smith, and he was succeeded by the Rev. L. L. Carpenter. Mr. Carpenter was an active citizen of the county, as well as a religious minister, and served two terms as treasurer of the county. One of the noted ministers who served this church was Rev. John M. Atwater. The First Baptist Church was organized in 1864, but a house of worship was not erected until 1868. The Rev. George Leonard and Rev. Homer Eddy were the first two pastors of this denomination.

A Congregational society dates back to the year 1856. A number of the early settlers of Wauseon were from the land of Puritanism, and were instrumental in organizing the Con-



gregational society. Their first church was erected in 1861, on the corner of South Fulton and Cherry streets. It was a frame building and was used until 1904. In that year the congregation built a splendid brick structure at a different location. The Evangelical Association organized a society in 1895, and the same year a substantial frame house of worship was erected. The Lutherans have an organization in the city which occupies a fine brick church, completed in 1915. Because John Miller wanted a church of the United Brethren faith, he erected a small house of worship at his own expense. It was called Miller's Chapel. This was in 1874. Five years later the congregation had grown to such an extent that a good brick edifice was erected by the members. It was dedicated in August, 1880, by Bishop Weaver, of Westerville.

The first schoolhouse in Wauseon was erected in 1854, and Miss Zeraida Scott was the teacher. Two years later a better frame building, containing two rooms, was built, which was used for many years. A large brick building was erected in 1868, on Monroe Street, near Monumental Park. As the village has grown, the schools have kept pace and are maintained at a high standard.

The Wauseon Hospital Association was organized in 1903, by the physicians of the county. The hospital occupies a large brick building. The first president was Dr. P. J. Lenhart, and the first secretary was Dr. A. J. Murback. The nucleus of a public library originated in 1875 when the Citizens Library Association was organized. It was a number of years before a permanent location was secured in the courthouse. In 1904 Andrew Carnegie gave the sum of \$7,500, with which sum an attractive building was erected. It now contains about 5,000 volumes. The first librarian was Miss Eva Boughton, but there have been several changes.

Wauseon contains a number of manufac-

turing institutions. One of the most important is the Van Camp Packing Company, a milk condensing plant. Milk is hauled many miles to this factory and the sum paid to farmers each year is very large. It has succeeded all the small creameries and cheese factories. The Superior Iron Works is another flourishing industry and does a large business in manufacturing castings.

#### DELTA

About eight miles east of Wauseon lies the Village of Delta, the second largest municipality in the county. It is also said to be the oldest town in the county. Like Wauseon, it is situated in a rich agricultural country. In the last few years the dairy interests have been extended, because of the establishment of a factory for the condensing of milk by the Van Camp Packing Company. This factory has assisted in bringing prosperity to the village, and to the neighborhood in general as well.

Delta was not platted by speculators, but seemed to grow without any particular effort on the part of any person or persons. In 1838, there were only two families living on the bank of the creek where Delta now stands. These settlers were James McQuilling and G. B. Lewis. Both men were farmers. McQuilling also ran a small sawmill, and Lewis afterward opened up a temperance tavern, a rare occurrence in those days. He was a very religious man, and it almost taxed his scruples to keep a little tobacco for sale to his customers. There was always preaching at his house on Sunday. Hence it was that his home was at one and the same time a dwelling, a tavern, a store, and a church. This was really the beginning of business in Delta. But there have been many additions to the business world of Delta since that day. The village now supports a number of splendid stores. A Mr. Kenyon built the first frame house, and

then along came George Wood with his family in 1839. James Trowbridge opened up the first store. The next merchant was Eli Kitts, who came from Maumee City. The first birth, of which we have a record, was that of Mary Augusta Wood, who was born in October, 1841. She lived to see the little settlement grow into a prosperous town. The earliest marriage was that of William Spencer to Miss Emily Donaldson, in 1837. The first election for township officials was held at York Center, on the 30th day of June, 1836, when township officers were chosen. The Presbyterians organized the first church at Delta, and built their home on Adrian Street at a very early date.

In 1868 Dr. William Ramsey and David C. Teeple established the first bank in Delta, and it was called the Bank of Delta. At a later date Doctor Ramsey became sole owner, and his son, W. E. Ramsey, was cashier. This bank closed its doors in 1907. The Farmers National Bank was opened for business in 1901. Thirteen years later it was reorganized under the state banking laws as the Farmers State Bank. A third banking institution, the Peoples Savings Bank, is a prosperous bank that dates from 1906.

#### OTHER VILLAGES

Swanton is situated near the eastern line of the county, only a short distance from the Lucas County line. When Nicholas P. Berry and Miss Catharine Burgstuff, the first couple to be joined in matrimony in this township, went to Maumee City to be married in 1834, things were very different from what they are today. Their return trip, which was their only wedding journey, was in a lumber wagon over crooked roads and logs, through creeks without bridges, and around swamps. James C. Vaughn was the first white child born in the neighborhood, in the year 1835. The post-office was established in 1854. Joseph H. Mil-

ler was one of the early merchants of the place, and conducted a store for many years. William Geyser began business in Swanton immediately after being discharged from service in the Civil war. Before the days of the railroad, Mr. Starr kept a tavern, which was called the "Farmer's Inn," and there was also a second hostelry owned by John T. Teachworth. It was not uncommon for three or four canvas-covered wagons, loaded with emigrants, to be accommodated in one of these taverns over night, so that a hotel then was probably more profitable than today. Swanton has now grown into a thriving village, and is a brisk business center. It has one bank, The Farmers and Merchants Deposit Company, which was established in 1901.

In 1839, a postoffice was established in Fulton County with the name of Forham. It was located at the home of Erastus Cottrell, and he was the first postmaster. The name was afterward changed to Fayette. It is situated on a branch of the Lake Shore Railroad, and also on the Toledo & Western Electric line. Henry Boyd opened a general store here as early as 1852, and he was the first merchant. A few years later Rensselaer S. Humphrey and Dr. Joseph O. Allen built and began to operate a steam grist-mill and saw-mill. A planing-mill was built here in 1871 by John S. Butler. In 1872, Fayette was incorporated. The village has always had an excellent reputation for the high character of its citizens, and it has furnished the county with many excellent officials. The Fayette Normal, Music and Business College was established there in 1881, and conducted until 1892, when it was removed to Wauseon. Then it became the Wauseon Normal and Collegiate Institute, but was discontinued after a decade. The Fayette Normal is an educational institution still maintained in the village. The Bank of Fayette was established about 1880 and continued in business until 1913. The business was then taken over by



the Fayette State Savings Bank. The latter bank began business in 1906.

Archbold sprang into existence in 1855, immediately after the building of the railroad. It is now an incorporated village with a flourishing trade. It is near the western limit of the county. It has two banks, The Farmers and Merchants Bank established in 1897, and the Peoples State Bank, organized in 1907. Lyons was formerly called Morey's Corners. Its history begins with the building of the plank road in 1850. Since that time it has enjoyed a steady growth until the present day. The Lyons Commercial Bank was established in 1911. Metamora is an old town. Hezekiah

Culver sold goods here as early as 1848, and a grist-mill had been built there two or three years earlier. One of the original proprietors was Jonathan Saunders, and his descendants still live in the village. There is a Methodist society, which was organized in the year 1854. The first church building was erected a dozen years later. The United Brethren denomination also have a church in Metamora. This village has two banks, the Farmers and Merchants Bank, and the Home Savings Bank, both established in 1901. Pettisville is another village of the county. It supports the Pettisville Savings Bank, organized in 1909.

## CHAPTER XXXIV

### HANCOCK COUNTY

JACOB A. KIMMEL, M. D., FINDLAY

Like all of Northwestern Ohio Hancock County was Indian territory. Two or three different tribes claimed hunting rights within its boundaries. Several thousand acres of the Wyandot reservation were situated within the county, and in Big Lick Township. This tract was for the use of the Wyandots residing in Solomon's Town, situated on the fork of the Blanchard River. This land was purchased from the Indians by the Government in 1831. Big Lick Township was a favorite hunting resort, because the numerous sulphur springs in one section were a great resort for deer, and was therefore known as a "deer lick." Hunters, both white and red, were accustomed to waylay these denizens of the forests on their way to or from the springs. The Ottawas also had a small village on the site of Findlay, which stretched along the river within the present limits of the city.

According to tradition there were two Indian villages within the County of Hancock, and both were located on the banks of the Blanchard River. As late as 1815 there were eight or ten families of friendly Wyandots living around and in the blockhouses of Fort Findlay. "They were a temperate, fine-looking people and friendly to the first settlers." This is the testimony of a pioneer. They tilled two fields, one above and the other below the fort, on the south bank of the river. Kuqua was the chief, and one of his sons, Tree-top-in-the-Water, died in a cabin west of the fort before the Indians removed to Big Spring reservation. Six or seven miles down

the river, the Wyandots had another village called Indian Green. This was a clearing several miles square which had apparently been under cultivation for a considerable time, since an orchard of plum trees was found near a part of the clearing occupied by a graveyard. A white man named Ellison robbed these graves of the jewels, which had been placed there to enable the dead braves to purchase a clear title to their share of plunder in the happy hunting grounds. When the Indians discovered the deprecable work of this pale-faced miscreant, they made it so warm for him that he was obliged to leave the neighborhood immediately. It is also claimed by many that there was an Indian village on the site of Mount Blanchard. This may possibly be true, for there were Indians living in that vicinity as late as 1838. They were probably the surviving remnants of some of the tribes who at different times held sway over this vast wilderness. Now there is no vestige of the former inhabitants of the county, and their habitations, except as some weapon or ornament is uncovered from earth and falls into the hands of the modern relic hunter.

Hancock County lies within what is known as the Maumee Valley. Its surface is generally level, and much of it might appropriately be called flat land. In Orange Township there was a great cranberry marsh before drainage ditches were dug and in some other parts there are large tracts that were formerly wet and soft throughout almost



the entire year. The county is watered by the fork of the Auglaize River known as the Blanchard, which has its source in Hardin County. By the Shawnees this river was called Sho-po-quo-to-kepe, or Tailor River, from the fact that Mr. Blanchard, after whom it was named, was by occupation a tailor. The volume of this river was sufficient in earlier days to furnish water power for a number of mills throughout almost the entire year. As the timber has been destroyed and the lands drained, the supply of water is much less reliable than formerly.

He was a man with all a Frenchman's culture and refinement, and the wonder is what he was doing out in the forsaken wilds of the Northwest Territory, married to a squaw, devoted to twelve little half-breed sons and daughters, and plying his trade up and down the banks of the little river which soon became known as his especial property."

Blanchard never gave any account of his wanderings. As a consequence the historians have accredited him to a Spanish pirate ship, which he is supposed to have tired of. No one seems to know how he got to the point



SITE OF FORT FINDLAY ON THE BLANCHARD RIVER—BUILT IN 1812

Jean Jacques Blanchard was a Frenchman by birth. He was "a tailor by trade, adventurer by disposition, and non-communicative about himself from choice." He came from Louisiana in 1770 and settled among the Shawnees. He married a squaw, and resided upon this stream long prior to the cession of the territory of which it forms a part to the United States, rearing a family of seven children. He died in 1802, and the place of his death is supposed to be on the site of old Fort Findlay. "He spoke Parisian French, is said to have had an intimate acquaintance with Greek and Latin, and had a liberal education.

east of Dayton, where he first joined the Shawnees in 1770. It is known that he emigrated to Louisiana in 1760, and remained there two years, but the seven years intervening has provided abundant room for the building of many fanciful theories. It is claimed that he was well skilled in carving, and with his curiously wrought tools amused the Indians by his work in this art. He lived thirty years with his Shawnee wife, and, when the Indians emigrated, seven of his children were still living. In 1857 part of the tribe, with which he had identified himself, moved to Iowa, one of Blanchard's sons being chief

of the division. To this day there are Indians who trace their genealogy back to the point where Blanchard and his sons appear on the stage of their tribal life.

According to the best accounts handed down to us, the first settlement in the territory now embraced within the boundaries of Hancock County was made at the present site of the Town of Findlay, about the year 1815. It was natural that the settlers would locate near a stockade, such as was Fort Findlay at this time, immediately after the close of the War of 1812. It is claimed that a man by the name of Thorp, or Tharp, who came to this section with the soldiers of General Hull, remained here with Indians for his companions after its evacuation by the American troops. Edward Bright, a young soldier who came to Fort Findlay during the war, returned in the year 1824 and entered a quarter of a section of land, which he cleared up and lived upon. He had taken a fancy to this land while quartered here as a soldier. He was an industrious man, who spent very little for the luxuries of life, and even deprived himself of what most of us would term necessities. He ate very simple food, and wore the scantiest of clothing. In his elderly days he was known as "Uncle Neddie," or "Old Neddie." He was a very quiet man, discreet in his conversation, and had never married. Because he had sold many cattle at a high price at the outbreak of the Civil War, he was generally believed by his neighbors to be the possessor of much gold. After his death, however, no money was found either upon his person or about the house, a scantily appointed cabin, and it was believed then, and is even to this day a matter of tradition, that he had buried his treasure in the ground. Sufficient it is to say that no one has ever yet discovered the hiding-place of his wealth, if it ever existed.

When Benjamin Cox and his family settled in this vicinity, about the year 1815, there was nothing but an unbroken forest to greet them,

save about the old fort. Indians and wild beasts roamed freely about in the woods. After making their home in the solitude of this county for a few years, the family removed to Wood County, where some of the descendants still live. One of the daughters had acquired a knowledge of both the Ottawa and Wyandot tongues, and sometimes acted as interpreter between the whites and the Indians. It was not long, however, until the spirit of adventure and longing for new scenes brought a number of additional settlers from other states, and little communities were formed. The foundations were then laid for the prosperity and development that has followed. Little indeed did these early settlers think of the wealth of petroleum and gas then lying beneath their feet at a distance of less than a quarter of a mile. In their ignorance, these early pioneers parted with the possessions upon which they had toiled for years at hard labor for the paltry sum of two or three dollars for an acre,—land which afterward brought as many thousands of dollars an acre in the time of the oil and gas boom. So far as is known there were no battles fought at Findlay, but there were of course isolated skirmishes between the whites and the Indians whom they dispossessed, and the county has had its share of pioneer tragedies.

An interesting account of the early days about Findlay is given by Mrs. Eberly, a daughter of Benjamin Cox. The account is taken from the "History of Hancock County" by J. A. Kimmell, the language of the relator being given:

"I am the daughter of Benjamin Cox, and was born in Green County, Ohio, in 1806, and when about nine years old, my father removed his family to Findlay, in Hancock County. Our family was the first white family to settle in that county. My sister Lydia, born in 1817, was the first white child born in that county. We lived in a hewed-log house, located where the brick residence of the late



Wilson Vance now stands, on the south bank of the river, and on the east side of Main Street. When Mr. Vance came to the place, we had to move into a log cabin a little east of the hewed-log house, into which Mr. Vance took his family.

"My father was engaged in farming—if the cultivation of a small tract of cleared land surrounding our cabin could be called farming—and keeping a public house. Shortly after we came to the place, Hamilton, Moreland and Slight came. Some other families came in, stayed a short time and then left. For to be candid about it, Findlay was but two or three block houses, and some pickets, the remains of Ft. Findlay, were standing when we came. The Ottawa Indians made frequent visits to the place, as it was stated that they were in some way related to the Wyandots.

"Before we left Findlay, the Morelands, Hamiltons, Slights, Chamberlains, Frakes, McKinnises, Simpsons, Vances and Rileys had moved to the county. Hamilton and some others had started a settlement above the town, and Frakes and the McKinnises, below the town. I was at that time too young and too busy to make the acquaintance of many of these persons. But I shall never forget Susy Frakes—as she was called—the wife of Nathan Frakes. Many a day did I spend with them in their cabin on the river side, and I thought Susy the best woman I ever knew, kind-hearted, almost to a fault, hospitable and intelligent.

"Mrs. Riley was perhaps the first white person who died in the county. She had been sick with the chills and fever and had called in the services of a Mr. Smith, a Kentuckian, who pretended to be a druggist, and who gave her medicine which was so effective that she was soon a corpse. So sudden was her decease that it was suspected that a mistake had been made, either in the medicine or in its administering. It was said at the time

that Smith had forbidden her to drink water, but such was her intense thirst that she prevailed on two little girls who were left to watch with her, to bring her some, of which she drank freely and very shortly afterward was found dead. Of course her sudden death was attributed to the drink of water.

"I was but a girl when Vance came to Findlay. The first mill in the county was built whilst we were there. Mrs. Vance had gone to Urbana just previous to the birth of their first child, and Mr. Vance's sister, Bridget, came to keep house for him, but had been with him but a short time when she was attacked by the ague. I then went to live with them, and not only cooked for the men who were digging the mill race, and boarded at Vance's, but I even worked in the race. My mother, my sister and myself gathered the stalks of nettles which grew on the river bottoms below the town, from which we stripped fiber enough, that on being dressed like flax was spun and woven into linen to the amount of forty yards, and was made into clothing for the family.

"At one time We-ge-hah, or Tree-top-in-water, son, of In-op-qua-nah, a Wyandot chief, became sick, and the Indians believed him to be bewitched by a bad spirit, and sent to Tawa-town for Big Medicine to exorcise the spirit. My mother did not like the Indians very well, and never went amongst them much. On this occasion, however, when the Indians sent out their invitations for the great pow-wow, my mother received one. It was after much persuasion on the part of my father, and with the understanding that I should accompany her, that she finally consented to attend. When we arrived at the place of meeting, which was a log house a little west of where Judge Cory now lives—Blackford German Block—we found a few Indians assembled. The Big Medicine and his interpreter occupied the center of the room. The lights were extinguished. The

tom-tom was beaten and a great noise and hubbub was made. The lights were again set to burning, and after a short silence refreshments were passed around. During this time my mother and myself having been seated in the circle which was formed around the room, clung closely together, not a little frightened at the performance."

#### CIVIL HISTORY

On the 12th of February, 1820, the General Assembly of Ohio passed an act for the creation of certain new counties, among which was Hancock County. The part that has reference to Hancock County reads as follows: "Fifth to include Townships One and Two, north of the forty-first degree of north latitude (base line) and One and Two south of the same line, in the Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh and Twelfth Ranges from east to west, and to be known by the name of Hancock county." It was further provided by this act that Hancock County should be attached to the County of Wood, with the seat of government at Perrysburg. The commissioners of Wood County, in 1822, ordered that the Township of Waynesfield should be co-extensive with the boundaries of Wood and Hancock counties. The Hancock portion was set off in the following year as an independent township, by the name of Findlay, and an election was ordered to be held on the first day of July at the house of Wilson Vance. Of this election there is no record, but there is a record of an election April 5, 1824, at which eighteen votes were cast. Job Chamberlin, Wilson Vance, and Jacob Poe were elected trustees. John Hunter and John Gardner were chosen for the distinguished office of fence-viewers. Robert McKinnis and William Moreland became overseers of the poor. There were scarcely enough voters to pass around among the offices, for we find that Wilson Vance was also selected for the important office of asses-

sor. The amount of tax for the year 1826 was only \$56.12. It was not long until a separate county organization became necessary, because of the rapid increase of settlers. Hence it was that the General Assembly passed an act on the 21st day of January, 1838, "to Organize the County of Hancock." A part of this act reads as follows:—

"Sec. 1. That the county of Hancock as heretofore laid off, and the same shall be and is hereby organized into a separate and distinct county, and suits and prosecutions which shall be pending, and all crimes which shall have been committed within said county of Hancock previous to its organization, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution within the county of Wood, in the same manner they would have been had the county of Hancock not been organized; and the sheriff, coroner and constables of Wood County shall execute within the county of Hancock such process as shall be necessary to carry into effect such suits, prosecutions and judgments; and the treasurer of Wood County shall collect all such taxes as shall have been levied and imposed within the county of Hancock previous to the taking effect of this act."

This act was to take effect from the first day of March, and the whole history of the county begins with that date. In accordance with its provisions, the voters of the county held an election in Findlay at which seventy-four votes were cast. The officers elected were as follows: Don Alonzo Hamlin, sheriff; Thomas Slight, coroner; Matthew Reighly, auditor; Joshua Hedges, treasurer; William Hacknes, assessor; Godfrey Wolford, John Long, and John P. Hamilton, commissioners. The county, named after John Hancock of Revolutionary fame, was now fully organized and prepared for governmental business. The responsibilities of office sat lightly upon these early officials, and their duties interfered very little with their regular vocations. Although there were no public buildings, the lack of



them was not greatly felt. The people knew where to find their officials, and that was sufficient. The treasurer carried his tax duplicate around with him in his pocket, and was thus ready to receive the monies of the taxpayers whenever he should chance to meet them. In order to make correct surveys for the townships to be created, and to locate the land exactly, a base line was established along the forty-first parallel of north latitude, which line ran directly through the center of Hancock County, and thus divided the county into two parts, north and south. The townships were numbered north and south of this line. It was a number of years before the townships were outlined as they exist today, and the original names given them have in certain instances also been changed.

At the time that Hancock County was definitely established, there were probably fewer than 400 inhabitants, judging by the number of votes cast in the first election. At this early day there were perhaps no more than half a dozen settlements in the entire county; one of these was at Mount Blanchard, one at Findlay, and one at McKinnis, with two or three small communities in other sections. There were also a few families residing by themselves in isolated places. Everyone was counted a neighbor who lived within a day's journey. In 1830, when the first census was taken, there were 813 persons in the county. Of this number 451 were white males and 351 white females, while there were 3 males and 6 females of colored blood. About three-fourths of this number were under age. In 1880, just fifty years afterward, the population of the county had increased to 27,343. The census of 1830 does not give the number of acres of improved lands, nor the value of the buildings in the county, but it is safe to conclude that but little had been done toward the subduing of the wilderness. Farms or clearings were few and far between, and it is doubtful if there was a frame or brick build-

ing in the county outside of the little settlement of Findlay. The pioneers could make only slow headway against unconquered nature with their few and primitive rude tools.

The first church edifice erected in the county was the "Duke's Meeting House," in Blanchard Township. It was a building of hewed logs, 32 by 28 feet in size, and was built and owned by the Methodist Episcopal Church. The pulpit and seats were of the rudest construction. The seats were simply benches without backs, and the pulpit was of unpainted boards. And yet, in such a simple structure, the people could draw just as close to their Creator as is possible in the finest cathedral. The voices of Finley, Thompson, Wilson, Gurley, and a host of other pioneer Methodists were heard in the "Duke's Meeting House." But ministers of the gospel preceded the churches by many years. If no hospitable home was opened up, God's first temples, the primeval woods, were always available. When the Rev. James Gilruth preached here, in the year 1822, he did not see a dwelling house on his journey from Fort McArthur to Findlay. As soon as he arrived he was requested to preach, and consented to do so. It is said that almost every man and woman in the county was present at this service. It is very different today, with the elegant churches that we have, which are provided with cushioned seats and warmed to a comfortable temperature. With all these advantages, however, only a small proportion of the people can be induced to attend the services.

The first schoolhouse in Hancock County was also built in Findlay, and the first session of the school was taught by John C. Wickham, who was then a resident of the county. The tavern in the early days was a center for the various activities of the neighborhood. The people gathered here to exchange their gossip, as well as to hear news

of the outside world from any chance stranger that happened along. Here many public gatherings were arranged, and all of the public notices were posted.

"The Pioneer Tavern was a few rods south east of the 'Medicine Water.' It was on the plateau just east of the ridge that lies south of the spring, and terminated near there, some three or four rods onward from the present street. The first house was a double roomed one, with a loft, standing north and south, facing the east, and was built of round logs, 'chinked and daubed.' In course of time, a second house, two stories high, was added, built of hewed logs, and placed east and west, at right angles with the south end of the first building, with a little space between them. In this space was the well with its curb, and its tall, old-fashioned, but easy-working 'well-sweep.' Around at the southwest of this was the log barn and the blacksmith shop, and a double granary or corn-crib, with a space between for its many purposes, as necessary, indeed, as the kitchen is for household purposes. Here was the grind-stone, the shaving-horse, the hewing block, the tools of all kinds and the pegs for hanging up traps of all sorts. Here the hog was scalded and dressed, the deer, raccoon and 'possum were skinned, and their skins stretched and dried, or tanned. Here also were the nuts cracked and dried. For many reasons it has a bright place in the memories of boyhood. How few know the importance of the pioneer tavern in early days. It was, of course, the place of rest for the weary traveler, whether on foot or on horse. It was many a day before a 'dear-born' or a 'dandy-wagon' was known on the road. But it was much more than this and seemed the emporium of everything. It was the market place for all; the hunter with his venison and turkeys; the trapper with his skins and furs; and the knapsack peddler—the pioneer merchant—here gladdened the hearts of all with his 'boughten' wares. At

this tavern, too, were all public gatherings called, to arrange for a general hunt, to deal out justice to some transgressor of the unwritten but well known pioneer laws. In fact it was here, at a later period, that the first organized county court was held, with the grand jury in the tavern loft and the petit jury under a neighboring shade tree."

One of the events of great importance, and especially to the youth, was the General Muster. For this annual parade the soldiers were busy for days in repairing and polishing up their old flintlock muskets, while the officers studied up the words of command and pressed up their uniforms. The young ladies industriously added to their wardrobe, for their gentlemen friends were sure to be there. In many instances the beau invited his best girl to a seat on the horse behind him on the way to the Muster. When the great day arrived, practically the whole population would be found on the grounds. The officers would strut around in their blue coats, with brass buttons and monstrous epaulets conspicuously showing. The men were marched by companies, some of them armed with rifles, and all would march in ways that would not be approved at West Point. Among the early companies were the Findlay Rangers, under the command of Captain Lape. These rangers were dressed in uniforms of green, profusely trimmed with yellow tape. There were also the Van Buren Rangers, commanded by Colonel Wall, with uniforms of green trimmed with red. In other companies every man was clothed according to his taste and his ability. The cavalry company, known as "Light Horse" company, commanded by Capt. John Byal, was to boys the very acme of military glory. Other sports indulged in at the Muster were running, jumping, wrestling, pitching horseshoes, etc. Sometimes fights resulted from too much drinking, and bloody noses would be visible.

The first marriage performed within Han-



cock County, of which we have a record, was the one in which Samuel Kepler, of Williams County, and Rachael McKinnis, of Hancock County, were legally joined in matrimony, by William Vance, Justice of the Peace, on the 11th day of January, 1825. Nearly all of these early marriages were performed by the justice of the peace, for the reason that a resident minister, authorized to perform marriage ceremonies, was not to be found. The second marriage was that of Asa M. Lake and Charlotte Green, by Joshua Hedges, J. P. In 1824, the commissioners appointed for that purpose made an entry upon the court records that they had established the seat of justice in the Town of Findlay, as the most suitable site for that location. The first record that we have of a session of court was one held on the 19th day of March, 1829, by Judges Huff, McKinnis, and Wilson. The first contested election took place in 1838, when the election of Wade as justice of the peace was protested. In 1846 the commissioners authorized Fred Henderson to procure a suitable bell to be placed in the cupola of the courthouse at a cost not exceeding \$250. The first estate administered was that of Hon. John Patterson, and William Taylor was appointed administrator of this estate in 1829. The assets amounted to less than \$1,000, but that was considered very good in those days, for Mr. Patterson was looked upon as one of the wealthy men of the county. Conditions have changed wonderfully since that time. The administrator was allowed \$2 for two days' services in settling up the estate, and the attorneys were granted \$5—which is certainly a record for economy in administration.

The first roads in the county were scarcely more than blazed paths through the woods. Many places would have been utterly impassable, had it not been for the system of "corduroy." As timber was abundant this great waste, as it seems to us, was not noticed. The early records of the county commissioners

contain much legislation upon this important subject. The road from Findlay to Van Buren was one of the early roads. Concerning it, we find as follows on their records of 1829:

"A petition being presented by sundry citizens of Hancock County, praying for a county road, commencing at the county line at John Smith's farm, running thence a northwesterly direction to John Longs, in Section One, thence to cross Blanchard Fork at or near John J. Hendricks, thence to run down the river to the mouth of the three-mile run, thence to the nearest and best direction to Findlay, which was granted, and John Huff, John J. Hendricks and William Moreland were appointed viewers, and William Taylor, Surveyor."

A couple of years later it was decided to build a road by the most direct route to "Toway Village," now Ottawa, and this is now one of the best roads in the county. The "Road from Fort Meigs, or the foot of the Rapids of the Miami of the Lake (Maumee) to Bellefontaine," was one of the early highways. It is known as the Perrysburg and Bellefontaine State Road, and almost bisects the county from north to south. It was laid out on or near "Hull's Trail." It was many years before an attempt was made to bridge the Blanchard River. Finally the matter was put to a vote of the people, and the contract was let in 1843 for a bridge over that stream at Findlay. This first bridge was a trestle structure of the simplest type. In 1850 this was replaced by a covered bridge of a type common in those days, but which has almost disappeared.

"On April 26th, 1839, at a special session of the county commissioners it was 'Ordered that we, the commissioners, agree to subscribe one hundred shares, amounting to one hundred thousand dollars, to the capital stock of the Bellefontaine and Perrysburg Railroad, and that in our incorporate capacity, we will place

our signatures to the books of the company for that amount.'

John Byal,  
Daniel Fairchild,  
Commissioners."

This was certainly a liberal offer for that day. This railroad was never completed. The railroad fever again broke out in 1845, when a movement was then set on foot, which resulted in the building of the Findlay branch of the Mad River & Lake Erie Railroad. By a vote of the people, the commissioners were authorized to subscribe for 1,200 shares of the capital stock, with a par value of \$60,000. This subscription was afterward increased to \$75,000. The road was not completed and put into operation until December, 1849. This is the railroad branch that runs to Carey, and is about sixteen miles in length. As originally constructed the rails were simply strap iron laid on stringers placed lengthwise on the roadbed. The hopes of the Findlayites were again raised in 1853, at the prospect of having the old Dayton & Michigan Railroad built through their little city. Great was their disappointment when it was located on a route several miles farther west.

The first will recorded was one probated in March, 1830, and the introduction of which reads as follows:—

"In the name of God, Amen. I \* \* \* of Hancock County, State of Ohio, being sick and weak in body, but of sound mind, memory and understanding (praised be God for it), and considering the certainty of death, and the uncertainty of the time thereof, and to the end I may be better prepared to leave this work whenever it may please God to call me home, do therefore make and declare this my last will and testament in manner following, (that is to say) first and principally I commend my soul into the hands of Almighty God, my Creator, praying for free pardon, and remission of all my sins, and to enjoy

everlasting happiness in the Heavenly Kingdom through Jesus Christ, my Savior. My body I commit to the earth at the discretion of my executor hereafter named."

When Hancock County became a settled and distinct county, three of her citizens were honored with the appointment of associate judges. These were Abraham Huff, Robert McKinnis, and Ebenezer Wilson. The first court was held on March 14, 1828, with all of these judges present. William Vance was elected clerk pro tem by a vote of two to one. Judge McKinnis came to Hancock County in 1822, and at once became one of the leading men. Not only was he himself noted, but his sons Charles, Phillip, James, and John were also men who stood high in the eyes of the early settlers of that vicinity. Charles was one of the first commissioners of the county, a position which at that time was one of unusual importance. All of the affairs of the new county were in process of settlement, and conflicting interests were at work in the placing the public buildings and adjustment of other public business that needed looking after. Judge Wilson came to this county in 1826, and he filled the office of associate judge for fourteen years, which was longer than any of his associates. Of Judge Huff very little is known, except that he was an honorable man and endowed with good sense. During this first year of the Common Pleas Court, Anthony Casad, of Bellefontaine, was appointed prosecuting attorney for the term of one year, at a salary of \$40. It was also ordered that the clerk be paid the sum of \$10 per year in two installments. He served in this capacity for seven years, and received for his services the magnificent sum of \$70.

The first grand jury was composed of the following named persons: Joseph DeWitt, John P. Hamilton, Jacob Poe, Asa Lake, Charles McKinnis, Reuben Hales, Mordecai Hammond, William Wade, John Boyd, Henry George, William Moreland, James McKinnis,



William Taylor, Edwin S. Jones, and John C. Wickham. The foreman was William Taylor. The first petit jury summoned was as follows: John Beard, Joseph Johnson, John Huff, William Moreland, Jr., John Tullis, John J. Hendricks, Thomas Thompson, James Pettis. As there was no business for a jury, they were discharged without the panel being filled. The first case on the civil docket was one brought by Robert Elder and wife against Asa Lake and wife, claiming damages of \$500. Judgment was rendered for the defendants, and the plaintiffs were ordered to pay the costs, taxed at \$2.22. In 1835, Robert L. Strother and John W. Baldwin succeeded Judges Huff and McKinnis.

Edson Goit was the first resident lawyer in Findlay, and was born in Oswego County, New York. In 1827 he left his early home and traveled across Ohio, stopping at the Village of Fremont. Here he studied law and was admitted to its practice. Learning that Findlay, the new county seat of Hancock County, had no lawyer, he at once concluded to come there and cast his fortunes. Traveling on foot from Tiffin, he reached Findlay on the third day of his journey. This was in August, 1832, and in the following month he was appointed prosecuting attorney. This was not a lucrative office in those days. Business was so poor that he taught school for a while in order to have sufficient money to pay his board. He was married to Miss Jane Patterson, a young lady of the village. Arnold Merriam was the second lawyer to make his home in Findlay. He arrived there in the spring of 1835, but remained in Findlay only a few years. The third lawyer was John H. Morrison, who was one of the best known members of the pioneer bar. He first practiced in Bucyrus, where he filled the office of prosecuting attorney and county treasurer, and located in Findlay in the fall of 1836. Among the other early members of the bar were Jacob Barnd, Judge Hall, who was also

carpenter and preacher, Charles W. O'Neal, and Abel T. Parker. James M. and Charles S. Coffinberry, sons of Andrew Coffinberry, known as the "Count," were also prominent among the early legal advisers. James afterward removed to Cleveland, where he became quite prominent. The count himself passed the last few years of his life in Findlay. He was possessed of considerable literary talent, as well as legal ability.

The earliest permanent physician in the county was Dr. Bass Rawson, who came to Findlay in 1829. There were at that time only twelve white inhabitants in the settlement. He practiced there for over sixty years. A German physician, Dr. Charles Desterlin, arrived at Findlay in 1836, and followed his profession until his death more than half a century later. He served one term in the Legislature. Dr. William H. Baldwin antedated Doctor Desterlin by four years. He rose to a high position in his chosen work. Neither distance nor the difficulties of travel deterred this faithful physician in ministering to the sick. He died in 1868. Dr. William D. Carlin graduated in medicine in 1843 and immediately began its practice. He served as surgeon during the Mexican War, where he acquitted himself with distinction. Among the other early physicians worthy of note were Dr. Anson Hurd, Dr. Lorenzo Fermin and Dr. William D. Detwiler.

It was in the year 1830 that the county commissioners decided to build a jail. It was ordered that this jail should be "sixteen feet wide and twenty-four feet long, with a partition in the center. The timber to be white oak, twelve inches square, with two doors and three windows." This jail was built on the public square. It seems that this location was not pleasing to many of the citizens, for a few months later a petition was presented by sundry citizens praying for its removal. The prisoners used to amuse themselves by burn-

ing down the door, or removing the iron bars from the windows, and, after escaping, report themselves to the sheriff, who would conduct them back to the place whence they came. Previous to 1831 the courts were held in a little log schoolhouse. In that year, however, the county commissioners ordered an advertisement to be posted asking for bids for the construction of a frame building, 24 by 36 feet, and two stories high. The lower story was to have a hall, or entry, 8 feet wide through the center, with good partitions on either side through the center. A good substantial flight of stairs was to be put up in this entry. All except the front was to be weather-boarded with black walnut—a great waste of a good timber now so valuable. The bids were opened on the 16th of January, 1832, and two proposals were presented. One proposal for the sum of \$700 was accepted. This building was erected on the southwest corner of Main and Crawford streets, and was used as a courthouse, schoolhouse, and church, until a new brick structure was completed in 1841. The religious societies using it were charged 75 cents each per month. The old building was afterwards remodeled and used for many years as a hotel.

On the 10th of November, 1836, the first issue of the first newspaper in Hancock County was handed out to the citizens of the small hamlet of Findlay. This paper was the Hancock Courier, which is older than the City of Findlay by a couple of years. At that time it was an 18x26-inch sheet. The nearest paper mill was at Delaware, and there was no means of transportation save by wagons over muddy and sometimes impassable roads. In the second year, in an effort to cover more territory, the name of this paper was lengthened to the Findlay Courier and Hancock and Putnam Democratic Shield. In 1841 the name was changed again to the Hancock Courier, which it has ever since retained. It was established by Jacob Rosenberg, who had

recently arrived in the city. Three years later it was purchased by Henry Bishop, who edited and published it for a number of years. The next proprietor was William Mungen. Since that time it has had many owners and editors. Lewis Glessner edited the paper from 1866 to 1879 continuously. The Daily Courier was established in March, 1887, by G. and Fred Glessner, and the latter served as manager and editor for a dozen years. In 1889 the company was incorporated, and was amalgamated with the Findlay Union.

The first whig paper published in the county was the Hancock Republican, and it was established by Arnold F. Merriam in January, 1838. It had only a brief existence, dying in about one year from lack of patronage. The Hancock Farmer was started by Jacob Rosenberg, in 1842, as a democratic paper. It was afterwards consolidated with the Courier. The Western Herald made its bow to the public in January, 1845, with John T. Ford at the helm, and was also a whig paper. In the same year it passed into the control of James M. Coffinberry, who changed the name to the Findlay Herald. The Hancock Whig was established by Robert Coulter in 1848, and the name was afterwards changed to The Hancock Journal by his successor, George C. Lyon. This paper passed out of existence in 1852. The Home Companion was born in 1854, and was promoted as a reform publication by Samuel A. Spear. It advocated reform in the liquor laws. The name was afterwards changed to The Hancock Jeffersonian, and was for a time edited by David R. Locke, who published some of the original "Nasby Papers" in this publication. On April 1, 1870, this paper was issued as The Findlay Jeffersonian. It also has a weekly edition, which was started in 1880.

The Reporter was started in 1872 by C. G. and J. K. Barnd as a literary paper, but lasted only about five years under two or three names. Das Ohio Volksblatt began publica-



tion in 1877, with Adolph G. Zwanzig as editor. It lasted only about a year, when the plant was sold for the benefit of the creditors. The Findlay Weekly Republican made its appearance in 1879, under the ownership of J. N. Beelman and James E. Griswold. The other republican paper was not considered as sufficiently "stalwart" to the radical members of that party. It has had a number of noted editors. A company was finally formed, and the Evening Jeffersonian was published in connection with the Republican. The Findlay Star also had a brief existence as a daily. The Findlay Wochenblatt, a German weekly, was established in 1886. The Findlay Union was also published in Findlay as an independent paper for a while. Of other papers in the county, there are the McComb Record, which was started in 1894, and the McComb Herald, which was organized a number of years earlier. The Mount Blanchard Journal is published in Mount Blanchard, and the Arcadia News appears from that village. Arlington is also the possessor of a newspaper.

#### FINDLAY

Findlay was first laid out in the year 1821 by Joseph Vance and Elnathan Cory. It was replatted in 1829, and the plat of that year contained 156 lots, of about 50 by 200 feet in size. This original plat was in what is now the central portion of the city, and covered less than one square mile in area. Thirty-nine lots were donated to the county commissioners in trust, to be sold and the proceeds to be used in the construction of county buildings. The public square was donated for the benefit of the town, and it so remains. Main Street was laid out 100 feet in width. The first frame house in the town was built by Squire Carlin, and was situated on the southwest corner of Main and Front streets. The second frame building was constructed by

William Taylor, who occupied it as a dwelling, a hotel, and dry goods store. The town was then a straggling village of log huts. Benjamin Cox was the first tavern keeper. There was very little business, excepting some trading with the Indians, and now and then the entertainment of a lonely traveler. East Findlay was laid out in 1847 by James H. Wilson. This comprises that part of the city lying east of Eagle Creek, which is spanned by three bridges. North Findlay, as it is known, although it never had a separate existence, is that part of the municipality on the north side of the river. This was laid out in the year 1854 by William Taylor, one of the first settlers of the county.

The City of Findlay was incorporated on March 17, 1838, under an act passed by the Legislature. This act was at one time repealed, but the repealing act was itself repealed, so that the original act incorporating the town remained in force. Among the early mayors were John Adams, W. L. Henderson, Abraham Younkin, O. A. Ogden, N. Y. Memford, Josiah S. Powell, and Jacob Carr.

In the early days of Hancock County the principal denominations represented were the Methodist, Presbyterian, Baptist, and Lutheran. Of these four, the Baptists were the last to organize, in 1857, and no church was built until 1888. The first Methodist Church was established in the '30s. A church was built on East Main Street, and it was served by a circuit rider. Soon afterwards it became a station with its own preacher. The Presbyterian Church was organized in 1830, with Rev. Peter Monfort as pastor; William Cowan and Ebenezer Wilson were the first ruling elders. This is said to be the oldest Presbyterian Church in this part of Ohio. The first house of worship was erected in 1836, and was used for twenty-one years. At that time a new church was erected on the northeast corner of Main and Hardin streets. In 1900 a new church was erected on the corner of

Main and Lincoln streets. The longest pastorate was that of Rev. H. H. Holliday, which extended from 1842 to 1854. The Lutheran was the third denomination to enter the field, for regular services were begun in 1839, although a permanent organization was not effected until seven years later. St. Michael's Roman Catholic Church was organized in 1851. At that time a small frame building was erected. Priests had occasionally visited Findlay before that time and held services there.

Hancock Lodge, No. 73, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted August 15, 1846, and it was legally incorporated in the following year. The installation services were held in the second floor of Jonathan Parker's carpenter shop. At that time fraternal orders were neither so popular nor so well understood as they are today. The order grew, however, and the number of its members has greatly increased. It has been the parent of several other lodges of Odd Fellows throughout the county. One of the members, now deceased, who deserves special mention, was Rev. H. H. Holliday. He was a member for over fifty years, during thirty of which he was chaplain, and seldom missed a session during that long period.

Masonry in Findlay dates from 1852, when a meeting was held in the hall of the Odd Fellows, on the evening of January 16th. Abraham Youngkin presided as worshipful master, and a dispensation for a lodge in Findlay was read in open lodge. At this meeting Thomas McKee made application to become a member by demit. At the second meeting, held on the 24th instant, a full corps of officers was elected. The charter bears the date of October 22, 1852. In 1854 a chapter of Royal Arch Masons was instituted, and James A. Kellman was appointed high priest. Interest was so great in the new order that daily meetings were held for some time. During the Civil War the meetings were discontinued,

but they were begun as soon as peace was effected. Commandery was installed in 1889, and the first Knight Templar created was Sir James Wilson. This attempt failed, but a new dispensation was granted January 22, 1890, and Findlay Commandery, U. D., was fully organized.

There are many other fraternal orders in Findlay. The Elks instituted their lodge in 1888. The lodge, No. 75, has a very large membership. The Tribe of Ben Hur dates from 1895, when it was organized with thirty charter members. The Grand Army of the Republic is represented by two posts, the First Post and Stoker Post.

Findlay has some splendid banking institutions. The First National was founded in June, 1863, with E. P. Jones as president and Charles E. Niles as cashier. When Mr. Jones died in 1894, he was succeeded by Mr. Niles, who filled the position until his own death. The Buckeye National was organized in 1886 and has been very successful. The Commercial Bank and Savings Company was incorporated in 1900 under the state banking laws. The American National Bank opened for business in 1887, having been organized by the late Judge Jacob F. Burket, who was its first president. The City Banking Company was incorporated in 1897. It succeeded to the business of the City Bank of Findlay, a private bank organized ten years earlier by Peter Hossler and some associates.

The most noted period in the history of Findlay is the marvelous development that followed the discovery of gas and oil. The furore created by this discovery increased a village of 4,000 inhabitants to a city of 21,000 population within a very short time. As early as 1836, Mr. Richard Wade, in digging a well, had found water at a depth of ten feet, which had a strong flavoring of gas, and had to be abandoned on that account. He carried this gas through a wooden box, to the end of which he attached a piece of iron tubing, and used



to light the gas emanating from it in order to exhibit the phenomenon to his neighbors and visitors. A couple of years later Daniel Foster, in putting down a well, struck such a strong vein of gas at the depth of eight feet that he was compelled to suspend operations. He utilized the gas by means of tubing in an open fireplace. This was the first time that natural gas was ever employed in a practical way in this country.

Dr. Charles Osterlin became interested in the subject of natural gas, and to him much is due for the discovery of gas and oil deposits. The people at first thought he was crazy. He called the attention of the state geologists to the phenomenon, but they did not encourage him. In 1884 he decided to organize a prospecting company. After many discouragements, the company was finally organized as "The Findlay Natural Gas Company." Work was soon afterwards commenced, and the first vein of gas was struck at a depth of 314 feet, the second at 516 feet, and the third at 618 feet. Oil was found at 718 feet, and the general bed of gas at 1,092 feet, although they drilled several hundred feet further. The gas was piped into the city, and its use became a reality. The success of this well caused many other derricks to loom up in all directions. The town began to show signs of feverish activity. Speculators appeared from every direction, and syndicates were formed. Several other large wells were discovered, but the climax was not reached until the morning of January 20, 1886, when the great Karg well broke forth with the tremendous roar caused by the escape of 20,000,000 cubic feet of gas. It was several days before this flow of gas was brought under control and the great torch lighted. A bright, fiery flame shot upward toward the sky to a height of fully 100 feet, and the roaring sound could be heard for a distance of five miles. The light of the flame was visible for a distance of fifty miles on a cloudy night. Manufactur-

ing establishments began to locate in Findlay, until it became one of the largest manufacturing cities in the state in certain lines.

June 8, 9, and 10, 1887, were probably the three greatest days that Findlay has ever witnessed in all her history. During those days was celebrated the anniversary of the first application of natural gas to the mechanical arts. On the first day a large procession, headed by five enormous bands, formed to lay the cornerstone of a new rolling mill. For this event the immense crowd of people was augmented by citizens who came in from all directions to see the wonderful sights of the gas city. Eighteen arches spanned the streets, each with half a dozen flambeau flames emanating forth, and in addition there were thousands of burners on the buildings and along the streets. To this was added the roar and flames of a dozen gas gushers. When the gas began to wane, oil took its place, and great wealth has been added to the capital of Hancock County.

#### VILLAGES

Van Buren was laid out by George Ensinger and John Trout, in December, 1833. The town was originally designed in the form of a cross, with an open square in the center, after the style of Spanish towns. The coming of the railroad brought new life to Van Buren, until now it is one of the pleasantest and busiest little towns in the county. It was incorporated in June, 1866, upon the petition of thirty of its citizens. Daniel Frick was its first mayor, and a postoffice was established there as early as 1836. McComb was laid out in 1847, and was first known as Pleasantville. It is the largest town in the county, outside of Findlay, and has grown to be a place of considerable importance. It was incorporated in 1858, and the name was at that time changed to McComb. The first mayor was William Chapman. Mount Blanch-

ard was incorporated in 1865, and Dr. John Foster was the first mayor. A postoffice had been established as early as 1834, with John P. Gordan as postmaster. Vanlue was laid out by William Vanlue, in 1847, and the town was named in his honor. It was incorporated in 1867, and Elisha Brown was elected mayor.

Arcadia was platted in July, 1855, by David and Ambrose Peters. It was incorporated in 1859, at which time George W. Kimmell was elected mayor and Dr. G. B. Spahr clerk. The postoffice was established there in 1859, with A. W. Frederick as postmaster. Arlington dates from 1854, when it was dedicated

by Robert Hurd. It originally contained only seventeen lots, but a number of additions have since been added. The postoffice was established in 1846, with Dr. B. Beach as postmaster. The town was incorporated in 1892, and James Huff was the first mayor. A small portion of Fostoria lies in Hancock County. This part was originally known as Risdon, and was laid out by John Gorsuch. After an existence of about thirty-five years, Risdon was united with the other village, known as Rome, and the new town was named Fostoria, in honor of its eminent townsman, Charles W. Foster.



## CHAPTER XXXV

### HARDIN COUNTY

GEORGE E. CRANE, KENTON

The territory now included within Hardin county has not so many bloody pages in her early history as some of the other counties in Northwestern Ohio. Indians were plentiful, however, and they were not always peaceful, so that there were doubtless many tragic incidents which took place in the early settlement of the county and which have never become a part of the written records. Tradition locates the spot where Doctor Knight escaped from his captors at the crossing of the Scioto, below the old Shawnee trail and near the present village of Pfeiffer, an account of which is given elsewhere. Simon Kenton, for whom the county seat was named, also had many adventures in the woods of the county long before the State of Ohio was carved out of the wilderness.

While a prisoner of the Indians he spent a night at Grassy Point, a spot just south of Kenton, in the lodge of the great Mingo Chief Logan. In spite of the wrongs that he had suffered at the hands of the whites, Logan was touched by the story of Kenton and sent several of his men to intercede for the prisoner at Upper Sandusky. At Roundhead there was an Indian village in 1800, and Roundhead, the celebrated chief, lived there where he had his fields of corn and his herds of swine from which he and his followers obtained a part of their living. One of the most important forts erected by General Hull on his march to the North was Fort McArthur, named after Gen. Duncan McArthur, afterwards governor of Ohio. It was he who went ahead of the main army and cut the

road which it was to follow. At first this pathway through the forest was designated as McArthur's Road, but it afterwards became known as Hull's Trail. At one place in the county it can still be identified. Capt. Robert McClelland was in charge of the stockade during the war, and he proved to be an efficient officer. Soldiers were kept stationed at the fort for a few years after the close of the War of 1812.

A number of skirmishes took place between the Indians and soldiers in the neighborhood of Fort McArthur. On one occasion a soldier who had ventured outside the stockade was fired upon and mortally wounded by an Indian in ambush. Sixteen graves mark the last resting place of the soldiers who fell here, during the war, but the names and the dates of their passing away have been lost to posterity. In January, 1913, Blackhoof, the Shawnee chief, visited the fort and was treacherously fired upon by some white scoundrel. The cowardly miscreant was never discovered, and serious trouble was only averted by a prompt disavowal of the deed.

There are very few reliable and trustworthy accounts of settlers locating within the county prior to 1820. There was doubtless a class of wandering adventurers who stationed themselves here for a longer or shorter period, but who fled at the very first sign of approaching civilization. The very fact that a stockade was in the neighborhood would invite such characters. It is known that the representatives of the various fur companies sent their men into the unbroken forests of this region

to purchase the skins of wild animals, and some of these established little temporary posts here and there for the convenience of trappers and hunters both white and red. One of these companies was the Hollister Fur Company, which did a thriving business. One of their agents was Harvey Buckminster, who acted as their representative in the '30s, and purchased many thousands of dollars worth of pelts for his employers. The McKees did

was probably the first white child born in Hardin county. Mary Hale, the mother, died shortly after this, and was buried close to the fort in a walnut canoe made by the Indians. It was a very sickly location, and it is probably true that many of the settlers who first came there died within a short time, or quickly left the vicinity because of its unhealthiness. No one knows what became of the Hale family after the death of the wife and mother,



BUCKMINSTER TAVERN

a thriving trade at a still earlier date in this vicinity.

The opening of the military road by General Hull, and the establishment of Fort McArthur, was the inducement for many settlers passing through here from the southern part of the state to the Maumee country. There were doubtless a number of "squatters" who settled in cabins near the fort or along the Trail, but the only family of which there is now an authentic account at this early date is that of Alfred Hale. He seems to have been one of those roving settlers who kept just ahead of the van of civilization. He came with his family to the vicinity of the fort in 1817, and lived there for several years. One son, Jonas, was born there in 1819, and

but that uncertain informer, called tradition, says that they moved farther West—toward the setting sun.

Peter C. McArthur, who made his way through the forests from Ross County to Hardin in 1818, in company with Daniel Campbell, became the first permanent settler in the country. He and his companion cleared some land and erected primitive cabins, intending to return with their families as soon as everything was in readiness to receive them. Because of threatened trouble with the Indians at that time, the McArthurs and Campbells deemed it unwise to move to their new possessions at once. In 1822, however, the entire McArthur family arrived at their new home, and the Campbell family came



with them. In a few years Daniel Campbell became despondent because of the death of some of his children and went back to the old neighborhood, leaving the McArthurs as the only settlers in that part of the country. The Campbells returned a few years later, and their children intermarried with other settlers of the neighborhood. Both of these two pioneer families were sturdy Scotch pioneers, and fine specimens of the men and women who conquered the wilderness. Allen F. McArthur was brought into being in September, 1824, and was the first white child born in the county after it was organized. Several of the family have been closely identified with the history of the county.

Moses Dudley was one of the early settlers of the county, and his name has been bestowed upon one of the townships. He came into the unbroken wilderness about 1825 on a search for a location in which to establish a home. He subsequently brought his family and settled on land in that township. Judge William McCloud, who was said to be a mighty hunter, reached the county in 1828. It was his wife who suggested the name of Kenton for the county seat. Mr. McCloud was the first associate judge of the county. James M. Candler, a minister of the Disciple faith, arrived from Virginia in 1829. He was active in organizing societies of that denomination. Charles Cessna located on land along the old Hull Trail in 1830. He was doubtless the first settler in the township that now bears his name. A little town named Peru was once platted on his land and some lots sold, but the selection of Kenton as the county seat kept the little village from growing, and it finally reverted to farm land. Grassy Point was also a favorite neighborhood with the early settlers, for there was cleared land here which had been cultivated by the aborigines. Harvey Buckminster kept a tavern here for a number of years to entertain the travelers who were constantly passing.

Roundhead is the earliest village in the county, and is almost a decade older than the county seat. It was laid out by Jonathan Carter in 1824, and was named after the famous Indian chief of that name. A couple of years later it already possessed a mill and a tavern or two. The mill was owned by John Mahan, and it was a rude affair with hickory bark for a belt and "nigger heads" for millstones, and although this primitive outfit did little more than crack the corn brought by the pioneers, it saved a long trip to Cherokee or West Liberty. John Moore and a man named Livingstone kept inns in the village, and Alexander Thomson established a general store. A couple of miles away Samuel Tidd had a little blacksmith shop, which was a very necessary business in the early days. Matthew Mahan was elected the first justice of the peace in the county. Jonathan Carter was the first treasurer of the county. Today Roundhead is a thriving country village of 300 or 400 inhabitants.

About the year 1835 a steady stream of settlers began to pour into the county. Mrs. Sophia Banning proceeded bravely into the woods in 1836 to claim the land her husband had bought a few months before, but which he did not live to enjoy. Jacob Kimberlin erected the first sawmill of which we have a record in 1837, on the bank of the river, and supplied the pioneers of that day with rough lumber. When George Hackett built a little water-mill on Hog Creek, the settlers were greatly elated, but he soon afterwards discontinued business. It was in 1836 that the first real schoolhouse was built. It was a log cabin located near where the "white schoolhouse" now stands. In the same year another schoolhouse was established on the David Kellogg farm in Pleasant Township, with Rachel Kellogg as teacher.

One of the landmarks of the early days was the old Wheeler tavern, which was near the old Shawnee Ford. It was on the stage route

from Upper Sandusky to Bellefontaine. This historic old house, which still stands in a good state of preservation, has sheltered many notable guests. The owner has aimed to preserve the old hostelry in its original condition. Several of the rooms are large enough for five or six beds to be set up, and the entire house is built along generous lines. It is said that Charles Dickens once stopped here, but this

that were in the county prior to that date were obliged to transact their public business in Bellefontaine, which necessitated a tedious and oftentimes perilous journey through the forests. In 1830 the Legislature sent a committee, consisting of Ira Page, Abner Snoddy, and Edward Morgan, to choose a site for the county seat. This committee reported that they had agreed upon a tract of land on the



OLD WHEELER TAVERN

fact is not definitely established. Henry Clay, General Harrison, and other leading public men of the early days were guests at the Wheeler tavern, as well as many others of prominence during the years in which it catered to the travelers.

Hardin County was organized in 1820 by a special act of the Legislature of Ohio. It was named after the gallant Col. John H. Hardin, of Virginia, who served with great distinction in the Revolutionary and the Indian wars. For several years the new county was attached to Logan County, but its separate existence began on February 12, 1833. The few settlers

north bank of the Scioto River, near the center of the county, and about two miles from McArthur. Thereupon George and Jacob Houser and Lemuel Wilmoth offered to donate forty acres of land for the benefit of the new town, and the site was changed to the present location. In the autumn of the year these lands were sold at public auction, and the town immediately began to grow. The county seat was named in honor of Simon Kenton, the noted Indian fighter. The new county was made up of Virginia Military Lands, which were situated on the south side of the Scioto River, while those on the north



side were Congress Lands. The Military Lands were not in as great favor as the Congress Lands, because of the difficulty in securing good titles. When the first county election was held at Jonathan Carter's cabin, in Roundhead Township, on April 1, 1833, just sixty-three votes were cast. It is probable that this represented almost the entire adult male population of that period, although it is quite possible that some of the pioneers, like their descendants, did not take the trouble to vote.

a third one at the home of James Hill. Thus it will be seen that the Methodists were the pioneer church builders in the county. The Free Will Baptists were also early in the field. Elder David Dudley formed a society of seven members in Dudley Township in 1834. The faithful members were William and Mary Salmon, John and Jane Marks, Asa Davis and wife, and Mrs. Gardner. In the same year the Pisgah Methodist congregation of seventeen members was instituted.

The first term of the Court of Common



OLD WHEELER TAVERN (SECOND VIEW)

A little company of settlers met at the home of Donald McArthur, and organized a Methodist "class." The members of this little society were Rebecca Campbell, Donald McArthur and wife, William and Jane Given, James D. Lay, Margaret McArthur, Jonathan and Nancy Carter, and John McArthur and his wife. Some of these were Presbyterians, but they were so anxious to have a church in the vicinity that they could overlook denominational differences. This was doubtless the first religious organization in the county. The members met at the various cabins in the neighborhood until their first church was erected in 1840. Another early "class" was organized at the cabin of James Bowdle, and

Pleas of Hardin County was held at Fort McArthur, on March 8, 1833. On the 14th of April, following, the court began the initial session at the new county seat. At that time there were no resident attorneys in the county, but the cases were generally conducted by lawyers from adjoining counties, who traveled from county to county with the migratory judges. William Bayles filled the office of prosecuting attorney from 1833 to 1836, and he was succeeded by Hiram McCartney, who served for a year. He was followed by John Lawrence, a brother of Judge William Lawrence, of Marysville, who arrived about 1834 and continued in practice until his death seven years later. He was the first resi-

dent attorney of the county. The second legal light was Andrew Dodds, who came in 1835, and was elected to the office of prosecuting attorney in 1839. He was also chosen for county treasurer, after which he removed to Texas. Edwin Fischer was the next lawyer in chronological order to practice in the county, and he remained here almost until the opening of the Civil War, when he retired to his farm within the county. He was elected a member of the Legislature in 1839. He is said to have kept a pack of hounds, and enjoyed the sport of the chase even more than the pursuit of law, for wild game was still plentiful at this time.

E. G. Spellman reached Kenton from Marion in the spring of 1842, and practiced law in the county for about five years. He was elected clerk of the courts for several terms, and also served in the Legislature. Benjamin M. Penn, a brilliant but eccentric lawyer, came here from Batavia in 1844, and remained for several years. He went to California during the gold excitement and spent his last days on that coast. Bradley Camp arrived about the same time from Zanesville, and remained here until his death in 1850. William L. Walker located in Kenton in 1847, and filled several political positions, among which were prosecuting attorney, presidential elector, and mayor of Kenton. As a presidential elector he cast the vote of his district for Lincoln. Among others of the early lawyers were Edward Stillings, an able and energetic follower of Blackstone; R. J. Allison, who remained but a short time; James Bayne, who was the first probate judge of Hardin County; David Thompson, who distinguished himself in the Civil War; and two brothers, Justus C. and Hiram Stevens. Hiram afterwards removed to Kansas, where he was elected district judge.

Col. Luther M. Strong came here from Seneca County. He is one of three Hardin County men who have served in the National

Congress. He served two terms in that legislative body. Prior to that he had served in the Ohio Senate and upon the common pleas bench. Frank B. Willis was admitted to Congress in 1906, and was a teacher of law in the Ohio Northern University when elected to Congress in 1911. Before his term had expired, he was elevated to the high office of governor of Ohio. He is known for his scholarly attainments and oratorical ability all over the state, in most parts of which he has spoken. Charles C. Lemert began the practice of law in Kenton in 1887. He was executive clerk to Governor Nash, and afterwards was insurance commissioner for Ohio. Samuel D. Fess, now president of Antioch College, and member of Congress, was for several years a member of the county bar.

It was not long after Kenton was selected as the county seat that two physicians, named Clark and Blodgett, located in the embryo town. Neither remained there long, but Doctor Clark was also one of the pioneer school teachers, for in this way he added to his meager earnings as a pioneer physician. Prior to 1840 only three physicians located in Kenton. Of these men, Dr. Usher P. Leighton might properly be called the "father" of the medical practice in Hardin County. He was a native of Maine, and practiced continuously in Kenton from March, 1836, until his death in 1878. Few men were so well known as Doctor Leighton, and in the early days his practice extended over a wide territory. He was a good financier, also, and succeeded in gathering together a fair share of this world's goods. Doctor Watt opened his office in the fall of 1839. During his residence he was recognized as a good physician, and continued actively in practice until within a few years of his death in 1876.

After 1840 physicians began to come in larger numbers. Some of them remained only a few years, while others continued permanently. Dr. W. W. Durbin located in the



county about 1840, but removed to Kenton a couple of years later. He had the reputation of being a very good doctor. Dr. J. A. Rogers arrived in 1843, and continued in the practice of his profession for more than a dozen years, after which he engaged in the drug business. Dr. A. W. Munson reached Kenton in 1838, but did not begin the practice of medicine until six years later. He left the county for a few years, but afterwards returned to Kenton and continued the practice there until his death in 1904. The period of his active duties then covered a period of almost six decades. Dr. W. H. Philips, who located in Kenton in 1854, served as army surgeon from 1862 to 1864, and was afterwards surgeon-general of the state.

The first newspaper in Hardin County was established to champion the cause of the whig party, organized less than a decade earlier. This was the Hardin Intelligencer, the first issue of which was issued October 7, 1843. Negotiations had been entered into with John Shrenk, the owner of a press at Bucyrus. He hauled his press here by wagon, and set it up in a log building owned by Alexander Thompson. It was published by John and Martin Shrenk for a few months. The democrats then felt the need of a paper to be published in their own interest, and resolved to purchase a press, since they were unable to find an owner willing to take the chance. A subscription paper was circulated, and a small press purchased in Columbus "on time." The first paper issued from this press appeared in August, 1844, and was called the Hardin Democrat. It was edited and published by Mathias Nichols, who was an uncompromising adherent of that political faith.

When James K. Polk was elected president in 1844, Mr. Shrenk was much disappointed, and soon afterwards removed his press to Upper Sandusky. Some of the whig leaders purchased another press in Cincinnati, which was transported overland, and F. W. Murray,

of Columbus, was secured as editor of the new paper, which was named The Weekly News and Hardin County Republican. This paper did not prove to be a financial success and it was necessary to secure a new editor. James S. Robinson, then a youth of nineteen years, living in Tiffin, assumed the responsibility, and came here to take charge of the paper, the name of which was changed to the Kenton Republican. The first issue of this publication appeared January 19, 1847. Mr. Robinson announced that the paper would advocate the principles of the whig party, and would be a "journal of news, politics, science, education, morals, literature, agriculture, and markets." He adopted the motto "Be just and fear not." In the following year the names of "Watt and Leighton" appear as the proprietors of this paper, and the following motto was proclaimed at the masthead: "Aim to do your duty, and mankind will give you credit where you fail." Dr. U. P. Leighton finally became sole editor, but Mr. Robinson again assumed charge of the paper only a few months later. Mr. Robinson continued with the paper, which was changed to the Hardin County Republican, until the Civil War broke out, when he enlisted in the army. At the close he was brevetted major general. He held several political offices, the most notable of which was member of Congress, to which he was elected in 1880, and served two terms.

During 1847 there was no democratic paper in the county, although the press was still owned by the democratic leaders. As a result of this apathy, the whigs elected eight of the ten county officers in that year. Politics is very closely woven with the history of the early county papers. In 1848 a paper was issued on this press by William Pepper, called the Kenton Herald, but the publication was rather intermittent. In 1851 Charles Warner and J. B. Atkinson secured the press, and issued a paper called the Democratic Exposi-

tor. Because the whigs carried the county, the *Expositor* ceased publication. Then it was that Will Tomlinson came in 1853, to bolster up the followers of Jefferson, and started a paper which he called the *Nor'wester*, and with it battled for the cause of democracy. Ezra Williams, of Richland County, sold his farm and moved to Kenton in August, 1854, and purchased the press. He secured the service of Alexander S. Ramsey as editor. A year later Mr. Williams himself undertook the editorial work, and changed the name of the paper to the *Western Courier*. In the following year the name was again altered, to the *Kenton Democrat and Courier*, and Mr. Ramsey took charge of the editorial department. Once more the democratic organ ceased publication.

The first number of the *Hardin County Democrat* was given to the public in 1857. It was owned by J. E. Mumford and Justus C. Stevens, but the periodical did not have any easy road. It passed through several hands until it came into possession of A. S. Ramsey in the following year. Several changes of ownership followed before it definitely suspended in 1863, when Colonel Pike was editor. Colonel Ramsey, who had retired from the army, again purchased the plant. Still failure followed, and the name was changed to the *Democratic Advocate*. Then it was that Daniel Flanagan entered the field and purchased the *Advocate*. For the first time, success came to the democratic organ. He remained in control for a number of years and sold it to David S. Fisher. Again the name of *Hardin County Democrat* was restored. A daily edition was established in October, 1892. Daniel Flanagan again came into the ownership and remained as its head until his death, when he was succeeded by his son, Curran E. Flanagan.

After the war the *Kenton Republican* drifted into the hands of Lester T. Hunt and W. W. Miller. Mr. Miller remained with it

until his death in 1880. It was then sold to George W. Rutledge, who transferred a half interest to Ellis L. Millar. Mr. Millar finally purchased the entire plant, and in 1892 issued the *Daily Republican* for the first time. After passing through the hands of Gen. James C. Howe, it became the property of William M. Beckman.

The *Kenton Daily News* was the first daily in the county seat. It succeeded *The Kenton News* and *The Graphic*, both weeklies. It was founded by Mr. Beckman and Harry Edsell, and it was independent in politics. For six years it was published, and was then consolidated with the *Republican*. Two weeklies are now issued from the plant. One is the *Graphic-News*, and the other the *Hardin County Republican*. For several years George E. Crane was a partner of Mr. Beckman, but his interest was disposed of to Frank B. Wilson. Mr. Beckman's stock was sold to Charles D. Kelley and Forest F. Tipton. These three men then organized *The Kenton Republican Company*.

Other papers in Hardin County are *The Ada Record* (1872), *The Forest Review* (1874), *The Forest Advertiser* (1907), *The Dunkirk Standard* (1875), *The University Herald, of Ada* (1885), *The Mount Victory Observer* (1886), and *The Alger Gazette* (1900).

The first bank of Hardin County was opened up by Giles Copelin, about the year 1850, in the rear room of the second story of a frame building in Kenton. The name given this private banking institution was the *Hardin County Bank*. A few years afterwards he was succeeded by his brother, Howard Copelin, but it was not long until the business was closed and the bank removed from the town. The next bank to begin operations in Kenton was organized by William Carey, David Thompson, and Joseph Kinnear, in the year 1853. Mr. Kinnear first retired, and was followed by Mr. Thompson,



but the business was continued by Mr. Carey under the name of the Kenton Bank. Such high interest was paid for deposits, however, that the bank lost money and failed in 1875. The Bank of Exchange and Deposit was organized by Joseph Kinnear and B. F. Kinnear, John F. Henkel, and David Thompson in 1866. This bank continued until 1874, when it also failed from the same cause as its rival. Isaac G. and Granville S. Williams opened a bank in 1868, under the business name of I. G. Williams and Son. With some changes of ownership, this bank continued as the Williams Bank until 1875, in which year it was disposed of to the Hardin County Bank. When the Bank of Exchange and Deposit failed, its assets were purchased by a group of capitalists and the Citizens Bank was organized, with Lewis Merriman as president, and Augustus Traeger as cashier. This bank was disposed of to the Kenton Savings Bank.

The Farmers and Mechanics Bank was established February 12, 1875, with J. C. Stevens as its president, and R. L. Miller as its cashier. This bank discontinued business in 1885. The Hardin Savings Bank was organized in 1875, and its first officers were Joseph Paulucci, president, and James Espy, cashier. The Kenton Savings Bank was incorporated in the same year. Lewis Merriman was its president, and Solomon Kraner was its cashier. This bank has been very prosperous from the time of its opening for business, and has paid a dividend to its stockholders each year during its existence. The First National Bank of Kenton began business in 1881, and was the first bank in the county to take advantage of the federal banking laws. It purchased the assets of the Hardin Savings Bank. Joseph Paulucci was the first president, and H. W. Gramlich the first cashier. In a couple of months James Young succeeded Paulucci as the head of the institution. This bank has been in business from the time of its organization until today, and is recognized as

a conservative and valuable banking institution. The Kenton National Bank was organized in 1886. Asher Letson was elected president, and Curtis Wilkin was chosen cashier. Like its competitors in business, the Kenton National Bank has been and is doing a very successful banking business. The latest entry in the banking field in Kenton is the Commercial Bank, which began business November 1, 1904. John S. Rice was made its president, and W. J. Ochs its cashier.

The First National Bank of Forest was incorporated in 1904. W. T. Gemmill was chosen president of the bank, and W. T. Robinson its cashier. Although the bank is not an old one in years, it has become a very important institution in the community in which it is located. The Hardin County Bank, a private banking institution, was opened at Forest in 1888. In 1903 it was incorporated under the name of the Hardin County Bank Company. Morris Meyer was elected president, and Mrs. Morris Meyer the cashier. In 1898 William Witercraft and Alexander Wallace formed a partnership in the banking business, under the name of the Mount Victory Bank, which was located in that village. It continued in business under this style as a private bank until 1904, when it was incorporated under the same name. William Witercraft was made president of the new institution, and H. E. Dickinson the cashier. The Mount Victory Savings Bank is a thriving institution, and began business in 1906. The Ridgeway Banking Company was incorporated in 1903. John Brungard was its first president, and O. E. Perry its first cashier. In 1875 John Woodruff, Sr., began a banking business at Dunkirk, under the name of Woodruff's Bank, of which institution he was the sole owner. This was continued until 1903, when the Woodruff National Bank was organized and took over the business of the other concern. John Woodruff, Sr., was elected president, and Irvin

Woodruff cashier. The First National Bank of Dunkirk began business in 1903, with S. A. Hagerman as president, and M. A. Boyer as cashier. In 1906 the Alger Savings Bank was organized. Alexander Carmen was elected president of the bank, and M. D. McCoubrey cashier.

William and Edmund Carey, of Kenton, together with Peter and Nathan Ahlefeld, opened the Bank of Ada in 1872. After the retirement of the Careys, a couple of years later, the name was changed to the Citizens Bank, with Peter and Nathan Ahlefeld as its owners. A few years later Nathan Ahlefeld retired, and the business was continued by his partner until 1893, when it failed, but the creditors were all paid in full. The Ada Savings Bank was organized in 1893, with Justin Brewer as its president and James Bastable as its cashier. This bank continued until 1900, when it was organized as the First National Bank of Ada. Justin Brewer was elected president of the new institution, and Clyde Sharp cashier. William L. Rees and I. McJunkin opened up the Exchange Bank at Ada in 1872. This bank failed in 1883. E. E. Bauman began a banking business in the same quarters in the following year, and continued for a little more than one year, when he closed out the business because it proved unprofitable. The Liberty Bank was organized in 1902 at Ada, with William Guyton as its president and N. R. Park its cashier. All of these banks in Hardin County, of which six are national and seven state organizations, are doing a profitable business, and are important institutions in their respective communities.

The Hardin County Pioneer Association was organized in 1868 for the purpose of keeping alive the history of the pioneer times in the county. At first no member was admitted who had settled in the county later than 1838, but this rule was afterwards modified to take in later pioneers. The first meeting

of the association was held at the courthouse on July 4, 1868, at which addresses were made by many prominent pioneers who related tales of life in the woods. Of the charter members of this association, few are now surviving, but the organization is still maintained and its meetings are filled with interest. During the summer of 1889 the members of the association brought logs to the county fair grounds, each member contributing a single log. With these contributions a genuine old pioneer cabin, with chimney, fireplace, and all its accessories, was erected and pioneer day was celebrated at the annual fair. The pioneers brought with them their old spinning wheels, cooking utensils, furniture, etc., and furnished the cabin complete. It was dedicated with proper ceremonies and the famous orator, Gen. W. H. Gibson, delivered the speech of the day. Other short addresses were given by Col. W. F. Cessna and Dr. A. W. Munson.

#### KENTON

Kenton was laid out by Charles W. Stevenson and William Furney, and the plat sent to Columbus for record in May or June, 1833. The sale of lots took place in October of the same year, although a few homes were already constructed before that date. John and William Dinwiddie lived in one of these with their mother and sisters. At the time the village was surveyed there were only three or four cabins standing on the site. The public square was covered with trees, and there were a number of low and swampy spots which bred an abundance of malaria. There was no cleared land in the vicinity of the embryo village, but corn and vegetables were planted as soon as clearings were made, in order to furnish sustenance for those who had settled there. John W. Williams opened a tavern in a cabin on one corner of the square. William Furney celebrated the Fourth of July of the first year of this village by moving into



a new cabin, which had just been erected. In 1835 David Goodwin purchased the tavern, and kept what was for many years the principal inn of the village. Here men who worked on public improvements were accommodated, and here also the political speakers were entertained when they came to address public meetings. Within a few years cabins began to spring up in every direction, and by 1840 all but twenty of the original 154 lots in the site had been sold, and some new additions to the town had been added.

The first wedding in Kenton was that of Joseph McEntyre and Rebecca Pine, who were joined in matrimony by Squire George Houser. William Carey arrived in 1833 and opened a store in a log cabin. William Furney also kept a store in connection with his tavern, and John Sheeler had a stock of merchandise. Samuel Mentzer started a general store in 1876, and Robert Truman installed a boot and shoe store about the same time. Other merchants in various lines came in as the town began to grow. For many years John Kaiser made hats for the settlers, while Samuel Campbell fashioned their shoes. Daniel Barron opened up a tannery at an early day. Emi P. Hurd was the village blacksmith for a number of years. The descendants of many of these pioneer tradesmen still live in and are engaged in business in Kenton. The postoffice was first kept at Fort McArthur, but was removed to Kenton in 1834, and Alexander Thompson was appointed postmaster. The office was kept in the home of Eri Strong, who was the deputy postmaster, and his son Kenton was the first child born in the village. The name of Judge Alexander Thompson, who came in the year 1833, with his six small children, is closely associated with the pioneer history of the county. As there were no houses in the village, the family lived for a time at Fort McArthur, but shortly afterwards moved to Kenton. He was one of the first judges of the county. The

first mayor of Kenton, after the incorporation in 1845, was William Jackson, and he was succeeded by E. G. Spellman.

The jail is said to have been the first public building constructed in the new county. It was a double log house, erected on the public square in 1833, and was in size about 18 by 24 feet. It contained two rooms, one for the male prisoners and one for the female prisoners. This primitive structure was replaced in 1855 by a brick building, erected on the site of the present jail. This was thought at that time to be a very creditable institution, but a more modern jail was constructed in the year 1886, which is still in use.

The courthouse was begun in 1834, on the east side of the public square. It was a little brick building, only 30 by 40 feet in size, and was completed in the following year. There was a hall down the middle of the building, with rooms on each side, and the second story was occupied as a courtroom. Although the pioneers were generally law abiding, yet the courts were not idle in this primitive place of justice. This building was used until it was destroyed by fire on March 4, 1853. The loss of the building itself was great enough, but the destruction of records was still more lamentable, for it was impossible to replace them. Just a month after the fire the citizens of the county voted on the proposition to erect a new courthouse, and the result was almost unanimous. The contract was let, and the contractors agreed to have the new building ready for occupancy one year from the date of its beginning. Owing to a number of delays, it was not completed in the specified time. The building is two stories in height, the courtroom being located on the second floor, and the county offices on the first. This building, erected more than three score of years ago, has been replaced by a handsome building of Bedford limestone in the Italian Renaissance style, dedicated in 1915.

The Hardin County Armory was built in

1894. It is one of the best public buildings in the county, and has proved to be of great convenience to the county. The armory is of goodly size, and several of the county officials formerly had their offices in it. When it was dedicated, on April 15, 1895, a grand military ball was held, at which Governor McKinley and his staff were present. It is now occupied by the Hardin County Athletic Club.

The Village of Kenton was not a year old when the first school was established in a small cabin. This original temple of education was soon outgrown and a larger cabin was utilized, but it was still of the primitive log construction of the early days. In 1842 a site for a permanent school building was purchased by the members of the school board, which then consisted of David Goodin, Samuel Watt, and David Ross, and two small frame structures were quickly erected. The first instructors in this building were James Holmes and Chauncey Drumm, who taught school at a salary of \$10 each per month. This would not go far in the present era of high prices. It was not long until these buildings were inadequate for the growing school population, and it was necessary to rent rooms in other sections of the village. The real history of education, however, begins with the installation of the union school system in the year 1856, when the town was bonded for the sum of \$10,000 to erect a new brick building for the schools. This building was a familiar landmark for several generations, and was a three-story building with a dozen rooms. In 1899 this building, known as the Old Central Building, was completely destroyed by fire, but a new and modern building was commenced on the same site within the same year. There are now several ward schools in the city to accommodate the children of school age. The first superintendent of the school was Mr. Littlefield, who held that position during the year 1856-7, and he

was succeeded by J. L. Bull, who also served for one year.

The first religious organization in Kenton had its beginning in the little cabin built by George H. Houser, on the north bank of the Scioto River. In this cabin eight pioneers met and formed the society, which is now known as the First Methodist Church. During a revival in 1835, by Reverend Flemming, who was the first Methodist preacher in the village, the membership was largely increased. The first regular meeting-house constructed was a small frame building, erected in 1839, on the same lot as the log schoolhouse then in use. This building was used until 1852, when a brick edifice was erected and dedicated to the worship of God. Then it was that Rev. John S. Kalb was made the first resident minister, for prior to that time Kenton was only a station on a circuit. This church underwent several modifications, and was finally destroyed by fire in 1890. Shortly afterwards the present site at the corner of Main and North streets was purchased, and a new building of brown stone begun, which is a splendid type of church architecture.

It was in 1836 that the first Presbyterian society was organized in Kenton, with Eri Strong and Reading Hine as its elders. It was given the name of the First Presbyterian Church of Kenton. Rev. J. B. Clark took charge of the society as its first stated supply in 1838, and remained here for several years. During that time Isaac Matthews, Solomon Adams, and Hugh Pugh were elected additional elders. The meetings in these days were alternated between the old courthouse and the frame school building of that day. Steps for the erection of a church building were taken in 1843, and within a few months a frame edifice had been erected. It had a steeple and a bell, and at the time of its erection was the finest public building in Kenton. This church was replaced by a more commodious structure in 1864, under Rev. H.



R. Peairs, which was dedicated in the year 1867. In 1881 a disastrous fire occurred, which destroyed the building, and the congregation was left homeless. For a time services were held in the vacant Baptist Church of that day, but a splendid new church was completed in 1886, which is still occupied by the congregation.

The Associate Reform Church of Kenton was organized by Rev. James Gamble in 1840, under the direction of the Springfield Presbytery. The Associate Church of Kenton was formed in the following year by Rev. Samuel Wilson, under the auspices of the Miami Presbytery. Each denomination maintained its own house of worship for several years. With the union of the two denominations at Pittsburgh, in 1858, these congregations were united into one under the leadership of Rev. Benjamin Waddle. Rev. Mr. Waddle served as the honored pastor of this church until his death in 1879. His services were not confined to his parish, but he was a pastor of the community at large. He was held in the highest esteem by the members of all denominations, wherever he was known. He took part in every movement that promised good for the community. He represented the county in the Ohio Legislature for one term, and made a splendid record in that body. Shortly after his death the citizens of the county erected a monument over his resting place in the beautiful Grove Cemetery, which stands as a living memorial to the worth of the man. The present church was erected in 1891.

St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized about 1838 by Reverend Fuhrmann, of Springfield, and a couple of years later Reverend Tanke came as the first regular pastor. A small church was erected at the corner of Carroll and Wayne streets in 1844, which served the congregation until 1877, when it was enlarged and remodeled at considerable cost. The First Baptist Church dates from 1850, when Rev. A. L. Hay came

to take charge of the small congregation. A couple of years later the first church was erected on the site of the present building. During its early years the society had many hardships, and at times was without a pastor. Under the pastorate of Rev. Thomas J. Shepard, the society greatly prospered, and the membership increased to such an extent that the beautiful brick structure still in use was erected. It was dedicated in November, 1890. The first Episcopal clergyman to visit Kenton was Reverend Doctor McElroy, but the date of his visit is uncertain. A Church Guild was organized in 1876 by Rev. A. B. Nicholas, who came from Bellefontaine to hold services. The name St. Paul's was adopted for the congregation. The services were held at first in a public hall, but in 1877 a lot was purchased. A log house standing upon this lot was changed into a chapel where, for the first time, the little congregation worshiped in its own church. In 1882 the present site was purchased, and a new church erected. Meetings of those of the Disciple faith were conducted in the county prior to the year 1854 by various preachers of that denomination. In 1854 Elder Calvin Smith came to Kenton, and instituted steps to organize a congregation in the town. A small building was completed within that same year and dedicated. The first resident pastor, who devoted his full time to this church, was Elder William Dowling, who was called as pastor in 1872. The congregation is now large and prosperous, and occupies a new building which was erected in the early '80s, under the pastorate of Rev. W. J. Lahman.

Although priests had occasionally visited Kenton earlier, it was not until 1862 that regular services were established by the Society of the Most Precious Blood, of Minster, in Auglaize County. Four years later Rev. N. R. Young arrived as the first resident priest of the town. Various private dwellings and halls were used as the places of worship until

the present structure was begun in 1862, of which the cornerstone was laid by Archbishop Purcell. Two years later this building was dedicated by the same high church official. In 1871 Rev. Anthony S. Siebenfoercher took charge of the work, and most of the history of the Catholic Church in Kenton was made during his long and successful pastorate, which lasted until 1905, when he retired from active work. He lived to see the feeble congregation increase many fold in number and in influence in the community.

It was during the pastorate of Father Siebenfoercher that Antonio Hospital, named in his honor, was erected. He was not only the founder, but the chief benefactor of this charitable and beneficial institution. Its beginning in 1897 was very modest, for there were but nine rooms in the institution. From that small beginning it has grown to its present proportions, and it is today a credit to the city in every way. It is now housed in a substantial brick building, completed in 1907, at which time it was dedicated by Rev. Henry Moeller, Archbishop of Cincinnati. This added twenty-five rooms to the institution.

As early as 1853 there was an organization in Kenton known as the Kenton Library Association, which was formed for the purpose of eventually establishing a public library in the growing city, and for the purpose of bringing to the city noted men as lecturers. No active steps were taken to establish a library until 1886, when a committee of the leading citizens of the city was held to discuss plans for installing a library. A few months later a room was opened with a modest supply of good books, and a charter was secured for the Kenton Library Association. The first funds were solicited from citizens, and occasionally entertainments were given to add new books to the shelves. An appeal was finally made to Andrew Carnegie for funds to erect a library building, and a donation of \$20,000 was secured. Work was then begun upon the present beautiful building on

North Detroit Street, the site of which was the gift of Lewis Merriman. At that time this lot was valued at \$10,000. The building is one of which a much larger city might well be proud, and it is furnished in a manner wholly befitting its use.

When Masonry entered Hardin County there was no lodge nearer than Marion. Neither Lima nor Findlay as yet had established a lodge of this order, and its introduction into Kenton was due to two enthusiastic members, John Stevens, Jr., and Dr. John A. Rogers. It was on the 17th day of June, 1848, that a dispensation was granted for the establishment of a lodge in Kenton, and shortly afterwards a charter was granted to Latham Lodge, No. 154. John A. Rogers lived to celebrate the sixtieth anniversary of the establishment of Latham Lodge. The first worshipful master of the lodge was Abner Root, and he was succeeded by James Mumford, who died in office. The first lodge room was located in the second story of the building at the corner of Franklin and Market streets, and rented quarters were occupied until the Masonic Temple Association was organized and a brick residence purchased in 1902. A dispensation was granted to the petitioners in 1869 for a chapter of the Royal Arch Masons. A few months later a charter was issued to the Scioto Chapter, No. 119, and a short time afterwards the chapter was properly installed, with eleven charter members.

Robert Bruce Lodge, No. 101, Knights of Pythias, was instituted September 4, 1876. W. J. Niblock was elected P. C., and the first C. C. of the lodge was A. B. Johnson. There were thirty-seven members in the original charter list, but the lodge has grown and prospered until it is one of the leading secret orders of the city. For a score of years there was a rival lodge known as Pythian Lodge, No. 164, but the two were finally consolidated in 1903, and the consolidated lodge is known as Pythian Lodge, No. 101. In 1846



the first effort was made to start a lodge of the Odd Fellows, and in the same year a charter was granted for such a society. In the following year Amicitia Lodge, No. 79, was instituted, with Jeremiah MacLene as N. G., and S. G. Donald as V. G. of the new organization. Kenton Lodge, No. 157, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, was organized February 27, 1890. Joseph Timmons was elected exalted ruler, and Hugh L. Runkle the esteemed leading knight. The lodge is in a flourishing condition, and has always been one of the leading social organizations in the city since its founding.

#### ADA

Ada is the second town of importance in Hardin County, and is situated in the center of Liberty Township. This section of the county was settled in the early '30s, when Marshall Candler came into it from Allen County. In the first election, held in 1837, there were eleven votes cast in that township. William Mitchell, a resident of Fort Wayne, bought a quarter of section of land that is now largely covered by the Village of Ada. When S. N. Johnson located a sawmill here in 1853, the Town of Ada seemed to spring into life. The shipment of lumber, staves, and heading over the new railroad developed an industry which employed a number of workmen. It was in 1853 that Mr. Johnson laid out a part of the town, which then bore his name, Johnstown, and a postoffice was established in the same year. It was afterwards changed by the postoffice department to Ada, because there was another Johnstown in the state. The early buildings were scattered around the depot. The village was incorporated in 1861, and H. H. Gilbert was elected the first mayor.

Ada received her first real impetus in 1872, when Professor Lehr established the normal school here that afterwards turned into the

great university, which is described elsewhere. The Ada Record was launched, and the village emerged from its chrysalis state. The progress of the village has been steady since that time, and it now enjoys many of the advantages of a city. One of our noted men is said to have called it the "biggest little town" that he ever saw. Ada has always been noted for its moral and mental culture. It is said that more of its people regularly attend church than many other towns of twice its size in the state. The Methodist Episcopal Church is one of the finest stone churches in Northwest Ohio. When the famous Murphy movement swept over the country in 1876, great meetings were held here, at which hundreds signed the pledge. The temperance sentiment has always been strong, and on three different occasions Ada has voted "dry" by large majorities. There are six flourishing churches, of which the Presbyterian is the oldest.

#### FOREST

The Town of Forest was laid out and platted by John A. Gormley in 1855, along the newly constructed railroad, now a part of the Pennsylvania system. It is the third town in size in the county, was incorporated in 1865, and has since been under the village government. It was at first badly handicapped by Patterson, at that time a flourishing village, but Patterson has dwindled while Forest has continued to grow. Two railroads have contributed to its prosperity. The Presbyterian Church was organized in 1849 by Reverend Clark, and services were held for a time in the barn of David Warner, a couple of miles south of the village. At that time the membership was small and scattered, and services were conducted only when a minister could be procured. When Forest was begun, the church was moved to the new village, although a part of the congregation withdrew

and established a church in Patterson. The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in the year 1859, and the first pastor was Lorenzo Dow Rodgers. A church was built in 1864, and this original building has been replaced by a large and finer edifice. The Methodist Protestant Society dates from 1869, when the Rev. C. S. Evans formally organized it. For a time services were held in the schoolhouse, but this new church was dedicated in 1871. The Baptist Society is the latest church to be organized in Forest, and their present church was erected in 1904. The Rev. Samuel Fasig was the first pastor.

#### DUNKIRK

Dunkirk, like several of the other towns of the county, owes its success to the construction of the Ohio and Indiana Railroad. The original plat was recorded in 1852, and consisted of twenty-six lots. Robert D. Miller surveyed the site for Hugh D. Miller, the proprietor, and it was named after the town of the same name in New York. A number of additions have since been added to the original plat. The first family to move into the town was George Kinser, and he was followed by John Watters. Renatus Gum opened a small store in the spring of 1852, where he sold tea, coffee, tobacco, and whisky. He also sold the first dry goods in the village. A little later he changed his occupation, and opened up a hotel called the Green House. He was succeeded in the business of selling merchandise by William Porterfield. The first child born in the village was Anderson K. Watters, who was born in 1851. Moses Louther was the first pedagogue in the new settlement, and the earliest religious society was the United Brethren, organized in 1859.

Dunkirk was incorporated in 1868, and has ever since been a prosperous business center. At that time it had but 250 inhabitants, but its present size is about four times that number. The postoffice at Dunkirk was estab-

lished during the administration of President Pierce, and W. S. Wiles was appointed the first postmaster. The Dunkirk Standard was established by G. N. Kingsbury in 1909. There are five religious societies in the village, as follows: Wesleyan Methodist (1877), Seventh Day Adventist (1899), Church of Christ (1895), United Brethren (1860), and Methodist Episcopal (1835).

#### OTHER VILLAGES

Mount Victory was surveyed by Ezra Dille, the county surveyor, for Robert D. Millar, in 1851. At that time there was a single cabin on the townsite, but the construction of the railroad brought several other inhabitants. Thomas McCall became one of the earliest, if not the earliest, merchants in the village, and Jefferson Babcock kept the first inn. The first postmaster was David Ellis, and Doctor Converse had the honor of being the first physician in the settlement.

The Village of Alger was platted in 1882, and was incorporated in 1896. It was originally named Jagger, after Elias Jagger, who owned lands on which the town was located. It was afterwards changed to Alger, in honor of Hon. Russel A. Alger, of Michigan. The Town of McGuffey was laid out in 1890, and named in honor of John McGuffey. In 1896 it was incorporated. Ridgeway is a pleasant little town on the extreme southern boundary of the county, and was located on land owned by William Boggs and Samuel McCulley in 1856. It was named after the family which had originally owned the land. The town was incorporated under the name of West Ridgeway in 1858. The first house was occupied by Abner Snoddy, and his first neighbor was Gorham Bunker. Dola was originally called North Washington when it was platted in 1852 by A. Landis and Judy Shaw. The name was changed in 1907. Other villages in the county are Grant, Hepburn, Foraker, Huntersville, Silver Creek, and Silverton.



## CHAPTER XXXVI

### HENRY COUNTY

CHARLES E. REYNOLDS, NAPOLEON

Traversed as it is by the historic Maumee River, Henry County has an important place in the history of Northwestern Ohio. The Indians were familiar with its territory, and their moccasined feet threaded its wooded forests, while their bark canoes sailed over its waters. The French traders and trappers were probably the first white men who visited Henry County, and the hunters settled themselves along its banks for temporary periods while they were searching for the game which furnished them a livelihood. These men did nothing to subdue nature. The rifle and the dog were generally their only companions; the hunt and the trap were their only means of support. Finally came the man with the ax, and in his footsteps followed the saw-mill. The monster oaks were now felled and rafted to Montreal and Quebec, and then across the Atlantic, where they were converted into vessels to ply the storming seas.

No great battles occurred within Henry County in the conquest of this land from the red men, but the American armed forces passed through it many times on their way to and fro between Fort Defiance and the lower rapids of the Miami of the Lake. They established their bivouacs along or near the river, while their scouts made their way ahead of the troops searching for signs of the enemy, in order to prevent an ambushade which might prove disastrous to the army. A part of Henry County was the last of the hunting grounds of the Indians in this section. The reservation of the Ottawa Indians

included a part of this county, and they remained there until finally removed to their western homes. There were three chiefs of this tribe in the latter days, who were named Oxinoxica, Wauseon, and Myo, and they ranked in the order named. Myo was a small but exceedingly wise and very cunning Indian. He died on the Maumee, and his skull was preserved for many years by Dr. L. L. Patrick, one of the pioneer physicians who had the courage to combat malaria and the "shakes" along the Maumee.

The settlement of Henry County was a little later than the region immediately surrounding Fort Miami. In the year 1830, when the first inventory of the inhabitants was made, the census takers were able to find only 260 persons, young and old, in the county as it was then constituted, which was much larger in area than it is at the present time. From these facts it is probably fair to presume that a decade prior there was not to exceed a dozen families in the county, and probably not more than fifty or sixty white inhabitants.

One of the earliest, if not the earliest, settlements within what is now Henry County was located at or near Damascus, and a few miles below Napoleon. There resided here in the earliest days of which we have a record of white settlers, John Patrick, farmer and Indian trader; "Sammy" and David Bowers, who were traders and farmers; Elisha Scribner, Charles Bucklin and his father, Squire Bucklin, Richard Gunn, Carver Gunn, and Osman Gunn, all of them farmers; Judge Cory,

who was the oldest farmer in the village, and Samuel Vance, brother of Governor Vance, who occupied himself as an Indian fur trader in addition to farming. Others settling there were David DeLong and his sons, Jefferson and Nicholas. These men, together with their families, made up what was for those days quite a settlement. The origin of the name is somewhat obscure, but it is believed to be a corruption of the name *Prairie du Masque*,

from Lower Sandusky, wild game was still plentiful. There were fourteen in the emigrant train of two families. For some time they were obliged to camp in regular Indian style. They erected cabins near Girty's Island. Mr. Scofield was elected a trustee at the first township election in Flat Rock Township. Samuel Vance erected a double log house on the banks of the Maumee, somewhere in the '20s, and suspended a sign in front of it an-



“WHEN THE FROST IS ON THE PUMPKIN AND THE FODDER'S IN THE SHOCK”

a name given it by some early French adventurers.

Of the early settlers who came a little bit later than those just named, Hazael Strong was one of the most prominent. He came from Vermont, in the year 1833, and served as the first auditor of the county, having been appointed to that position by the associate judges at the time the county was organized. He held the office until his successor was elected at the first general election. Mr. Strong also filled the office of county recorder, county surveyor, and clerk of the court, a position which he held for fourteen years. When Jared and Susanna Scofield reached what is now Henry County, after a laborious overland journey through the Black Swamp

nouncing “accommodation for man and beast.” The cellar of this primitive hostelry still remains near the Town of Damascus.

John Shasteen came with his parents in 1826, while the footprints of the savages were still fresh in the sands. He became a man of great influence in the community during a long and useful life. John Powell permanently located in the county in the year 1835. When Mr. Powell settled in the county, Napoleon consisted of only a log house, which was owned by a man of the name of Andrews. Several log houses were added to the place during the summer in which he arrived. He held many political positions, among which were township clerk, county auditor, justice of the peace, and associate judge, a position



which he filled for one term. Mr. Powell was elected to the office of county commissioner for three terms. He first began business in Napoleon as a shoemaker, but later drifted into merchandise, and from that to the position of landlord of a tavern.

When Edwin Scribner reached Henry County, as a lad of eight years, in 1816, there was not at that time a road in the county other than Indian trails. To obtain flour and meal it was necessary to carry the wheat to the mill at Monroe, Michigan. When a lad of only thirteen years of age, he rode on horseback and alone to Greenville, and brought back with him a bundle of rolls of wool to be spun and woven into clothing for the family. He erected the first saw-mill in Henry County, on what is known as Dry Creek. George Stout came to Napoleon in the autumn of 1834. He purchased a town lot, and built the second log cabin in the place. While he lived here he erected a public house, or tavern, into which his family moved a few months later. This was opened for the entertainment of guests as soon as it could be made ready. The first two or three terms of the Common Pleas Court were held in the dining room of this hotel, and the first grand jury slept in the haymow in the barn. For a distance of fifteen miles from the river on both sides the county was a vast and unbroken wilderness.

It was in the early part of the year 1820 that Henry County, along with several other of the counties of Northwestern Ohio, was officially set off as a subdivision. A recent treaty with the Indians had left at the disposal of the authorities a large amount of land which, for the better administration of affairs, it was deemed best to erect into counties. This county was so named in honor of Patrick Henry, the distinguished statesman of colonial days, whose eloquent voice was so often heard in upholding the cause of the struggling American colonies in the days of their

infancy. At that time there was probably not a sufficient number of residents in the county to fill the public offices. It was provided, however, by this act that Henry, with four other counties, was to be attached to Wood County until otherwise directed by law. The temporary seat of justice was then at Maumee. It was not until 1823 that there were enough people to organize a township, and then the entire county was formed into one township, called Damascus. Henry County continued in this position for four years, when an act was passed in 1824 providing that Williams County should be organized, and that Henry, Putnam, and Paulding counties should be attached to Williams for judicial purposes. It was further ordered that the legal electors of this county should meet and hold an election for the public officials on the 1st of April, "who shall hold their several offices until the next annual election." It was provided that court for these counties should be held at Defiance, then in the County of Williams, until otherwise provided by law. Thus it was that for a time Defiance became the seat of justice for Henry County.

#### COUNTY ORGANIZATION

It was in the year 1834 that Henry County was organized as an entirely independent county, with its own corps of county officials, and the right to hold courts within its own boundaries. No longer was it dependent on any of its neighbors. The outlines of the county have been changed since then on several occasions. When Lucas County was set off, Henry County was called upon to surrender a portion of her territory in the formation of this new unit. Again in 1845, Henry County was compelled to yield a portion of territory in the formation of Defiance County, and in 1850 another portion was appropriated in the creation of Fulton County,

thus further diminishing its territory. So sparse was the population then that ten counties, including Henry, Lucas and Williams, were entitled to only a single representative in the Legislature.

When Henry County was regularly organized, three commissioners, not residents of the county, were appointed in accordance with an act passed, upon whom fell the duty of locating the seat of justice. In the pursuance of this duty, these commissioners visited the county, viewed the several locations, heard the "pros and cons," and finally fixed the seat of justice at the little town of Napoleon. The next necessary proceeding was the selection of county officials, who were to hold their respective offices until the general election in October following. These initial officials of the county, to whom fell the duty of introducing home government into the county, were Pierce Evans, Reuben Waite, and David J. Corry, associate judges; Newton Evans, clerk of the courts; Xenophen Mead, Amos Cole and Allen Brougher, county commissioners; Hazael Strong, auditor; Israel White, treasurer; Elkanch Husted, sheriff; William Bower, coroner; Frederick Lord, prosecuting attorney. When the election was held a few months later, all of these officers were re-elected with a single exception. Samuel Bowers was elected to the office of sheriff in place of Mr. Husted, who had removed from the county. The total number of votes cast at this election was ninety-seven. The first term of court was held at the tavern of George Stout, a short distance north of the river, and was presided over by Judge David Higgins, who came up the river on horseback for that purpose. The early records of the courts and the county officials were destroyed by fire when the frame courthouse was burned in 1847, and there are no records of the early county proceedings available for the historian.

One of the first duties of the commissioners was the necessity of providing a proper place

for the holding of court, and for the administration of the affairs of the county. For this purpose George Stout erected an addition to his tavern by agreement with the commissioners. As a court was held but twice a year, and then only for a few days at a time, the landlord enjoyed undisputed possession of the room the rest of the year. After court had adjourned it was customary to hold an old-fashioned country dance in which the officials, tenants, litigants, and witnesses took part. The log courthouse answered the needs of the county for several years, where justice was administered to all, but a larger and more adequate building at length became necessary as the county grew more populous.

The first frame courthouse was erected in 1844, near the site of the present building. It was a plain, two-story structure, with the court rooms on the upper floor, while the offices of the county officials were on the lower floor. It was built by Michael Shuman at a cost of \$2,000. A log jail was at first in use for prisoners and offenders against the law in general, but it finally became necessary to erect a more substantial and secure place of confinement. The most noted escape from this jail was that of a white man who had murdered three unoffending Indians. For a while the prisoners were taken to Maumee City for confinement, but in the new courthouse a jail was provided in the basement which answered the purpose. An incendiary fire destroyed this second courthouse, and none of the records were saved excepting a few of the tax duplicates. This was indeed a serious loss to a new and struggling county. Another courthouse was needed at once, but it was delayed for some time because of the agitation for the removal of the county seat. Damascus and Florida were both bidders for the prize. The fight raged over the election of the county commissioners, in whom the power of removal of situation rested. The commissioners took



the following action on the 7th of March, 1848:

"Whereas, the subject of erecting public buildings for the county of Henry is being agitated in different parts of the county at this time; and whereas, a majority of the people of the county are opposed to the erection of such buildings, or any contract for the same, until the subject of the removal of the

one building, which was a plain structure, two stories high, and built for convenience and practical utility rather than ornamentation. The room for the incarceration of criminals was on the lower portion, which was protected on the sides by heavy stone walls. Another building was constructed for the county officials. This courthouse was in turn destroyed by fire in 1879. Then it was that



HENRY COUNTY OLD COURT HOUSE

Built in 1850, destroyed by fire in 1879. (Compliments of J. B. Hudson, Napoleon, O.)

county seat shall have been fairly and fully canvassed by the people at the next annual election, and their wishes acted upon by the Legislature at its next session; therefore,

"Resolved, that the subject of erecting, contracting for or constructing public buildings for Henry county, be postponed until after the rising of the next General Assembly."

The matter was finally settled, however, in 1849. Two town lots were donated by the proprietors of the town and were added to the grounds formerly owned, and new buildings were erected. In due course of time a jail and temple of justice were combined in

the present courthouse, which is the pride of Napoleon, was constructed for county use in 1880-2. It stands on a slight elevation, which makes the building visible for many miles over the level surrounding country. It is built of brick, with Berea sandstone trimmings. A square tower, surmounted by a figure of justice, rises to a height of 150 feet above the ground. A separate building was also erected to serve as a jail and a residence for the sheriff.

"In the year 1852, those holding office under the county government were as follows: Probate judge, Harvey Allen; clerk of the

courts, A. H. Tyler; auditor, William J. Jackson; sheriff, Daniel Yarnell; treasurer, George Stebbins; prosecuting attorney, Edward Sheffield; recorder, A. Craig; county surveyor, Paul P. Doud; county commissioners, David Harley, D. F. Welsted, Charles Hornung."

David Higgins served as the first president judge of the County of Henry after its formation, and with him were associated David J. Cory, Reuben Waite, and Pierce Evans. Frederick Lord was appointed to act as prosecuting attorney. J. N. Evans was clerk, and E. Husted, sheriff. Judge Higgins was succeeded in 1837 by Ozias Bowen, who held courts here for several years. Bowen was afterwards elected to the State Supreme Court. When the Thirteenth Judicial Circuit was created, in 1839, Emery D. Potter was elected to the office of presiding judge and continued to hold court in this county for five years, when he resigned to take a seat in Congress, to which body he had just been elected. Judge Potter was succeeded by Myron H. Tilden, who afterwards became president of the Cincinnati Law School.

When the District Court was organized, Frederick Lord and William H. Berry were the only attorneys living in the county. Mr. Berry succeeded Mr. Lord as prosecutor, and he was succeeded in turn by James G. Haley, the third attorney, who was admitted to the bar in 1840. He also served in the Legislature and as probate judge. Nearly all of these early attorneys served their turn as prosecuting attorney of the county. James McKenzie located here for a while, and afterwards drifted into the newspaper work at Kalida. Edward and William Scheffield settled in Napoleon about the year 1841, and began the practice of law. The former rose to a position of commanding influence at the bar. Ebenezer Lathrop was also one of the early pioneer lawyers, and in addition there were a number of circuit riders, as they were called,

who followed the courts around and practiced at Napoleon as well as elsewhere.

When the state was divided into nine common pleas districts, in 1852, John M. Palmer was elected judge in the subdivision in which Henry County was located. His first term of court was commenced on the 24th day of May, 1852. Alexander S. Latty, of Paulding County, succeeded him, and served for twenty years. Selwyn N. Owen, of Williams County, afterwards a member of the Supreme Court of the state, was one of the judges who presided over this court. Michael Donnelly was admitted to the bar in 1880. He was first chosen to the Common Pleas bench, but in November, 1905, was elected one of the circuit judges. This was merged in the Court of Appeals, and on this bench he served very acceptably until his death in 1915. Harvey Allen was the first probate judge of the county. He was elected in 1851, and took charge of his office in February of the following year. He was succeeded by Thomas C. Morrison, who also served for a number of years in that court. Mr. Morrison was editor of the Northwest, and had been admitted to the bar, although he had never practiced law. When he died in 1864, William M. Beckman was appointed by the governor to fill the vacancy. Justin H. Tyler arrived in Napoleon in 1852, and lived here until his death in 1910. During the years of his active practice he was one of the most prominent men at the Henry County bar, and filled a number of the offices to the entire satisfaction of his constituents. Sinclair M. Hague came to Henry County in 1859 and located in Napoleon, and was followed in the succeeding year by James A. Parker.

There are many other attorneys who came to Napoleon in later years, who achieved eminence in their profession and have been honored by their fellow citizens. William W. Campbell has served his constituents as prosecuting attorney, and was elected to the



United States Congress. D. D. Donavin likewise was honored by election to that high legislative body. Both of these members of the Henry County bar filled this position with honor to themselves and credit to the community.

There is little record remaining of the pioneer physicians of Henry County. Dr. William B. Barry was probably the first physician of Napoleon, but he afterwards practiced law and became prominent in the community, holding several positions of trust. Dr. Harris Harvey came from the State of New York and practiced here for a number of years, after which he emigrated to the West. The name of Dr. Lorenzo L. Patrick was very familiar to the early families of the Maumee Valley. He was practicing here as early as 1836, and was prominent in all the affairs of town and county. Dr. Jonathan F. Evans resided in Richland Township, but had a large practice all over the county. Doctor Bamber came to Napoleon about the year 1840 and enjoyed a considerable progress here until his removal east. Among other early physicians of the county were Drs. E. M. McCann, Asa H. Tyler, O. H. Tyler, Henry McHenry, Dr. E. B. Harrison, and Gibbons Parry.

Robert K. Scott came to Henry County in 1851, and began the practice of medicine at Florida. After five years he drifted into the mercantile business. He entered into the service of the county in 1861 as major of the Sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry and retired from that service as major-general. After the war he was sent to South Carolina as commissioner of freedmen, refugees, and abandoned lands. Having gained a reputation in that state, he was placed in nomination by the republican state convention for the office of governor in 1868, and was elected by a large majority. Two years later he was re-elected to that high office. In 1878 he returned to Napoleon, and remained there until his death in 1900.

One of the potent influences in promoting the agricultural interests of Henry County is the organization known as the Patrons of Husbandry, which at one time had a very large membership among the farmers. It not only stimulated scientific tillage of the soil, but also gave a standing and dignity to the farmer's vocation. In 1883 a small fair was held under its auspices in the hall of Harrison Grange, at which farmers made exhibits of their choicest products. In the following year the Henry County Grange Fair was duly instituted and a board of ten directors selected. John Garter was elected president, and E. M. Hollipeter was chosen secretary. Grounds were leased four miles east of Napoleon, and appropriate buildings erected. The ensuing fair was a great success, and it has been repeated each year since that date. In a few years the name was changed to the Henry County Farmers' Association, but it is now known as the Henry County Agricultural Fair.

#### NAPOLEON

When Napoleon became the county seat, in 1835, there were only a few residents, who had been attracted by the beauty of the location and the fertility of the soil. It had the appearance of a crossroads settlement, with its several log cabins in close proximity to each other. According to the best information, the first log dwelling was erected either by Mr. Huston or Mr. Andrew. A little later George Stout constructed a similar edifice, which he opened for the benefit of the traveling public, and he then became the earliest landlord of the settlement. These early citizens were of the energetic type, however, who later worked diligently and unceasingly for the town and its welfare. In addition to those already mentioned in this chapter, Henry Leonard, or, as he was generally known, "General" Leonard, was one of the prominent. He was a tavern keeper, and his

tavern was liberally patronized, for it was a place of resort for all. John Glass had a more pretentious home than his neighbors, for it was a frame building. He was a man-of-all-work, for he could butcher an animal, build a stone wall or chimney, or turn his hand to almost any kind of employment. He was one of the first county officers, having been elected treasurer, and made a good official. John Mann was another of the town pioneers. He was a blacksmith and gunsmith by trade, but was also handy at almost anything that he attempted. Judging from the demands for the service of Mr. Mann, one would think that the gun of the average Indian was always getting out of repair. Around his house almost any day there were half a dozen or more Indians waiting to have their guns "fixed up." He was popular among the natives and the whites as well. He had served with General Harrison at the siege of Fort Meigs, during which time of trial he had a good record.

Alex Craig, generally known as Judge Craig, kept one of the more pretentious houses of the town. He was a tailor by trade, but he was elected sheriff of the county for a couple of terms, and served as associate judge, from which service he received his title. After retiring from his office, he was made recorder of the county. By industry and economy he acquired a fair competency. John Powell was one of the earlier merchants, and a man of more than ordinary intelligence. He served as county auditor and associate judge. Hazael Strong, auditor, surveyor, and county clerk, came there in 1834 and figured prominently in the community. He filled the office of county clerk for a period of about fifteen years. James Magell, a successful business man, was also very prominent in the early days of Napoleon. One of the early residents of the village, and one who was highly esteemed by the inhabitants, was James B. Steedman, better known as General Steed-

man. He came here in the early days of the county as a contractor. He knew everybody, and everybody knew him. If Mr. Steedman once met a person, he never forgot the face. He did not live here many years, but he used to return frequently to renew his acquaintances. He was a good business man and made money. He married Sarah Miranda Stiles, a popular young lady of this village. While living there he was elected a member of the Ohio Legislature, when the district included eight counties. As a legislator he earned an honorable distinction as an able member of that body.

Napoleon was laid out by Horatio G. Philip, Benjamin Leavell, and Elnathan Cory, in the year 1834. The survey was made by Miller Arrowsmith, and the certificate was acknowledged before William Leonard, justice of the peace, on October 15, 1834. Why it was so named, no one has ever satisfactorily explained. It was originally intended to lay out this town farther down the river, at a place now known as "Goosetown," and on lower land, but a rise of the waters of the river changed their plans. The original plat contained only a small portion of the present site of Napoleon, as it covered only twelve blocks in each of which there were eight lots, excepting on the south side of Front Street, which was laid out into twelve lots. The whole number of lots was only 112. The lots were freely disposed of. Since then the limits have been extended several times to meet the growing needs of the community, although it has never had any spasmodic development.

It was a number of years before the Village of Napoleon had any corporate existence, and it was simply part of the township of the same name. Its officials were those of the township. The village began to grow quite rapidly two or three years after its establishment, and especially after work began on the Miami and Erie Canal. Soon after 1850, the residents of the town began to feel the neces-



sity of a corporate existence, as the village had assumed considerable proportions and had a sufficient population. The subject was discussed for a year or two, and in the early part of 1853 action was taken leading to that end. This was delayed for several years because of agitation over a change of the name from Napoleon, which did not suit the majority of the inhabitants, to Henry. They wanted something "more expressive of things American." A petition was presented to the county commissioners, as follows:

"To the commissioners of Henry county. The undersigned, legal voters of the town of Napoleon, respectfully ask your honorable body to incorporate the following territory, to wit: Northeast fractional quarter, containing 116.93 acres; northeast fractional south half, 82.24; east half northwest quarter, 80 acres; west fractional south half, 75.44; west half, northwest quarter, 80; containing four hundred and thirty-four and sixty-one hundredths acres, and being all in section thirteen, in township number five, north of range number six east, (sec. 13, T. 5, R. 6E.). Said territory to be incorporated into a village, and to be called 'Henry.' for a more particular description of which territory, and the relative position thereof, you are referred to the accompanying plat, showing that portion of section thirteen north of the Maumee River proposed to be included in said limits of incorporation. We also state that Dr. Lorenzo Patrick is fully authorized to act in behalf of the petitioners in prosecuting this petition. Napoleon, O., Fev. 28, 1853. (Signed) W. J. Jackson, L. L. Patrick, Wm. C. Brownell, W. H. Moe, George Stebbins, John Glass, John Powell, Enoch L. Mann, J. P. Rowen, Isaac Lightcap, John McCartney, Paul P. Doud, Thomas Yarnell, A. Craig, D. M. McCann, Alph M. Hollabaugh, William Dodd (out of the limit), W. H. Mallory, Harrison V. Conway, James O. Caldwell, Henry N. Low, Josiah Pearce, J. W. Steward, James

Armstrong, Thomas Barrett, G. C. Eastman, Adam Hawk, Israel Strole (not a resident), J. H. Tyler, Jr. Glass, A. H. Tyler, S. R. McBane, Isaac Van Horn, H. D. Taylor, George McCann."

The proposition also met with a determined opposition, which was led by Augustin Piliot, himself a Frenchman. The petition was allowed, but the friends of the name Napoleon were not dismayed. When election day came around at which city officials were to be chosen, they made such a demonstration that the election could not proceed. Proceedings were stopped and the meeting was adjourned for a year. The newspaper, Northwest, had even dropped Napoleon and substituted Henry in its headline. The excitement passed away, but the incorporation of the county seat was delayed for a decade. It was not until the year 1863 that a petition signed by 150 persons, residents and tax payers, asking for incorporation, was filed with the commissioners of Henry County. On the 2d of June of that year, it was incorporated as a village with the name of Napoleon. As soon as the organization was completed, an election was ordered to elect officers to administer the affairs of the village. Justin H. Tyler was elected the first mayor, and Ransom C. Reynolds was chosen recorder. George W. Waterman, Henry Kahlo, Daniel Yarnell, and George Bogart composed the first elected council. Napoleon has frequently, by action of municipal authorities, enlarged its corporate limits, so that at the present time it covers a much greater area than it did in 1863. One addition on the south side of the Maumee River is still known as South Napoleon.

Prior to 1870, the village possessed no fire apparatus whatever. There was not a volunteer or other organization for the fighting of fires, and there was not even so much as a bucket brigade. At the first alarm of fire, however, the whole city stood ready to render such assistance as was possible, and there was

no lack of volunteers on hand, with a plentiful supply of pails and buckets. It was not until a serious conflagration in 1869, that the matter of fire protection was given serious thought. In the following year a small tax was assessed, and a fire engine was purchased. The first engineer of the steamer purchased was J. B. Reno, and he was succeeded by George Flenner. The first chief of the department was Oscar E. Barnes. With the installation of a waterworks system in 1899, the effectiveness of this department was much increased, and modern equipment has replaced the antiquated apparatus of the earlier days. The building now used by the fire department was built in 1875 by George Lichteiser, and is a substantial three-story building. The rear rooms also answer for the city bastille, while the upper rooms house the municipal offices.

A futile attempt was made to start a newspaper in Napoleon in 1845 by Martin Schrunk, who issued a small paper called the *Journal*. It was whig in politics but did not last long. On the 8th day of September, 1852, the first permanent newspaper appeared in Napoleon. It was christened the *Northwest*, and was issued by Alpheas M. Hollabaugh. It was a small paper and carried less than a column of advertisements. It had no circulation worth mentioning. After a couple of years the *Northwest* fell into the hands of Thomas S. C. Morrison. After the death of Mr. Morrison, in 1864, the *Northwest* was suspended for a few weeks, but was revived by John M. Haag. Under this management it soon became a most influential factor in the life of the community. In 1869 the paper passed into the hands of Coughlin and Hubbard, and was enlarged. In 1875 it became the property of Luther L. Orwig, and it has remained with this family until this date. The *News*, a rival paper, published by W. E. Decker, was purchased and the publication is now known as the *Northwest-News*. It long

filled the position of one of the leading country journals of this section of the state, and has done much to formulate and direct the policy of the democratic party in this section. In 1859 fire destroyed the plant. The type metal was collected and taken to a foundry, where it was cast into cannon. In firing it at a celebration, this cannon seriously mutilated five or six men. At a political meeting at Chroninger's schoolhouse it exploded, but fortunately caused no serious injuries on this occasion.

In 1854 the *Star* appeared in Napoleon as a whig paper. It proved to be only transitory, however, and scintillated for only about a year. L. H. Bigelow issued the *Republican* in the year 1865. It was printed in Toledo, but likewise soon succumbed, since the republicans were so greatly in the minority. The *Signal* made its appearance in the following year, with George W. Redway as editor. It was such a vigorous republican organ that it attracted the party patronage. Mr. Redway sold it to J. S. Foulke and D. B. Ainger, the latter finally becoming sole owner. Mr. Foulke purchased the complete plant again in 1873, and published the *Signal* for a number of years. It then passed into the hands of H. M. Wisler for a time, and later to J. P. Belknap. It is still published, and has great influence in the community. The first German paper published in the county was the *Demokratischer Wegweiser*. It was established by J. M. Haag, then of the *Northwest*, in 1867. It was edited by John M. Evers, and continued for about a year. *Der Henry County Demokrat* was started in 1885 by C. W. Benty & Co., with Mr. Benty as editor. It has reached a very satisfactory circulation among the German-speaking population. It is now known as *Der Deutsche Demokrat*. The present owner is O. K. Evers.

Like all primitive villages, education at Napoleon began in a very humble way. A little log building that stood near Craig's old



tavern was first utilized for the instruction of the youth. It did not take a large building in those days. School was held here as early as 1837. The teacher was Miss Mary Whipple. The building was poorly arranged for a schoolhouse, but it was better than none and served the purpose for a short time. A number of those who became prominent in the village in later days attended school here. When the schools were finally organized, in 1858, the six school directors elected were William Dodd, John Powell, J. A. Stout, W. J. Jackson, H. McHenry, and Justin H. Tyler. These men constituted the first board of education. Charles Horr was employed as the first teacher of the high school, at a salary of \$50 per month. The Misses S. S. Powell and H. E. Reynolds were engaged as primary teachers at \$18 per month. The first union school building erected was destroyed by fire, but shortly afterward a three-story brick building was erected, which is still in use. When South Napoleon was added to the municipality, a fine school building was erected in 1884 to accommodate the students of that section.

Napoleon is well supplied with religious edifices. When Bishop Rappe visited Napoleon, in 1856, he found about eight Catholic families, whom he encouraged to build a little church. The most of these members were poor in this world's goods, and had large families to support by their daily labor. Hence they were able to spare little of their hard earnings in the building of a church. It was then that a liberal-hearted Frenchman, Augustine Pilliod, took the matter in hand, and, with the assistance of some other families, a small building 24 by 30 was built, and named St. Augustine Church. The entire building did not cost more than \$500, which was indeed a humble beginning. For a time this congregation was served by Rev. F. Westerkholt, who lived in Defiance, and he was succeeded by Rev. A. J. Hoeffel. As the congrega-

tion had considerably increased, the first resident pastor was assigned here in 1864, in the person of Rev. P. J. Carroll. Under his administration an addition was added to the original church which almost doubled its size, and a tower built, which was paid for by John H. Vocke. At the same time a little frame schoolhouse was put up for the parochial schools, which were placed in charge of the pastor's sister, Ellen Carroll. A splendid new church was begun in 1880, which was dedicated with an appropriate and impressive ceremony on the 17th of June, 1883. The extreme height from the ground to the gilded cross is 175 feet. Rev. M. Putz came to this church in 1870, and has faithfully served the congregation since that time.

The Lutheran Church is represented in Napoleon by a strong and aggressive congregation, known as St. Paul's. Its influence throughout the community has been very great, and many of the leading families have been connected with it. Its history dates from 1856, when a meeting was held under the auspices of Rev. P. Ruprecht. For a number of years prior to this date occasional services had been held in private houses by Lutheran ministers who came from other towns. In 1855 a number of services were conducted by Rev. Mr. Koenig in Goosetown. The first minister called was Rev. A. W. Bergt, and he served the congregation for eight years. An old building was utilized until 1864, after which the courthouse and the Episcopal Church were used. Reverend Dulitz served St. Paul's Church for a dozen years, and Rev. A. F. Fisher for fourteen years. During the latter's pastorate a parochial school was established and a building erected for its use. Under the pastorate of Rev. Theodore A. Saupter a splendid new edifice was erected, which was dedicated in 1905. St. Paul's Church is in a healthy condition, with a large and growing congregation. The German Evangelical Lutheran Emanuel Church

was organized in 1883 by Rev. Louis Dammann. It has enjoyed a healthy growth, and is one of the influential religious bodies of the city.

The First Presbyterian Church was organized June 15, 1861, largely through the efforts of James A. Parker, who was elected its first elder. The congregation met for this purpose in the courthouse, where a sermon was preached by Rev. E. B. Ragensberger. A committee on organization, consisting of this minister and D. L. Anderson, was appointed. The society was immediately organized, and met at several places until a church home was erected. When nearly completed, this edifice was almost wholly destroyed by a severe storm, but the debris was immediately cleared away and a brick edifice begun on the same site. The first pastor of the church was Rev. D. K. Richardson, who was chosen by the congregation in 1864, and served for four years. He was succeeded by Rev. Daniel Edgar, and then came Rev. J. P. Lloyd. In the year 1900 the present splendid edifice was completed and dedicated to the worship of the Almighty. It has been pronounced one of the finest and most complete houses of worship in this section of the state.

Services of the Methodist Episcopal Church were held in Napoleon as early as 1835, when Rev. Austin Coleman came to Napoleon and began to preach. He conducted services in the homes of the people, and in the tavern kept by Judge Craig. A union Sunday school was organized, which was attended by practically everyone who was religiously inclined. Napoleon was made the head of the circuit in 1854, and the Rev. Ambrose Hollington was appointed to the charge. The other appointments served by him were Florida, Hartman's, and Texas, nearby villages. It was under the labors of Rev. G. W. Miller that the first Methodist Episcopal Church was built in Napoleon. The presiding elder at that time was E. C. Gabbit, and it was he who dedi-

cated the church in the spring of 1860. This was a frame building which stood on the corner of Washington and Webster streets. In 1868 Rev. N. B. C. Love was appointed, and Napoleon was made a station, with the undivided efforts of the pastor. Rev. S. L. Roberts served the congregation both as pastor and presiding elder for several years. A fine new brick church was dedicated in 1898, on the same lots that had been occupied by the old church. The sermon was preached by the late Bishop C. C. McCabe.

Napoleon Lodge, No. 256, Free and Accepted Masons, was chartered in 1855, with only eight members. This number was barely sufficient to fill the necessary offices. G. R. McBane served as the first W. M., and Harvey Allen was chosen the first secretary. Since that time the lodge has had a long and prosperous history. Haley Chapter, No. 136, Royal Arch Masons, dates its history from 1871, when a charter was granted to a body of petitioners. Jonathan S. Norton filled the office of eminent high priest, and Charles E. Reynolds was captain of the host. The Odd Fellows have an organization in the town, which is Napoleon Lodge, No. 260, and was instituted in 1855, at Florida, but, after five years, it was removed to Napoleon. Maumee Valley Encampment, No. 177, was organized in 1870 with seven charter members. Napoleon Lodge, No. 929, Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, was organized under dispensation in 1904. James P. Ragan was the first exalted ruler. M. R. Waite Lodge, No. 284, Knights of Pythias, dates back from 1888. Choate Post, No. 66, Grand Army of the Republic, was named in honor of Col. William A. Choate, at one time a distinguished member of the Henry County bar. It was organized in 1881. The first post commander was L. G. Randall; senior vice commander, Otto Honeck; junior vice commander, L. Y. Richards; adjutant, C. E. Reynolds. This was formerly one of the most flourishing Grand



Army posts in Northwestern Ohio, but the organization of other posts in surrounding towns and villages drew from its membership. It may properly be termed the mother post of a half dozen nearby posts.

The original First National Bank of Napoleon was incorporated in 1872. The initial officers were E. S. Blair, president, and A. D. Tourtillot, cashier. The charter was finally given up and the ownership passed through several hands. For a time it was known as J. C. Sauer & Co. Then came the Citizens Bank, a private concern, also, which finally became the Citizens State Bank in 1904, but has since gone out of business. The second institution to be called the First National Bank began business in September, 1897. The first officials were D. Meekison, president, and J. S. Bailey, cashier. It immediately sprang into popularity, and soon acquired a fair share of the banking business of the community. There are two additional banks in Napoleon. The Napoleon State Bank was organized in 1908, and the Commercial State Bank began business in 1913. Both are prosperous institutions, and are doing a thriving business.

Because of its almost unparalleled agricultural resources, Napoleon was for a long time dependent for its prosperity upon the products of the soil. With the exception of flour and lumber, little attention was paid to industries in the early days. The first flouring mill was established as early as 1850, by John Reiter, who operated his mill until his death in 1871. This original mill has passed through several hands and new and improved machinery installed on several occasions. John Powell and Hazael Strong constructed a saw-mill near the river in 1843, and operated it with success for several years. Since then many manufacturing establishments have been added to the city's industrial life. The Heller-Aller Company is a large establishment which is known all over the country. It

manufactures engines, pumps, tanks and other supplies for windmills. It has become a center for the manufacture of pulp plaster. One company manufactures the Morning Star engines and threshers. By the introduction of these various industries the commercial life of the town has been greatly increased, and a considerable degree of prosperity has followed.

#### OTHER VILLAGES

The Village of Deshler was named in recognition of John H. Deshler, who was a large land owner in the neighborhood. It was laid out and platted by Frederick H. Short for himself and as a trustee for a syndicate. The plat was recorded August 23, 1873, and consisted of 200 lots, with two public squares. Several additions have since been added. The village was incorporated in 1876, the year of the Centennial, and has become a live business center. There are several churches and societies and splendid schools. The Deshler Flag, a weekly journal, established in 1876 by J. M. Lockhart, is published in the village.

Liberty Center is also a flourishing village in Henry County. It was the second village in the county to become incorporated. It was in 1863 that Alpheas Buchanan first conceived the idea of establishing a trading point where Liberty Center is now located. He recorded a small plat on the 4th of June, 1863, to which several additions have been made, by Calvin C. Young, E. T. Coon, G. P. Parish, Ward Woodward, Orle Buchanan, and Daniel Ehrgood. It has now become a flourishing village with several churches, many business houses, and some small manufacturers. The Liberty Press, a weekly newspaper, is published in the village. It was established in 1881 by Rev. J. L. Bushbridge. It is the home of four good church congregations, and prides itself on its graded schools, which are unusually efficient for a village of its size.

McClure is situated in what is left of Damascus Township, which originally included the entire county. It was platted by John McClure in 1880. This original plat contained but twenty-eight lots, but several additions have been made. The village was incorporated in 1886. The first substantial building was erected in 1880 by Thomas W. Darbin for the purpose of carrying on a merchandising business. In the same year Andrew Johnson erected a commodious hotel. The McClure Trio was founded by J. A. Randolph. Florida is one of the oldest and possibly the oldest village in the county. Adam Stout, Lyman Back, and Jared McCarty were the first merchants in the place. In the palmy days of the canal, Florida did a flourishing business, but the railroads took away its prestige, for they went a few miles on either side. Napoleon, on one side, and Defiance on the other, then absorbed most of the business. It has a very pleasant location along the Maumee. Dr. John L. Watson and Dr. George W. Patterson were pioneer physicians who located here. The first postoffice was established in

1842, and Dr. George W. Patterson was appointed as postmaster. He was succeeded by Lyman Back.

Holgate arose when the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad was constructed through the county. Andrew J. Weaver began business there in 1873, and platted the village the same year that the first trains were run. Newton S. Cole opened a store there with a large stock of goods in the following year. The Holgate Times is a weekly newspaper published here. It was established in 1881 by William Johnson. Texas is an old village that has greatly dwindled in importance. It was founded in 1849 by James Durbin. It was at one time an important trading post, and a formidable rival of Napoleon for the county seat. Hamler was named in honor of John Hamler. It was platted in 1875 by Hon. William D. Hill, of Defiance. It has become a flourishing village. Malinta, Colton, Ridgwell, Corners, Elery, Gratton, New Bavaria, Pleasant Bend, and Okalona are other small villages in the county.



## CHAPTER XXXVII

### LUCAS COUNTY

Although civil government for the territory now comprised within Lucas County nominally began with the organization of the County of Wayne, in 1796, as a matter of fact there was practically no civil administration until the extinguishment of the Indian titles a score of years later. With the exception of the two reservations of six miles square and twelve miles square, the title all rested with the aborigines. For that reason it was not subject to the sway of white officials.

The first officer exercising a real civil authority in Lucas County, and, in fact, in the entire Maumee Valley, was Amos Spafford, collector of customs for the District of Miami, who was appointed by President Madison in 1810. The collector's office was at Maumee, and the Government should certainly have ordered an official investigation of his expense account for the year 1814. His rent for office amounted to \$10; his fuel and stationary cost \$15.75; and his fees were \$2.50, a total charge to the Government for that year of \$28.25. The first postoffice established between the River Raisin (Monroe, Michigan) and Lower Sandusky (Fremont), and between the Maumee Bay and the present City of Chicago, was located at Maumee, immediately opposite Fort Meigs, which was built subsequently. Amos Spafford was likewise the first postmaster, and his commission bore the date of June 9, 1810. In 1816 Almon Gibbs was the postmaster at that point, and his pay for that year was the munificent sum of \$14.28. Official positions could not have been in great demand in that day, unless honor meant more than enrichment.

#### EARLY SETTLERS

The few settlers then residing in this vicinity suffered severely upon the breaking out of the War of 1812 from the Indian depredations, and after the close of that war they presented claims to the Government for such losses. Among the items for which compensation was asked was one from James Carlin of \$110 for a cabin which was burned, \$58 for a blacksmith shop burned, and \$30 for a two-year-old colt, which had been taken by the Wyandot Indians. Oliver Armstrong also claimed \$60 for a horse stolen from him. Besides these bills, there were losses for barns, outhouses, clothing, and crops that had been burned. In all, the claims of these settlers aggregated between \$4,000 and \$5,000. After a considerable delay the damages were at last awarded the claimants. Some of the claims were for property seized by United States troops for their necessities. Most of the settlers were driven from this neighborhood and remained away until the close of hostilities. When they returned everything had been destroyed, and they were obliged to begin life over again. For building material they greedily seized upon the few hulks of the transports that had been employed by the Government, as well as the pickets and the blockhouses at Fort Meigs. The struggle for the possession of these became active and somewhat bitter. It was finally ended by an incendiary who applied a torch at night to the fort, by which the buildings were almost entirely destroyed. As a result, the destitute settlers were obliged to go to

the forest for their building material, with no other weapon than the axe for providing their necessities.

The first known white settlers in Lucas County, and, for that matter, in the Maumee Valley, were Gabriel Godfrey and Jean Baptiste Beaugrand, who established a trading post at the foot of the Maumee Rapids about 1790. A number of other French settlers came here from Monroe not long afterwards. Col. John Anderson engaged in business as a trader and farmer in the vicinity of Fort Miami in 1806. Others locating there about that time were Andrew and William Race, three families named Ewing, and William Carter. When James Carlin, a blacksmith, and his son, Squire, settled here about 1807, there were probably six American families living near the Maumee Rapids. David Hull resided at Maumee, where he kept a tavern with the aid of his sister. Near the mouth of the Maumee River, and opposite Manhattan, a small French settlement was established about that same year near a village of the Ottawa Indians, which had existed for a long time. By the opening of the War of 1812, more than sixty families of Caucasian blood had settled in this vicinity.

Peter Manor was a representative of the French trader, and came to Maumee about 1812. He opened up a trading house within the present village, and began to trade with the various Indians along the lower Maumee. The site of his store was on the trail always traveled by them up and down the river, and to Detroit. On more than one occasion during the War of 1812 he showed his friendship for the white settlers living on both sides of the river. In one instance, elsewhere mentioned, he saved many lives by warning of a visitation of the Pottawatomies, who were on the war path. In saving the lives of others, he lost his own buildings and crops, because the Indians rightfully believed that he had warned the other whites, and thus prevented

them from securing some scalps. For several years he and his family were the only permanent white settlers established in that neighborhood. He was adopted into and made a chief among the Ottawas. He afterwards founded the Town of Providence, which was at one time a flourishing village. Fire and cholera destroyed the town and its inhabitants in 1850-2, until now little is left. His remains lie on the farm granted him in a treaty with the Indians, at their special request.

Francis Manor, a son of Peter, relates his recollections as follows in "Waggoner's History":

"I was born in Maumee, on the 18th May, 1812. About this time war between the United States and the British and Indians commenced, and my father removed his family to Lower Sandusky (now Fremont) for safety and protection. But that point, too, was soon deemed insecure, and he removed to Upper Sandusky (40 miles South), where he continued to reside until hostilities were over. As soon as it was considered safe, we returned to Maumee and moved up the River to Providence, January 1, 1816, where I have resided ever since, knowing no other place as my home. My earliest recollections are of Ottawa Indians, with whom I was familiar until they left their Reservation in 1857. About the only impression that I retain, and the most prominent feature in their character, was their love for strong drink, which made savage drunken carousals very frequent. When unmolested, they were in the main harmless and peaceable, and gave the whites no trouble. From the time of our locating in Providence until their removal, I remember no instance in which fear was had on their account, except in the year 1832 when some believed that an Indian outbreak was about to occur, and considerable excitement prevailed along the Maumee. It took but a few



days, though, to allay the fears, as the report was plainly false."

James Thomas was one of the early adventurers who reached this county as early as 1817. He walked from Brighton, New York, to the Maumee, the journey requiring fifteen days of hard travel. Few would attempt such an undertaking today over our splendid roads. There was at that time no improved highway west of Buffalo, and no kind of a road other

with its seat of justice at Bellefontaine. At the same time there was created the Township of Waynesfield, the first civil township formed north of the Maumee River. It was named in honor of General Wayne, and the designation included the "field" wherein he had achieved his memorable victory. It embraced a soil filled with historic interest, and saturated with the blood of the early defenders of the nation. At first this township was



A QUIET REACH OF THE MAUMEE

than a rude trail for much of the distance. There was only one house standing between Lower Sandusky and the Maumee River, and that was a log shanty along the Portage River. It was used only by an arrangement with the carrier who transported the mail between Lower Sandusky and Toledo. Seneca Allen and his family came here in 1816 and located near Waterville, where Mr. Allen opened a small trading post for the Indians. A few years later they removed down to Orleans of the North (Fort Meigs), where there were then about a half dozen families. At a still later date they migrated to Port Lawrence.

Upon the conclusion of the treaty at the foot of the Rapids of the Maumee in 1817, the County of Logan was formally organized,

included within Logan County, but it afterwards passed to Wood, and then to Lucas. Thus it has been a civil division of three counties. A number of changes have been made in its boundaries, but it has never ceased to exist as a separate organization. It is now co-extensive with the Village of Maumee. In 1820 a number of counties were formed out of Logan County, including the County of Wood, within which was the greater part of the present Lucas County.

The first court to convene in the valley of the Maumee was held at Maumee City on May 3, 1820, and that place became the temporary seat of justice. This court was composed of the President Judge George Todd (father of Governor David Todd), and the as-

sociate judges were Dr. Horatio Conant, Peter G. Oliver, and Samuel Vance. For the grand jury it required a goodly share of the inhabitants. The first session of the Board of Commissioners of Wood County assembled on April 12th, in Almon Gibb's store building in

ganized, and the claim of Mars Nearing for erecting the new courthouse at Perrysburg was allowed. The population of the County of Wood at this time was less than 1,000, which is proof that the county was very thinly settled.



OLD LUCAS COUNTY COURT HOUSE AT MAUMEE

Maumee. The commissioners were Samuel H. Ewing, David Hubbell, and John Pray. The commissioners appointed William Pratt as county treasurer. C. G. McCurdy was then the prosecuting attorney, and Seneca Allen was county auditor. Mr. Gibbs was paid \$40 for the use of his store for one year. On March 19, 1823, the county seat was removed from Maumee to Perrysburg, and the commissioners met at that place on March 19, 1823, for the purpose of preparing suitable county buildings. Several new townships were or-

ganized, and the claim of Mars Nearing for erecting the new courthouse at Perrysburg was allowed. The population of the County of Wood at this time was less than 1,000, which is proof that the county was very thinly settled.

Port Lawrence Township, which at that time included about one-half of the present Lucas County, was organized as a township of Monroe County, Michigan, on May 27, 1827. It embraced two road districts. An interesting item of the history of this period is that Benjamin F. Stickney, who figures so conspicuously in our early history, held the honorable position of pound master. Noah A. Whitney was assessor, while John Walworth and Coleman I. Keeler were overseers of the poor. At the first township election,



which was that of Waynesfield, only twenty-five votes were cast, and among these early voters are a number of the names prominent in our early history. It took place at the house of Aurora Spafford. On July 27th, the annual territorial election was held, when Austin E. Wing, of Monroe, was chosen delegate to Congress. The last election held in the township under authority of Michigan was in April, 1835, at the schoolhouse on Ten-Mile-Creek Prairie. The last recorded action under that authority was the laying out of the Tremainesville and Toledo Road, now known as Cherry Street.

The early settlers either did not stand very high in intelligence, or else a poet of the primitive days slandered the neighborhood terribly, for he wrote:

"On Maumee, on Maumee,  
Potatoes they grow small;  
They roast them in the fire,  
And eat them—tops and all."

This section was also on the edge of the Black Swamp and so this same muse immortalizes the early sufferings of the pioneers, a condition which fortunately has passed away:

"On Maumee, on Maumee,  
'Tis ague in the fall;  
The fit will shake them so,  
It rocks the house and all."

The first building used for a courthouse in the newly organized Lucas County was the schoolhouse on Erie Street, between Monroe and Washington, in the City of Toledo. This was the memorable session held at night for strategic reasons. Here the courts continued to be held for about a year, when they removed to the building at the northwest corner of Summit and Monroe streets. Here an auctioneer's license was granted to Munson H. Daniels for \$5, and Mortimer H. Williams was given permission to keep a tavern for \$15. Alva D. Wilkinson secured the right to oper-

ate a ferry across the river opposite the Toledo House. A number of declarations of citizenship were filed by British subjects. Rev. Orin Mitchel, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was the first minister authorized to solemnize marriages. At the fourth term of court (1837) thirteen different parties were indicted for the unlawful sale of liquor, among whom was one of the judges of the court (not a lawyer). At this session John Leybourne received the first naturalization papers ever issued in the county.

The experience of early officials is well shown in the following:

"An incident in Mr. Young's experience while Auditor of the County, will illustrate something of the condition of the roads and the means of travel at that early date. In the Winter of 1836-7, that gentleman found it necessary to visit Toledo (then the County-Seat), for the purpose of making the annual settlement with the County Treasurer (Sanford L. Collins). The only direct road from Maumee City (Mr. Young's residence) to Toledo, was a bridlepath, lying along the West bank of the Maumee River. On the way Delaware Creek had to be crossed, and, as result of rains and a thaw, that stream was full to its banks, with a strong current. It was too deep for wading, and the only recourse left was for Mr. Young to dismount and employ his faithful horse in towing him across. To this end, he obtained a log large enough for a float. Driving his horse into the stream ahead, he placed himself on the log and took hold of the animal's tail, when he was towed in safety to the other side. The extreme chilliness of the water made the trip anything but agreeable, but as no injury was caused thereby, he regarded the transit an entire success."

The contrast of the situation at that time, with the beautiful River Road, the Wabash and the Toledo, St. Louis and Kansas City Railways, and three electric lines which now

connect Toledo and the Maumee City of former days, can be duly appreciated by those who were compelled to employ the early facilities.

The first board of county commissioners of Lucas County consisted of John Baldwin, Robert Gower, and Cyrus Holloway. The other initial officials were Samuel M. Young, auditor; Eli Hubbard, treasurer; and Frederick Wright, recorder. The first session of the county legislative board was held at Toledo on the 14th of September, 1835, Holloway being absent.

At the second session of the board, October 12, 1835, "it being deemed expedient and absolutely necessary for the well-being and the enjoyment of the rights of citizens of this State, that that part of the County of Lucas, known as 'the disputed territory,' and lying North of what is known as the 'Fulton line,' be annexed, for Township purposes, to the Township of Waynesfield," it was resolved, that that part of Lucas County known as Port Lawrence Township, be annexed to the Township of Waynesfield, for all civil purposes, and that the electors of the same have equal rights and privileges at the then ensuing election as did other electors of Waynesfield Township; whereupon it was directed that notice be given to the electors of Port Lawrence that they should vote at Maumee City, and thus have "the privilege of voting, without the interference of the Michigan authorities." At a session held on the following day, Port Lawrence was restored to its former status, as the Michigan authorities had agreed to abide by the action of Congress on the boundary question. For the one election, however, Toledo citizens were obliged to go to Maumee to vote.

In a few months Samuel Barrett succeeded Cyrus Holloway as commissioner. Amasa Bishop, John and Matthias Van Fleet, Aaron H. Doolittle, and John Pray were named among others as viewers of new roads to be

established. Providence Township was organized, with the first election to be held at the home of Peter Manor. Springfield Township, with an election at the home of William Ford, soon followed. Many new roads were acted upon, some only by way of surveys, while appropriations were being made for the improvement of others. In 1836 William P. Daniels succeeded John Baldwin as commissioner, the latter having been elected associate judge. In 1838 William P. Daniels and Eli Hubbard were appointed a committee to purchase a "County Poor Farm," so that poverty must have appeared early.

It was resolved to erect a courthouse on "Court House Square," near the old Oliver House, "said building to be the size and arrangements of the Ashtabula County Courthouse." For such a structure the proprietors of the City of Toledo had bound themselves to contribute \$20,000. In the same year the new jail was accepted, and an appropriation of \$25,000 made for the new building. In 1843, under the law to levy a tax upon lawyers and physicians "according to their annual income," Morrison R. Waite was assessed \$4, and Jessup W. Scott \$1. Many more items of interest to those interested in historical facts are reported by Clark Waggoner in his "History of Toledo and Lucas County," but there is not space to recite them in the present work.

In June, 1840, the county seat of Lucas County was removed to Maumee City, and that village became the seat of justice, through the action of the commissioners selected by the Legislature. In that year the contract was let for the erection of the county buildings, and in the year following, on the 8th of October, the new building was accepted. This building remained in use until the removal of the county seat back to Toledo, under a vote held in October, 1852. In 1858 it was sold, including the land, for \$360. As the Maumee building had been built largely



through contributions made by the residents of that village, they asked for the return to them of the sums that they had paid. Under the advice of the attorney-general of Ohio, this was done, and the amount returned totaled almost \$10,000. That sum was paid in the amounts stated, to the following named persons: Dr. Oscar White, \$100; James Wolcott, \$100; J. E. Hunt, \$3,000; George Richardson, \$100; J. H. Bronson, \$100; William St. Clair, \$100; John Hale, \$50; James W. Converse, \$50; Young & Waite, \$259.41; Thomas Clark 2d, \$552.58; Andrew Young, \$100; A. H. Ewing's Estate, \$2,000; D. F. Cook, \$201; George B. Knaggs, \$100; James H. Forsyth, \$40; R. A. Forsyth, \$500; Horatio Conant, \$132; Horace Waite, \$250; C. C. P. Hunt, \$100; Isaac Hull, \$250; Samuel Wagner, \$25. This list is of interest, as showing who were the enterprising citizens to whom Maumee was largely indebted for the county seat for twelve years. This old structure still stands in Maumee.

One of the conditions of the removal of the county seat to Toledo was that accommodations for a courthouse and jail be furnished, and a bond of \$20,000 to fulfill this condition was required. This was given by the city and twenty-eight citizens of the county. The names of these citizens are as follows: H. D. Mason, Matt Johnson, William Baker, Ezra Bliss, J. H. Whitaker, T. H. Hough, S. Linsley, Thomas Watkins, Jr., George W. Scott, Hez L. Hosmer, V. H. Ketcham, James Myers, C. A. King, Valentine Wall, John P. Freeman, L. T. Thayer, Simeon Fitch, Jr., Daniel Segur, Daniel McBain, Sanford L. Collins, C. W. Hill, John U. Pease, James White, H. D. Warren, D. C. Morton, Edson Allen, Ira L. Clark. For temporary use the city leased a building on Summit Street, north of Cherry, which was known as the Duell block, the rent for which was \$700 per year. The election of 1852, by which the county seat was changed, excited great interest, and about 3,500 votes

were cast. It overshadowed the election of a president in that year. The bitterness between Toledo and Maumee was intense. The courthouse constructed was built on the present site of the building, but soon proved inadequate. For many years a new building was discussed, and in the year 1886 authority was secured from the Legislature by which the county commissioners were authorized to expend \$500,000 for such a purpose. It was not until 1892 that all opposition was removed and the work actively begun. The cornerstone was laid September 3, 1893. A beautiful park surrounds this majestic building, and a monument to President McKinley adorns the principal approach.

The first jail was the residence of Sheriff C. G. Shaw. At a meeting of the commissioners, held in 1837, this was declared to be the official bastille. Soon thereafter a building 20 by 30 feet, one story high, and with three cells to be built of planks, was authorized. This was to be jointly owned by the city and county for the confinement of prisoners, and was located near the corner of Summit and Cherry streets. This was used until the removal of the seat of justice to Maumee. When the county seat meandered back to Toledo, a brick building was erected on the present Court House Square. This was replaced by a new structure in 1856, which was used until the completion of the present stone structure, and there were several sensational jail deliveries during that time.

At the "midnight session" of court held on September 7, 1835, the president judge, David Higgins, was not present. He arrived in Toledo for the first time on the 27th of April, 1836, and was met by his three associates, J. H. Jerome, Baxter Bowman, and William Wilson. Court was opened in the most formal manner. Little business was transacted at this initial session. John Wilson was indicted for petit larceny and found guilty. The sheriff, Cornelius G. Shaw, was

fined \$160 for failure to bring in the body of one Henry Morgan, a defendant in an action of assumpsit. Andrew Coffinbury was appointed prosecuting attorney.

There was no session of the Supreme Court held in Lucas County until 1838, when Judges Ebenezer Lane and Frederick Grimke conducted a short term at Toledo.

#### LAW AND MEDICINE

Of the early lawyers in Lucas County, it is almost impossible to obtain a correct list in chronological order. At one time there were more followers of Blackstone dwelling in Maumee City than there were in Toledo. Among those who lived in the former place were David Higgins, John M. May, Nathan Rathbone, Henry C. Stowell, Horace F. Waite, Samuel M. Young, Henry S. Commager, Morrison R. Waite, and Daniel F. Cook. Hezekiah D. Mason came to Toledo about 1835 and, although a well-educated lawyer with experience, he did not engage in practice here. Caleb F. Abbott opened an office late in that year, and Richard Cooke began practice in the following spring. A few months afterwards he formed a partnership with George B. Way. Mr. Way was a very eloquent man, who could fill the courtroom with a flood of eloquence, frequently carrying both the jurors and the court with his persuasive words. After such a burst of energy he was very likely to desert his office and law books for a time, in order to give himself up to indolence or to literary and artistic study, of which he was very fond. He afterwards left Toledo, in 1846, having been both mayor and councilman of the city. He went to Defiance, where he practiced for a time. Here he was elected a president judge of the Common Pleas Court for the district, and continued in this office until that position was abolished by the new constitution. One of the famous lawyers of the early days was Andrew Coffinbury, who bore throughout his life the title of "Count," and is mentioned in several other chapters. He was a man of rare attainments, and also was exceedingly popular. About 1839 he removed to Perrysburg, where he entered into a partnership with his son, James, the latter maintaining the firm's practice at Maumee City. James was elected prosecuting attorney for this county in that same year, an office which he held for several years, after which he removed to Findlay. Emery D. Potter reached Toledo in the winter of 1834-5, and soon became prominent in the community. He was postmaster, member of the Legislature, president judge, mayor of Toledo, and member of Congress. He lived to celebrate the sixtieth year of his coming to Toledo, the metropolis of the Maumee.

Lucas County has always been distinguished for the ability of its lawyers. Even in the early days, it had many distinguished names on its list of practitioners. Daniel O. Morton was one of the leaders. With a magnificent physique and an imposing appearance, added to his thorough knowledge of the law, he was indeed a formidable opponent. He was wedded to politics, however, and his great delight was a political encounter. He filled a number of political offices. He was appointed by President Pierce as United States attorney for Ohio, a position which he filled for several years with distinction and ability. Although a democrat, he was a strong union man, and fought every attempt to favor the secessionists. Charles W. Hill was a man of untiring industry, and was therefore very successful. He served during the Civil War, and also filled the office of attorney-general of Ohio. John Fitch was a terror to the criminal classes during his years as prosecuting attorney. He was a keen and skillful lawyer, and left no loophole for escape. He was one of the early elected judges.

In 1838 two young men came from Norwalk and announced in a card their intention



to practice law in Toledo. These men were John R. Osborne and Myron H. Tilden, and the firm name was Tilden and Osborne. Mr. Osborne did not remain long, at that time, but Mr. Tilden continued his home in Toledo. In 1856 Mr. Osborne returned, and occupied a high position at the bar until his death at an advanced age. In 1839 Mr. Tilden was elected to the city council, and in the following year to the office of mayor, a position which he filled for four years. In 1843 he was chosen president judge of this Common Pleas District, a position which he filled for four years. In 1850 he removed to Cincinnati, where he continued in practice with a number of different associates. He was elected to the Superior Court of Cincinnati in 1873. In 1873 the firm of Noah A. Swayne and Benjamin I. Brown began the practice of law in Toledo. Mr. Swayne was then living in Columbus, and Mr. Brown looked after the Toledo end of the business. Mr. Swayne afterwards was appointed associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and became known over the entire country as an able lawyer and an upright judge. It is not generally known that Thomas M. Cooley, who afterwards distinguished himself to such a degree in the Supreme Court of Michigan, and as an author of legal books, was practicing here in the '50s. At one time he was a candidate for judge of the Common Pleas Court of this district. Edward Bissell, a son of the Edward Bissell who was so prominent in the early history of Toledo, began the practice of law in Toledo in 1849, after serving as a volunteer in the Mexican War. He became one of the leading and most successful lawyers at the Toledo bar.

Among other attorneys of earlier days who deserve mention are Caleb F. Abbott, a painstaking lawyer and lover of politics, Henry Bennett, a gentleman of the old school, and Charles M. Dorr. Henry S. Commager came to Toledo in 1852 from Maumee City. He served with credit throughout the Civil War.

He died in Galveston, Texas, while acting as an internal revenue collector. William Baker came to Toledo in 1844, and practiced law here with ability and distinction until his death just a half century later. Hiram Walbridge studied law with Judge Tilden, and practiced here for several years, during which time he was commissioned brigadier-general of Ohio militia. He moved to New York, where he became very prominent in public affairs and achieved a national reputation. In later years came Charles Kent, one of the very able lawyers of the county, and Charles H. Scribner, who served with such distinguished ability on the Circuit bench.

A number of members of the Lucas County bar have distinguished themselves in national and state affairs. The name which stands out above all is that of Morrison R. Waite, who was appointed by President Grant as chief justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. He is given extended mention elsewhere. John C. Lee, one of the prominent members of the early bar, served as lieutenant governor in 1868 and 1872. Jacob D. Cox, who lived here for a time, filled one term as governor of Ohio. John H. Doyle was appointed a member of the Supreme Court of Ohio by Governor Foster, a position which he filled with ability. Ulysses G. Denman was elected to the office of attorney-general of Ohio. Charles H. Graves, formerly of Oak Harbor, was elected secretary of state for Ohio, and re-elected again to the same office. Brand Whitlock has achieved international fame as United States minister to Belgium during the Great War. When a separate Federal District Court was established in Toledo in 1910, John M. Killits, then of Bryan, was appointed to that position by President Taft, and is the present incumbent.

Because of the large membership of the Lucas County bar, it is impossible to make mention of the living members, except in the few instances just given. The same is true

of deceased practitioners in recent years, save in the case of those who were honored with high positions. George R. Haines came to Toledo in 1854, and made this city his home until his death in 1908. On the organization of the Circuit Court in 1884, he was elected a member of that body, and served continuously until death removed him from earthly activity. One of his finest traits was his uniform kindness to and consideration for young practitioners. Reuben C. Lemmon served on the Common Pleas bench for twenty years, longer than any other occupant of that bench in the county. Isaac P. Pugsley served with distinguished ability for eighteen years, and refused to accept a nomination for another term. Joshua R. Seney, Charles Pratt, Gilbert Harmon, and John F. Kumler were also honored occupants of the Common Pleas bench. Irwin I. Millard served on the Probate bench for twelve years, a length of service unequaled in this county. Richard Waite, a brother of Morrison R., was elected Probate judge for one term, a position filled by him with great dignity and ability.

Several citizens of Lucas County, not members of the bar, have occupied high positions in the state and nation. James M. Ashley, after serving conspicuously in Congress, was appointed by President Grant as territorial governor of Montana. James Myers was lieutenant governor of Ohio from 1854 to 1856. The county has furnished two members of the board of public works. Gen. James B. Steedman entered upon his duties in 1852, and served for four years. Abner L. Backus was a member of that board from 1858 to 1861. Dr. Horace N. Allen was United States minister to Korea from 1901-5, and rendered conspicuous service during those years. Samuel S. Knabenshue has been in the consular service for a number of years. He was first stationed at Belfast, Ireland, and is now located at Tientsin, China. Clement Carpenter was first secretary of the legation at Santiago,

Chili, and served as charge d'affaires for a short period. The following have been representatives in Congress: From 1843 to 1845, and 1849 to 1851, Emery D. Potter; 1855 to 1859, Richard Mott; 1859 to 1869, James M. Ashley; 1869 to February 5, 1870, Truman H. Hoag; 1875 to 1877, Frank H. Hurd; 1881 to 1883, James M. Ritchie; 1883 to 1885, Frank H. Hurd; 1885 to 1889, Jacob Romeis; 1893 to 1895, Byron F. Ritchie; 1895 to 1907, James H. Southard; 1907 to 1918, Isaac R. Sherwood, present incumbent.

The early physicians in Lucas County did not have a sinecure in their occupation, if we are to believe the statements of the contemporaneous writers. A couple of verses from an article published in the Maumee Express, of November 24, 1838, elucidate this feature of life in the Maumee Valley at that time:

"I know it's not right to swear and curse,  
For it puts no money in the purse;  
Besides, it only makes one worse,  
To curse and to swear.

"But when a-body's shivering and shaking,  
Os DENTES chattering, *os humani* aching,  
The spinal pillar twisting and breaking,  
Who can forbear?"

The first physician in this region, of whom we have accurate knowledge, was a Doctor Barton. Of him little is known, except that he located at the rapids of the Maumee in the early part of the nineteenth century. Dr. Horatio Conant was the second physician to establish himself within what is now Lucas County, and he arrived in 1816. For a year he engaged in business, and then commenced the practice of medicine, which he afterwards followed, except when occupied with public affairs. His professional visits extended as far as Defiance, and, on one occasion at least, event to Fort Wayne, it being necessary to make this entire trip on horseback. Dr. Wal-



ter Colton arrived at Maumee in 1823, when a very few houses marked the site, and remained there for about four years. He then moved to Monroe, Michigan. Dr. Oscar White came to Maumee City and formed a partnership with Doctor Conant in 1829. Thirty years later he removed to Toledo, where he spent his remaining years. In all, he gave over fifty years of his life to the pioneers in the Maumee Valley. Dr. J. V. D. Sutphen came to Toledo in 1825, and erected a dwelling house in which he began the practice of his profession. He remained here until the time of the Toledo War. In his controversy he espoused the cause of Michigan, and was so badly chagrined at the outcome that he removed from the city. Dr. John Fassett came to the village of Vistula in 1832, and entered eighty acres of land. He afterwards located himself on the east side of the river, near the present terminal of the Cherry Street Bridge, and practiced medicine there for many years. Dr. Welcome Pray was a New Yorker by birth. Shortly after receiving his diploma he came West, and selected the Village of Waterville for his home. Here he continued to reside, and practiced medicine for more than half a century.

Dr. James L. Chase reached Lucas County in 1836, and stopped at Manhattan. He began to practice medicine in that locality and continued there for nearly forty years, when he removed to Toledo. Dr. William W. Jones came to Toledo immediately after his graduation in 1849. He also became prominently identified with its activities, and served for six years as mayor of the City of Toledo. Among other practicing physicians of the early days of Toledo were Drs. Harvey Burritt, Jacob Clark, John Mosher, Horace Green, Blakesley H. Bush, Alexander Anderson, Horace A. Ackley, Manly Bostwick, Charles McLean, B. S. Woodworth, William St. Clair, Calvin Smith, Isaac N. Hazlett, and Franz J. Klauser. Doctor Klauser served as United

States consul at Amsterdam, Holland, from 1861 to 1863. Dr. Arthur F. Bissell was the founder of the Homeopathic School in Toledo. He came to this city in 1848, and at once entered upon a successful professional career.

In the spring of 1878 the Toledo School of Medicine was organized. It was intended to provide preliminary instruction for those seeking admission to medical colleges. It was opened in March, and continued for twenty weeks. In 1882 a charter for a medical college was petitioned for under the name of the Northwestern Ohio Medical College. A college building was located on Lagrange Street and classes were graduated every spring after its organization until 1892, when the college was suspended. The Toledo Medical College was organized in 1882, and a charter obtained for it. Ten years later a new building at the corner of Page and Cherry streets was completed, and there the medical college had its home for many years. In 1905 it became a department of Toledo University. Many physicians have gone forth from these halls who have made themselves useful and prominent in the cities and communities in which they have located. The last class was graduated in 1914. It was then decided to continue the department as an institution to cover only the first two years of the prescribed medical course, and to discontinue the granting of the degree of doctor of medicine.

#### THE PRESS

The first newspaper published in Maumee Valley was the Miami of the Lake, which was begun at Perrysburg, December 11, 1833, by Jessup W. Scott and Henry Darling. In the following year James Irvine Browne came to Toledo under an arrangement with some local parties to conduct a newspaper. He was a man of education and refinement, but the delays and troubles of the pioneer editor were

many. No suitable building could be found, and there was a warm contest between Upper and Lower Town for the location of the newspaper. After several months the material arrived and a compromise site was selected on Lagrange Street, near Summit, and about the 15th of August the initial number of the Toledo Herald appeared, the first paper in Lucas County. It was a very creditable sheet in both contents and appearance. Mr. Browne set up his own type, worked his own press, and had not even a "devil" to assist him. Only three or four numbers, however, were issued, as the editor was taken sick, which put a quietus on the entire establishment. Not long after the paper was revived under the name of the Toledo Gazette. Its early issues were very irregular, for a number appeared only about two weeks out of every three. The subscription list was small, and the chief support arose from the real estate advertisements of the various promoters. Mr. Browne was the first editor of this paper, and was succeeded in a few months by Samuel Allen. Captain Allen had been prominently identified with the early efforts to build up Toledo for several years. He had erected the first wharf at Vistula. His materials were purchased in 1836, and removed to Hartford, a town then in what is now Ottawa County, and were later removed to Lower Sandusky.

The next paper established at Toledo was the Blade, in the year 1836. Abel W. Fairbanks and S. S. Willard were the publishers, but Mr. Fairbanks soon became the sole proprietor. This paper ardently supported General Harrison for President. In 1842 Edward A. Graves appeared as sole publisher, with David McBain as editor. It was an event of great interest when the first issue of the Tri-Weekly Blade appeared in 1846. For ten years the weekly had a hard struggle for bare existence, but the proprietors managed to issue it regularly. A little later these early troubles seemed to have passed away. A number

of able contributors added much to its success. For several years Jessup W. Scott filled the position of editor. The Daily Blade appeared in 1848 as a small sheet, and this was also an event of great importance. At that time Hezekiah L. Hosmer was the editor. In 1856 Clark Waggoner became one of the proprietors of the Blade. He was the editor and author of the very complete and comprehensive "History of Toledo and Lucas County." He had had considerable newspaper experience before coming to Toledo, and continued as editor of the Blade for about ten years. The most noted editor was David R. Locke (Petroleum V. Nasby), who first became associated with it as a partner of the firm of A. D. Pelton & Co., the publishers. The firm was changed to Miller, Locke & Co., and again to Locke & Jones. Mr. Locke finally became sole proprietor, and continued to publish the paper until his death in 1888. It is still owned by his family. It is interesting to know that in 1850 the local and town subscriptions to the daily edition numbered 109, to the tri-weekly 24, and the weekly 67. A few copies were of course sent out of the city.

In 1839 there were published within what is now Lucas County, the Express at Maumee City, and the Advertiser at Manhattan, in addition to the Blade. The Advertiser was established in 1836 by Benjamin F. Smead, before that town was a year old. It was started practically without subscriptions, but acquired a position of real influence during the five or six years of its existence. The next newspaper in order was the Toledo Register, which made its appearance September 14, 1841, with Charles I. Scott as editor and publisher. It was the first democratic publication. Mr. Scott continued to publish the paper until 1843, when it was sold to Garret D. Palmer, who changed the name to the Toledo Herald. In the following year it suspended publication, and was never revived. The reason for this suspension, as given by



the proprietor, was "on account of the general apathy of the Democrats of the District." Another Gazette had a brief existence. The Toledo Commercial Republican made its bow to the public as a daily and weekly in March, 1849. The editor was Charles R. Miller. It was known as a "Free Democratic" publication, and continued for a couple of years with Charles R. Miller as editor. In 1858 it suspended, and was revived again in 1862 as the Toledo Commercial by J. A. Boyd and C. H. Coy, with Josiah Riley as editor. At one time it was owned by Isaac R. Sherwood and associates. Clark Waggoner and Ralph H. Waggoner conducted this newspaper for several years. In 1880 the name of the paper was changed to the Toledo Telegram, and was published as such for about three years by J. B. Battelle. This is the paper that is now known as the Toledo Times. In 1876 H. S. Chapin started the Toledo Evening Bee, which was published under that title for a number of years. For several years it was edited by Flavius J. Ohlinger, one of the best-known newspaper men in Northwestern Ohio. The Toledo News was introduced to Toledo at a still later period, and these two were consolidated under the name of the News-Bee, which is its present title. It is now owned by the Scripps-McRae Syndicate. The Toledo Journal was established as a weekly in 1868, and was later issued as a Sunday paper, but finally passed out of existence.

Many other publications are issued in Toledo. The Toledo Express dates from 1854, when it first appeared as the Ohio Staatszeitung. The daily edition has been published since 1871. A. A. Paryski established the Gwiazda, a Polish semi-weekly paper, in 1887. Two years later the name was changed to the Ameryka. It is now known as the Ameryka-Echo, and is issued in both a weekly and a daily edition. In addition there are a legal daily, several religious and fraternal publications, and papers in foreign languages. Only

two papers are published in the county outside of Toledo—one each at Maumee and Sylvania.

At a meeting of citizens of Lucas County held in Swanton, November 13, 1849, a county agricultural society was organized. Sanford L. Collins was elected its president, and John G. Klinek its secretary. It was called the Lucas and Fulton Agricultural Society, and the first fair was held in 1850. The premiums were mostly subscriptions to agricultural papers. In 1854 the word Fulton was dropped, and Joel W. Kelsey was elected the president. In 1877 the grounds were turned over to the Tri-State Fair Association, which had just been organized. L. S. Baumgardner was president of this association, T. P. Brown vice president, and E. W. E. Koch secretary. The first fair under this management was held in that year. For many years its annual fair was a great event in Northwest Ohio, but it finally closed out and county fairs have again taken its place.

#### THE PIONEER ASSOCIATION

Although a desire for organized action had been manifested for many years among the survivors of the early settlers, no definite step toward the formation of a pioneer association was taken until the spring of 1864. At that time a call was issued for a gathering of pioneers at Toledo on May 7th. At this meeting Judge E. D. Potter was called upon to preside, and Henry Burnett was appointed secretary. Jessup W. Scott, Sanford L. Collins, and Richard Mott were appointed a committee to prepare a constitution. Peter Navarre, the oldest living resident of the Maumee Valley, addressed the meeting, and he was declared president. Dr. Horatio Conant, Nathaniel B. Blinn, and Dr. Oscar White were named as vice presidents. E. D. Potter, Samuel B. Scott, and Noah A. Whitney were selected as trustees. J. M. Comstock was made treasurer.

In 1865 a meeting was held in Toledo, with Mayor Brigham presiding. At this meeting Brice Hilton, of Defiance, was elected a vice president, and Mr. Brigham a trustee. A committee of one from each county were appointed, to gather and present facts and relics connected with the early history of the Maumee Valley, to-wit:

Williard V. Way, of Wood County; Dr. Oscar White, of Lucas; John Powell, of Henry; Dr. Jonas Colby, of Defiance; William A. Stevens, of Williams; George Skinner, of Putnam; Robert A. Howard, of Fulton; Horatio N. Curtis, of Paulding; and James Watson Riley, of Mercer.

Since the original organization of the Maumee Valley Pioneer Association, meetings have been held almost every year. It is now known as the Maumee Valley Pioneer and Historical Association. One by one the original pioneers have departed for the bourne whence none return, but their children have kept the spirit of patriotism and love of historical association alive. In some instances the present representation is of the third generation. A number of the annual meetings have been held at Perrysburg, and some have been convened at more distant Defiance. As early as 1880 resolutions were adopted urging Congress to purchase the site of Fort Meigs and make such improvements as would be consistent with its history. Through persistent efforts an appropriation was finally made by the Ohio Legislature, and the old battlefield purchased. A splendid shaft has been erected to mark the site of the old fort—for all of which this society must be given full credit. It is its purpose to erect other memorials on historic sites, and thus preserve for future generations the history of the storied Valley of the Maumee.

#### MAUMEE

One of the first records filed in the recorder's office of Wood County was a plat of Mau-

mee City, in August, 1818. It was prepared by A. I. Wheeler for John E. Hunt, and consisted of 109 large lots. Three lots were set aside for public buildings, and two others were donated for church and school purposes. This plat was acknowledged before Seneca Allen, a justice of the peace for the County of Logan, who resided at Orleans, just below Fort Meigs. Not long afterwards a deed was recorded from Aurora Spafford to David Hull for one of the lots, with a consideration of \$400. A postoffice had already been established there. The City of Maumee was incorporated in March, 1838, and an election was held on the 26th of that month. Robert A. Forsythe was elected the first mayor against John E. Hunt, his opponent, by a vote of two to one. When the city council met, James Wolcott was elected its president, and Daniel Cook was selected as the village treasurer; Henry Reed, Jr., was made recorder, and F. E. Kirtland, marshal. At this time one of the first councilmen was George B. Knaggs, son of Whitmore Knaggs, a noted Indian interpreter, who spoke six or seven Indian dialects fluently. Maumee City was looked upon as the most promising place in the entire Maumee Valley. The first settlers here were very enterprising, and spared no effort to make Maumee City a real city in fact.

The small size of the vessels in the early days contributed to the success of the up-river towns. Before 1830 the only craft were small sailing vessels, with an occasional steamer. The most noted of the vessels in those days were the Leopard and the Eagle. These boats could easily reach Perrysburg and Maumee. For Fort Wayne and other Indiana points, goods were unloaded at Perrysburg, hauled thence to Providence (Grand Rapids) by wagons, and there loaded on "keel boats" propelled by poles. A curious reminder of that day is the record of a meeting of the merchants of Fort Wayne to "secure themselves from oppression by a combination of



the forwarding merchants of Maumee and Perrysburg." This proves that the trust idea is not entirely a new one. Many boats were built at Maumee.

The early citizens of the two towns at the "Rapids of the Maumee" equaled in sagacity and enterprise their rivals of Toledo. A large warehouse was built at Miami, a mile below Maumee, in 1836, and this place was hailed as the coming commercial point. In fact, there were many "coming" places. By 1841

partner finally came to Toledo. The advantage once gained has never been lost, and commerce to the "foot of the rapids" soon ceased entirely. At one time a petition was seriously circulated asking the Legislature to construct a canal from Manhattan to Maumee, to be connected with Perrysburg by an aqueduct. In justification of this petition, these petitioners alleged that they had purchased their property from the state at a high price, believing it to be the head of navigation, and



FORT MIAMI, NEAR MAUMEE, AS IT APPEARS TODAY

Miami had a thriving business in receiving and forwarding merchandise. Denison B. Smith and James H. Hazard were moving factors, and they took much trade from Perrysburg. It was not until the opening of the canal in 1843 that the superior advantages of Toledo as a shipping point began to be demonstrated. As the size of the vessels increased, the tortuous and narrow channel leading to Maumee began to be more and more troublesome. Vessels drawing more than 6 feet of water could not be sure of passing Rock Bar. When the draught of vessels had increased to double that depth, the enterprising and helpful business men gave up the struggle and moved down the river. Mr. Smith and his

now the Legislature should make good that claim.

The name of Maumee was afterwards changed to South Toledo in 1871, but sixteen years later again resumed Maumee, dropping the word "City." At one time it more than rivaled Toledo. It had many newspapers in its early days. It has the unusual distinction of having been the county seat of two counties, Wood and Lucas. The first court held in the Maumee Valley was also held there. The Methodist Church was organized in 1834, by a "class" meeting at the house of James Jackson, who was the Indian agent at the place. The Presbyterian Church was organized in 1820, and the Episcopal Church sev-

eral years later. The Wolcott Building, built by James Wolcott, one of the pioneers of Maumee Valley, in 1834-6, still stands. It was built of hewed logs, now sided over, and is two stories in height. Mrs. Wolcott was a daughter of Little Turtle. From early times Maumee had a number of rivals on this side of the river, as well as Perrysburg, directly opposite. Marengo was surveyed and located toward Toledo, but was closed out by order of court in 1838. Still nearer was the Village of Miami, which was a vigorous rival for a while, but its site is included within the corporate limits of Maumee. The plat for the site of Vinton was at one time prepared to be located near Swan Creek. On the opposite side of the river were Oregon, East Marengo, and Austerlitz.

#### WATERVILLE

The first actual settlement made in or around Waterville was about a mile and a half above the village, when Isaac Richardson located there in 1814. His farm afterwards was known as "Roche de Boeuf farm." Gilbert Underwood arrived two years later, and in 1818 John Pray came with his wife and four children from Madison County, and became one of the most energetic settlers. The first business was opened by Mr. Richardson when he became the boniface. His hotel was a double log house, and he continued to run a tavern for a dozen years or more, when he was shot and killed by George Porter, a somewhat notorious character. Porter was afterwards hung at Perrysburg, this being the first legal execution in Northwest Ohio. John Pray opened the Columbian House, and also became the first postmaster, there being at that time a weekly mail between Defiance and Toledo. It was the water power, however, which had brought Mr. Pray to Waterville, and he erected a grist-mill on Granger Island, which he purchased from the Government,

and ran it with water power. This was the first real grist-mill on the lower Maumee. He afterwards introduced machinery for carding wool and dressing hemp, and also added a distillery. He held a number of public offices, and lived to the good ripe age of eighty-nine. About a mile and a half north of the present village, a mill was built by Adams, Hunt & Co., known as the "Old Red Ox Mill" because oxen were its motive power. It was used in grinding coarse feed. The building was afterwards overhauled and used as a schoolhouse.

The first township officers were elected in 1831, at which time William Meeker, James C. Adams, and Jonas Cleveland were chosen trustees. At another election in the same year, John Vanfleet and Daniel Larkins were made justices of the peace. The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in the year 1834. The first preacher was Rev. Elam Day, but his congregation at that time was very small. In 1837 a Presbyterian society was organized with ten members. A schoolhouse was built in the village as early as 1834, which shows that these early settlers were interested in education. The Village of Waterville was platted in February, 1830, and now stands as the second existing plat in Lucas County. It was platted by John Pray, who then removed his mills here, and the falls there were generally known as Pray's Falls. The original plat consisted of fifty lots, most of which contained a quarter of an acre. Six years later an addition was platted by D. B. Bruin, D. M. Wilson, and James and Gabriel O. Kinney. Among the early merchants were Philip Crippliver, Leander Sackett, and Jonathan Hungerford. The earliest physicians were Paris and Welcome Pray.

Whitehouse, which is within the same township as Waterville, was not laid out until 1864, when the Wabash Railroad was built through there. It has from the first been a railroad station, which has made it a point of considerable local interest in furnishing



a market for the farmers in that vicinity. It was named after Edward Whitehouse, a stockholder of the railroad, who also owned the land on which the village was located. A sort of settlement with a church and postoffice, had gradually grown up there before the advent of rail communication. The postoffice was established in 1858, with Alexander Walp as the postmaster. A. J. Eldridge opened up the first store.

#### SYLVANIA

Sylvania acquired its name from the beautiful forests which used to exist there. This timber has now generally disappeared, and well-cultivated farms have taken its place. The development of this township began about the year 1832, when a log house was built by Gen. David White within the present Village of Sylvania, and on the north bank of the Ottawa River. He became the community's most energetic citizen. Another early settler was Judge William Wilson. He was one of the judges of the "Midnight Court" held in Toledo. The first white child born in the township was Libbe Baneroft, in the year 1834. General White himself erected the first schoolhouse in Sylvania, a small building, 18 by 24 feet, which was also used as a meeting house. When the Erie and Kalamazoo Railroad was built there, the track ran so close to the building that the running of the cars annoyed the general, and the building was removed to the opposite side of the town. We have a record of a town meeting held in 1838, when Pliny Lathrop, Andrew Printup, and Elijah Rice were elected trustees. John Harroun, Elkanah Briggs, and Benjamin Joy were given the important office of fence viewers. At this election ninety-one votes were cast, which shows that there were a good many settlers at that time. At a town meeting held in the same year, Pliny Lathrop and John N. Pease were elected justices of the peace.

The original plat of what is now Sylvania was named Whiteford. On July 11, 1835, David White recorded the plat of Whiteford. In the following year Judge Wilson, William F. Denney, D. D. Harris, and L. W. Allen employed Samuel Divine, then county surveyor, to lay out Sylvania, on the west side of Division Street, which included the Wilson and White lands. This plat was acknowledged before C. D. Wing, J. P., July 13, 1836. The business part of the town grew up in Sylvania, and the two settlements were united into a corporation in 1867, as the Village of Sylvania. The first mayor of the incorporated village was James W. Clark, and William Bryan was the clerk. The Sylvania High School Company was incorporated for educational purposes in 1844, at the residence of John U. Pease. The Congregational Church of Sylvania was first organized as the First Presbyterian Church, of the Town of Whiteford. At a meeting held at the schoolhouse, November 8, 1834, a very respectable congregation was soon built up, and this church has always been influential in the community. At a later time it adopted the Congregational form of government, and has since been known as the First Congregational Church of Sylvania. The first deacons of this new organization were Jedediah Jessup and Elijah Rice. As might be expected, Gen. David White was an influential factor of this church and was a permanent member of it during all his life. His temperance views were very pronounced. Hence it was that the church of his choice established a rule of total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors as a condition of membership. This was rather unusual in a day when at least moderate drinking was almost universal. A class of the Methodist Episcopal Church was formed in 1834, and a building was "built in the woods" for their accommodation.

Holland was platted in 1863 by Robert Clark. It was at first known by the name

of Hardy, but four years later the name was changed to Holland. The original postoffice was kept by James Dean on the Toledo Plank Road, three miles west of the present village, in a hotel conducted by him. Monclova, although smaller, is much older. It dates from 1836, when Hezekiah Hubbell and O. H. Beatty undertook to plat a village. A postoffice was established there in 1854, with Benjamin Barnes as postmaster.

#### PROVIDENCE

At the beginning of the War of 1812, probably 1,000 Indians lived in the neighborhood of Providence. Here was the Village of Ton-dagamie, the Dog. Providence at one time was a lively place. The first store was erected in 1835 by A. B. Mead, which was followed by the erection of two more business houses soon after by J. B. Abele and Neptune Nearing, respectively. In the same year the postoffice was established, with John Berlin as postmaster. A Mr. Phillips built the first hotel. The original plat had eighty lots and five streets. Providence had all the evidence of commercial growth of a thriving village. Stores, hotels, and warehouses were rapidly constructed to supply the demands of business. It became the stopping place for

traders and travelers on their way to the great West. To accommodate these travelers, as early as 1840 five hotels had been built in Providence, while four general stores did a lucrative business. Another source of prosperity was the trade in fur and timber, found in abundance in the surrounding country. An extensive fire in 1846 destroyed the principal business portion of the village, which never was rebuilt. The cholera scourge of 1854 was particularly severe in Providence, a large portion of the population dying of this disease. After this period lots began to be vacated; and today, where once was a thriving village, is nothing but farming lands. The only structure remaining of the original buildings is a portion of a brick residence now occupied by Elias Oberly, formerly the residence of Peter Manor.

Of all the points along the Maumee River, Providence Village had the reputation of being a very bad place, and this reputation perhaps was not undeserved. Fights and drunken carousals were of frequent occurrence, while, if the opinion of those familiar with its history during the period of its greatest prosperity is to be believed, it was the resort of criminal classes from not only along the Maumee, but from the State of Michigan as well.



## CHAPTER XXXVIII

### MARION COUNTY

J. WILBUR JACOBY, MARION

When the Greenville Treaty was consummated, in 1795, both the whites and the Indians believed that the line running eastward from Greenville would for many years mark the limits of the oncoming civilization. So aggressive was the pioneer movement, however, that before Ohio had completed its fifth year as a state, the resolute settler had reached this artificial barrier and stood ready at the first opportunity to possess the land beyond. This historic treaty line, commonly known as the Indian Boundary, passes through Marion County, and forms a part of its southern demarcation. North of it were the lands of the Wyandot, Delaware, Shawnee, Ottawa, Miami, and Seneca Indians. The two former tribes camped, hunted, and fished along the Sandusky, Scioto, and Whetstone rivers.

At the time the first white settler crossed the Greenville Treaty Line, and took up their homes in the unbroken forest, they found the Delaware and Wyandot Indians camping, hunting and trapping along all the streams of the county. They were never confined to their reservations, but lead a wandering life, simply making the reservations their home. The author has heard his grandparents speak many times of parties of Delawares, often as many as fifty in a party, camping on the present site of the brick schoolhouse on the west bank of the Olentangy, just north of the Jacoby Bridge, and on the northwest quarter of section thirty in Richland Township. Another favorite camping-place in the same township was on the south bank of the Olen-

tangy River, on the northwest quarter of section thirty.

At the famous treaty at the "Foot of the Rapids of the Miami of Lake Erie (Maumee)," in 1817, a small reservation "to contain nine square miles to join the tract granted to the Wyandots of twelve miles square, to be laid off as nearly in a square form as practicable, and to include Captain Pipe's Village," was allotted to the Delawares. A part of this grant was included within Marion County, its southern boundary being nine miles north of the City of Marion. When the first permanent settlers reached the county, they found these Indians occupying this reservation. It was not until August 3, 1829, that this land was ceded by treaty to the United States for the sum of \$3,000 in money and a large reservation west of the Missouri River, not far from Kansas City. This treaty was concluded at Little Sandusky, and it was not long afterwards until the members of the tribe began their journey toward the setting sun.

That portion of the county south of the Indian Boundary began to be settled as early as 1806 by the Watts, Brundiges, and Drakes, and remained a part of Delaware County until it was attached to Marion County by the Legislature in 1845. The Indian lands north of the treaty line were not thrown open to settlement until 1820. It was a very common sight with these early pioneers to see both Delawares and Wyandots in the Village of Marion, whither they came to dispose of their pelts, moccasins, game, cranberries, etc. They

were well behaved, except when drunk, and then they might be seen riding their ponies up and down the main street at breakneck speed, and whooping like the genuine savages that they were supposed to be. Captain Pipe, Jr., son of the old Captain Pipe, who burned Captain Crawford, used to come with his people occasionally. Like the others, he also loved the firewater of the palefaces. Solomon Johnnyeake, husband of Sally Williams, a quarter blood, was also well known among the settlers. Both of these Indians journeyed west with their tribe. A bad Indian named Nickles was shot and killed by Benjamin Sharrock, of this county. This Indian had threatened several times to kill Sharrock and a couple of his neighbors.

It was in February, 1820, that Marion County was created, and it was named in honor of the celebrated Revolutionary general Francis Marion. The county then included about 140,000 more acres of land than it does today. As a matter of fact, it has undergone many mutations. At one time it was divided between Wayne and Washington counties, under the territorial government. After statehood the southern portion was included in Fairfield County. In 1803 it became a part of Franklin County, and six years later it was set off to Delaware. In this relationship it remained until the separate division was formed. It was three years later before the county was fully organized, and then Crawford County was attached to it for judicial purposes. In 1845 Marion was obliged to yield some of its territory to form the newly-created county of Wyandot, and the same process was applied in 1848 for the benefit of Morrow. As a slight compensation on this occasion, Delaware was obliged to sacrifice a part of Waldo and Prospect townships to Marion.

One factor that operated to bring about a speedy settlement of the county after its organization was the Old Military Road from

Perrysburg to Lower Sandusky. This historic roadway was ceded to the United States by a treaty made at Brownstown, Michigan, on November 25, 1808, with the Chippewas, Ottawas, Pottawatomies, Wyandots, and Shawnees, and is described elsewhere. By the same treaty a strip of land 120 feet wide, for a roadway only, settlements being barred, was ceded from Lower Sandusky (Fremont) south to the Indian boundary line. This latter road followed up the Sandusky River, passed just west of Tiffin, and through Upper Sandusky and Marion. Through Marion County the road followed, in its general course, the Marion and Upper Sandusky, and Marion and Delaware pikes. Early in the War of 1812 General Harrison caused a roadway forty feet wide to be cut through the wilderness along the line of this grant, and this became the chief route over which were moved to the frontier those troops that were assembled at Chillicothe, then the capital of the state, as well as the great highway over which artillery and supplies were forwarded to the Army of the Northwest. This Military Road at once became, and remains to this day, the principal thoroughfare in the county. When the territory north of the Greenville Treaty Line was thrown open to settlement, the lands made accessible by this pioneer road were first appropriated. At convenient intervals along the way was located the indispensable tavern, where information was freely given to each new arrival, and liquid refreshments were regularly served to the hardy and thirsty emigrant.

A few settlers had located in Marion County prior to the War of 1812. Nathaniel Brundige and Nathaniel Wyatt, Sr., established themselves in the southern portion, near Waldo, in 1806. They were New Yorkers, but had lived for a number of years in Virginia. Ruth Wyatt, born in 1807, was probably the first white child born within the county. Capt. William S. Drake joined the



little settlement in 1807, and entered a quarter section of land at \$2.50 per acre. These earliest pioneers were soon joined by other adventurous spirits. But the first general knowledge of Marion County by the white man was acquired during the second war with Great Britain. Many of those who afterward became its first settlers, and the progenitors of distinguished families and substantial fortunes, had been soldiers in the western campaigns of that conflict. Among the number were Eber Baker, the founder of Marion; George H. Busby, the first treasurer and clerk of the county, and later its first resident congressman; Hezekiah Gorton, its first auditor; Josiah Copeland, its pioneer stonequarryman; Dr. George Holloway, a pioneer physician; and Henry Worline, who built the first saw-mill in the county. Altogether, more than forty of the soldiers of the War of 1812, in the prime of life, and sixteen veterans of the Revolution, in their declining years, chose Marion County for their homes.

Another important factor that made for the county's speedy settlement was the fact that it lay next to the Indian boundary line, with Delaware and Knox counties to the south, both of which had been thrown open to settlement twenty-five years earlier. Undoubtedly the most enterprising and far sighted citizens of these border counties had, with dog and gun, many times during the six years following the War of 1812, explored the wilderness which covered the south half of the county and the broad prairie lying beyond. In fact, soon after the war closed, "squatters" began to appropriate the highest and choicest spots of the county, so that when the lands were placed on the market the purchasers of land titles, in frequent instances, found the lands already occupied.

It was on the 15th of August, 1820, that the first lands in Marion County, north of the Indian boundary, were offered for sale. From that date the march of emigration, so long

held back by this artificial barrier, was spontaneous and steady. There was no fighting with the Indians, but there was an abundance of hard and stern toil, attended with much suffering from malaria and ague, resulting from the damp lands and decaying vegetation. But the emigrants arrived in ever increasing numbers, most of them traveling by way of Delaware, Ohio. They came from Franklin, Ross, Delaware, Fairfield, Knox, and Licking counties; from Kentucky and Virginia; from New York and the New England States; from far off Maine came the founder of Marion; and, lastly and most numerous, they came in the old emigrant wagons from Pennsylvania—plain, simple, Dutch stock, young and vigorous, with small wealth and large families, to hew a future home out of the virgin forest. This blending of American provincials in Marion County was not by chance. It is one of the few counties of Ohio that includes within its limits United States Military, Virginia Military, and Congress lands. In Marion the currents of Ohio's many streams of emigration met and commingled.

Marion County's pioneers were almost exclusively native-born Americans. Most of them had settled first in some one of the older counties to the south or east; but, thinking opportunities better in a new county, they had moved on with the eager homeseekers into the wilderness. Beginning with 1830, emigrants began to arrive from Germany. The accretion in population from 1830 to 1840 was remarkable. It increased during this decade from 6,558 to 14,795. This German emigration continued for twenty years, many of the emigrants having taken part in the revolutionary movements in the Fatherland. During the two decades from 1850 to 1870, large numbers also began to infiltrate into the county from Ireland. Since 1890 to the present time the growth in population is almost entirely American, generally from adjoining

counties, with numerous arrivals from Italy, who find employment in track maintenance with the railroad companies whose lines enter the city.

The population of Marion County by decades, beginning with 1830, follows: 1830, 6,551; 1840, 14,765; 1850, 12,618; 1860, 15,490; 1870, 16,184; 1880, 26,565; 1890, 24,727; 1900, 28,678. The population of the county at this time is undoubtedly in excess of 33,971. The loss in population between 1840 and 1850 resulted from the organization of Wyandot and Morrow counties during this period, at which time considerable territory was detached from Marion County to contribute to the foundation of these two new counties.

The Plains, covered with high, coarse grass and interspersed with islands of timber, made a safe shelter and home for prairie hens, sand-hill cranes, owls, wild geese, ducks, and turkeys. They abounded in foxes, squirrels and rattlesnakes, and were the favorite hunting-grounds of the Indians. Cultivation has almost obliterated all traces of the boundaries of these natural meadows, but the soil, which is deep, black and rich, will always mark their location and respond bountifully for years to the touch of the husbandman. An interesting account of the Indian "ring hunt" in the Plains is given by Col. James Smith, in his account of his life and travels during his captivity with the Indians. This hunt took place in 1757, not far from the present site of the Village of Morral, and near the present line of demarcation between Marion and Crawford counties.

"When we came to this place," writes Smith, "we met with some Ottawa hunters, and agreed with them to take what they called a ring hunt, in partnership. We waited until we expected rain was near falling, to extinguish the fire, and then we kindled a large circle in the prairie. At this time, or before the bucks began to run, a great number of

deer lay concealed in the grass in the day, and moved about in the night; but, as the fire burned in toward the center of the circle, the deer fled before the fire; the Indians scattered also at some distance before the fire, and shot them down at every opportunity, which was very frequent, especially as the circle became small. When we came to divide the deer, there were above ten to each hunter, which were all killed in a few hours. The rain did not come on that night to put out the outside circle of fire, and, as the wind arose, it extended through the whole prairie which was about fifty miles, in some places near twenty in breadth." This custom of burning over the prairie to secure the game that was in hiding, undoubtedly had much to do with the wide extent and timberless character of the Plains.

Some of the early court records of the county throw side lights on the troubles incident to frontier life among the Indians. They were prone to theft and bloody assaults. As their agent and protector, the Rev. J. B. Finley, the pioneer Methodist minister and missionary, often appeared in their behalf. One of the most common defenses made was that, being the ward of the United States Government and not a citizen, the Indian could not sue or be sued, and consequently was without standing in court. Ignorance was also frequently interposed as a sort of plea in justification.

#### POLITICAL HISTORY

The first step toward the location of the county seat was taken when the General Assembly, on January 28, 1822, passed the following resolution: "Resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, that Isaac Minor of Madison County, Thomas Hurford of Stark County, and Cyrus Spink of Wayne County, be and are hereby appointed commissioners to fix the permanent seat of justice



in the county of Marion." Previous to this date Claridon had been platted by James Kilbourn, of Columbus, in 1820, and in 1822 Eber Baker and Alexander Holmes laid out their town plat, naming it "Marion." Byron Kilbourn, a non-resident, had laid out a paper town called Bellevernon, five miles east of Marion, where the Mount Vernon Road, now the Claridon Pike, crosses the Columbus and Sandusky Turnpike, now generally known as the "Mud Pike." When the commissioners arrived to inspect the proposed locations, they found a vigorous contest on between the proprietors of Claridon, Bellevernon, Marion, the settlers at Big Island, and Isaac Mouser, who resided about two miles north of Marion. After being "wined and dined" by the citizens in the respective localities, the award was made in favor of Marion. It is said that this decision was made "on account of the ease with which water could be obtained on Eber Baker's land."

The act organizing Marion County went into effect May 1, 1824. The election for county officers was held two days later, the new officials to hold office until the next regular election. Benjamin Hillman was elected sheriff, Hezekiah Gorton was chosen auditor, Charles Stuart won the office of coroner, and the first commissioners were Enoch B. Merri-man, Matthew Merritt, and Amos C. Wilson. Mr. Gorton had come to Marion County in 1821, and proved to be a very popular official. He served eight years as auditor, and was also elected to the State Senate.

The first meeting of the county commissioners was held June 7, 1824, with the entire board present. At this session a county road was established, and a new township, called Grand, was set off. At the conclusion of the meeting the "Commissioners adjourned till tomorrow morning sunrise," as the records relate. On the following day additional roads were laid out, other townships created, and a jail ordered built. In October John Page

succeeded Matthew Merritt as commissioner, the other two being re-elected. They met on Monday, December 6th, and appointed Benjamin Davis a keeper of weights and measures. The salaries of the county officials were fixed as follows: county clerk, \$35 per year; prosecuting attorney, \$40 per year; sheriff, \$35 per year. The salary was certainly not high enough to warrant much of a preliminary campaign. Samuel Holmes served as the first county surveyor, from 1824, and George H. Busby had the honor of being the first recorder. These officials were appointed by the Common Pleas Court.

Reuben Smith was appointed county treasurer by the first board of commissioners, and was allowed 3 per cent of taxes collected as his fees. The levy was placed at the limit, which was "on all horses, mares, mules, and asses, three years old and upwards, thirty cents per year; on all neat cattle, three years old and upwards, ten cents; and on all other property, a sum not exceeding one-half of one per cent, on the appraised value thereof." The county was on the same date divided into four collection districts, as follows: No. 1—Green Camp, Pleasant, Richland, and Morven townships, Henry Peters, collector; No. 2—Scott, Washington, Claridon, and Canaan townships, James Lambert, collector; No. 3—Big Island, Salt Rock, Center (now Marion and Grand Prairie townships), Benjamin Hillman, collector; No. 4—Bucyrus, Sandusky, and Whetstone townships (in Crawford County but attached to Marion County), Charles Merriman, collector. These collectors were to receive 6 per cent for their services.

The first recorded deed to lands in this county was a conveyance from Alexander Holmes and Naomi, his wife, to William Caldwell, dated February 19, 1823, for thirty-four acres on a portion of which the Susquehanna Silk Mills are now located. The consideration paid was \$50. The deed was witnessed before Eber Baker and Benjamin

Davis, filed for record June 2, 1824, and recorded the following day by George H. Busby, recorder pro tempore.

The first session of the Common Pleas Court held in Marion County was a special term, which commenced on May 7, 1824. William Holmes, Jacob Idleman, and David H. Beardsley, the associate judges, occupied the bench. They selected George H. Busby as temporary clerk until an election could be held. At this election Mr. Busby was chosen, and received the appointment. Major Busby, as he was generally known, was one of the notable characters of the early days of the county. Probably no one in the county has had such a record for office holding as Major Busby. He served as clerk of the courts continuously for a dozen years, during which time he also acted as county recorder. Formerly a whig, he afterwards joined the democratic party, because of his pronounced pro-slavery views. The county, which had formerly been whig, began to swing over to the democratic column, because a part of the territory had been severed in the formation of new counties, and also because of the influx of the German settlers, who were mostly democrats. In 1851 he was elected to the United States Congress, and became one of the prominent members of that body. He was especially noted for his punctuality and regularity of attendance. Following this, he was defeated for several offices, but in 1866 was elected probate judge, the last political office held by him.

The first regular term of the Common Pleas Court began on September 23, 1824, with Ebenezer Lane as president judge, and with him were the associate judges before mentioned. As there was no resident attorney in the county, Milo D. Pettibone, of Delaware, was appointed prosecuting attorney. The first case on the docket was entitled the "State vs. Eber Baker." In this indictment, Mr. Baker, who was the founder of Marion, was charged with selling "One pint of

whiskey to one David A. Town, to be drank at the place where sold, to-wit: at the house of said Eber Baker." Mr. Baker plead guilty, when arraigned, and was fined \$1 and costs. The first and second civil cases were for slander, a convincing proof that the pioneers had no better control of their tongues than their descendants. In the year 1825, there were seventeen cases on the docket. Four of these were for slander, three for selling spiritous liquors without a license, two for larceny, and three for stealing hogs. The latter was a common offense, for the hogs were a wild, razor-backed variety, where the ownership was determined by the particular style of cut on the ear of the animal. The remaining five cases were appeals from justices' courts. The first session of the Supreme Court was held in Marion, on August 8, 1825, by President Judge Jacob Burnett, and Associate Judge Charles R. Sherman. By the Constitution of 1851, the Supreme Court ceased its wandering, and all the judges became elective. Under this change, the first Common Pleas judge elected for the district in which Marion County was located was Lawrence W. Hall, of Bucyrus.

#### LAW AND MEDICINE

The first resident lawyer of Marion was Charles L. Boalt, who began practicing law here in 1826. He was a very successful lawyer, remaining here about a dozen years, after which he removed to Norwalk. He was the first prosecuting attorney chosen from the county. An interesting incident in connection with his residence in Marion County was an indictment charging that "in a certain tavern there and then kept by one Edward Kennedy, a licensed tavern-keeper, he did then and there unlawfully play with one James H. Holmes at a certain unlawful game with cards, commonly denominated brag, not a game of athletic exercise." The case was tried before



a jury, and the defendant acquitted. He was succeeded in the office of prosecuting attorney by Joseph R. Swan, the author of "Swan's Treatise," which has frequently been termed the "Lawyer's Bible." Gen. James H. Godman began practicing law in the county in 1828, a few months before he became of legal age. He married Ann S. Davis, daughter of Benjamin Davis, a tavern-keeper. He served as prosecuting attorney of the county on two different occasions, and also in both houses of the Ohio Legislature. At the outbreak of the Civil War, he recruited a company and was elected captain. After the war he was brevetted brigadier-general. In 1864 he was elected auditor of state, which office he filled for eight years. He is said to have been the best jury lawyer at the bar prior to the war.

Ozias Bowen was admitted to the bar in 1828, and came to Marion in the same year. In 1830, in 1835, and again in 1861 he was elected prosecuting attorney. In 1830 he was selected for the office of president judge by the Legislature, which office he held for fourteen years. As such he presided in practically every county in Northwest Ohio. In 1856 he was appointed supreme judge by Governor Chase, and then elected to that high office by the people. He was a presidential elector in 1860, and cast his vote for Lincoln. He has been considered by many to be the greatest lawyer that Marion County has produced. He was considered the best informed lawyer of his day in Central Ohio, and he helped to lay the foundation of much of our present jurisprudence.

George Rowe began the practice of law in Marion about 1838. Like most of the early attorneys, he served his apprenticeship in the office of the prosecuting attorney. He followed the forty-niners to California, where he acquired considerable riches, all of which were subsequently lost. Almeron Wheat came to Marion in the '30s and, after serving a term as prosecuting attorney, removed to Indiana.

Cooper K. Watson, a Kentuckian, came to Marion about 1839. He was noted for his very pronounced anti-slavery sentiments, and for his defense of Black Bill, which was followed by subsequent contempt proceedings and indictments against the Virginians. He was a man of striking appearance and a forcible stump speaker. After practicing a number of years in Marion, he removed to Tiffin, where he was elected to Congress as a whig. After the Civil War, he removed to Norwalk, and was there elevated to the office of Common Pleas judge. Among the other early lawyers of the county who deserve mention were Elias G. Spelman, leader of the mob that rescued Black Bill; Peleg Bunker, who mistook noise for eloquence; Bradford R. Durfee, who was one of the leading members of the Marion bar for a score of years preceding the Civil War; and John J. Williams, who opened the Marion Academy. Of the later members of the bar, William Z. Davis achieved distinction. He was admitted to the bar in 1862 and practiced law continuously until his elevation to the bench of the Supreme Court of Ohio, in 1900, which office he filled with great distinction for a dozen years.

The first physician to locate in Marion County was Dr. Ebenezer Ballentine. With his sons he settled one mile north of Marion. Because of his age, he practiced medicine but little, and his death occurred three years after his arrival. Dr. Alson Norton was probably the first active practitioner in the county. He settled at Radnor in 1820, in Delaware County, and then moved over the line into Marion County. His practice brought him into every part of the county, and he was frequently obliged to make many long trips on horseback through the trackless forest and over the unbroken prairie. He became the first coroner of the county, and also filled the office of associate judge of the Common Pleas Court. Dr. George Miller, a Pennsylvanian, located at Marion in 1824, but survived only three

years. Dr. Joseph Billings located here in 1824, but his death occurred in less than a year. Dr. Simeon A. Conch, a fellow student, took up Doctor Billings' practice, and also married the girl, a Miss Holmes, to whom Doctor Billings had been engaged. He also died within two years after his arrival. The early deaths of these pioneer physicians was undoubtedly due, in part at least, to the hardships which they were compelled to undergo. The first seven doctors who located in Marion passed away in less than three years after their arrival, with a single notable exception. Only those with the most rugged constitutions survived.

The first physician to withstand the hardships and exposure of the times was Dr. George Holloway, who came in 1825. He was very successful, and soon acquired a large practice. His specialties were biliousness, which he treated with heroic doses of calomel, usually forty grains, and the "trembles," or "milk sickness," which was even more dreaded than the malaria. There was something in the marshy soil that seemed to give cattle a disease, which was imparted to those who used either meat or dairy products. He continued in practice until the time of his death, in 1867, at the matured age of eighty-five years. Dr. Basil Holmes located at Marion in 1825, and practiced a few years, after which he removed to Delaware, Ohio. He was one of Marion's early postmasters. Dr. William H. Reid practiced here for about three years, prior to his death in the early '30s. Dr. J. Livingston reached here in 1832, and was followed a year later by Dr. William C. Johnson, and they practiced here in the county for many years in partnership. Dr. John C. Norton, a graduate of Yale; Dr. H. A. True, who afterwards became a successful banker; and Dr. T. B. Fisher, who probably saw the longest continuous service, were also among the early practitioners in the county. In addition to attending to a very large practice for

many long years, Doctor Fisher served a term in each of the houses of the Ohio Legislature, and was mayor of the city for two terms.

#### CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS

The Methodists were probably the first religious society to begin work within the boundaries of Marion County. The first "class" was formed at Jacob Idleman's house, six miles south of the City of Marion. It consisted of Jacob Idleman and his wife, Christian Staley and his wife, and their four children. It was organized by a local preacher named Steward, in April, 1820. Regular preaching was given to this class, and all others who might gather for the meetings, by Reverend Bacon, the preacher in charge of the Delaware Circuit. A church was built on the Idleman farm in 1823. It was a very simple structure of hewed logs, with clapboard roof and rough benches for seats, and was the first religious edifice in the county. It was during the pastorate of Rev. Erastus Felton that a class was organized in Marion, composed of John Ashbaugh and wife, Benjamin Williams, with his wife and two daughters, Sarah Hillman, and Henry Peters. The Marion Circuit was formed in 1826, with Rev. James Gilruth the preacher in charge. It was a large one, embracing Bucyrus, Little Sandusky, Little Wyandot, Rayl's Corners, and Judge Idleman's. In 1831 the Methodists began to build their first "meeting house," which stood near the entrance to the Old Marion Cemetery. It was completed in 1834, and was used as a place of worship for ten years. When the Rev. Henry E. Pilcher held a protracted meeting in Marion, during the winter of 1842 and 1843, the conversions were so numerous that it became necessary to seek larger quarters. A new church was then begun, and completed in 1845. It was a two-story stone structure. This building afterwards became the first permanent home of the



Catholic congregation, and was also used for a while by the Huber factory. Marion became a station about this time, and Rev. Mr. Pilcher was the first minister. There are now two English Methodist and one German Methodist congregations in the city. The splendid Epworth Church was dedicated in 1891, and has one of the largest congregations in the old Central Ohio Conference.

The Free Baptist Church was the first society organized in the City of Marion. This was in 1824, in the brick schoolhouse of that day on Prospect Street. The first members were Hezekiah Gorton, a Mrs. Higgins, Mr. and Mrs. Smith, Alvin and Betsy Priest, John and Betsy Tompkins, and a few others. The early ministers were the Rev. D. Dudley, Rev. S. Bradford, Rev. A. Hatch, and Rev. J. Wallace. Rev. Isaac Datson held a revival in the barn of Jacob Ulsh, in 1841, and in the following year a frame church was built on Mount Vernon Avenue. This building still stands, but is not used as a church. Under the pastorate of the Rev. George W. Baker, in 1850, the church was moved farther up town. A fine brick church was completed in 1867, which served the congregation for more than a third of a century.

The early citizens of Marion, who were members of the Presbyterian faith, were compelled to attend services at Delaware, Liberty, or Radnor. The first meeting held in Marion was in 1828, in the old brick schoolhouse heretofore mentioned. The ministers present were Rev. Henry Van Deman and Rev. Ahab Jenks. The church was organized with forty-six members, September 9, 1828, and in the same year a charter was granted to it. The first elders were Joseph Noyd, Schubael W. Knapp, and Adam Uncapher. The first communion was administered in the grove near the schoolhouse, because the building was too small to accommodate the communicants. A small brick building was erected in 1834, which served the congregation for a

number of years. A windstorm finally took off the roof in 1849, and another brick structure was erected soon afterwards. In 1896 the congregation completed the church at the corner of Prospect and Church streets.

There were few Catholics in Marion, prior to 1849. The first Catholic service of which we have a record was celebrated in the village in 1849, by Father Burgess. Services were held in the homes of different Catholics for a number of years by priests from adjoining towns. The first permanent place of worship was the old stone Methodist Church, which was purchased by the society. Father Grogan was the second priest to hold services in the village. The first resident pastor was Father McSweeney, who served from 1854 to 1859. It was not until 1866 that the society had the undivided services of a priest, and in this year Father Mackey was assigned to the congregation. The land upon which the new parochial school stands was donated to the congregation in 1853, by Timothy Fahey. The present church is Gothic in style, built of white sandstone at a cost of \$75,000, and was completed in 1895.

A small class of the United Brethren in Christ was organized at the home of John Gruber in 1837, and from this has grown a strong congregation. The first Christian Church was formed at Letimberville in 1840, with sixteen members, by Rev. Jackson Dowling. A church of the denomination was first built at Marion in 1880. In 1835 a Lutheran society was organized in Richland Township, in connection with the German Reformed Church. A log church was erected on land donated by John Jacoby, Jr. The parish of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church was organized April 25, 1849, in Marion. The last religious society to enter Marion is the First Church of Christ, Scientist, which held its first meeting in 1895. A fine Young Men's Christian Association Building has been built

for the use of this splendid organization of young men.

The schools were a matter of slow growth. The Marion Academy for a number of years filled a great need. It was opened in 1840, with John J. Williams in charge. John A. Dunlap, the Presbyterian minister, was also one of the instructors. There were thirty-five students enrolled during the first term. The tuition was low and the students greatly increased the following year, but it was not

use on January 1, 1902. It is on a farm of sixty acres,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles south of Marion. It was an absolute gift of the donor, and is under the management of four trustees appointed by the county commissioners. The Old Ladies' Home is within the City of Marion. It is a strictly charitable institution, supported by endowment and donations. It was opened on March 23, 1905. The building was built and equipped by Mr. Waddell. He was born in 1829 within the county. He became a suc-



NEW HIGH SCHOOL, MARION

a financial success. When the union schools were organized in 1851, John Bartram, John R. Knapp, Sr., John J. Williams, R. Patte, B. W. Williams, and W. W. Concklin were elected the first school board. Mr. Bartram was chosen as the first president. The first principal employed was W. L. Terrill. His term of services was one year, "if he and the board, could so long agree." He did remain for five years, when he was succeeded by G. H. Hampson.

Two institutions of which the county is proud are the Marion County Children's Home and the Old Ladies' Home, both of which are due to the generosity of Benjamin Waddell. The former was opened for public

cessful trader, and accumulated a comfortable fortune. His memory will ever be cherished because of his gifts for the benefit of helpless youth and the equally helpless old age.

#### THE PRESS

Marion is blessed with excellent newspapers. The oldest one now in existence is the Marion Mirror. This publication began as the Marion Democratic Mirror on June 4, 1842, three-quarters of a century ago. Ever since that time it has left its impress upon Marion affairs, and has maintained its devotion to the cause of democracy. It has had a number of distinguished editors.



Among these are Thomas H. Hodder, James K. Newcomer, George B. Christian, L. A. Brunner, Robert Dunn, and Dr. J. W. Thatcher. The founders of the paper were John R. and Russel A. Knapp. During the succeeding ten years there were a number of changes in both owners and editors. The daily edition of this paper was launched in 1890, with R. R. Bartram as the moving spirit. The Mirror absorbed the Dollar Democrat, which was started by Ned Thatcher, formerly of the Mirror. The Democrat did not succeed in gaining sufficient patronage to make it a success.

The Marion Star also had a number of predecessors. Among these were The Eagle, founded by J. W. and S. R. Dumble; the Saturday Morning Visitor, and the Freeman's Banner, which was edited by Cooper K. Watson in the early '40s. Following the Eagle came the Independent, which was succeeded by the Transcript, and it was absorbed by the Star in 1906. The Star began in 1877, being the second country daily paper to be established in Ohio. Some amateur printers had dabbled with a paper, called the Daily Pebble, and then Willis and Harry Hume indulged in their boyish longings by issuing the Star from a job press. Samuel Hume, the father, considered the idea of making a serious venture in the daily field. It was then that Marion's Star began to shine. It was sold to Demster and Harding in 1884. In a month the office was closed through financial troubles, and it had so many changes during that year that no one knew who would be the publisher on the next day. In November of that year, it passed into the hands of Warren G. Harding, F. M. Warwick, and J. A. Sickie, who incorporated the Star Publishing Company. Both Sickie and Warwick retired within a year, but Mr. Harding has continued his connection with the paper during all the succeeding years, and has conducted it as a vigorous republican organ. At the present

time he is one of the United States senators from Ohio.

The Marion Deutsche Presse is a German weekly publication of Marion. Its present owner, Richard Horn, came to Marion from Cleveland and founded the publication August 21, 1890. The Presse has a generous circulation among the Germans in Marion and adjoining counties.

For forty years newspapers have been successfully published in Caledonia, La Rue, and Prospect. The Caledonia Enterprise succeeded the Argus, established in 1875 by Will H. Warner. The La Rue News dates from 1876. It was founded by Glemming and Tritt. The Prospect Monitor first was given to the public in 1875. It was begun by A. M. Vaughn, who probably started more village papers than almost anyone else in this section of the state. The original Monitor failed, and was succeeded by the Advocate. This paper went the same road of failure, when the Monitor was given life by H. R. Clowes, and is still published regularly.

#### FRATERNAL SOCIETIES

Both the city and county of Marion are well supplied with fraternal societies. The first lodge of Master Masons was organized under a dispensation, dated July 18, 1840. The lodge was opened in the office of the county auditor, on the evening of September 18th of that year. John G. Bruce was the first presiding officer. The charter for Marion Lodge, No. 70, Free and Ancient Masons, was granted October 21, 1841. John Bartram was then elected to the office of W. M. By a fire in 1877 the chapter and council lost practically all its lodge effects and records. The Marion Commandery, No. 36, Knights Templar, was organized in 1880, with thirty-three members. T. B. Fisher was the first E. C. Its present membership now exceeds 300. The masonic bodies now occupy the beautiful Ma-

sonic Temple, for which the corner stone was laid with appropriate ceremonies on November 20, 1901.

Kosciusko Lodge, No. 58, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted March 4, 1846. The first officers were George W. Howe, N. G.; T. P. Wallace, V. G.; R. F. Gray, secretary. Mizpah Encampment was organized under dispensation in 1851, and now has a large membership. Canby Lodge, No. 51, of Marion, Knights of Pythias, was organized April 24, 1874. It is the oldest lodge of this order in the county, and one of the strongest in the state. A. C. Bowen was the first C. C. of the lodge. Marion Lodge separated from the parent organization in 1890. The Marion Commandery, No. 17, Uniform Rank, was instituted May 25, 1882, with W. C. Rapp as captain. The Marion Lodge of Elks, No. 32, was organized September 14, 1885, and is now a strong and active society, with a membership of over 500. In 1914 the Elks completed and removed into a temple on State Street costing \$100,000. There are many other fraternal organizations, including the Grand Army of the Republic, Knights of Columbus, Knights of St. John, Woodmen of the World, Modern Woodmen of America, National Union, etc.

#### MARION

Just who was the first white settler within the present limits of Marion is unknown. John and Ebenezer Ballentine, who reached here in the fall of 1820, found a double log cabin which was occupied by two squatters, John Chandler and Edmund Hanford. These two men left shortly after the arrival of the Ballentines. There was also a man, whose name was Wright, that had settled near by. When Eber Baker, the founder of Marion, arrived on or about March 4, 1821, he found the Ballentines, Alexander Berry, and Calvin Barnett living there. He immediately took

possession of the cabin, which had formerly been occupied by Chandler and Hanford, and in this building kept the first tavern in the village. Berry had just entered a quarter section of land, embracing what was afterwards called Gospel Hill. William Samuel and James Holmes came to this settlement in the same year as Mr. Ballentine. These men were brothers of Alexander Holmes, one of the proprietors of the town afterwards laid out, although he never became a resident of the place. It is said that Eber Baker came here as his agent, and it was undoubtedly due to him that the county seat of the county was located at Marion. Benjamin Davis was also one of the early settlers, and his daughter, Minerva Marion, was the first white girl born in the village.

It was a little more than a year after Eber Baker arrived, that he and Alexander Holmes acknowledged the town plat of Marion. It was filed for record with the recorder of Delaware County, on April 18, 1822. On this plat the ground now occupied by the courthouse was designated as "public ground," and was donated by the proprietors for the exclusive purpose of public buildings. Two other lots were granted to the county to dispose of as they might see fit. Two lots were given for churches, and another two lots were set aside for schools. On the same day the two proprietors executed a bond for \$800 to the treasurer of Marion County, which recites that the "county seat has been located this day" on land owned by them, and contains the condition that they shall furnish and deliver on the "Public Grounds" for the public buildings, including courthouse, jail, etc., \$400 worth of good merchantable and necessary material for the erection of the public buildings, within four months after being notified by the treasurer. Thus a town was created, although there was only one house and a cleared patch of ground of perhaps five or six acres on the site. When the commis-



sioners appointed for the purpose officially located the county seat at Marion, there was great jollification, and the enthusiasm of the few inhabitants knew no bounds. Not having any cannon on hand, they bored holes in several large oak trees with a 2-inch auger. Into these holes they placed charges of powder, and then ignited them. Some of the trees were shattered to fragments by the explosions.

As towns were incorporated by a special act of the Legislature, under the old constitution of the state, an act incorporating the town was passed February 22, 1830. This act provided for an election to be held in March, for the purpose of choosing a mayor, recorder, and five trustees. These officials constituted the town council and, under the laws as they stood at that time, a fine of \$3 was placed upon any person who refused to take an office in the corporation. In these later years such a fine is not necessary. The recorder filled the duties of the official known as city clerk today. The tax duplicate was made up by him, and delivered to the marshal for collection. For his services in making the collections, the marshal received 6 per cent of all moneys put into the treasury. Mount Vernon, Troy, and Centerville were all incorporated in the same year as was Marion.

The first election under the act was held on the 15th day of March, 1830, at the courthouse. George Holloway and Benjamin Williams were the judges of the election, and George H. Busby clerk. The election resulted in the selection of Nathan Peters as mayor, Benjamin Davis as recorder, and Benjamin Williams, Eber Baker, Samuel Calvert, David Jenkins, and Edward Smith as trustees. The first business of the council as entered in the record is as follows: "Henry Peters, present, pleaded to be excused from serving as marshal, on account of his brother Nathan being mayor. J. A. Pomeroy was appointed to the office of marshal in place of Henry Peters."

To show that Marion did not immediately leap into prominence and prosperity, the Legislature repealed the charter of the Town of Marion, in 1843, because the business of the village did not justify the expense of the organization. So little interest was manifested in the town affairs that in an entire year there had been not a single entry made in the journal of council proceedings. Four years later, however, the demand for a village government had increased to such an extent that Marion was again incorporated by a special act of the Legislature, on February 8, 1847. In 1890 the village council passed a resolution to submit the question of the advancement of the village to a city of the second class to a vote. This resolution was carried by a large majority, and Marion became a city of the fourth grade of the second class in that same year. By this time the city had grown greatly through the inclusion of several additions, and the population numbered almost 8,000. John S. Dudley was the first mayor under the city government.

The first public building erected in Marion was a "house in the town of Marion for the use of a Court, School and Meeting house." Eber Baker, Dr. George Miller, and Adam Unchaper were appointed to superintend its construction. It was a brick building, and for a number of years was the only available building for court, school, and church services. In 1828 the commissioners decided to provide themselves and their county officials with a more suitable home. In 1831 they let the building of the courthouse to Solomon Beller, the lowest bidder, for the sum of \$5,779. Bonds were issued for the payment of the cost. The building was accepted on the 3rd day of September, 1833. It was then completed, with a few trifling exceptions. This courthouse was of brick, with a large portico in front. It was two stories high, with a courtroom and the treasurer's office below. The last term of court held in

this building was on February 3, 1883, when it was demolished to make room for the splendid new building. For half a century its walls had echoed to the voices of some of the most eminent practitioners at the Ohio bar.

On June 10, 1824, the board of county commissioners decided to erect a log jail. On the following day Eber Baker contracted to build the jail, and deed a lot for the site, for which he was to receive \$400. This old jail was torn down in 1842, and a new stone jail built on the same site. This was two stories high, and it is said that the principal occupants of it were horse thieves, who did a thriving business in this part of Ohio in the early days. This jail was built near the present building, which is both a jail and sheriff's residence. In 1878, the Town Council of Marion erected a town hall, 35 by 80 feet in dimensions and two stories high, on the corner of Church and Prospect streets.

The first postmaster of Marion was John Ballantine, who was appointed in 1821. He was succeeded by William Holmes in the next year, and in 1825 Eber Baker was appointed postmaster. The story is told of Dr. Robert Holmes, also one of the early postmasters, that he always wore a high silk hat, and carried the letters around in it, which he delivered as he made his rounds to his patients. He delivered an average of five letters a day, and the recipient of the letter paid the postage at so much an ounce. The postal business has grown so greatly since that time that the Government has erected a fine building for its exclusive use.

Prior to 1840, there were no banks in the county. The most of the banking was done at Delaware, though Sandusky was a strong competitor, because the greater part of the grain raised in the county was hauled to that port for shipment. In 1840, J. S. Reed, Dr. H. A. True, and R. H. Johnson organized a private bank, with a capital of \$30,000, under the firm name of J. S. Reed & Co.,

of which J. S. Reed became president and Dr. H. A. True cashier. Three years later this bank was organized under the name of the Marion County Bank, a name retained to this day by its successor.

In 1851 the Bank of Marion was organized by Judge Ozias Bowen and his associates. This bank is still doing business, and is known now as the Marion National Bank. Twenty years later Timothy Fahey started a private bank, with a capital of \$12,000. This bank grew, and in 1893 became the Fahey Banking Company. After thirty more years of financial growth, or in 1901, the City National Bank came into existence, and three years later the Marion Savings Bank was established. From their very organization, the business methods of these financial institutions have been such as to commend them to the public. Through the most severe financial panics of the country, these institutions have passed without the least shadow of suspicion as to their solvency, and, in times of the city's greatest prosperity, they are found amply able to accommodate the large demands which are incident to the continued and successful operation of numerous large manufacturing plants.

Marion has grown very rapidly in the past quarter of a century. The founder of this new and greater Marion was Edward Huber. He was born September 1, 1837, of German extraction. He first learned the blacksmith's trade, and very early in life began to develop marked skill in designing and manufacturing numerous useful articles. One of his inventions was a revolving wooden hay rake. In casting about for a suitable site to manufacture this article, and hearing that wood was plentiful in this region, he journeyed from his home in Indiana to Marion in 1865, with the result that a company was formed in the same year to manufacture the rake. This was only the beginning of a long list of valuable inventions and local enterprises to his credit. There is scarcely a manufacturing industry in Ma-



tion that has not, in its beginning, received his financial and moral support. He was a rare and generous man, a liberal and considerate employer, and in all things relating to civic matters a thoughtful and patriotic citizen. His death on August 26, 1904, was an irreparable loss to the community, which his energy and inventive genius had converted from a country village into a city of many diverse business and manufacturing enterprises.

The Huber Manufacturing Company grew into a great industry, and Marion began to attract attention as a manufacturing center. It succeeded the old partnership of Huber, Gunn & Company. The company manufactures threshing machinery of many kinds, together with their accessories, and traction engines for motor power. Its plant covers thirty acres, and a number of branch houses are maintained. The Marion Steam Shovel Company has attracted wide attention. It is one of the largest factories manufacturing steam shovels, dredges, placer mining outfits, etc. Its plant covers forty acres of land. H. M. Barnhard and George W. King were the original inventors of this machinery, and both located in Marion because of the encouragement of Mr. Huber. The company was incorporated in 1884, when the construction of two shovels was begun.

Although containing no mineral wealth, Marion County has been very fortunate in its beds of fine limestone. These deposits were known and utilized in pioneer days. The first man to turn toward the stone deposits on a commercial basis was Josiah S. Copeland, about the year 1839. He was a resident of Zanesville, but came here and opened up a quarry with a force of men in that year. This original quarry is now filled up. Mr. Copeland also burned lime, and sold both lime and building stone. This industry has now been developed on an extensive scale, and

employs several hundred men. The products are shipped to a dozen different states.

#### VILLAGES

In the early days, there was a little town called Big Island, in the township of that name. For many years after the county seat was removed to Marion, the enterprising citizens of Big Island endeavored to have the county capital removed there. The efforts were not wholly abandoned until the courthouse was built in 1832. At that time there were but three stores and two taverns in Big Island. It was a favorite rendezvous on military muster day. This event was usually held on Saturday afternoon, and was accompanied by much drinking and the resulting fighting. On one occasion, on Christmas day, it is said that thirteen fights were in full swing at the same time.

As early as August 25, 1821, a town was laid out near the whetstone on the land of Joshua B. Bears, being platted and surveyed by Col. James Kilbourn, and by him given the beautiful and historic name of Claridon. At the time it was thought that it would be a suitable location for the county seat, owing to the fact that it was at that time very nearly the center of the county. With this in view, it was laid out in "magnificent style," covering some 102 acres of land. In the center of the town a large square was donated for a site for county buildings and a park, otherwise to be used for buildings for literary purposes. The avenues were 99 feet wide, and the streets 66 feet. It was the first town laid out in the county and thrived until Marion was selected as the county seat.

Caledonia was surveyed and platted on April 11, 1834, by Samuel Holmes, for the proprietors, John Parcel and William F. Farrington. Each of these men had conducted a small store for several years previously at that place. The first practicing physician to

locate in the settlement was Doctor Disbrough. There was no municipal government in Caledonia for almost forty years. In 1873 a petition was presented to the county commissioners, stating that the village contained more than 500 inhabitants, and asking that it be incorporated as a village. This petition was granted. Two railroads pass through the village, and there are three churches—Methodist, Presbyterian, and Universalist.

La Rue was platted in 1851 by William La Rue. The occasion of the platting was that the Bellefontaine and Indiana Railroad had just been surveyed through there. The right of way was donated by Mr. La Rue through his land, and a generous subscription made as well, and in return the company agreed to stop all trains at La Rue and establish a watering place at that point. The first store was established in the same year by Henry C. Seigler, and in the following year Horace Roberts opened up the Union House. It is a

thriving village of about 1,000 inhabitants, and was incorporated many years ago.

Prospect is situated on the left bank of the Scioto River. It was surveyed by Christian Gast in 1835, and was first named Middletown. The name was changed on petition of the citizens in 1876, because there were several other towns named Middletown. A small stream running through Prospect is called Battle Run, because of a skirmish between the Indians and some settlers in 1820. No one was hurt, but one Indian, who had been knocked down, was considerably bruised. By the terms of truce the Indian agreed to give his assailant a saddle of venison, and the white man promised a load of pumpkins. The pipe of peace was then passed around. The population of Prospect is now about 1,000.

Other villages in Marion County are Waldo, incorporated in 1845; Morral, incorporated in 1904; Green Camp, incorporated in 1875; and the unincorporated villages of Martel and Agosta.



## CHAPTER XXXIX

### MERCER COUNTY

JAMES K. CARLIN, CELINA

In historic interest Mercer County possesses matter of rare value. It was on this soil that General St. Clair suffered his disastrous defeat at the hands of the Indians, on the banks of the Wabash River, and only a few miles from its source. Within its borders other sanguinary skirmishes have taken place between the white men and the red men, and the blood-curdling war cry of the Indians has been echoed and re-echoed many times in the primeval forests which once covered the county.

Fort Recovery was erected on the site of St. Clair's defeat by Gen. Anthony Wayne, in December, 1793. The village of that name now is a monument to the defeat of St. Clair and the victory of Wayne. On the 30th of August, 1851, a mass meeting of the citizens of Mercer and adjoining counties was held to make arrangements to partake in the solemnities of the reinterment of the remains of those who fell on the battlefield of Fort Recovery. While General Wayne was occupying the fort he offered a reward for the collection of the remains of the soldiers who had perished there. Several hundred skulls were collected and placed in a grave within the walls of the stockade. The remains of these were discovered in 1838, soon after the Town of Fort Recovery was laid out. These bones were reburied in the village cemetery. In July, 1851, while searching for bullets on the site of the old battlefield, John S. Rhodes and David J. Rook discovered a human skull in one of the streets of the town adjacent to the ground upon which the fort stood, in the

northwestern part of the village. A search was made which resulted in the finding of the skeletons of some sixty persons in a fair state of preservation. On the 10th of September, 1851, the exercises took place, to which a general invitation had been extended to the surviving soldiers of this and other states who had participated in the campaign of Harmar, St. Clair, and Wayne, and several thousand persons gathered for the occasion from Virginia, Kentucky, and Ohio. The bones were placed in thirteen large black walnut coffins, and placed in the burial ground at the south side of the village. The number of coffins was placed at thirteen because there were thirteen states in the union at the time the battle was fought and because, in all human probability, every state was represented in that battle.

"We handled a number," says the Standard of that date, "that had been perforated by a bullet, and had also a gash—smoothly cut by the tomahawk; and, in different parts, marks made by a sharp instrument were discernible, said by old soldiers present to have been produced by the scalping knife. We saw a number of relics that were found on and near the battlefield, such as a sword, iron and lead balls, knives, ramrods, etc. The sword was about three feet long, and had a heavy brass guard around the hilt. The blade, on the edge and back, and the guard, bore evident marks of a desperate conflict, being literally cut in gaps and gashes." The procession was a column a mile long and under the direction of Gen. James Watson Riley,

and an oration was delivered by Bellamy Storer, of Cincinnati. In 1891 a centennial celebration was held at Fort Recovery in commemoration of the battle of the 4th of November, 100 years earlier. A number of distinguished men were present and addressed the gathering. On this occasion the remains of the soldiers who had been buried in the old

Thomas Parrott, who built a cabin on the banks of Twelve-Mile Creek. Mr. Coil laid out a town in the following year, which was named Coiltown, and which competed with St. Marys and Shanesville for the seat of justice in 1824. Justin Hamilton reached the county in 1823, and soon became prominent in its affairs. He became one of the earliest justices



FORT RECOVERY MONUMENT

cemetery in 1851 were again removed to a plot of ground specially purchased for that purpose, where a monument was erected by Congress in 1910.

Isaiah Duncan reached Mercer County in 1818, and settled near the present Town of Mendon. One of the very earliest pioneers in Mercer County was Michael Harner, who arrived here in 1819. The year 1822 marks the arrival of Andrew Coil and his son-in-law,

of the peace, and also served as county surveyor, member of the Legislature, and associate judge. William B. Hedges and John T. Greaves conducted an Indian trading post for many years. John Simison was one of the first settlers at Fort Recovery in 1817. He farmed and his sons hunted. A few years afterwards Peter Studebaker established himself in the same neighborhood and married a daughter of Mr. Simison. A still later arrival,



John G. Blake, held the office of justice of the peace for twenty-one years. A third pioneer there was Samuel McDowell.

"Samuel McDowell enlisted in the service of the United States in 1791, and was of General Butler's regiment at the disastrous defeat of St. Clair. When the retreat was sounded, all that could rushed pell-mell on the back track in shameful confusion. McDowell was among those who covered the retreat, and kept the enemy in check. A horse came dashing by, which he caught, and seeing a soldier limping along, assisted him to mount, by which he soon gained the front, and thus saved his life. Many years afterwards, as McDowell was traveling, and had registered his name in the tavern in which he was to tarry for the night, a stranger, who by accident saw it, and that he was from Recovery, Ohio, entered into conversation with him, and soon found he was the generous soldier who assisted him to escape the savage massacre. The surprise was mutual. The stranger took him to his house and made him a present of a splendid suit of clothes, which McDowell always wore on the anniversary of that day, and the 4th of July. McDowell lived to be over eighty years of age, and died near Recovery." David and Obed Beardsley were also among the pioneers; Henry Lipps was a later comer. He helped to lay out the town and became a member of the Legislature. Dr. J. S. Fair was probably the earliest physician. Henry Bernard and James Rover, Henry and Bernard Bruns, and Henry Beckman were prominent among the pioneers and their descendants are still prominent in the county, and especially in the neighborhood of St. Henry.

The settlers for a number of years were few and far between. The arrivals began to be more numerous in the thirties. Rev. Timothy Hawkins was one of the earliest settlers in Liberty Township, and assisted in building the first church in the county. This was the old Bethel Church on Eight-Mile Creek. Rev.

James Drury, who came in 1838, was possibly the first Baptist minister in the county. Robert Linzee located on a farm near Celina, in 1834. In his lifetime he donated the site for a school building. The deed is in his own handwriting, and recites that the title is conveyed for that purpose "as long as water runs and wood grows." When James Duncan and Sara Roebuck decided to get married, they walked all the way to Wapakoneta in order to have the ceremony performed by Rev. Isaac Harvey. What is said to have been the earliest grist-mill in the county was built by David Anderson on the Wabash River, not far from Fort Recovery in 1830. The stone was quarried and dressed by William McDowell. One of the earliest flour mills on the St. Marys River was erected by John Rhodes. John Oswald built one of the earliest steam mills at Recovery prior to the Civil War. On Chickasaw Creek Samuel Gray, Charles Botkin, and John Miller were in the van.

The early settlers had a keen sense of humour, and loved to play jokes as well as their descendants. The following incidents are taken from Knapp's History of the Maumee Valley: "Fire hunting was a profitable sport, either for fish or deer. At night, the deer would gather in the river to stamp and splash water on themselves to keep off the mosquitoes and gnats, and when a light came along, they would stand gazing at it until the hunter approached close enough to shoot them down. Newcomers, of course wanted fresh meat, and these adepts in the art of fire hunting by torchlight, would agree to show them for a certain sum, to be paid that night in whisky how it was done. They would generally supply the tyros with an old worthless boat or canoe, where they could be seated, while their instructors would have a pirogue large enough to hold themselves and several deer. All ready—off they would start, flambeau in hand. They were most always successful, as game was plenty. When they wished

to return home, they would kindly tell the newcomers that where they were the river had a large bayou and island, and for them to keep down the main stream, while they would make a little excursion, and would soon fall in with them below. On, on, the newcomers would go, hearing nothing of their comrades, and daylight generally found them some twenty miles from home, and the next day they had the fun of footing it back. This was called 'initiating' the new settlers in the art of fire hunting. Doctor Pulltoggle, as he was nicknamed, loved to be bell-wether on all public days and occasions, and to make the oration on the 4th of July. Colonel Hedges disliked him, and on more than one occasion outwitted him. On a certain 4th of July, he was chosen orator—a stand for the speaker was erected, and seats constructed for the accommodation of the people. Hedges tied a string to a fresh coon skin, and gave a boy a quarter to drag it across the speaker's stand, and around on the seats. The meeting was largely attended, and the Declaration of Independence read, when the speaker arose with all self-assurance to make a big display. Hedges then let loose thirty-two hounds, and they instinctively took the trail of the coon skin, and such screams and 'getting up stairs you never did see!' The meeting was dissolved, and the wrath of the speaker had no bounds."

The history of Mercer County dates from 1820, its formation being coeval with fourteen other counties. At that time it was still a wilderness, where the Indians had full sway only a few years earlier, and only a few hardy pioneers had settled within its boundaries. At Fort Recovery and at Shane's Crossing there was quite a trading post. The St. Marys River at that time provided a means for the transportation of goods and merchandise from the settlements in the older sections of the country. It was on the route from the neighborhood of Cincinnati to Fort

Wayne, and only a very short portage was required when the streams were filled with water. Over 1,116 persons were enumerated in 1830, when the first census was taken. The transformation of the county since that time has been marvelous. The wilderness of the days long past has become an agricultural paradise, and Mercer County now boasts of as fine farms and as good school houses as any part of our state. For a long time the greatest drawback of the county was the lack of improved roads, and it was not until 1880 that any advance was begun in this line. Since that time a great many pikes have been constructed, until the present time the county has the best highways in Northwestern Ohio, including many miles of brick and concrete roads.

Mercer County was named in honor of General Hugh Mercer, a distinguished officer of the Revolution. He was commissioned a brigadier-general by Congress, and took a prominent part in the operations against the British forces until he fell mortally wounded on the battlefield of Princeton. When first organized, the county was attached to Darke for judicial purposes. It was detached from Darke in 1824, and then officially organized, with St. Marys as the county seat. In 1849 a part of the county was detached in order to form Auglaize County, but a part of Darke was added to it as a measure of compensation. As now constituted there are fourteen townships in the county, as follows: Black Creek, Dublin, Union, Center, Jefferson, Franklin, Marion, Granville, Gibson, Recovery, Washington, Liberty, Hopewell, and Butler.

The Grand Reservoir or, as it is sometimes called, Lake Mercer, is mostly situated in Mercer County. It is from three to five miles in width, and almost ten miles in length, the western end reaching the corporate limits of Celina. It contains 17,000 acres. This reservoir was begun in 1837 and completed in 1845. Long before the location of this reser-



voir, several adventurers had settled within the prairie which then formed its site. Some of the exciting events that occurred during the construction of the reservoir and immediately afterwards are related under the chapter devoted to Auglaize County. The lake is today a popular resort and place for recreation.

An interesting incident of the county's history is that connected with the colonization of negroes in the thirties. Augustus Wattles, a native of Connecticut, had become interested in the colored population of Cincinnati, who were shut off from every avenue of mental and moral improvement. He decided to move them to the country for an experiment. Land was purchased in the south end of this county in 1835 and several hundred former slaves were scattered through the townships of Marion, Granville, and Franklin. Mr. Wattles accompanied the negroes and purchased a farm for himself in the northwest corner of Marion Township, upon which a school was established for the education of the blacks. Aid was given the enterprise by the trustees of the estate of Samuel Emlen, of New Jersey, and the school became known as the Emlen Institute. The school, or institute, was on the present site of the buildings of St. Charles Catholic Seminary, at Carthagena, the home of the Society of the Most Precious Blood Fathers, and one of the largest schools for the education of priests in the state.

This influx of the Wattles negroes was objected to by the whites, and a number of small disturbances arose. These reached a climax in June, 1846, when word reached the neighborhood of the coming of some 400 more negroes. The whites then organized, including residents of both Mercer and Auglaize counties. Silas Young was made captain, and Samuel Grunden, vice captain, both of this county; Judge Benjamin Linzee, of Wapakoneta, was chosen as secretary. This was the opposition that met the Randolph slaves at

Bremen. In the neighborhood of Carthagena, Marion Township, on and near the site of the former Emlen Institute, now reside the only negroes living in the county. Of the many who were settled in this territory between the years of 1835 and 1846, but a couple of dozen families remain. In July, 1866, quite a delegation of the blacks left this country for Liberia, South Africa. Among this number was Thomas Dillon, one of the best educated negroes of the Emlen Institute, who, a couple of years after reaching Liberia, was elected president of that little colored republic, serving for a number of years.

The records in the office of the county clerk are interesting reading, as they record certificates which record is known as the "record of free blacks." Every negro who was manumitted in any way in the South was given a certificate of that fact, and these certificates were recorded in this way in order to avoid any legal proceedings against the negroes who had been slaves. One of the records of free negroes reads as follows:

"John Harper, of Randolph County, North Carolina, made his will December 2, 1850, admitted to probate May, 1851, manumitting his faithful and obedient servants, Francis, Julie, Sylvanie, Sandy and Little Harry, and such issue as may be born of either of them, and to go to some of the free States; requiring some of his nephews, J. H. and R. G. Lindsay, to see that the slaves be permitted to have and use the following property devised for them:—

"To Harry, \$250, his saddle, bridle, and martingale, with his mattress and wearing apparel.

"To Kitty, his feather bed, bedstead, and furniture in the lower room, one side saddle, one loom and his stock of bees.

"To his servant York, \$100; also to York, Julie, James, Condie, and Sylva each a feather bed, bedstead, and necessary furniture. Harry to get his choice of two horses, and Kitty his

wife two cows and calves, and \$500 in money to be invested for their benefit; and if Harry, Kitty and their children go to Liberia or some of the free States, then Harry is to get the horses, and Kitty the cow and also \$500; but in case of Kitty's death, to be divided among her children.

"Mr. Harper also provided that if any of the white legatees of his will oppose the emancipation of his slaves, he or she shall receive no portion of his estate, but that share to be divided among the others; and if all of the legatees opposed, then one-half of his estate goes to the American Bible Society, and the other half to the Colonization Society. He also provided for the other slaves that man and wife should not be separated.

"Entered November 1, 1854.

"H. F. JUNEMAN, Clerk."

The first commissioners of the county were Lucas Van Ansdall, Ansel Blossom, and Thomas Scott, and they held their initial session at St. Marys on April 17, 1824. Samuel Hanson, the deputy treasurer appointed by them, agreed to collect all the taxes in Mercer and Van Wert counties for \$5. When John P. Hedges, the first treasurer, retired in 1825, the auditor was "directed to issue an order in favor of the said John P. Hedges for two dollars and ninety-one cents, being his legal percentage on seventy-two dollars and seventy-five cents, received and paid over by W. B. Hedges for John P. Hedges." The first term of the common pleas court was held at St. Marys, in February, 1825. Joseph H. Crane was the presiding judge, and his associates were James Wolcott, Thomas Scott, and Joseph Greer. The only case on the docket was the chancery suit entitled Samuel Dungan vs. Edmund Gilbert. There is not to be found a state case upon the calendar until several years after the organization of the county—the very light docket exhibiting only business now coming before the Probate Court, and at

some terms a chancery case or two. This only speaks well for the early citizens of the county. The first court was held in Celina in 1840. William L. Helfenstein presided, and his associates were Judges Linzee, Hays, and Parks.

The first courthouse of the county was a frame structure, 20x24 feet in dimensions and two stories high, and located at St. Marys. It was built in 1829 by W. McCluney. The price paid was \$291.49, which included the price of the lot, valued at \$40. The furniture cost \$57.37½, which shows the minuteness with which these records were kept. Previous to the completion of this building the Court of Common Pleas had held sessions in the tavern of John Pickerell, to whom the commissioners at one time allowed \$5.00 for the use of the room. In 1839 the commissioners and auditor met to select thirty-four lots donated by the proprietors of Celina to aid in the erection of public buildings. The first twenty of these lots were sold for a little over \$600. The commissioners then contracted with Samuel Hunter and John McGee for the erection of a new courthouse in that town. It was not many years until this building was outgrown, and in 1866 the commissioners resolved to erect a still larger courthouse to be three stories in height. The contract was awarded to R. G. Blake and F. C. Le Blond. In 1825 the first jail was built by Aza Hinkle at St. Marys, for which he was given five lots in the village and \$150 in cash. A second jail was erected in 1842 at Celina by Gustavus Darnold. The present jail was built in 1875, and combines the sheriff's residence with the confinement place for prisoners.

The first officers of the county in the various offices were as follows: auditor, William B. Hedges, 1824; clerk of courts, James Watson Riley, 1824; prosecuting attorney, W. L. Thomas, 1824; treasurer, J. P. Hedges, 1824; sheriff, H. W. Hinkle, 1825; recorder, James



Watson Riley, 1825; surveyor, Justin Hamilton, 1827; coroner, L. D. McMahon, 1837; probate judge, W. L. Blocher, 1852; board of infirmity directors, Thomas Upton, G. W. Mosier, and B. F. Suwalde, 1863. Mercer County has sent two of its citizens to Congress. Francis C. Le Blond served from 1863 to 1867, and W. E. Tou Velle was elected in the fall of 1906, both of Celina. It was represented in the Constitutional Convention of 1871 by Thomas J. Godfrey, of Celina, and in the last Constitutional Convention by Henry C. Fox, of Coldwater.

Mercer County Methodism had its beginning about the year 1829 in a camp meeting held at St. Marys, then the county seat. There were a number of conversions at this meeting, which was under the charge of Rev. Robert Finley, assisted by William H. Raper and John P. Wright. The work of the mission was then extended westward to Twelve-Mile Creek and Shane's Prairie and Willshire. Some of the appointments were a day's journey apart, and the minister was compelled to carry subsistence for himself and his horse. The work was then called St. Marys Mission, Maumee District, Ohio Conference. In 1832 a society was formed at or near the mouth of Twelve-Mile Creek in a log schoolhouse, the members being Israel Forbes and wife, Samuel Hanson and wife, Joseph Rider and wife, and George Parrott. This is believed to be the first "class" formed in what is now Mercer County, and Rev. Jesse Pryor was the missionary. In 1838 the appointments were St. Marys, Mercer, Shanesville, Harpers, Willshire, Van Wert, Sugar Ridge, Tomlinson's, Pring's, Goefford's, Duck Creek, Mendon, Eight-Mile (now Bethel) and Roebuck's, and was called "St. Marys Mission, Michigan Conference."

A large society was shortly afterwards formed in the vicinity now known as Bethel. Abel Wright was the first leader, and James Wright the exhorter. In 1833 Rev. James

Finley and Rev. John Alexander were the missionaries. The class in Celina was organized in 1838 by Rev. George Armstrong and Reverend Mr. Vincent. Its members were Eben Foster and wife, Janes Foster, William Allen and his wife, Mrs. McMahon, Christian Maurer and wife, Levi Dibble and wife, and Ira Foster and wife, with Ira Foster as class leader. The first church built was the Old Bethel Church, and a church built in Celina was begun in the same year of 1839. In 1853 St. Marys was made a station and the Celina circuit was formed, and Rev. Gersham Lease was the minister. Even at this time a part of the support of the minister came from the parent society. In the succeeding years the work was divided a number of times, as the various appointments became stronger and the membership more numerous. The original St. Paul's Church was built in 1856, but it was replaced by the present edifice in 1892.

Owing to the large number of Germans settling in Mercer County, the Roman Catholic Church has become very strong and has a number of edifices scattered over the south end of the county. Catholicism was first introduced in the village of Minster, which is now in Auglaize County. The history of the church here is closely connected up with that of the Congregation of the Most Precious Blood, and the priests of that order have generally organized and supplied the churches in the county. One of the first churches of the Catholic congregations in the county was St. John's Church, in the town of that name. It was established as early as 1837, and now occupies a beautiful edifice that was erected in 1888. St. Rose's Church, in Marion Township, a couple of miles west, was established in the same year. St. Joseph's Church is a few miles distant from Fort Recovery, and is one of the earliest churches in the county. It was organized a year later than the two just mentioned, the first priest being Rev. John Herzog. St. Henry's Church was established a

few years later, and its first priest was Father Bartels. The splendid new church now in use was dedicated on the 25th of July, 1897. St. Anthony's Church, at Padua, was founded by the Fathers of the Most Precious Blood, the first priest being Rev. Joseph Albrecht, who held the first service at the house of John Stelzer. St. Mary's Church at Cassella dates from 1847. A plot of ground was afterwards secured, on which a strong frame building was constructed, which served as a church until the new brick edifice was built, under the pastorate of Rev. Peter Herberthur. Another church of the same name is located at Philothea, which was established in 1851. St. Sebastian Church, at Sebastian, was established in 1852. The pioneers of this congregation were Adam Gerlach, John Will, and B. Frohning. St. Aloysius Church, near Carthagen, was first organized about 1856.

The Church of the Immaculate Conception at Celina, now the largest congregation in the county, was established in the spring of 1864. The first Catholic services held in Celina were conducted by missionaries of the Most Precious Blood Society at the home of Joseph Zender, in 1861. Three years later a little brick church was built under the pastorate of Rev. Father Bernard Dickman, the congregation consisting of seven families. In 1880 an addition was added, and six years later the present parochial school buildings were erected. In the spring of 1903 the present church was dedicated under the pastorate of the very Rev. George Hindelang, C. P. P. S., present provincial of the Society of the Most Precious Blood. It is one of the largest and finest decorated Catholic edifices in the state.

Other Catholic churches in the county are St. Wendelin's, at Wendelin; St. Peter's Church, in Recovery Township; St. Francis Church, at Cranberry Prairie; Holy Trinity Church, at Coldwater; St. Paul's Church, at Sharpsburg; St. Bernard's Church, at Burketville; Church of Mary Help of Christians, at

Fort Recovery; and the Church of the Most Precious Blood, at Chickasaw.

In 1859 the Society of the Most Precious Blood secured the old negro industrial school, known as the Emlen Institute, at Carthagen, in the northwestern corner of Marion Township, together with an extensive tract of land. Suitable buildings were at once erected, and in September, 1860, the seminary was opened. At present many large brick buildings and a beautiful chapel constitute the home of the society known as St. Charles Seminary. In 1884, the society acquired an extensive tract of land near Burkettsville, where buildings were erected and a novitiate for lay brothers was opened. This is known as the St. Marys Novitiate.

#### CELINA

The name of the county seat of Mercer County was bestowed upon it by James Watson Riley, one of the original proprietors. Because of its particular location on the edge of the reservoir, he named it after the town of Selina, of New York, situated at the head of Onondaga Lake, but changed the spelling in order to avoid any confusion which might result from the similarity of the names. The associates of Mr. Riley in the platting of the town were Rufus Wilson Stearns, Robert Linzee 2d, and Peter Aughenbaugh. The surveying was done by Mr. Riley, who was a deputy surveyor. A public square was dedicated for public use, and a lot was donated to the Methodist Episcopal, Baptist, and Presbyterian churches "to be used for no other purpose." The plat was acknowledged in 1834 by the proprietors before Associate Judge Stacey Taylor. They "severally acknowledged that they have given the name of Celina; that the within plat and the description are accurate; and that in addition thereto they will give three acres of land near said town for a burial grounds on some eligible situation free to all denominations."



Mr. Riley's life was a long and eventful one, and his name will be found identified in many ways with Mercer and the adjoining counties. He helped in locating Van Wert, Paulding, and Celina, the seats of justice of three different counties. To clear the site of timber, a "chopping bee" was arranged. Of this occasion, W. Willshire Riley, brother of the founder, says:

"I fixed a day in November and issued nearly 100 invitations to a chopping 'bee.'

hotels for those who came the day before. The day arrived—a beautiful Indian summer day—and with it came about 70 experienced choppers to Celina, with axes sharp and glistening, reminding one of the descriptions of the axes of the ancient headsmen. The woodsmen divided into companies of from 15 to 20, under a leader who selected trees in rows, so that by cutting them off and moving in this manner to the east side, the last row was allowed to fall against the others, causing them



WEST SIDE PUBLIC AND CELINA PUBLIC HIGH SCHOOL

Those at a great distance came on the day preceding the 'bee,' and were provided for as well as our accommodations would warrant. On the day of the 'bee' all were to be provided with refreshments, consisting of eggnog, sandwiches and doughnuts, and a grand supper in the new brick building, then floored and roofed, but yet unfinished. After supper a dance was to be given. As part of the preparations I sent to Fort Recovery for musicians, and to Piqua for two barrels of whiskey, six dozen tin cups, and the same number of plates, knives and forks, spoons and tin pails. Venison, turkeys, pigs and chickens were procured, and all the ladies engaged to do the cooking. Arrangements were made at the

all to fall with a thunder-crash, at intervals of about an hour. Eggnog was served in tin pails, with all the sandwiches and doughnuts desired. A barrel of whiskey was used, although a few of those present used coffee alone."

At this time the site of the new town was heavily timbered, and the mud was tramped knee deep by the teams engaged in the excavations of the work of public and private buildings in the new town.

Celina was incorporated as a village, on the 2d of June, 1860. The first mayor elected was Dr. Joseph N. Hetzler, and he was succeeded by T. G. Tou Velle, and he was succeeded in turn by Philo Le Blond. The first town

council consisted of four members, who were Adam Baker, John Luck, John M. Pohlman, and S. S. Snyder. The first postmaster of the town was Samuel Ruckman.

The first newspaper in Celina was dated the fourth of August, 1848. There appeared on the first page the names of J. S. Millard, printer, and L. G. Smith, publisher. A couple of years later the paper fell into the hands of W. L. Blocher and S. S. Snyder, and was published by this firm under the name of the Western Standard for four years. A. P. J. Snyder came to Celina in 1851, first working in the office as compositor, and then he bought the interest of Judge Blocher. He finally became the sole owner of the newspaper, which is still published and known as the Mercer County Standard. In 1905, the publication of the Daily Standard was begun in connection with the weekly, and this marked a new era in local newspaper enterprises. The Standard is one of the oldest newspaper plants in Northwest Ohio, and has always been loyal to the upbuilding of Celina and Mercer County. The Western Democrat was established in 1874, with D. J. Callen as the editor. It finally came into the possession of J. E. Blizzard in 1876, and the name was changed to Mercer County Observer. This paper is the one republican newspaper in the county. The Bote is a weekly German paper, and was established in 1883 by William Stelzer. The Democrat, a weekly, was established by Carlin and Phillips in 1895.

The Shakespeare Club of Celina is to be credited with the establishment of the library here. This club invited all those whom they thought would be interested in a library movement to meet together during the year 1897. A lecture course was promoted from which the surplus funds were to be expended for books. A book shower was afterwards given in Riley's Hall, and the books thus obtained became the nucleus of the first library in Celina. The

library was maintained through the efforts of the Shakespeare Club for a time. The History Club of Celina took an interest in the movement to provide a library building. It was decided to ask Andrew Carnegie for assistance. This movement was finally a success, and funds were provided by Mr. Carnegie for the erection of the building now in use.

Masonry made its entry in Celina in 1853, when a petition was presented to the grand master of Ohio. The first meeting was held during that same year in a hall prepared for the occasion. Smith H. Clark was the first worshipful master, and William Hunter was the secretary. This lodge is known as Celina Lodge Free and Accepted Masons No. 241. A dispensation was granted in 1869 for the establishment of a chapter of the Royal Arch Masons. When instituted this chapter became known as Celina Chapter No. 120. Joseph N. Hetzler was the first presiding officer and James H. Day was the secretary. Celina Chapter No. 91, order of the Eastern Star, was granted a charter in 1896. The first officers of the chapter were Susan A. Riley, worthy matron and Tennie Zay.

Celina Lodge No. 399, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was constituted at Celina in 1867 by John A. Lee, grand master of Ohio. Celina Encampment No. 231, and Queen Rebecca Lodge No. 245, are also chapters of this order that are located in Celina. Celina Lodge No. 129, Knights of Pythias, was organized and instituted on the 8th day of September, 1881. The original officers were John W. McKee, past master; John W. Loree, chancellor commander, and J. P. McAfee, keeper of records and seals. A chapter of Pythian sisters was organized in 1903. Le Blond Lodge No. 171, Grand Army of the Republic dated from 1881. D. J. Roop was the first commander of the order.



## ROCKFORD

Rockford is the oldest settlement in the county, and one of the oldest in Northwest Ohio. It antedates any of the surrounding county seats. Under the name of Shanesville, it had the distinction of being the seat of justice of the county for a time. It is situated on the south bank of the St. Marys River, near the site of the old Indian village called Old Town. The town was settled as early as 1819, and even prior to this date a trading post had been established here by Anthony Madore, a Frenchman. The Town of Shanesville, as it was known, was laid out by Anthony Shane on land granted to him by the United States Government. It was platted and surveyed in June, 1820, and the plat acknowledged before John Beers, a justice of the peace of Darke County. Shane was a half breed Indian, and remained here until the removal of the Shawnees to Kansas. The name as given to the postoffice was Shane's Crossing. When the town was first incorporated, in 1866, it was given the name of Shane's Crossing. The reason for this name was that it was the old home of Anthony Shane, and the place where General Wayne crossed the river. This name clung to the village until it was changed by a decree of court to Rockford, in 1890. From the first the growth of the town was slow, but in recent years it has increased more rapidly. George F. Borchers, a German by birth, was one of the prominent citizens in the years before and during the Civil War. He served as postmaster for eighteen years, and also as justice of the peace and mayor for many years.

At the first election held in the incorporated Village of Shane's Crossing, forty-four votes were cast. P. F. Robinson was the successful candidate for mayor. C. W. Alexander was elected clerk. N. C. McGraven was chosen as treasurer, and H. F. Holbrook as marshal.

The council elected were Henry Van Tilburg, Davis Guy, Lewis Fulman, C. R. Bintz, and Joshua Van Fleet. The Rockford Free Press, a weekly newspaper, now known as the Rockford Press, was established in 1883 by D. C. Kinder.

## ST. HENRY

St. Henry is another thriving and prosperous village of Mercer County. It was laid out by Henry Romer in 1837. H. Burns built the second cabin and started a blacksmith business, which in later years grew to be an important place in the town. The village was incorporated. It is surrounded by fine agricultural country, and is a trading place for a considerable district.

## MENDON

In 1834 Justin Hamilton and Thomas Parrot laid out the town of Guilford, on the south bank of the St. Marys River. The proprietors soon afterwards changed the name to Mendon. For years the chief features of the town were a schoolhouse, a store, and a horse-mill. The village was incorporated in 1881. L. A. Barber was elected the first mayor, and J. H. Moore the first clerk. The councilmen were A. H. Lininger, F. S. Collins, J. W. Murlin, John Bevan, and Joseph Hesser.

## FORT RECOVERY

The Town of Fort Recovery is laid out on the site of the old fort of the same name. It was platted by David Beardslee in 1836. It was incorporated in 1858, under the name of Recovery, upon the petition of fifty citizens, and is the oldest village corporated in the county. The Wabash River flows through the northern part of the village. In 1887 a great gas well was struck here, which was named the "Mad Anthony."

## OTHER VILLAGES

Neptune has a history that dates back to 1837. Its founder was William Bonafield, one of the pioneers who entered land there about 1827. He laid out the town and engaged in the hotel business, his hostelry being known as the "Half-way House." He was a carpenter by trade and also followed that occupation. Jason and Atwater Hall settled in the village soon afterwards and built homes. Then there came "Doc" Keyser, who spent a long life in Neptune. The fact that the old Fort Wayne road passed through here made it a good trading point in the early days. It formerly possessed a postoffice, but none is found there today. Mercer was laid out by Bernard Brewster in 1833. It is one of the oldest towns in the county, but has never

grown greatly. St. Joseph was laid out in 1861 by Archbishop Purcell. At one time it supported a small store and grocery, but its main feature today is the St. Joseph's Catholic Church, one of the oldest churches of that denomination in the county.

Burkettsville dates from 1876, when it was platted by Bernard Romer Jr., Edward Frummel, William Sutherland, and Jackson Galder. It was incorporated in 1901. Chickasaw was laid out in 1838 by John Nutter and James Brooks. It did not progress rapidly at first, and was not incorporated until 1890. Maria Stein is the name of a thriving village of several inhabitants. Montezuma dates from 1835. It was incorporated in 1894, and its first mayor was William A. Lacey. Coldwater was laid out by William A. O. Munsell in 1859. It was duly incorporated as a village in 1883.



## CHAPTER XL

### OTTAWA COUNTY

SCOTT STAHL, PORT CLINTON

The name "Ottawa" was given to this county from the tribe of Indians who had their home on the banks of the Maumee, and whose hunting ground embraced this county, as well as other adjacent territory. The word is of Indian origin, and signifies "trader." The surface of the county is generally level and, excepting that portion known as the "Peninsula," lies almost wholly within the Black Swamp. It is small in comparison with some other counties but, as it is rich in material wealth, it is also rich in historic incident of the character that is authentic as well as that which exists in tradition. A small portion of the eastern part, comprising the Township of Danbury and nearly all of Catawba Island, lies within what is generally known as the "Fire Lands." This was land that was given to citizens of Connecticut as compensation for damages which they had sustained by reason of property destroyed in British raids. Five hundred thousand acres were set off for that purpose at the extreme western end of the Connecticut Western Reserve. Each person obtained an undivided interest in proportion to the value of his property destroyed, as estimated by a committee appointed by the Connecticut Legislature and stated in pounds, shillings, and pence. It was afterwards apportioned in severalty, by lot, in the most peculiar fashion.

It will be observed that this grant, which was in the nature of a pension given to compensate for sacrifices made in the Revolutionary War, was granted in that part of the territory belonging to Connecticut most distant

from home and from the then settled part of the country. All that part of the Western Reserve not thus granted to the "sufferers" was granted by the state to a corporation, known as The Connecticut Land Company, and a curious dispute arose between the "sufferers" and The Connecticut Land Company over the location of the eastern boundary of the "sufferers" land. The Connecticut Land Company insisted that Sandusky Bay should be estimated as land. If this had been done, the western line of the Connecticut Land Company's grant would have been located farther west than it was. The "sufferers" insisted that this should not be done, and the dispute was finally settled in an agreement by which Sandusky Bay was estimated as water, but The Harbors, which lie on the northern shore, were included as land. This is an early record of an odd claim. It is hard to see, now, how it could ever have been contended that Sandusky Bay is land, and it illustrates the value of compromise, because it is not possible to see how The Harbors could be considered as land any more than could Sandusky Bay, as they are covered with water from one to four feet in depth, and are actually navigable to some extent. The granting of title in this way to land covered with navigable water has been productive of some queer litigation, and has resulted in the Supreme Court of Ohio laying down rules of property that one would not believe would be necessary in Ohio.

Ottawa County was created on the 6th day of March, 1840, from portion detached from Sandusky, Erie, and Lucas counties into a

new subdivision. The first session of the county commissioners was held at Port Clinton, April 13, 1840, at which Ezekiel Rice and William Gill were present. James Kingham filled the office of clerk on this occasion. The other officials at this time were James Kingham, auditor; Cyrus Moore, treasurer; William B. Craighill, appraiser; Eli Vogelsang, assessor; and Henry J. Miller, sheriff. All of those officials filed their bond. The first term of court was held at Port Clinton, on April 5, 1840, by Associate Judges Samuel Hollinshead, Roger Kirk, Samuel and Galbraith Stewart. The clerk was Stanton H. Brown. The principal business transaction at this session of the court was the naturalization of several foreigners. The lawyers who transacted business at several of the early terms of court were John L. Green, R. P. Buckland, W. F. Sloan, Spink & Hosmer, Charles L. Boalt, Joseph M. Root, George Reber, William W. Ainer, Parish & Saddler, J. H. Magruder, Lucas S. Beecher, Pitt Cooke, and Homer Everett. Most of these lawyers came from Fremont or Sandusky.

The record of the early settlers of the county is very incomplete, but exists with tolerable accuracy in the traditions of the county. Along the shores of the lake, including The Harbors, there were in the early days of the county wide stretches of marshland, back of which the land was heavily wooded. The marshes and the woods were the home of vast numbers of fur-bearing animals, and along the edge of the marshes there settled in early times many persons of French Canadian descent. These early settlers found a livelihood, in part, in hunting and trapping these fur-bearing animals, and their descendants aided in clearing up the territory. One of the creeks of the county is called The Tousaint, a name in keeping with the descendants of the people who first located near its mouth. These early settlers had all of the characteristics that many of the late writers of Canadian

stories have wound into pleasant books. The term "Tousangers" has long been a local name for the residents of this district. These "Tousangers" furnish a curious link between the hardships of the early day and the easier means of livelihood of the present generation. "De Mushrat," to a large extent, furnished a means of sustenance to these people long before it became a sort of luxury served at the muskrat suppers given by the many societies in the cities along the shores of Lake Erie.

There is a curious story told of a campaign for mayor of Port Clinton, between two citizens of that town after many Germans had located there. One candidate, of German descent, invited his opponent to meet with the Germans. Limburger cheese was served in the way of refreshment. The opponent, who was of French descent, could not eat limburger cheese and he was loudly jeered. It appeared that his chances of election were lost indeed. But, an evening or two afterwards, the opposing candidate invited the man of German descent to another party at which the citizens of French descent were present, and muskrat was served. Here the German was in as great difficulty as the Frenchman was at the first party, because he could not eat muskrat, and he was as loudly jeered by the muskrat eaters. And, as those who could eat muskrat outnumbered the citizens who could not, the German, with his limburger cheese method of campaign, was sorely defeated at the election. The citizens of this county of this blood have kept pace with the development of the country and constitute a rough, honorable and important part of the citizenship of the county.

A great many of the citizens of the county find themselves located there because of an incident that happened to their forefathers. A boat which was taking a large number of people of Scotch blood from Buffalo to Chicago was wrecked and cast upon the shores



near Port Clinton. Being unable to go farther, they set themselves about adjusting their affairs to meet the conditions surrounding them. They located at or near Port Clinton, purchased land and cleared it, and they and their descendants have accomplished much in the development of the county.

Among the persons cast there at that time was Jane McRitchie, who was born in Scotland. She lived to a very ripe old age, and was generally known as "Grandma Mc-

peninsula between the Indians and a party of American soldiers on the 29th of September, 1812. One of those who took part was Joshua R. Giddings. Later, Giddings returned and caused a monument to be erected on the site of this skirmish to commemorate this historic event. It is located near a spring close to the road "around the horn," and is an object of interest at this time to automobilists who take that beautiful drive.

An interesting trial that took place during



ALONG THE PICTURESQUE SHORE OF LAKE ERIE

Ritchie." She endured all the hardships of an early settler, performing those various acts of kindness which one in that situation finds it possible to do. She attended the sick and cared for the suffering, when care was not easy to obtain, and was, indeed, one of those remarkably pure and good women with the strong character that only this kind of hardship can develop. She died a few years ago with the respect and affection of an entire community. After 1849, the emigration from Germany was considerable, and much of the older population of the county is of that origin.

The first trial of arms in the War of 1812 in Ohio, occurred in two skirmishes on the

the Civil War involved the question of recognition of the Confederate States as a government de facto. It resulted from the arrest of Bennet G. Burley. Burley was tried in the Common Pleas Court at Fort Clinton on the charge of robbery in forcibly taking the watch of W. O. Ashley, the clerk of the steamer Philo Parsons. In bar of these proceedings was pleaded the fact that the defendant was the authorized agent and acting under the direction of the Confederate Government in all that he did, and that he did nothing not warranted by the laws and usages of war. Judge John Fitch, presiding, held that the Confederate States were, at the time named, a government de facto, exercising sovereignty;

being in a state of war with the Federal Government, the defendant could not be held amenable under the civil laws for acts performed under the authority of the Confederate Government. The court, however, held that in case the jury should believe that the taking of Ashley's watch was for the personal benefit of the defendant, and not in the interest of the Confederate Government, he was punishable under the state laws. The result was a disagreement of the jury, which stood eight for guilty and four for his discharge.

Burley escaped from the jail after the disagreement of the jury. James P. Latimore was, at that time, sheriff of the county, and he was unable to retake his prisoner. Burley stayed for a few days with a farmer living in Bay Township, a few miles west of Port Clinton. This farmer, whose name was William Mulcahy, put him on horseback and went with him to Detroit. Mulcahy later returned home leading the horse which Burley had ridden to Detroit. After reaching Canada, Burley wrote to Sheriff Latimore and requested him to send Burley some books which he had left at the jail, and sent Latimore some money to pay for certain expenses which the sheriff had paid for Burley. The escape of Burley was without fault of the sheriff, but Mr. Latimore says that he was a most congenial and interesting gentleman. Later Burley became a war correspondent for one of the great London dailies.

A very interesting section of the mainland of Ottawa County is what is known as the "Peninsula." This comprises a little more than thirty square miles in area, lying between Lake Erie and Sandusky Bay, all being in Danbury Township, in which Lakeside is located. Nearly all of Catawba Island Township, before the organization of Erie or Ottawa counties, constituted a part of the territory of Huron County. In the earlier days these two townships were known as Peninsular Township, in Huron County, and later

the name was changed to Danbury Township, in Huron County. This name was given after the name of the Town of Danbury, in Connecticut. The Peninsula is one of the most picturesque sections of Northwest Ohio. There is no more beautiful drive than what is known as "around the horn." The road is near, or in sight of, the open water for almost the entire distance, and the glimpses obtained of the blue waters of the lake and bay are most fascinating. Johnson's Island and Kelly's Island, Put-in-Bay, and the City of Sandusky are clearly visible upon a bright day, and there is an ever varying change to the scenery without even a trace of monotony. The lighthouse and life-saving station at Marblehead are favorite spots with all visitors.

The soil and the climate, because of the presence of such a large body of water, is favorable to the cultivation of peaches, which has become the chief product of the territory, and the richest fruits are produced in large quantities. A million bushels of peaches are harvested and shipped annually from the eastern end of Ottawa County. The farmers in that section have grown rich and they live in beautiful homes, surrounded with all the conveniences that the genius of the age has produced.

Catawba Island, as it is called, is really a part of the "Peninsula," and is entitled to the name "island" only because it is nearly severed from the mainland by a narrow stream of water, and what is known as The Harbors. There is, however, the supposition in support of the name "island," that the Portage River once ran beyond Port Clinton and emptied into what is called West Harbor, thus separating Catawba Island from the mainland.

To the student of geology, there is no part of Ohio more interesting or more filled with revelation of the ages that have gone by than the Peninsula. Along the shore of the lake, especially near Lakeside and Marblehead, and on Kelly's Island, directly opposite, the glacier



groovings are plainly visible. The action of the waves here has washed off the soil which once covered them, and its indications of a period millions of years in the past are opened up to us for our inspection as evidence of the truth of the story related to us by our geologists. The rock here is very hard limestone, which stands the weather well, so that the glacier marks are much better preserved than in other localities. The ice movements also were longer continued and more powerful than in some other localities. On Kelly's Island the deepest grooves may be seen, where there are furrows several inches and sometimes two feet in depth, running for many rods in one direction. The direction of all the grooves is generally a little south of west, or nearly that of the longest diameter of the lake, showing that for a time the ice moved in that direction. Here also and in the quarries will be found such a multitude of remains of the crustacea as delights the eye of geologists. Although these shores and imprints on the shore mean little to the unscientific mind, to the trained scientists they are eloquent and speak a language that can be understood. Nowhere in Ohio are richer limestone quarries found than in and around Marblehead town. Millions of dollars worth of stone have been quarried, which have been used either in building or in the preparation of lime, and the short railroad which connects these quarries with the main line of the New York Central is one of the best paying railroads in the United States. This is due principally to the great amount of stone and lime products that are transported over it. At Gypsum, there are large beds of gypsum, which is so largely used in the preparation of plaster. The discovery of these underlying beds has been the source of great wealth.

Situated a distance of a few miles from the mainland, is a group of islands that is sometimes known as the "Wine Islands." A number of these islands form what is known as

Put-in-Bay Township, in Ottawa County. The largest of these is "South Bass Island," which is generally known as Put-in-Bay, and comprises an area of about 1,500 acres. "Middle Bass" and "North Bass" islands are not far from Put-in-Bay. "Rattle Snake Island" includes about sixty acres, and "Sugar Island" is about one-half as great. "Green Island" is still smaller, being about twenty acres in extent. "Green Island" belongs to the United States Government, and there is located thereon a lighthouse. There are other smaller islands.

Put-in-Bay Island is the most noted because of the conflict which took place near its shores, and which is described elsewhere. It is generally understood that Commodore Perry gave the name "Put-in-Bay" to this island, but it is a fact that there are deeds on record in Ohio being an earlier date than the conflict in which Commodore Perry defeated the British, and which refer to this island at Put-in-Bay Island.

Until 1854 the islands were very sparsely settled. In that year J. D. Rivera, a Spaniard of New York, having become favorably impressed with the natural attractions offered here, purchased Put-in-Bay, Middle Bass, Ballast, Sugar, and Gibraltar at a cost of \$44,000. His first efforts were turned towards converting Put-in-Bay into a sheep ranch, and at one time he had a herd of 2,000 sheep on the island. These were gradually disposed of, however, and the island developed into a fruit farm. In 1858 Mr. Rivera, in conjunction with Phillip Vroman, L. Harms, and Lawrence Miller, began the cultivation of the vine. Their success was so great that others followed their example, until the principal industry soon became the growing of grapes, which has continued until this day. The quality of the soil, natural drainage, and the climatic influence surroundings the islands especially favors the growing of fruits, and the grape has proved itself to be most valuable. At least one-third

of the grape product of the state, and perhaps one-half of the wine, is credited to Ottawa County. The varieties of grapes grown are generally the Catawba, Delaware, and Concord.

Put-in-Bay was at one time the most famous summer resort of Lake Erie. Visitors came here by the thousands from Cleveland, Toledo, and Detroit, and cities far inland to spend a day or several days on this island. When Hotel Victory was completed, it was consid-

Another interesting island, just a short distance out from Put-in-Bay, is a rock island known as Gibraltar. It lies at the mouth of the indentation which forms Put-in-Bay harbor, and is not more than an eighth of an mile from the shore. Perry's fleet sailed from here to engage the enemy. It is a vast rock which rises about forty-five feet above the lake. During the War of 1812, this island was fortified, and in more recent years it has been noted as the home of Jay Cooke, the famous finan-



PUT-IN-BAY, FROM PERRY MONUMENT

ered the finest summer hotel of the day, and many notable conventions were held within it. The development of Cedar Point, near Sandusky, which was more accessible for excursionists from inland towns, gradually took away the prestige which had formerly been held by the island. It is still a popular place and supports a number of prosperous hotels, but it is not resorted to by so many thousands as two or three decades ago. One of the natural curiosities of Put-in-Bay is what is known as Perry's Cave, a subterranean cavern that is quite a subject of interest. It is 200 feet long, 100 feet wide, and has an average height of seven feet. At the farther end is a lake whose pure and limpid waters are said to extend to depths unknown.

cier of civil war times, who built a spacious castellated residence upon it. There is something romantic about the idea of owning an entire island, and this fact has probably shed additional romance upon Gibraltar. Mr. Cooke made it his summer home for many years, and took great pleasure in entertaining his friends and neighbors on it. It was sometimes the humble rather than the noble that he chose to entertain. We are told that it was his habit to invite ten Christian ministers at one time, and entertain them for two weeks. In the ten would be included two ministers from each of five different denominations, and he would generally choose the men who had small salaries rather than those from the prominent pulpits. When the men departed,



he would pass over checks to them to make good their expenses to and fro. He probably played wiser than he knew in thus mingling the ministers from different denominations, because it enabled these men who were working in the same cause, but along different lines, to form a more charitable opinion of those who represented other denominations.

Mr. Cooke also erected a monument to the memory of Perry, with an appropriate inscription, and near it stands some mounted cannon, trophies of his great victory. There is also a lookout tower which gives a splendid outlook over the surrounding islands. This rock of Gibraltar has its curiosities. The formation being limestone, and one side a perpendicular bluff, it has under it a cave into which a boat can go; it is called "Lovers Cave." Another is the "Needle's Eye," an arched passageway formed by an overhanging rock and another coming up from the bottom of the lake. One spot on the overhanging bluff is called "Perry's Lookout," where Perry was wont to station a sentinel to watch for the British fleet. Early one morning he discovered it near the Canada shores, whereupon he hoisted his anchors, sailed out of the bay and met them, much to their sorrow.

The development of the lime manufacture and the production of gypsum deposits furnish a very interesting item in the history of Ottawa County. The lime and stone plant of the Kelley Island Lime and Transport Company, at Marblehead, is an immense plant which once furnished employment for a very large number of men; but the company has installed the latest appliances and machinery and kept pace perfectly with the scientific development of the industry and, though large numbers of men are still employed, there are not so many as heretofore. The company owns large areas of valuable stone land, and it ships its products from Marblehead to Danbury, there connecting with the New York Central Railroad Lines. The company's interests at Marblehead are valuable. Its pres-

ent plant resulted from the purchase of several smaller plants. This company also owns an immense quarry near Clay Center, in the western part of Ottawa County. This quarry is known as its "White Rock" plant. Here is manufactured large quantities of hydrated lime, and this plant is probably the largest lime plant in the world. The Marblehead



OLD LIGHTHOUSE AT MARBLEHEAD

quarry produces vast quantities of lime, crushed stone, and flux stone.

John A. Kling, of Cleveland, Ohio, president of the Kelley Island Lime and Stone Company, has introduced in the operation of these plants many valuable and humane principles in the treatment of his employees, and in connection therewith is inspired with a spirit of interest in the lives and happiness of his men and their welfare. It would be a good thing for the country if the heads of such large institutions, in general, had executive ability, and at the same time the simple thorough going humanity of Mr. Kling.

Gypsum has been produced in the county from a period earlier than 1838. It exists at a depth of about thirty or forty feet. Until

recent years, it was quarried, the earth above it being stripped from the underlying gypsum. But about 1900, Alexander Forrester, of Cleveland, Ohio, sank a shaft and began mining of gypsum, since which time large and valuable mines have been developed. As the surface of the territory is so flat, and there has not until the mining of this gypsum been any mines conducted in Northwestern Ohio, it is rather curious that one of the important questions touching the title to mineral deposits should be tested in the Supreme Court of Ohio in a case from Ottawa County.

Port Clinton, the county seat, was organized about 1827 by Cincinnati capitalists, while it constituted a part of Sandusky County. It is situated on a beautiful bay, just south of Put-in-Bay Island, and at the mouth of the Portage River. It has a fairly good harbor, which is under the supervision of the Federal Government. It is said that Port Clinton is the greatest fresh water fishing center in the world, and many carloads of fish are shipped from Port Clinton annually. Other towns in the county are Oak Harbor, Genoa, and Elmore. Lakeside is a Chautauqua resort, under the control of the Methodist Church, and here many resort each year for recreation.

For many years a contest existed between Oak Harbor and Port Clinton over the location of the county seat. Port Clinton wanted to keep it, and Oak Harbor wanted to secure it. In the winter of 1897 and 1898, citizens of Oak Harbor endeavored to secure the passage of a bill in the Legislature of Ohio submitting the question of moving the county seat to Oak Harbor to the voters of the county. Citizens of Port Clinton, of course, fought this before the Legislature, and were aided by the Elmore and Genoa citizens to a very great extent. This fight created much bitterness in the county, which was slow in dying out, but which has at this time entirely disappeared. Committees of the Legislature visited both places, and many of the citizens of the county spent weeks and months at Columbus lobby-

ing for and against the measure. The bill did not pass, but there was submitted to the voters the question of building a new courthouse at Port Clinton, and this carried at the polls. The new courthouse was built. It is a beautiful structure located in the center of one of the squares in the town. The ground around it is beautifully landscaped, and it is as pleasantly surrounded as any public building could be. The building of this courthouse settled forever this county seat question, and it is more firmly established by the building of an electric railroad, leading from Toledo, through Genoa, Elmore, Oak Harbor, and Port Clinton, to Lakeside and Marblehead. The citizens of the county are thus conveniently connected with each other by an easy means of communication, so that instead of requiring a day to go from Port Clinton to Elmore or Genoa to transact an hour's business, the citizens of Port Clinton can go and return in a few hours, and the citizens of the western end of the county can go to Port Clinton to pay their taxes or for other business and return in a half day or less.

Much attention has been paid in the last few years to the improvement of the roads of the county, and it will not be many years until all of the roads of the county are made with macadam or cement and brick. Located near Port Clinton, along the shore of Lake Erie, in what is known as Erie Township, is the state rifle range, commonly called "Camp Perry." It is a beautiful and level tract of land, consisting of about 500 acres, and is owned by the State of Ohio. It is said to be an ideal rifle range. The shore consists of a long sandy beach, which slopes gradually out into the deep water and furnishes excellent bathing. The state has improved and equipped this range in an excellent way. In the northeastern corner of the range a small tract of land is owned by the Ohio Rifle Association, and on this is constructed a large club house, which is conducted in a most excellent manner.



## CHAPTER XLI

### PAULDING COUNTY

NELSON R. WEBSTER, PAULDING

The County of Paulding is traversed both by the Maumee and the Auglaize rivers, which make it indeed historic ground. Although no battles occurred within its boundaries, so far as we know, it no doubt had its full share of isolated tragedies which have never been written by the pen of the historian. It could not be otherwise than that the incoming settlers should at some place or another come into a clash with the red men, who looked upon them as intruders. The armies of Generals St. Clair and Wayne passed within the border of the county, and may have had some skirmishes there. A small stockade, called Fort Brown, was built at the confluence of the Big and Little Auglaize rivers in 1812, and it was occupied for a time by detachments from General Harrison's army. The stockade was soon abandoned, and all trace of it has now disappeared. The only reminder of its existence is in the name of a township.

The largest Indian village ever located within the county was that of Charloe, which was situated on a beautiful site upon the left bank of the Auglaize. It was near the center of an Indian reserve, of four miles square, which was known as Oquanoxa's reserve. Here dwelt the chieftain of that name with several hundred Indians, who were a portion of the Ottawa tribe. The reservation was sold in 1820, when the chief and his followers took up their line of march toward the retiring sun. When the first settlers arrived, there were several small bands of Indians who dwelt along the Auglaize or the Maumee, and the

names of some of them, such as the Totigose, Saucy Jack, Big Yankee Jim, Draf Jim, P. Ashway, Pokeshaw, and Wapacanaugh were familiar names. These Indians were generally peaceable and kindly disposed toward the settlers, excepting when under the influence of the firewater brought by the civilized race.

Following the custom of the early settlers in nearly every section of our country, the earliest pioneers built their simple homes along the banks of the streams. This was but natural for, in addition to the beauty of the location, the stream provided good fishing and good hunting as well as an easy means of communication to other settlements. The first white settler in the county was Shadrach Hudson, who arrived in the year 1819. He came from Miami County and built a log house on the right bank of the Auglaize River, about half a mile east of the present Village of Junction. It was in the usual style, being constructed of square logs, was two stories in height, and had a huge fire-place in one end. He had been a soldier with General St. Clair, and participated in the battle where that general was defeated by the Indians. It commanded a splendid view both up and down the river. He had also served in the American army during the War of 1812, and was so impressed with the fertility and natural beauty of this site that he decided to make it his home. Mr. Hudson and his wife lived a life of piety, and daily gathered their large family around the family altar. They were very hospitable, and entertained many a stranger who chanced to pass that way.

Isaac Carey came in the autumn of the same year and settled near Mr. Hudson. In his cabin was born Daniel Clark Carey, who brought the distinction of being the first white child known to have been born within the limits of the county. He lived to a good old age and served the county in the position of probate judge, and in other offices of public trust. Nathan Shirley came in 1823 and Thomas Romine two years later, both of them choosing farms along the Auglaize. In the latter year settlement on the Maumee began. In that year, or about that time, there came to the county Dennison Hughes, William Banks, David Applegate, William Gordon, Reason V. Spurrier, and H. M. Curtis. These pioneers established the first settlement in the northern part of the county. Robert Hakes was an early pioneer who lived to a happy old age. Robert Barnhill was the first man to settle in Blue Creek Township. Jonathan Ball penetrated the forests of what is now Benton Township, and built the first cabin there. Oliver Crane was a prominent early settler, and a township bears his name. A postoffice also bore the name of Cranesville for a long time, but it has long since disappeared. James Hinton was an early "squatter" in Carryall Township, but David Applegate bears the distinction of being the earliest actual settler. William H. Snook, Sr., and William N. Snook came to the county in 1834, and their descendants have been prominent and useful citizens of the community. William Gordon built a small cabin along the Maumee in 1826, and preceded all other settlers in Emerald Township. This township was given its name because a number of the sons of Erin settled within its boundaries. There was no settler in what now constitutes Latty Township until Edward L. Himmell built a cabin there in 1853. When the first election was held three years later, only nine votes were recorded. There was not a postoffice in the township until 1873, when Gilbert's Mills

was established, but it has since been abandoned.

Settlers did not come to Paulding County so rapidly as to some other sections of the Northwestern part of Ohio. In fact, it was one of the very last counties to become thoroughly settled and, after the timber had disappeared from the larger portion of some of the counties, Paulding was still largely covered with the primeval forests. In 1828 Joseph Mellinger started a settlement on the Little Auglaize, and was shortly afterwards followed by William Harrell, Benjamin Kniss, and Dimitt Mackerel. Most of these early settlers came from the southern counties of the state. In 1835 two brothers by the name of John and William Moss, natives of England, began to improve farms on the banks of Blue Creek. A few months later Robert Barnhill and Joseph Reed also constructed cabins along this stream and began the battle with the forest. In 1851, when the first election was held here, when Jackson Township was created, only ten votes were cast. William Moss was elected both clerk and justice of the peace. Flat Rock Settlement was established by Thomas Wentworth, who was a native of the State of Maine. He left the pine covered hills of his native state to establish a home in Paulding County in the year 1835. It was a long and tedious journey for himself and his family to the farm which he carved out of the forest near the Village of Payne. Christian Shroufe located near Oakwood in 1826, and was the first settler in Brown Township. For a decade he had scarcely any neighbors. At an election held in 1830, only thirty votes were cast in a territory equalling almost a third of the county. At this election Dr. John Kingery was chosen as justice of the peace. Pierce Evans erected a grist-mill on the Little Auglaize in 1834, but it was washed away not long afterward. John D. Carlton was one of the very earliest teachers in the county, for he began to instruct the youth as



early as 1834, in an unoccupied cabin near Charloe. Another early teacher was Mrs. Caroline Merchant, who taught about fifteen pupils in her own cabin. She taught because of the love of the work rather than for the small remuneration received.

The primitiveness of elections in the early days is well illustrated by the following incident: "An election was held at the house of John Northup, the ballot-box being Mr. Northup's old possum skin cap. Dana Columbia, of Junction, was a candidate for the office of county commissioner; but after the balloting had proceeded for some length of time, a horseman arrived post-haste, and by speaking so derogatorily of the character of Mr. Columbia, and by so emphatically declaring that he was not a suitable person for the office, he so influenced several of the voters as to cause them to want to change their votes. After some parleying with the judges and clerks, it was decided to begin the election over again. Accordingly the old 'possum' skin cap was turned upside down, the tickets already cast emptied out and thrown away, and a new ballot taken." This was certainly a wide departure from the Australian system of balloting, but it resulted in the defeat of Mr. Columbia, and the illegality of the proceeding was never tested.

The early pioneers of Paulding County were a religious people. Whenever it was possible religious services were held. The oldest Sunday School in the county is the one known as Charloe Union Sunday School. This was organized in 1841 by C. B. West, who held the superintendency for several years, and was then succeeded by David C. Carey. He in turn was followed by Dwight C. Blakesly. These three men served as superintendents of this Sunday School during the first half century of its existence, with the exception of two periods of only a few months each, during which time Eli Day and Martin Myers filled the office of superintendent. This is a

record that it would be hard to duplicate in this section of our state.

It was not until after the opening of the Miami and Erie and the Wabash and Erie canals that settlers began to come to Paulding County in very great numbers. Some of the workmen who had been employed in the construction work remained here or came shortly afterward, and others settled upon the farms or worked in the industries that followed the canal. The Village of Junction, which was laid out in 1842, and so named because it was established at the junction of the two canals, at one time promised to be a flourishing town. It was flourishing in fact for a number of years, and prosperity seemed so imminent that some moved from Fort Wayne, believing that it promised to have a better future. Daily lines of packets ran along both canals, and many passengers were transferred at this point. This made the business of the two or three hotels located there a prosperous one. There were also several large well-stocked dry goods stores and grocery stores, and three large warehouses were erected for the storage of grain. Frederick Ruffner built a flouring-mill there in 1865, which was run by water power furnished by the canal. William K. Daggett had erected a saw-mill in the neighborhood a score of years earlier. A postoffice was established at Junction in 1842, and John Mason, Sr., was named as postmaster. The canal collector's office was located there, and there were at least a half dozen places where liquid refreshments were disposed of. The wharfs were generally lined with canal boats, which were loading and unloading grain and other freight, and all this activity gave the embryo city the appearance of a very busy place. As commerce found other channels than the canals, decay began to settle upon the once thriving village. At the present time it has a forlorn appearance, for the warehouses were burned and many of the old buildings fell in the

decay, so that it might almost appear to be the original town that suggested to Goldsmith the celebrated poem of "The Deserted Village."

Paulding County was named after John Paulding, who was one of the captors of Major André. It was created by an Act of the Legislature in 1820, along with most of the counties in Northwest Ohio. Although formally given a name and a habitation, so to speak, it was without any real existence for a number of years. Crane Township was organized in 1825, Carryall in 1829, and Brown in 1830. The county was attached to Williams County for judicial purposes, with the county seat at Defiance. To Defiance they were obliged to go to pay taxes and attend court. Since then a number of changes have been made in its boundaries, and the present Paulding County is much smaller than as originally created by the Legislature. The base line established by Sylvanus Brown, which forms the south line of Seneca County and bisects Hancock County, is also the southern boundary of Paulding.

After the organization of the county, the first county seat was located at New Rochester, in the fall of 1839. This village was situated on the south bank of the Maumee River, about a mile north of the Village of Cecil, and was at that time the largest and most flourishing village in the county. It was laid out in 1835 by Dr. John Evans, Robert Clemmer, Rev. N. L. Thomas, and Rev. Joseph Miller. Rev. Mr. Thomas built the first house in the village, and Isaac Savage was the second person to erect a home there. When the county seat was located there the village contained thirty or forty families, had three hotels, as many general stores, a couple of blacksmith shops, and was on the line of daily stage service between Toledo and Fort Wayne. The county seat was removed within a little more than a year and the buildings, which were simply structures made of logs, have

now all fallen into decay. A log schoolhouse was the last building to mark the spot of the first county seat of Paulding County, but even that has disappeared. No vestige of the Town of New Rochester now remains, and the farmer plants his crops where the busy streets once existed.

The second county seat of the county was at Charloe. This village was laid out by Benjamin Hollister for the especial purpose of a county seat, and was pleasantly located on a commanding bluff along the Auglaize River. It had been the site of a little Indian town, and received its name from the chief known as Charloe Peter. The Indians raised corn on the rich bottom land opposite the village. Their cemetery was just north of the town, and silver brooches, pipes, and other trinkets have frequently been exhumed from the graves. The county seat remained at Charloe until 1851, when it was removed to Paulding. A native poet expressed the result of this removal in the following lines:

"When Paulding a shire town was made,  
And thither folks began to wade,  
Then Charloe's flower began to fade,  
And drooped, and died, and away was laid."

A courthouse had been built at Charloe by B. F. Hollister, who had agreed to do this in case that a county seat should be located there. There had been no courthouse at New Rochester, and the only term ever held there was in a room over the store of Gen. H. N. Curtis. The county offices were located in private buildings wherever accommodation could be found. This first courthouse at Charloe was small, being only about 30 by 40 feet in size and two stories in height. It was built of brick on a solid stone foundation. On the first floor there were six rooms which accommodated the county offices, and on the second floor was the court room finished and furnished in black walnut. This building was presented to the county commissioners on



the condition that it should be the property of the county so long as the county seat remained at Charloe. When the county seat was removed to Paulding, it reverted to the heirs of Mr. Hollister, but as they were already wealthy they did not claim the property. As a result it was used for schools, church, elections, balls, and every other sort of public gathering, while the offices were occupied as residences by anyone who might choose to do so. It became everybody's building and no-

The second courthouse was erected in Paulding, in the year 1852. It was an awkward and badly proportioned building, about the size of the one that had been abandoned at Charloe, and the court room was reached by an outside stairway in the rear. When this building was burned in 1868, few tears were shed over its ruin. The only serious loss was that of some valuable documents which were consumed by the flames. A third courthouse was soon afterwards erected on the site, at



COURT HOUSE, PAULDING

body's building. When a new schoolhouse was built, the old courthouse was practically abandoned to the owls and bats, and year by year fell more and more into decay.

"Ah, sad indeed, old house, hast been thy lot,  
In thine old age uncared for and forgot;  
To silent dust thou'rt crumbling unbemoaned,  
And sadder yet, by old-time friends dis-  
owned.

For many years thou wast fair Charloe's  
pride,  
And little dreamed of ills that now betide;  
Within thy walls hast stood full many a pio-  
neer.  
Is there none now to drop for thee a tear?"

a cost of only \$2,000. Another long one-story building was constructed at the same time for the county officers. Although this latest courthouse was somewhat of an improvement over its immediate predecessor, the citizens of the county were glad when a new building was erected in 1888, after permission was secured from the Legislature to bond the county. A number of courthouses were visited by the building committee, and the one at Adrian, Michigan, was taken as the model. The corner stone of this building was laid by the Masonic lodge on December 21, 1886, with elaborate ceremonies. The building as it stands today is a very substantial structure, neat in appear-

ance, and well adapted to the use for which it was intended.

The first jail in the county was a small brick building in Charloe that was constructed in 1842. It was not a very substantial building, and crumbled away soon after the county seat was removed. To the credit of the early settlers, it is said that this jail seldom had an occupant. The second jail was erected in the courtyard at Paulding shortly after that village became the county seat. It was built of hewed logs closely fit together. The doors were of huge planks, heavily spiked and riveted together, and some of the cells were lined with heavy pieces of sheet iron for additional security. Despite these precautions, escapes were frequent from this bastille, so that a new and more substantial jail was erected in 1874.

In a list of initial officers of Paulding County, we find that Andrew Clemmler served the county as its premier auditor. The first man whose official duty it was to arrest the malefactors and preserve the peace as sheriff of the county was Andrew J. Smith, who was appointed to that position. Matthew Fleming was the first man elected to that important office. Gen. Horatio N. Curtis had the honor of being the first county clerk, as well as the original recorder of the county. The first treasurer was William Gordon, while Ezra J. Smith was the first man to be elected probate judge of the county after that office was established by the Legislature. The original Board of County Commissioners consisted of Christian Shroufe, John Kingery, and Thomas Banks. All of these officers were representative men of the county during the time in which they served their constituents. When a county board of school examiners was established, the first board was composed of J. O. Shannon, S. N. Webb, and H. A. Brown.

#### LAW AND MEDICINE

When Paulding County was organized in 1839, Nathan Eaton, Gilman C. Mudgett, and John Hudson were appointed associate judges. The associate judges were men chosen for their sterling worth, honesty, and moral integrity, rather than for their knowledge of the law, for but few of them possessed any legal ability. Regarding this fact, an amusing incident is told as follows: "Robert McCreary, or 'Bob' McCreary, as he was familiarly called, a waggish sort of a genius who resided in Paulding, attended the court room one morning in the early fifties, and looking up to where the presiding judge and the three associates sat, he shrugged his shoulders and smilingly said: 'Ah, a thousand judges on the bench this morning!' 'Why, how is that, Bob?' some one said. 'Why, one and three cyphers, doesn't that make a thousand?' The point was quickly seen, and a general titter ran through the court room as the result of witticism."

When the first court was held in the spring of 1840, at New Rochester, it was presided over by Emery D. Potter, of Toledo, as the presiding judge. As there were no lawyers living in the county at the time, Edwin Phelps, of Defiance, was appointed prosecuting attorney. No records have been preserved of the early sessions. It was not long after the location of the county seat at Charloe that D. N. Harrington, John W. Ayres, John D. Carlton, and Alexander S. Latty located in that village, and tacked up the usual shingles announcing that they were prepared to practice law. When the county seat was removed to Paulding, these men followed, and from that time Paulding has been the home of the great majority of the attorneys living within the county. When the offices of associate judge was abolished by the amendment to the Constitution, Alexander S. Latty served as the first common pleas judge, and continued



in that office for a score of years. He was a wise and upright judge, and his final retirement was a matter of his own choice and not the decree of the electors. He was a native of Ireland, but emigrated to America at an early age, settling first at Montreal. At a later period he came to New York State, and then turned his face toward the West and sought a home in the forests of Northwestern Ohio. This was about the year 1837, and he immediately became prominent because of his native talents and indefatigable industries. After retiring from the bench, he made his home at Defiance.

One of the very first physicians who practiced medicine in the county, and the first of whom we have definite knowledge, was Dr. Richard Allison, who accompanied General Wayne in his memorable march down the Auglaize. He was the surgeon-general of the expedition, but was never a resident of the county. Some of the pioneer physicians of the county were Dr. John Kingery, Dr. Royal B. Cooper, Doctor Marcellus, and Dr. B. B. Woodcock. Doctor Kingery was not only a physician, but a farmer and a shoemaker as well. From an old account book left by him is taken the following entry:

December 4th, A. D. 1845,

John Kretzinger to John Kingery, Dr.

Making one pair fine shoes...	62½ cents
To one-half bushel turnips...	10 cents
To one bushel potatoes.....	25 cents
To medical attention.....	\$1.00

From another entry in the same book, we find that John Bowers was indebted to John Kingery in the sum of \$5 for filling one "waggon" wheel and "sitting" a tire. This physician with the many accomplishments resided on the opposite side of the Auglaize River from old Fort Brown, and died about the year 1854. Doctor Cooper was a man who was very careless in his office, but was re-

garded as a good physician. He practiced medicine in the county for fifteen or twenty years until his death in 1860. Bleeding was a very common remedy in those days, and the lancet was found in the "pill-box" of every physician. Twenty-five cents was charged for "tapping a vein," and for "sitting up all night" at the bedside of a patient the charge was \$1.00. For a long ride to visit patients 25 cents a mile might be charged. They were also the dentists, and yanked out teeth at "two bits" each. Their principal remedies were Glauber's salt, dragon's blood, balsam of Peru, bitter apple, melopodium, Huxham's mixture, and other obsolete remedies. Dr. Elijah J. Brown practiced medicine in the county for a half century or more. Doctor Olds settled in Charloe in 1852, and there began the practice of medicine. One of his favorite prescriptions was large doses of calomel, and so many of his patients were salivated that the people ceased to employ him. As a result a popular song arose, which was frequently heard in the neighborhood. Two of these verses that have been preserved for us ran as follows:

"Said Dr. Olds unto the wife,  
'Bring me clean paper, spoon and knife;  
I'm sure your husband can't get well,  
Without a dose of calomel.'

Chorus:—

Calomel, calomel,  
Without a dose of calomel.

The husband turned himself in bed,  
And to his wife he feebly said:  
'O let me bid this world farewell,  
Without one dose of calomel.'

Chorus:—

Calomel, calomel,  
Without one dose of calomel."

## PRESS AND PULPIT

The first newspaper to be published in Paulding County was named *The Age of Progress*, and it was established in 1853. It was published in the Village of Paulding by P. W. Hardesty. It survived but a few months, when the plant was sold to Alexander S. Latty, who started a periodical which he called *The Democrat*. After a year or two the paper was sold to J. D. Baker, who changed the name to the *Republican*. After publishing it for about a year, and not meeting with the welcome that he anticipated, the press was removed to Defiance. In the summer of 1856, John W. Ayres and Ezra J. Smith purchased the material for a printing office, and gave to the public the *Paulding Eagle*, which had for its editor Fielding S. Cable. This paper was afterwards sold to Joseph O. Shannon, who conducted it for a year or two, when the *Eagle* quietly folded its pinions and sank to rest. The next periodical to make its appearance was the *Paulding Independent*, the first copy of which was issued November 10, 1859, with S. R. Brown as its publisher and editor. The valedictory number of this paper was issued four years later. One week after the demise of the *Independent* appeared the *Paulding Press*, under the ownership of Daniel Hixon and Fielding S. Cable. After a time the publication again changed hands and appeared under the name of *Rural Ohioan*, and under this title it appeared for several years. Thomas Emery and Wesley A. Savage then purchased the material and issued the *Paulding Plain Dealer*, which continued until 1874, when the plant was removed from the county.

In the year 1869, Joseph Cable began the publication of the *Review* in Antwerp, but soon removed the establishment to Paulding. The name was shortly afterwards changed to the *Paulding Journal*. After passing through several hands this paper came into the owner-

ship of George W. Potter, who founded the *Paulding Democrat*, in 1874, and a couple of years later it passed into the hands of George P. Hardy and Peter Becker. After several intervening ownerships the paper came into possession of Ralph D. Webster in January, 1879. Mr. Webster continued as its editor and proprietor until 1884, when he was elected to the office of county auditor. He then leased it to his brother, Nelson R. Webster. After retiring from office Mr. Webster again took charge of the paper, but sold it shortly afterwards to Frank J. Mains. It has since been purchased by Nelson R. Webster, who is the present owner and editor. The *Paulding Register* was begun in 1876, with Messrs. Fisher and Keller as its editors and proprietors. Mr. Fisher soon retired, and Mr. Keller remained in charge until the paper suspended a year later. The material was then purchased and merged with the *Democrat*.

Will E. Osborne in 1866 founded the *Antwerp Gazette*, which he published in that village for a dozen years, when it was removed to Paulding, and the name changed to the *Paulding County Gazette*. In 1882 the office was purchased by James R. Conner, who published it for a year, and it finally came into the possession of A. C. Banks, who continued it until 1887, when the business passed into the hands of an assignee. It was finally sold to Andrew Durfey, and the name changed to the *Paulding County Republican*. After about a year the plant was purchased by J. R. Ross. The *Paulding News* was founded in 1891 by Fred W. French and James R. Thomas. The *Free Press* is the only German paper ever published in the county, and it was edited for a number of years by Joseph Silverberg.

The *Antwerp Banner* was started in that village in the year 1879 by R. S. Murphy. It suspended publication a couple of years later, and the material was sold. In 1882 a Mr. Williamson began the publishing of the



Antwerp Standard, which was shortly afterwards sold to B. B. Banks and A. N. Smith. W. E. Osborne purchased the material of the Standard and issued the Antwerp Argus, with E. A. Budd as the associate editor. N. H. Osborne was then admitted into the partnership, and it was conducted by them for a number of years, when the plant was leased and finally purchased by John F. Lusk. The first number of the Oakwood Sentinel was issued in 1889 by C. F. Carey. After only a few weeks' ownership, he sold the paper to Frank A. Hakes, who finally removed the material to Wisconsin and began the publishing of a paper in that state. Mr. Carey purchased a new plant and continued the publication of the Sentinel for a year, but it was finally sold to J. L. Lomer in the summer of 1890. Sherman Mott began the publication of the Scott Messenger in the village of that name. He sold it to Charles O. Grimm, who in turn disposed of it to M. A. Kirschner. The first newspaper published at Payne was the Star, of which the initial number was issued in 1883. It did not prove to be a star of the first magnitude, for it soon ceased to twinkle. Then it was that the Payne Independent arose upon the horizon, with W. C. B. Harrison as editor and proprietor. As this paper was not well supported, the proprietor moved the plant to Hicksville. The third newspaper founded was the Review, issued in 1885 by W. J. Johnson.

Methodism was early upon the ground of Paulding County. As early as 1830 Rev. J. J. Hill, pastor of the St. Mary's Circuit, established an appointment in Brown Township, and in the year 1831 he began to preach at the settlement known as Milligans. St. Mary's Circuit at that time included about 300 miles of travel. It took the minister four weeks to encompass it. The first society organized with the regular preaching was established at Junction in 1849. When the Town of Paulding was laid out, the Northern Ohio Confer-

ence gave \$90 for the Paulding Mission, and John S. Shaw was appointed the pastor in charge. It was by him that the society was organized in the Village of Paulding. For a few years it was included in the Toledo district, with Rev. David Gray as the presiding elder, and the church was allowed \$100 from the conference. Among the very early preachers were Enoch Longworth, John Priddy, Moses Hebbard, and Josiah Adams. In 1859 it was included in the Antwerp Circuit, with Rev. David Bulle as the preacher. It did not become the head of a circuit of its own until 1861, and this did not last very long. In 1887 Paulding became a station and has remained as such ever since. St. Paul's Church in Payne is the outgrowth of a class organized in 1864 by Rev. John Brakefield. It was the second church organized in that village. The chartered members of this society were Louis Stillwell and wife, A. F. Hardesty and wife, Anna H. and Jonathan Snellingberger, and Caroline Christopher. This small class formed the nucleus of the congregation of today. The first services were held in the Wiltsie schoolhouse, a couple of miles northeast of the village. The present church was dedicated in 1885 by Rev. David Rutledge.

The Bethel Christian Church was organized in a schoolhouse in Auglaize Township in 1858, by Elders John Gillespie and John Bushong. This territory was then included in the Auglaize Conference, but it was transferred to the Maumee Conference as soon as it was organized. These were afterwards consolidated in the Northwestern Ohio Christian Conference. The charter members of this church were fourteen, and their names were as follows: John and Rachael Rickner, John, Susanna, and Ichabod Gillespie, A. J. and Elizabeth Frederick, Thomas and Jemimah Graham, D. P. W. Rains, William and Nancy Smith, Jacob and Rosanna Eitmaer. A hewed log church, small in size, was built in the

same year and used as a place of worship for a number of years, when a new frame church was erected. Rev. John Gillespie served the congregation for eleven years, and Reverend Bushong for a year. John H. McCague held the office of deacon and clerk for many years. Flat Rock society of this denomination was organized by Elder E. Leavitt in 1877 with fifteen members. There are also a number of churches of other denominations in the county, including Presbyterian, Lutheran, and Roman Catholic.

A number of United Brethren societies were early organized in the county. At Clark's Corners a congregation was gathered in 1846 by David Landis in an old log cabin. In the following year another company met at McCormick's Corners with nine members. In 1850 a society was gathered together as a result of meetings held at the house of Deliverance Brown. Rev. Abram Shingledecker was an active minister of this denomination and organized several churches. One of these was in Blue Creek Township, in the year 1850. As a direct result of the efforts of these early ministers and members, there are today several United Brethren churches within the county.

#### INDUSTRIES

In the early years of the county, the extensive forest products furnished the chief source of wealth. Among the early manufacturing industries, that of making staves, railroad ties, and the chopping of cord wood, were the most important. These industries began with the opening of the canal. The staves were made of white, red, and burr oak, and barrels were greatly in demand. The timber was sawed with a crosscut saw, the power being furnished by the muscle of the workmen. It was then split with a maul and riven into staves with a frow and mallet. A canal boat would stop wherever there was a pile ready for shipment. Not much con-

sideration was paid to the rights of property, and the stave cutters cut timber for many years without regard for the ownership of the land. Many thousands of hoop-poles were shipped from here, which had been cut in this way. Following this period of the hoop-poles and hand-made staves, there came the shipment of timber, about 1856. None of the counties of Northwestern Ohio furnished more or better timbers for shipping than did Paulding County. It was mostly carried on by Canadian capital and Canadian workmen. The trees were cut down, hewed square, and hauled to the nearest water, down which they were floated to Toledo. At first the best of oak could be purchased for 2 cents a foot. At Toledo the timber was loaded on the lake vessels and taken to Quebec, from whence it was shipped to London or Liverpool. Millions of feet were shipped in this way. At one time there was a blast furnace at Antwerp and another one at Paulding, invited here by the abundance of wood for charcoal, and the ore for these vessels was transported by water through the canal. These furnaces were built in the sixties, and furnished employment for hundreds of men, and they converted thousands of cords of wood into charcoal. Next came the period of the elm industry, from which hoops and staves were made. This began about the year 1880, although much of the elm timber had been shipped before that day.

The first oil well drilled in the county was at Paulding by the Paulding Oil and Gas Company, in the summer of 1887. Both gas and oil was obtained, but not in paying quantities. The news of the discovery of oil and gas, even in small quantities, flew like wildfire, and the greatest excitement prevailed for a time. Lots in the town doubled in value within a few hours. The gas maintained from the well was set on fire and flamed up to a height of twenty feet or more. Drilling was continued, and a number of wells were found



which yielded oil in commercial volume. The well known as the Lamb well, six miles west of Paulding, yielded the best results, and had a capacity of about twenty barrels of oil per day.

#### RESERVOIR WAR

The Reservoir war furnished an exciting chapter in the history of Paulding County. Six Mile Reservoir had always caused considerable trouble through overflow, but the farmers stood it as long as the canal was in operation. Upon the abandonment of the Wabash and Erie end, they became dissatisfied. Protests not bringing the desired relief, the citizens of Antwerp and vicinity determined to take the matter into their own hands when the Legislature failed to pass the bill championed by them. A mysterious body, afterwards known as "Dynamiters," arose. On the night of April 25, 1887, a loud explosion was heard in the vicinity of the reservoir. It was then learned that the few guards on duty had been overpowered by a large force of masked men, and that the bulkhead of the reservoir had been blown out, together with three locks. The news flew like wildfire. The following telegram was sent to Governor Foraker:

"Two hundred men marched on the canal in a body, captured the guards and held them in confinement until daylight. They worked all night on the front and rear of the reservoir, cutting the ground enough to let the water out. Then they poured coal oil on the lock and the keeper's house, burning it up. One hundred more men went to Tate's and the other remaining lock, blowing them up with dynamite. The people of Defiance and Paulding counties call on you to protect the state property."

Troops were immediately dispatched to the scene, in all fifty-three enlisted men and nine officers. When they arrived there was no

"enemy" in sight, and not a gun was fired. The purpose of the dynamiters was accomplished, for the damage was never fully restored. After remaining on the scene about a week, the troops were recalled. The only casualty was one soldier, who accidentally shot himself, and died from the wound. The Legislature finally passed a bill abandoning the reservoir and the lands were sold. Wheat and corn now grow where the waters once stood, and which had become only a dismal and desolate swamp.

#### PAULDING

It was in the year 1849, as the story runs, that a party of men in Van Wert were discussing the probable future of Northwestern Ohio. One of them passed the remark that the county seat of Paulding was not located where it should be, and would probably be changed at some time. A shrewd speculator who heard the remark decided that he would hasten this change, and make a profit out of it for himself. Accordingly, he purchased lands near the geographical center of the county, and the Village of Paulding was laid out in 1850 by George March. A postoffice was established in the same year, and Mr. Hickerson was named as the original postmaster. It was then in the midst of a dense forest, and several miles from any human dwelling. Through judicious manipulation the county seat was located there only a few months afterwards. The entire business had been conducted so quietly that the people at Charloe did not realize the impending calamity until it had already happened. All efforts to take the county seat away from Paulding were futile. The change was doubtless a good thing for the county, since its location is as good as could be chosen, even if it was started as a speculation scheme. A few log cabins were hastily constructed for the county offices and officials. The first house was built

by Elias Shafer, and in his cabin two terms of court were held before the new county buildings were completed.

The first frame residence erected in Paulding was the Exchange Hotel, which was built by Isaiah Richards. The Paulding House, another hotel, was soon erected by John Crosson, and a number of private residences were likewise built, one of which was for Judge Latty. There were no rich people in this village, and everybody lived extremely modestly. The first merchant in the village was Elias Shafer, who opened a small general store in the front part of his dwelling in 1857. He also constructed a small grist-mill at the foot of what is now South Main Street. It was a small frame building, and was equipped with one set of burrs. Portions of the old dam may still be recognized. Soon afterwards Dr. A. P. Meng opened a combined dry goods and grocery store, and he was followed soon afterwards by V. V. Pursel and Joseph Coupland. The early development of Paulding was exceedingly slow. It was so slow, indeed, that after a score of years the population was less than 500. It did not develop, in fact, until the decade following 1880, when several additions were added to the plat of the village. This condition is not strange, however, when one considers its isolated and wooded situation, and the absolute lack of improved roads across its swampy soil. It was incorporated on the 12th of April, 1873, with A. H. Selden as the first mayor. W. A. Savage was the clerk, and Alonzo H. Selden, Thomas Emery, and Peter Kemler were the first trustees. The first city council was composed of M. C. Powell, George W. Remage, V. V. Pursel, Joseph Coupland, Warren Baldwin, and Thomas B. Holland. The city hall was erected in 1883, and the building provides accommodation for the fire department, as well as the city officials. The first banking institution was established by George W. Potter in 1874, and it was named Potter's Bank. The Paul-

ding Deposit Bank came into existence in 1887 through the efforts of C. H. Allen and W. H. Mohr.

The first schoolhouse of Paulding was a small one-story frame building, which stood on the southwest corner of the courthouse square. It was built in 1853 and used for school purposes for about sixteen years, when it was superseded by a better building. This second building was afterwards sold to the United Brethren Church, and a fine two-story brick schoolhouse was constructed in 1884.

#### ANTWERP

Antwerp is situated along the Wabash Railroad, about four miles east of the Indiana state line. It is situated in a pleasant location on the bank of the Maumee River, and in the midst of a fertile farming region. The plat was laid out in 1841 by Gen. Horatio N. Curtis, and was surveyed by W. Wilshire Riley. Since the original platting of the town, there have been several additions to its boundaries. The business portion was originally located along the canal, where wharves, warehouses, hotels, and business houses were erected. In fact, it was the coming of the canal that brought Antwerp into existence. On the building of the railroad, however, the village began to move northward, and the business section was changed. For many years Antwerp was the metropolis of the county, but was finally superseded by Paulding, so that it is now the second village in size and importance. For a long period John J. Shirley was one of the merchants of the place, and erected the first brick business room. The first factory to be established was the Antwerp Stave Company, about 1860. It manufactured staves and heading.

#### PAYNE

In 1858 a postoffice was established at the home of Adam Snellenberger, which was



called Payne. It was afterwards removed to Malottville, but the name of Payne was retained by the postal department. The present Town of Payne owes its location to W. C. Hedges, of Tiffin. During the time that the "Continental" Railroad was being graded, Mr. Hedges laid out several towns along this line. Among these were Oakwood, Hedges, and Payne, in this county. The original plat was made in 1872 by Mr. Hedges, and the survey was made by Noah Ely, who was at that time the county surveyor. The place at first bore the dignified name of Flatrock City. Additions were made to the village by James Malott and Peter Lehman, and the name was changed from Flatrock to Malottville. The village did not begin to grow until the Nickel Plate Railroad was built there. At this time Gen. W. H. Gibson, of Tiffin, made an addition to the town, and built several business rooms. The village was incorporated in 1883, under the name of Payne, and from that time it had a slow and steady growth. It is the third village in size in the county. In 1887 a disastrous fire visited the village, which swept away an entire block of frame buildings, thus causing a great loss to the citizens. Another disastrous fire occurred in 1891, in which five business houses were laid in ashes. As a result the village has built up a fire department to safeguard against another disaster of the same kind. A number of factories have brought a considerable degree of prosperity to the village.

## VILLAGES

The Village of St. Andrews was laid out by James M. and Alexander Mather in 1850, and named after the patron saint of Scotland. Newberg followed in the following year through the efforts of David Shriver and Leonard Kimmel. These towns have since been absorbed by Melrose. Oakwood had its beginning in 1872, through the efforts of William C. Hedges. A postoffice had already been located here. Both Melrose and Oakwood are now incorporated. Smiley is a small station on the Nickel Plate Railroad. Broughton is likewise a small village, possessing a postoffice and business places. Grove Hill is another small village in another part of the county. It was laid out in 1887, and was named after Grover Cleveland. Latty was laid out in 1882 by Judge Latty and Wrexham Lewis. A portion of the village was at first called Wrexham, but it was all finally incorporated as Latty. Holcombeville was an industrious place not far from Paulding during the stave factory period. Briceton, and Worstville, arose through the location of stave mills, around which grew up settlements.

Haviland is an incorporated village, which had its origin and growth dating from the building of the Findlay, Ft. Wayne and Western Railroad, now known as the Cincinnati, Hamilton, and Dayton Railroad. Mandale, a village near the east line of the county, was laid out and had a career as a stave manufacturing point for a number of years.

## CHAPTER XLII

### PUTNAM COUNTY

GEORGE D. KINDER, OTTAWA

Putnam County was the site of one of the reservations of the Ottawa Indians, granted to that tribe by the treaty at the Foot of the Rapids of the Maumee. This treaty stipulated that "There shall be reserved for the use of Ottawa Indians, but not granted to them a tract of land on Blanchard's fork of the Great Auglaize river, to contain five square miles, the center of which tract is to be where the old trail crosses the said fork." The village of the Ottawa Indians, which was generally known as Tawa Village, and which consisted of some twenty-five shacks, or cabins, most of which simply consisted of a few poles set in the ground and covered with bark, was located on both banks of Tawa Run, and on the site of the present county seat of Putnam County. The original spelling of the name of this village is said to have been Tauwas, and it is known to have been in existence as far back as the middle of the eighteenth century, for it was visited by French missionaries and fur traders about that time.

The principal trace, which ran from Wapakoneta to the Rapids of the Maumee, crossed the Blanchard River near where the river bridge on the road to Columbus Grove now stands. Tawa Village was practically the center of the reservation of five miles square. The most pretentious cabin in the village at the time of the removal of the Indians was the council house, which was constructed of logs, and located on what is now Walnut Street, in Ottawa. The trading cabin of Dear-dorf and Freede, fur traders, was the next cabin in size. It was also used by the early

French missionaries as a place in which to hold religious services. A crude altar occupied the east part of the building, and, at a window in one end a lamp was kept burning for years at all hours. It was for this reason that the Indians and early travelers generally spoke of it as "The Light House." The Indians had cleared about five acres of land in the river bottom immediately west of their village, on which they used to raise corn. This tract and another of about one acre was practically all the land that the tribe cultivated.

During the later years of the tribe on this reservation, Pe-ton-i-quet was recognized as their chief. In their conversations, however, the Indians usually spoke of him as their half-chief. In explanation of this, they said that Pe-ton-i-quet had a twin-brother, who was also a chief, and although this twin-brother had been killed, the remaining twin could only be a half-chief. The white men who met Pe-ton-i-quet spoke favorable of him, and said that he was not only sober in his habits, but honest in his dealings and kind in his disposition. He was not a full-blood Indian, his father being a Frenchman. When the removal was made, he and several others refused to accompany Colonel Hollister to their new home, but they all followed their kindred towards the declining sun a year or two afterwards.

Among the Ottawa Indians of this reservation was one called Tom. Tom was the most worthless vagabond known to exist among all the tribes of the Ottawas. He was a thief and an habitual drunkard, too lazy even to hunt



or fish. He had a wonderful thirst for strong liquor; being drunk was his normal condition, being sober the exception. Tom, when on an extra big drunk, celebrated the occasion by whipping his squaw. The squaws, to even up with him, furnished him an extra amount of "red liquor," which made him helplessly drunk. While in this condition they caught him, took him down along the river bank and, after divesting him of all his clothing, tied him to a log and left him all night to the mercy of the mosquitoes. It is said that next morning Tom was scarcely recognizable by any of his companions. This bit of squaw justice worked to the full satisfaction of the squaws, and ever afterward, when Tom became abusive, all they had to do was to "buzz" like a mosquito and he fully understood their meaning. Tom went West with the other Indians of his tribe, who were very anxious to leave him behind, and tried many plans to consummate their desire.

During the War of 1812, General Harrison erected a fort on the Auglaize River, which he named Fort Jennings, in honor of Colonel Jennings. The location of this fort is where the village of that name now stands. It was established as a base for supplies, and as an intermediate post between Fort Recovery and Fort Defiance. Colonel Jennings, with three regiments of militia, was stationed there for some time, while awaiting troops which had been detained by flood conditions. During this waiting period, detachments were dispatched down the Auglaize, and up the Blanchard River and Hog Creek, to investigate the situation among the Indians, for the Ottawas were not regarded as very friendly to our Government. On one of these expeditions, a detachment reached the Tawa Village and remained there for several days. As the Indians had departed and carried off all their property, the most of the village was burned. The town of Fort Jennings, which

was at one time noted for the manufacture of corn whiskey, was incorporated in 1881.

The first white family to reside in Putnam County was that of Henry Leaf, who built a cabin on the south side of the Blanchard River. A little later he removed from there and erected a primitive dwelling on the Auglaize River, at the junction of the Blanchard, at which place he was living in 1824. Although a white man, he could scarcely be considered a resident of the county, for he lived with the Indians and removed with them to the West in their final migration. In 1824 David Murphey came down the Blanchard River with his family in a canoe from Fort Findlay. He landed at the mouth of that stream, and there he raised a cabin of poles. He has the honor of being the first permanent white settler in the county. His wife was the first person buried in the cemetery at Kalida, and the remains of her husband were deposited at her side upon his death. During the same year Silas, Thomas, and Jack McClish established themselves a mile below Murphey, on the west side of the Auglaize. William Bowen settled three miles south, and William Patten fourteen miles to the south in the same year.

Otho Crawfis and his wife were early settlers in what is now Blanchard Township. The first election of the township was held at his home. Joseph Hickerson, who was elected clerk, was delegated to carry the returns to Defiance, then the county seat. While there he took the oath of his office, and on his return swore in all the other officials. His son, Martin, was the first white child born in that section of the county. Elias Wallen reached the county in 1822 and located in Jackson Township, where he became the first permanent settler. Robert Wallen settled in Perry Township in 1819, it is believed, and became the first pioneer in that neighborhood. In 1828 an election was held in that township at the home of Sebastian Shroufe. Not long

after William Turner established his home in Pleasant Township, twin daughters came to brighten his home. They were given the good biblical names of Martha and Rebecca. Religious services were held in the same township at the home of John Bogart in 1834. Christian Bucher, one of the early German settlers in Riley Township, lived to pass the century mark. The first election was held there in April, 1834, at the cabin of Thomas Gray, at which J. D. Walmsley was elected justice of the peace. Robert Martin and Solomon Sprague established themselves in Sugar Creek Township on Hog Creek in the year 1828. Two years later Benjamin, Jacob, George, Samuel, and William Clevenger reached the little settlement and built the Clevenger mill. In 1834 this township polled thirty-four votes in the election for governor. Obed Martin was the first township magistrate. Abraham Baughman was the first man to brave the malaria and ague of Van Buren Township in 1835. In 1843, when the first election was held, there were just an even dozen votes cast, barely enough to fill the offices. Of the dozen it is said that three were not *bona fide* residents of the township at that time.

From the organization of the county the only means of transportation was by wagon, the nearest market point being Lower Sandusky, now Fremont. The commonest conveyance at that time was the piroque, which passed down the rivers and streams of the county to Defiance and thence to Maumee City or Perrysburg. The canal, which was completed in 1845, afforded an outlet for shipments from the western part of the county, but was of no great value then, as for many months in the year the roads were so bad that the canal could not be reached. The construction of the Dayton & Michigan Railroad through the central part of the county, in 1859, afforded the first means of shipment by rail, which was of very great importance to

the county at large, and is so at the present time. The construction of seven other railroads since that time have filled the wants of the people of the county.

In the spring of 1833, Michael Neuenschwander, who was a native of Alsace, together with his son John, came west to seek a new home in a new land. Having learned that Putnam County was a rich county, where land could be purchased cheap, they came directly here and selected two quarter sections. They then proceeded to the Government Land Office at Piqua, and entered this land. The father cleared up his quarter section, and occupied it until his death, forty-five years later. Returning to their former home in Wayne County, Mr. Neuenschwander brought the remaining members of the family and their household goods to Putnam County, making the trip in eleven days. At that time there were only a few neighbors, and these were Thomas Grey, John Sigafoose, Christopher Miller, and John Stout. In the fall of 1834, four additional families joined the settlement. These were Christian Suter, who was afterwards the minister of the congregation, Dorse Amstutz, Christian Bucher, and John Moser. In 1853 a large number of families arrived from Switzerland and Alsace, among them being the Steiners, Schumachers, Basingers, Lugibills, Geigers, and others. The hardships of these pioneers were many indeed. It was necessary at first to go to Sandusky over a road that was scarcely more than a cowpath to procure flour for the household. It was considered a great boon when this household necessity could finally be purchased at Lima. Two of the sons of Mr. Neuenschwander returned to Wayne County to secure their brides. They had one horse between them, and the two women might have ridden this animal alternately. Daniel's wife, however, was not used to riding horseback, and preferred to walk the entire distance. In this way these two honeymoon couples passed



the happy days of their early wedded life on the way to the new home that awaited their occupancy in the wilderness.

The prevailing religion in this community is the Mennonite, and the preaching is generally in the German language, while the schools are taught in both the German and English languages. The members as a rule are industrious, economical, law-abiding, and pious. A few still adhere to the peculiar garb and ancient practice of the sect, but the younger members are moving along with the changes of time, while the older members still guard vigorously against all innovations. They are very much opposed to secret societies, and have thus far been successful in keeping their members out of such organizations. The old congregations have generally elected their preachers so far by lot, and they usually have from two to four. Their deacons are chosen in the same way, and for life, whether they prove to be competent or not. The sect is now divided in four different denominations, which differ somewhat on minor practice and belief.

The general contour of Putnam County is flat, but there are numerous small streams that drain it, while a complex but thorough system of surface drainage has made it possible to cultivate nearly all the soil. The Auglaize drains practically all the county. The Ottawa River, formerly known as Hog Creek, and the Blanchard River also course through the county. Sugar Creek derived its designation because its banks were lined with sugar maple trees. Riley Creek was formerly known as Deer Creek, because of the abundance of these little animals. Jennings Creek was named in honor of Colonel Jennings. Plum Creek was given its title because of the number of plum trees growing along its banks. Leatherwood bushes grew along the stream which bears that name, and Cranberry Creek received its cognomen for the same cause, for

the succulent cranberry was common upon its banks.

Putnam County was set off by the Legislature by the act of February 12, 1820. At that time it contained nearly 600 square miles, but goodly portions have since been separated to add to other counties. It was not until fourteen years later that the county was formally organized and permitted to take its place as an independent political district. At the first election, held in 1834, only 163 votes were cast. William Cochran, Henry Morris, and Silas McClish were named by the governor as associate judges of the Court of Common Pleas. These men were charged with the duty of formally organizing the county. Pursuant to instructions they met on May 8, 1834, at the house of Abraham Sarber, in Kalida, and took the first steps in starting the county machinery. After being sworn in as provided by law, they proceeded to the organization of the county by appointing Daniel W. Gray as clerk of the court, and Amos Evans as prosecuting attorney. Thomas Grey, William Priddy, and Samuel Myers were named as county commissioners. An election was then ordered on the 31st of the same month, for the purpose of electing a sheriff and coroner.

For some unknown reason the county seat had been definitely located in 1829, five years before the county was organized, at Kalida. The reason was, probably, that this site was the center of population of the county, as it was outlined at that time. It was located near the confluence of Plum and Sugar creeks. After the organization of the county, the commissioners purchased some land, which was laid off into lots, and which the town director was ordered to dispose of at the best possible prices. The money thus obtained was to be employed in the erection of a courthouse and jail. A frame courthouse was then erected, as well as a jail of heavy timbers, to accommodate the offenders against the laws. Prior

to that time court had been held at the home of Abraham Sarber. In 1839 these primitive structures were replaced by substantial brick buildings, which remained in use until 1864, when the courthouse was destroyed by fire. Two years later an election was held to decide the location of the county seat for the future. At this election 3,154 votes were cast, and Ottawa was the successful competitor by a majority of 672 votes. The citizens of Ottawa deposited \$15,000 with the county commissioners to guarantee the erection of a courthouse.

An interesting incident of the early days is revealed by a notice in the Kalida Venture in 1845. At that time postmasters were generally chosen at a public meeting of the adherents of the party in power.

#### POSTOFFICE MEETING

"In pursuance to notice heretofore given the Democratic citizens transacting their business through the Postoffice at Kalida met at the office of Ben Metcalf and proceeded to nominate a suitable person to be recommended to the Postmaster General to fill the vacancy in the Postoffice at Kalida to be occasioned by the resignation of M. M. Gillett the present incumbent;

"Which resulted on the fifth balloting, in the choice of Winchton Risley.

"On motion the meeting adjourned without day, March 22nd, 1845. Stephen White, Chairman. Ben Metcalf, Secretary."

When the first court was convened in Putnam County, in 1834, the court appointed Amos Evans to fill the office of prosecuting attorney. One of the first acts of the court was the granting of a tavern license to Arthur E. Martin, for the Town of Kalida, for which privilege he was to produce the receipt of the treasurer of five dollars. William Cochran was also permitted a license to maintain a tavern at his residence in Jennings Township

on the same terms. When the first session of the court was held at the new courthouse in Kalida in April, 1835, George B. Holt was the president judge. The first case that came up before the court was that of Joshua Waggon-seller vs. Jacob Deweese, an action in chancery. At one of the early sessions, Isaac McHenry, aged seventy-two years, came into court and made a declaration in order to obtain the pension granted to soldiers of the Revolutionary War. When the first grand jury reported, it presented six indictments, of which four were for selling liquor without a license.

As the early records of the county were destroyed by fire, it is impossible to give a correct list of the early attorneys and the dates at which they came to the county. Originally the majority of the lawyers lived in Kalida, the first county seat, and when the seat of justice was removed to Ottawa, practically all of them followed to the new county capital. Where formerly a number of attorneys practiced in Kalida, there is now only one in that village. Among the early attorneys, we can list the following names: J. B. Woodruff, T. J. Logan, D. I. Brown, Richard Lameson, Charles A. Wright, Azariah Budd, Day Pugh, James R. Linn, James Anderson, Ely Holmes, Josiah Gallup, C. J. Swan, H. F. Knowles, John Buchanan, Stansberry Sutton, Joseph Foltz, J. J. Moore, F. H. Gillette, A. A. Skinner, W. L. Berge, John Norris, J. N. Palmer, Benjamin Metcalf, N. W. Ogan, Elam Day, and Sidney Sanders. When the Circuit Court was organized in 1884, John J. Moore, of Ottawa, was elected one of the three judges on that bench. John M. Sheets, after serving a short time on the Common Pleas Bench, was elected to the office of attorney general of Ohio, in 1900, which position he filled for two consecutive terms.

Americus V. Rice was one of Putnam County's distinguished citizens, and had the honor of rising to the highest military rank



of any one in the county. He entered that great conflict in 1861 and remained in the service until its close, when he was breveted brigadier-general for distinguished services. In 1874 he was elected to Congress, and served two terms in that body. In 1894 he was appointed pension agent at Columbus, and filled that position for a number of years. He subsequently went to Washington, and was connected with the pension office for a number of years until his death.

The Kalida Venture was the first newspaper in Putnam County, and it was well named, for it was indeed a venturesome undertaking. The editor was Francis Gillette, who at the same time eked out a precarious livelihood by practicing law in the county seat. The publication passed through a number of different ownerships, and none of the editors seemed to have made very much money out of it. It was in this early day that the paper came into the possession of Horace K. Knapp, who afterwards wrote the interesting "History of the Maumee Valley." He sold it to James McKenzie, also a lawyer of Kalida, who added editorial duties to his legal practice. He owned the publication for almost a decade, and was succeeded by Luther Wolf and afterwards by John Dixon, who remained the owner until the county seat was removed to Ottawa. He then removed his plant to Ottawa, and his paper appeared for a time under the name of the Citizen, and soon afterwards it breathed its last sigh. The change was too great a shock for its slight vitality.

The Kalida Sentinel was established in 1865 by Elam Daym and was a democratic paper. Soon afterwards Luther Wolf purchased the unprofitable publication, and he passed it on to Levi G. Lee, by whom it was moved to Ottawa and consolidated with the Putnam County Sentinel in 1864. The many changes of ownership are an indication that the enterprise was not a financial success. The Sentinel was also removed to Ottawa and

rechristened the Putnam County Sentinel, a name which it has borne for half a century. M. G. Gillette was the owner at that time, and he took in as partners Stevens Godfrey and Leonard Miller. In 1867 the Sentinel passed into the ownership of George D. Kinder, who continued as editor and proprietor for more than a third of a century. During his long connection with the Sentinel he built up a newspaper, which ranked high among the periodicals of the state. Mr. Kinder retired in 1900 and the paper passed into the hands of a stock company, which has remained in charge since that time. Since 1913 A. P. Sandles, who is well known over the state, has been the managing editor of the paper. Mr. Kinder still retains his chair in the office, and has been associated with the paper nearly ever since that time. Few men in the state have been connected with the active newspaper business longer than has Mr. Kinder.

Der Demokrat was established in Ottawa by C. W. Bente, who remained in charge until 1890, when he sold it to Henry Halterman. A few years later Mr. Halterman disposed of the paper to H. L. Rauh. The Ottawa Telegram was established by John McElroy during the Civil War, but lived only a short time. Mr. McElroy afterwards did newspaper work in Toledo, and is now editor of the National Tribune, of Washington, D. C. The Ottawa Gazette was established in 1881 by C. L'H. Long, who disposed of it to George Bassett after a few years. It then passed through the ownership of Hoffa and Vale, C. P. Godfrey, J. H. Letcher, and E. B. Walkup, the latter continuing as owner until 1913, when it was purchased by a stock company. It is now owned by W. J. Swisher, who is its editor.

The Leipsic Free Press was given to the public in 1878 by W. W. Smith, who remained as the editor and proprietor until his death in 1912. It is now managed by his son, George F. Smith. The Leipsic Tribune was founded

in 1891 by Pratt Kline. The Kalida Record was established in the '90s by E. J. Bolerjack, and he was succeeded by the present owner and editor, W. N. Curtiss. The Pandora Times was established in 1899 by J. R. Swaney. Two years later it was purchased by A. J. Stevens, who later disposed of it to D. B. Basinger, who is now its owner and editor. The Continental Union-News was started a number of years ago, and is now owned by J. H. Hartman. The Ottoville Tri-County News was established in 1906 by Mr. Fluhart, but it finally ceased publication in 1910. Soon afterwards the first number of the Ottoville Leader was published by C. V. Wannemacher. He afterwards disposed of the plant to W. N. Curtiss, who removed the plant to Kalida and installed it with the Kalida Record. At the present time Ottoville is without a paper. The Columbus Grove Vidette was started by W. C. Tingle in the year 1874, and was published by him for a number of years until his death. It is now the only paper published in Columbus Grove, and W. H. Holdeman is its present editor and publisher. Since then two other papers have been started in that place, but were published for a short time only.

The only national bank in Putnam County is the First National of Ottawa, which was organized in 1903. D. N. Powell was the first president, and William Annesser was the earliest cashier. The Bank of Ottawa was originally organized as a private bank, and continued to operate as such for a number of years, after which it was incorporated under the laws of Ohio as a state bank. The first officers were Dr. W. F. Reed, president; and W. H. Harper, cashier. This is the oldest bank in Putnam County, and also the largest in the amount of its deposits. The Continental Bank was established in 1890, with the following officers: J. H. Edwards, president; and I. N. Bushing, cashier. It has never been incorporated, and has always done a success-

ful business. The Farmers State and Savings Bank of Continental is a new concern, having been organized in 1913. It began business with C. E. Wright as president, and C. R. Blauvelt as its cashier. The Bank of Leipsic began business in 1888. It is also a private banking institution, in which the Edwards family of that village are the largest stockholders. J. H. Edwards is the president, and T. D. Rosenberger the cashier. The Exchange Bank of Columbus Grove was established in 1873 by Simon Mapel and several associates. Their interests were purchased about twenty years later by Wilson Martin and J. M. Crawford. The bank passed through several ownerships until its incorporation in 1914. The Peoples Bank of Columbus Grove was organized in 1892. The first officers elected were Christian Basinger, president; and G. W. Core, the cashier. The Peoples Bank of Kalida dates from 1899. The Farmers Banking Company of Pandora was organized in 1900. The Ottoville Banking Company began business in 1903. The first officers were C. J. Wannemacher, president; and T. J. Maehlman, cashier. The Belmore Banking Company had its beginning in 1907. C. G. Bennett was elected the first president of the institution, and C. R. Blauvelt was selected as its cashier.

#### CHURCHES

The first Methodist organization of which we have a record in Putnam County was the one at Gilboa, which was organized in 1833, with Samuel Hall and wife, Moses Williams and wife, Sarah Crawford, Louisa Guisinger, G. W. Montgomery, and Samuel McDonald as the charter members. It was at first connected with the McComb circuit, but later became the head of the circuit, and in 1911 was made a station. A Methodist class was organized two miles south of Columbus Grove at the home of Philip Hopper, Sr., in October,



1839. His house continued to be a preaching place until 1853, when services were held in a schoolhouse, and later in a public hall in Columbus Grove. A lot was finally donated to the congregation by Father Hooper, and a frame church was erected. This building answered the needs of the congregation until 1891, when the present brick building was constructed under the pastorate of Rev. Alexander Harmount. Until 1868 Columbus Grove was simply an appointment on a circuit, but at that time it was made a separate church. The first class was organized under the pastorate of Elmer Day. From a small beginning this church has grown in three-quarters of a century to a thriving congregation, and a new church is now being erected.

The Methodists entered Leipsic in 1870, and for a number of years conducted their services in the schoolhouse and in other churches in the village. The first building was erected in 1884, under the pastorate of Rev. J. S. G. Reeder. The present beautiful edifice was dedicated in 1896. The Methodist congregation was organized in Ottawa in 1855 under the Rev. John A. Shannon, and a brick building was erected in 1858. This building was in use until 1900, when a new church was dedicated to the services of Almighty God by Bishop David H. Moore. Other churches of this denomination in the county are found at Continental, which dates from 1895, North Creek, Clover Dale, and Dupont.

The oldest Presbyterian Church in the county is located at Columbus Grove. It was organized on September 9, 1836, with the following charter members: Samuel, Anna, Elizabeth, and William McComb, Adam Turner, Joseph and Eleanor Belford, Joseph, Hannah, and Martha Nichols, Joe, Jane, and Martha Combs, and Jane Pier. A log church was constructed to accommodate this loyal band of Presbyterians, until a more pretentious building could be erected. As the settlers came in the congregation began to grow

and become prosperous, so that a frame building was contracted for in 1851, which was dedicated in the same year under the pastorate of Rev. William K. Brice. This was replaced by the present beautiful structure in 1902. The congregation is one of the largest among the Protestant societies in the county. Presbyterianism made its appearance in Kalida in 1845, when fifteen members of that faith met and organized. The first services were held in private homes and in the old courthouse, until the frame building for their use was completed in 1852. This building is still standing, and has the honor of being the oldest church built within the limits of Putnam County. Although it is known that a society was organized some years earlier, the records have been burned. The church building, which is still in use, was erected in 1873 in a central location. During the pastorate of the Rev. David Demster and Rev. Harry C. Cunningham the church reached its maximum of prosperity.

St. John's United Brethren Church of Columbus Grove had its beginning in the year 1858, and was organized by Rev. Daniel Glancy. The first temple of worship was erected in 1860. A church of this denomination is found at Continental (1888), Wisterman (1884) and Cascade (1885). The only Congregational Church is at Vaughansville, and was organized in 1889. In the same village is a Christian Church, which dates from 1850. Another Christian Church was organized in 1860, which is known as the Ottawa River Christian Church. There is a Lutheran Church at Continental; a Dunkard Church and several other Protestant societies are scattered over the county.

The first Catholic place of worship in Putnam County was erected for Father Horstman at Glandorf, and he celebrated the first mass in it on Easter Sunday, in the year 1834. It was a small house, built of hewed logs, which served both as a residence for the

priest and a chapel for the small congregation. Only a couple of years later the little colony of sturdy Germans had increased, so that a new place of worship was necessitated. Another log structure covered with split weatherboards was dedicated in 1837 as St. John the Baptist Church. In that same year a schoolhouse was built, in which the priest also taught the children. Father Horstman continued to serve the congregation until his death in 1843, when Father Bohne took charge and began the work by erecting a brick church. This building was dedicated in 1848. The Sanguinist Fathers were soon afterwards placed in charge of the parish, and in the fall of the year 1848 a convent was established. The present church was dedicated by Bishop Gilmour in 1878. It is of bright Gothic architecture, with a spire 225 feet in height. In 1838 Father Tunker, pastor of the Dayton church, attended the mission of Fort Jennings, and two years later the Catholics and Protestants united and built a log house to serve for church and school purposes. This very unusual arrangement remained in effect over fourteen years. Rev. Harry Herzog was appointed the first resident pastor in 1850, but remained less than a year, when Father Bohne became the resident priest in 1851. He made arrangements to build a new brick church. This was erected in 1854, and dedicated to St. Joseph. Although a plain building, without architectural adornment, it served its purpose until the erection of the present beautiful structure under Father Heidegger, in the fall of 1882. The Catholics at Kalida were identified with the Glandorf congregation for a number of years, but, because of the removal of the county seat, the plans for a separate church were delayed for a long period, and the congregation was served by priests from neighboring charges. The cornerstone of the present church was laid on June 16, 1870, and the church was dedicated in the same year to St. Michael.

A few years later it was placed in charge of the Sanguinist Fathers, of Glandorf, and the first one of its order to serve it was Rev. Rochus Schuly. A school building has since been erected, which is served by four Sisters of Divine Providence.

In 1861 Mathias Muller, of Ottawa, donated an acre of ground as a site for a Catholic Church. The resident citizens of that faith petitioned Bishop Rappe for permission to build a church, and a subscription was authorized. The building was completed in 1872 and dedicated by Bishop Gilmour, and was placed under the patronage of the apostles, SS. Peter and Paul. The church is a small but handsome structure, and possesses a very fine pipe organ. The children of the parish are taught by the Sanguinist Sisters. Ottoville is indebted for its splendid Catholic society to the generosity of Father John Otto Bredeick, of Delphos. He purchased forty acres of land and laid it out in town lots. The best ones were set aside for church purposes, and the rest were sold, the proceeds being used for the benefit of the church. When he died, the work was continued by Rev. F. Westerholtz, and in the fall of 1860 the foundation of the new church was blessed. This was a frame structure, and named the Immaculate Conception Church. The region around Ottoville induced many German Catholic farmers to settle there, with the result that the parish grew rapidly. Under the charge of Father Michael Muller, the erection of a new church was begun, which was dedicated in 1888. It has two towers, 180 feet tall, and the entire structure is of a very tasty architecture.

St. Mary's Church at Leipsic dates back to 1873, when a few Catholics settled in this community, and were served by Rev. Henry Kaempfer, of New Cleveland. The first church was erected under this priest in 1876, and a larger church, also of frame, was blessed in 1891. A Catholic Church was organized at



Miller City in 1886, by Rev. Joseph Rosenberg. Two lots were presented to the society by Nichols Noirot, and in the following year work was begun on the building. The church was placed under the patronage of St. Nicholas. A brick church was blessed by Bishop Horstman in 1900. The Holy Family Church, of New Cleveland, was organized as a mission in 1861 by Rev. Sebastian Ganther. A two-acre tract was donated by John Weis as a site for a church and parsonage. The church was built in the fall of the same year, and it was greatly enlarged in 1881 and still further enlarged in 1916. The first resident pastor was Rev. Charles Barbier, who was appointed to take charge of the congregation in 1873. There are also Catholic missions in North Creek and Cloverdale.

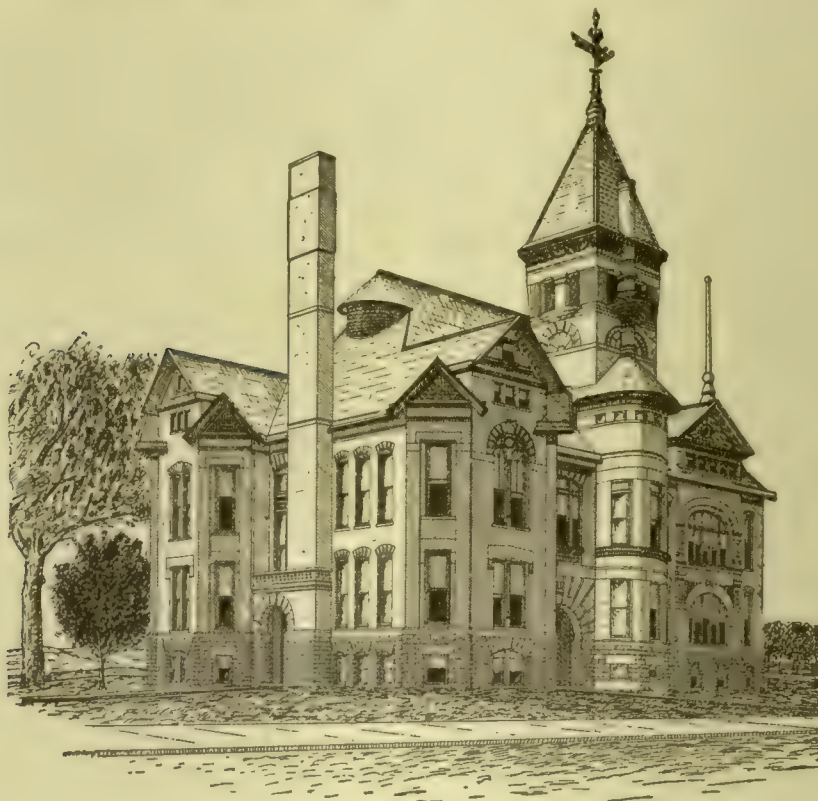
Putnam County has its full share of fraternal orders. The Masons are represented at Ottawa, Kalida, Continental, and Columbus Grove, the Kalida lodge being the oldest in the county. Ottawa Lodge, No. 325, Free and Accepted Masons was chartered in 1860, with a small membership. The numbers have gradually increased since that time, until it is now a very flourishing lodge. Rufus Putnam Lodge, No. 364, of the same order, was chartered at Columbus Grove in 1866, with ten charter members. The first Worshipful Master was Orren Curtis. A chapter of the Royal Arch Masons, known as Ottawa Chapter, No. 115, was instituted in Ottawa in 1869. The first High Priest was J. L'H. Long. Putnam Council, No. 69, Royal and Select Master, was chartered in 1879, at Ottawa. The Odd Fellows are represented by a number of different bodies in the county. Blanchard Lodge is the oldest one in the county, and was instituted in 1855, at Ottawa. Gilboa Lodge, No. 459, was chartered in 1870, in that village. The original records were destroyed in 1875 by a fire, and a new charter was granted in the following year. Leipsic Lodge, No. 536, dates from 1872, when it was organized with

ten charter members. Dupont Lodge came into existence in 1882 in that village. Town-wood Lodge was instituted in 1902. Columbus Grove Lodge was granted its charter in 1870. Leipsic Encampment of the Patriarchs Militant was chartered in 1877, with sixteen chartered members, and is the only lodge of this order of Odd Fellowship in the county.

The citizens of Putnam County pride themselves on their interest in education. Probably no county in the state has been more fully organized under the recent laws granting expanded educational facilities than has this county. The county has now been fully organized under the new laws by which a county board of education is elected, and a county superintendent of schools selected to look after the entire rural public school system. George D. Keinath was elected in 1914 as the first county superintendent. The county has been fully subdivided into districts, each with its own district superintendent. There are as many high schools in the county as there are towns large enough to demand and support such a facility for education. These schools are provided with adequate buildings to supply the facilities needed and desired. Thus we find splendid high schools at Ottawa, Columbus Grove, Leipsic, Pandora, and Vaughnsville. One of the institutions of education worth mentioning is that which is known as Crawfis College. Through the will of John Crawfis, a wealthy and distinguished citizen of Blanchard Township, the citizens of Putnam County were afforded a means of instituting a high school for the purpose of providing a higher education in the rural districts. He bequeathed to his township the sum of \$25,000 to be used in the erection of a college. The work on this structure was begun in the year 1888. It was christened Crawfis College, in honor of the donor who made its erection possible. During the year following, two dormitories were built for the accommodation of students.

With its buildings and equipment, and the splendid faculty in charge, this institution furnishes one of the most complete public schools in the state for providing higher education for the students of a community. It ranks today as a first grade high school, and

this date. In June of the year 1834, Messrs. Aughenbaugh and Barnett laid out the hamlet of Ottawa, which name was bestowed on it in honor of the tribe of red men that had formerly resided there. John and David Cox, C. T. Pomeroy, William Galbreath, Michael



HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING, OTTAWA

is under the management of the county district school board.

#### OTTAWA

In the early part of the year 1833, almost immediately after the Ottawa Indians had been removed to the west, a few white families came to what had been until that time the Tawa Town, although a few Indians still remained there for six or seven years after

Row, Samuel Runyan, and a Mr. Williams, together with their families, were about the only settlers, and constituted practically the entire citizenship for several years. The hamlet gradually although almost imperceptibly grew, however, with the incoming of sturdy and honest settlers, who were destined to be the bulwark of the village that finally arose on this site. The Indian tepee was replaced by the cabin of the white man.

Michael Row built the first cabin on the



site of Ottawa in May, 1834. This primitive log hut served as the first tavern, and became known as a public house to all who had occasion to visit this section of the state for many years. Many of the eminent men of Ohio of that day gathered around this festive board at one time and another and drank the hard cider, or still more potent whisky, which the genial proprietor served to his guests. Row maintained this tavern until his death, and the old building, built more than four-score years

town was John Cox, who opened a general store in 1835. In the same year Dr. C. P. Pomeroy arrived and began the practice of medicine, and to him belongs the distinguished honor of being the real pioneer physician in the village. Doctor Godfrey came in the following year and studied under Doctor Pomeroy. A rude log structure devoted to school purposes was erected in 1836, the pioneer teacher being Priscilla Compton, who afterwards married Isaac McCracken, of



PUTNAM COUNTY COURT HOUSE, OTTAWA

ago, is still standing, being occupied as a marble works. It would not be recognized today, however, as the logs were boarded over in 1867. It was not long after the erection of this house until William Williams built the first frame building in the new village. The postoffice was established in 1847, and was at first called Buckeye. This was rendered necessary at that time, because there was another postoffice by the name of Ottawa in the state. Buckeye continued to be the designation of the postoffice until 1862, when the name was changed through the efforts of Dr. C. M. Godfrey, who had been the first postmaster. The earliest merchant in the

Kalida. Today there are three excellent school buildings. The United Brethren in Christ was the earliest religious society to erect a church building in the new settlement.

Stimulated by the prospect of a railroad, Ottawa began to grow in the later '50s, and several additions were added to the town. When the railroad from Dayton to Toledo was completed, in 1859, the event was celebrated in a manner befitting such an important occasion. This day may be taken as the commencement of a new era in the history of Ottawa, for from this time the citizens deliberately began to plan to have the county seat removed from Kalida. Seven years later

success crowned their efforts. It was incorporated in February, 1861, and J. B. Fruchey was elected the first mayor. It was not until the county seat was finally removed in 1866 that the village began to assume respectable proportions. After that matter was finally settled the lawyers, the county officials, and many of the best people of Kalida moved to the new county seat, and during the succeed-

ness. It is a three-story Bedford stone structure, fireproof, and is provided with modern conveniences and an elevator to provide access to the different floors. The first jail in Ottawa was erected in 1869, and was used until replaced by the present structure in 1900.

At the present time Ottawa is principally an agricultural town, depending largely upon the trade of the surrounding country for its



WATER WORKS AND PARK, OTTAWA

ing four years the population of Ottawa was almost doubled. A newspaper was launched the year previous, in the town, and many new business enterprises were quickly established.

The first courthouse in Ottawa was completed, and court held in it in the year 1868, although court had been held in the town for a year previous. This first palace of justice was a brick structure, and worthy of the period in which it was erected. A new courthouse has since been constructed, which is as fine as any similar structure in a county seat in the state, and has been fully equipped for the transaction of the necessary county busi-

ness. With three steam railroads, however, and one of the best electric lines in the state, the transportation facilities equal those of any similar country town. Water works were completed in 1904, and the fire department has been motorized. In 1911 the hopes of the citizens were greatly aroused by the prospect of a capacious sugar-beet factory. Some promoters visited the town and agreed to erect a plant costing \$250,000, in the event that the citizens would donate the site and guarantee the raising of 1,000 acres of beets the first year. The site was furnished as agreed, the beets were



planted, and the company erected a mammoth building to house this plant. It was erected in time to handle the 1912 crop of beets. During the first season 1,500,000 pounds of sugar were manufactured, and this production was increased by a third in the second year. For some inexplicable reason the plant was closed down at the end of the second season, and has remained deserted ever since. During its operation this plant furnished employment for many helpers at good wages, and Ottawa enjoyed unparalleled prosperity. Another large plant was also built to take care of the by-products of the factory, but from necessity this concern has been a loss to the community as well as the owner.

It would not seem possible that the meek-looking Blanchard River could wreak destruction in Ottawa. But such was the case in March, 1913. The town was swept by the angry raging flood, and many thousands of dollars' worth of property were destroyed. Fortunately no lives were lost. Scores of homes were deserted, however, and a cry for help went over the county. All the railways were paralyzed and boats were lacking. The situation developed a great and commendable spirit of help and cooperation. Farmers brought in wagon loads of supplies of food and fuel. Lives were risked to save others. Those living there will never forget the flood-swept appearance of Ottawa on a Sunday morning, when wreckage debris of all kinds, washouts, and a hundred other incidents showed the power of water when swelled into a raging torrent.

#### COLUMBUS GROVE

The Village of Columbus Grove was laid out in December, 1842, by Capt. Frederick Fruchey. It was surveyed and platted for the proprietor by Benjamin Dunning. As Captain Fruchey and a number of the other settlers had come from Columbus, and the site

of this town had been a famous sugar grove with the Indians, the present designation was bestowed upon it. John Mumea erected the first home in Columbus Grove, which was a humble log dwelling. Samuel Sterling built the first frame building, and also erected the premier brick structure in the community. The earliest manufacturing establishment was an ashery and pottery, which was built and operated by the Durfey brothers. They turned out black salts and pearl ash, and in the pottery line they manufactured crocks, jugs, and other common earthen wares. James Pier opened up a tavern which contained five rooms. Sheldon Guthrie established a small supply store in 1843, in which he exchanged goods for furs, as there was very little cash in circulation even in that day. Theodore Kunneke arrived in the village in 1853 and built a sawmill for Jonathan Brice, to which was added at a later period a mill to grind corn and buckwheat.

The Village of Columbus Grove was incorporated in 1864 by John J. Baker and some associates. This was five years after the first train on the Dayton & Michigan Railroad ran through the town. The Pittsburg, Akron & Western, now the Northern Ohio, was constructed in 1882, and the Lima Northern began running trains in 1895. The first officers were David Jones, mayor, and S. B. McHenry, the village clerk. Columbus Grove is situated in a very rich agricultural country, and holds the reputation of being one of the largest shipping centers for live stock in the county.

#### LEIPSIC

The Village of Leipsic was laid out by John E. Creighton in 1857, and the village at first bore the name of this founder. The reason for the establishment of the village was the prospect of the Dayton & Michigan Railroad, in the year 1859, at which time the greater part of the land was an almost impenetrable

forest. By the construction of the railroad an outlet was offered for the timber and other products, so that settlers began to appear in the neighborhood. The early settlers were J. B. Swartz, Wellington Hurd, David McClung, C. W. Askam, and Al Tingle, some of them with their families. In 1860 S. and W. P. Young and D. G. Leffer settled there with their families. These men and others who followed them within the course of a few years established the Village of Leipsic on the map, and made it a thriving settlement. At that time West Leipsic, immediately adjoining, was the larger settlement. When the Nickel Plate Railroad was built, which now passes through Leipsic, John E. Creighton laid out a town at the crossing of it and the Dayton & Michigan, and named it Creightontown. This town has now been absorbed by Leipsic. One of the potent factors of the prosperity of this section, and one which gave an impetus to this settlement, was the Buckeye Stave Company, which operated a large plant in Leipsic. This company was organized in 1886 by a number of citizens of Leipsic, and at one time controlled a dozen stave factories. The fortunes of a number of the citizens of the village were made in this business. It is said to be the largest concern of its kind in the world.

#### PANDORA

It was in 1836 that John Stoud laid out the Town of Columbia, in Putnam County. He had previously erected a grist-mill on Riley Creek, which was one of the first flour mills in the country. The new town was situated about half-way between the county seat of Hancock and the old county seat of Putnam County, so that for many years it was the stopping-place of lawyers and judges while traveling on the circuit in the early days of the courts. The tavern was kept by Henry Kilheffer, and many stories are told of the

lively times that occurred at the old hostelry. The name was afterwards changed to Pendleton, and in 1850 a new plat was prepared by Brice W. Viers. At that time Henry Kilheffer owned the only store. In 1853 he laid out East Pendleton, which was surveyed by Henry Blosser, at that time county surveyor. No railroads reached this settlement until in 1882, when the narrow gauge railroad known as the Pittsburg, Akron and Western was built into the town. At this time the name was again changed to Pandora, and this designation has remained ever since that time. It was incorporated in 1892. It is certain that the rich farm lands and splendid homes surrounding Pandora are the equal of any section of the state. The farms were generally settled by the Mennonites, whose faith forbids quarreling and litigation.

The greatest agent in benefiting Pandora has been the overall factory, which is known as the Pandora Manufacturing Company. It was organized in 1901 by some enterprising citizens, and the business was begun in that same year with six sewing machines. A little old woolen mill was first used as the factory, in which these first machines were installed. Success met the business at the very start, and some outside investors added additional capital to the company. The old building was burned, and a fine new factory building constructed in 1903. It became the largest manufacturing plant in Putnam County, and the value of its product mounted up into the hundreds of thousands of dollars annually. It was a great blow to this community when this company failed early in 1917.

#### OTHER VILLAGES

Gilboa was laid out in 1837. The first house was built by Nelson McCallister. In 1839 Edward Mercer started a general store and Benjamin Stewart opened a tavern. It had the most rapid growth of any town in the



county, and for a decade or more was the most thriving community in the county. An epidemic of cholera in 1848 brought great devastation among the population. The town was incorporated in 1848. No railroad reached the village until 1888, and this fact permitted the other towns to overtake and surpass their hustling rival.

Kalida was platted in 1834. The first lot was sold to Moses Lee, who erected the first house. In the same year Sheldon Guthrie put up a habitation for himself, which was sided with clapboards. The town was first incorporated in 1839. This form of government proved too burdensome even for a county seat, so that it was repealed by the Legislature upon request in 1847. A decade later articles of incorporation were again taken out. The growth of Kalida was slow but steady until the county seat was removed to Ottawa. This gave the village a blow from which it is now slowly recovering.

Continental, at first called Marice City, was platted in 1888 by George Skinner for Gen. A. V. Rice. At that date the surrounding land was an almost unbroken wilderness and swamp. James Sullivan opened up the first store in the settlement. The town was incorporated in the same year, and Polk Berbage was elected mayor. The name was officially changed to Continental in 1899. It is today a prosperous town. Belmore was first called Montgomeryville, when it was platted by Wesley G. Montgomery in 1862. About the year 1868 the name was changed to Belmore, as

this was the name that had been given to the postoffice. It was incorporated in 1882, and the first elected mayor was O. Judson.

West Leipsic was laid out in 1852 by John W. Peckenpaugh. The first house had been built by John Shakely a couple of years previously. It was incorporated in 1882, with R. Haskell as the mayor. Ottoville dates from 1845, when the land was platted by Rev. John Otto Bredeick, of Delphos. It was incorporated in 1890, with Joseph Wannemacher as its mayor. It is today a thriving little community. Glandorf owes its location to Rev. Father Horstman, a native of Prussia. He was instrumental in bringing a colony of Germans here, who settled in the timber and built log cabins for their homes. The town was laid out with one long street, after the custom of the fatherland. Although the settlement dates from 1834, there is no record of a survey until 1877. It was duly incorporated in 1891, and William Altdkruse became the first mayor. It was for years a great boot and shoe center, and had many small industries. Miller City was platted in 1882 by Aaron Overbeck, and dedicated under the name of St. Nicholas by Nicholas Noriot and Nicholas Miller, the proprietors. It was incorporated under its present name in 1890. Dupont is a small town which dates from 1877, and was incorporated in 1888. With the failure of the timber, the settlement gradually dwindled. Cloverdale harks back to 1891. The postoffice was at first named Drucilla. Cloverdale was incorporated in 1902.

## CHAPTER XLIII

### SANDUSKY COUNTY

BASIL MEEK, FREMONT

On January 21, 1785, a treaty was made at Fort McIntosh with the Ohio Indians, the Wyandots, Delawares, and Ottawas joining therein. It defined the boundaries of these tribes, and reserved to the United States certain lands as sites for military posts, among which was a two-mile-square tract, at the foot of the lower rapids of the Sandusky River. This treaty was not satisfactory to the western tribes, and they continued hostile to the Americans. Four years later, on January 9, 1789, a treaty was effected by Governor St. Clair at Fort Harmar, substantially reaffirming that made at Fort McIntosh, the Chippewas and Pottawatomies joining with the three tribes above named. Other hostile tribes refused to assent to the terms of the treaty.

The treaties of 1785 and 1789 were never fully carried out, on account of the continued hostility of the principal western tribes, which had not joined in their making. Finally, by the treaty of Greenville, August 3, 1795, all disputes were settled and a boundary line was established, known as the Greenville Line, which defined the territories of the Indians. The two-mile-square reservation was reaffirmed by this treaty. This tract was the first soil owned by the United States in what afterwards became Sandusky County. The next acquisition was by the treaty at Brownstown, in 1808, whereby the Maumee and Western Reserve Turnpike lands, a tract 120 feet wide for a road, and all the land within one mile on each side of the road, was granted to the United States. At the same time a strip of land 120 feet wide was set aside for a road,

to run south from Lower Sandusky to the Greenville treaty line. By the treaty at the foot of the Maumee Rapids, in 1817, the title of the Indians to all the lands in this region was ceded to the United States, certain reservations being excepted. About ten thousand acres of the Seneca Reservation was in Sandusky County, situated in Ballville and Green Creek townships. In 1831 it was ceded back to the United States.

The first record in civil government appears April 29, 1811, when the regions known as Upper and Lower Sandusky were attached to Radnor Township, Delaware County, for civil purposes, and they thus remained until 1815. On August 1, 1815, a township, named Lower Sandusky, was formed by the commissioners of Huron County, to which county this territory was then attached for civil purposes. This township embraced all of the limits of the present County of Sandusky, together with what is now Seneca, Ottawa, and parts of Lucas and Erie counties. The Huron County commissioners formed the Township of Croghan from that of Lower Sandusky on May 18, 1819, to include all the country east of the Sandusky River that lies west of the present west line of Huron County, and north of parallel forty-one.

Sandusky County was created by the Legislature on February 12, 1820, and comprised at first all the territory embraced within the limits of both Lower Sandusky and Croghan townships, excluding only what is now Seneca County, but including that county for judicial purposes. The entire population did not



exceed 1,000 souls. At the first election for county officers, held April 3, 1820, 175 votes were cast. The county seat was temporarily fixed in Croghansville, in the Township of Croghan, and court was held in the house of Morris A. Newman until May 23, 1822, when the seat of justice was permanently located in what was then called the "Town of Sandusky," on the west side of the river. In 1829 the villages on both sides of the river were by the Legislature incorporated into one village, to be named the "Town of Lower Sandusky."

The first election within what finally became Sandusky County was held by Huron County, in Lower Sandusky Township, in 1815, when a full complement of township officers were elected. The voters numbered fewer than thirty. When the property was appraised in 1816, only eight houses were listed, and these were given only low values. By 1820 the number had increased to twenty-one. At that time Sandusky Township included all the lands west of the river, and Croghan embraced all east of that stream. Within the next few years several other townships were set off by the board of county commissioners.

At the time of the heroic defense of Fort Stephenson, there were but few white inhabitants along the lower courses of the Sandusky River. No land had as yet been opened up for sale, but a number of "squatters" were found at various places on the Indian reservations. The earliest white settler of whom we have definite record is James Whitaker. He came to this section, as a prisoner, about 1780, having been captured near Fort Pitt. The inscription on his tomb relates that he died in 1804, in the forty-eighth year of his age, which would make the date of his birth in the year 1756. He was brought here as a captive of the Wyandots, and was married to Elizabeth Foulks, who was also a captive, some time prior to May 20, 1783. Both captives lived contentedly and happily, having

adopted the manners and customs of their Indian hosts. When these two adopted children of the forests met, they decided to marry. This union seemed to please the savages, and they set off to them a tract of choice land for their use.

Prior to the discovery of the letters of British traders at Lower Sandusky, hereinafter given, it was believed that Whitaker and his wife had been married at Detroit, but no record of such marriage could be found. In one of these letters William Arundel writes to his agent, Thomas Williams, at Detroit, referring to Whitaker: "He has married a white prisoner girl lately \* \* \*. Mr. Robins married them." Robins was a British trader located at Lower Sandusky. His authority to perform the marriage ceremony does not appear. The subsequent domestic life of Mr. and Mrs. Whitaker, however, clearly shows that the marriage was regarded as real and sacred. On May 20, 1783, we find Whitaker writing to Williams, in an order for things to be sent, these words: "White Beaver Hatt for my Wife." They were the earliest Caucasian settlers in Northwest Ohio, and probably the first in the state.

In 1791 Daniel Covers was captured and taken to Lower Sandusky, at which he says there was a large Indian village. He records the fact that his captors moved down the river and stopped a short time at the house of a Mr. Whitaker, an Indian trader, who had a white wife, who had been taken a prisoner in childhood from West Virginia, and adopted in the Wyandot tribe. Whitaker is said to have been, for a time at least, an influential Wyandot chief and follower of Tarhe the Crane. One authority claims that he fought with that tribe at the defeat of St. Clair, and again at Fallen Timbers. As a trader he was very successful, and amassed a comfortable fortune in traffic with the aborigines.

James Whitaker and his wife became the parents of eight children, whose names, and

their order of birth, are as follows: Isaac, Elizabeth, James, Mary, Charlotte, Rachel, Nancy, and George. Mary, born in 1790, was married in 1809 to George Shanon, and they lived in a log cabin on the Whitaker reservation until after the birth of their first child. To them twelve children were born. Elizabeth Whitaker survived her husband many years, and continued to occupy the same land on which she and her husband first settled after their marriage. In the treaty made with the Indians at the foot of the Rapids of the Maumee, elsewhere quoted, a grant of land was made to her by the specific request of the Indians. A deed was executed to her by the Government in 1822 for these lands, which contained the restriction that she should not convey the same to others without permission from the President of the United States. This permission she obtained from President Monroe, and in 1823, for the consideration named in the deed of \$1,200, conveyed the whole tract to her son, George Whitaker.

That Lower Sandusky was an important place, from about the time of the achievement of American independence, is proved by considerable correspondence that has been preserved. These letters, passing between British traders stationed there and their agents at Detroit, afford us interesting glimpses of the life of these days. In them will be found references to the famous Mohawk chief, Joseph Brant, and the infamous trio of renegades, Simon Girty, McKee, and Elliott.

"Sandusky, 25th July, 1772.

"Sir.

"We have sent you by Mr. Mercer one pack of Beaver in which we think there is 93 lb. of Good and 16 lb not so Good also 9 Good others the prices are as follows. the Good Beaver 9/ the other 6/ others 22/ if you please to Take the Pack at those Rates its yours otherwise Mr. Mercer has orders to stow it up Till we Come up to Detroit which we expect

will be in the Latter end of Sept. the value of the Pack is fifty five Pounds eleven shillings which you will Cr our acct for if you Take it.

"We are Sir your Hble. Servt.

"Boyle & Williams"

"To Mr. Thos. Williams.

"Arundal to Thos. Williams, Detroit.

"Lower Sandusky 14th April 1782.

"Sir

"I was favored with yrs pr the Sergt and with regard to the Horses, will Make it known to Mr. Dawson pr the first oppty altho I have heard they are not to be Purchased from S. Gerty whose Comrade is the Proprietor.

"The Horse Cantue I have never Rec'd from Whitaker as he lost him. But I have heard of him and sent an Indian for him who is not yet returned You'l in Case he'd not yet take Notice as they May take him to Detroit.

"I am Yr hble Servt.

"E. Arundel."

Arundal to Thos. Williams, Detroit.

"Sandusky 24th April 1782.

Sir. You'l please Receive the Packs as Mentioned I Could not head the two Boats in at prest as we are under the necessity of Keeping one hera in Case of Danger from the enemy to cut and Run upon the first Notice of their approach, the Peltry has not come from the Shawnee country nor will be all here until the Latter end Next Month Its thought there will be a quantity, the reason its not here is the roads was impractible this Winter and the woods all Burnt in the fall so thers no food for the horses.

"Whitaker begs you'll be so good as to send him 8 Galls of Rum & Charge it to him as he expects to be in he'll pay you then You'l please send the two Hd flour and two pounds Boheatea

"The News of the place here is pr the Prisnrs Brot in the Spring & from Different parts



is that great preparations are making to Come against the Indian Country \* \* \* The Defeat of Lord Cornwallis to the Southwd by the F. & A. has given them a notion & its resolved on the French Fleet to Come round Quebec and the A by the way of Lake Champlain. \* \* \* Wm. Arundel"

"You'l please send a Good oyl'd Cloth for if we have to run we will want it.

"From Arundal & Dawson."

"May 23 1782.

Sir Inclosed you have a Draft on Mr. Macomb for 32., 11., 3 which when paid please place to our Credit and oblige

"Yr. Hble Servt

"A. & Dawson."

"Jas Whitaker would be Much obliged to Mr. Williams to send him a Kegg full of Rum & One Hund-Flour for which he'll pay him the first time he goes to the Fort. Sandusky 23rd May 1782."

Robins to \_\_\_\_\_

"Sandusky 23rd July 1782.

"Sir I suppose you have the affair of Mr. Kays to Transact send you in care of James Snowden twenty-six packs of Peltry the Quality you will se by the Inclosed Invoice and I think they are Tolerable good kind for Sandusky.

"We should be glad to know Wheth'r you will have up a Large Quantity of Indian goods this Summer and if Agreeable to you we would take one out-fitt from you this Fall as you have Some Connections here and we are Connected at the Upper Town and the Shawnee Town so that all the Trade from this place would come into your hand, this makes 130 packs we have sent on this Summer. Mr. McCormick is in the Campaign of Captn. Caldwell. I have no more to trouble you with from this quarter.

"I remain Sir your most obedient humble Servant

"Obediah Robins."

"To Thos Williams Lower Sandusky 20th Aug 1782.

"Sir: I recd from Wm. Dawson the other day a small Horse Load Peltry with an order for Goods & Silver Works Sugar &c he says ther's a great deal of it made at the Channey Town he has not seen the Captn McKee Caldwell or Elliott since his arrival there as they with 20 Riflemen Indian officers and 100 Indians were gone to Cantue Town.

"Capt. Brant told him that Elliot said he'd stand to his bargain.

"W. Arundel."

In a letter August 21, 1782, Arundal orders things sent forward to Elliott, and says:

"add

"4 ps Good Stroud extraordinary

"4 Doz Scalp'g Knives

"2 Doz pr Scissors, the Rangers by Captn Caldwell's Letter will be here in 6 or 7 days as this party of Indians are arrived from them at whose request I lend the Boat and send Jno. Dumford in her"

Arundel to Thomas Williams and & \_\_\_\_\_  
"Gentlemen—

"Please send 6 Galls Rum & let me know the price as its for Dawson

"Whitaker would be obliged to you if you'd please send him the same Quantity and Charge to his acct-Directing the Kegg for him he has married a white prisoner Girl lately with the above intends to get her entirely clear from the Indians Mr Robins Married them

"I am with Compts to Mrs. Wms Gentlemen your Hble Servt

"Wm. Arundel."

Whitaker to Thos Williams, Detroit.

"Sandusky 20 May 1783.

"Sir I shall be glad you will send 1 Kegg of Rum 4 Gallons and 1 and 2 Gallons 1 White

Beaver Hatt for my Wife and 2 Black Beaver  
Hatts 1 lb Bohea Tea the Tea you sent Mr.  
Dawson to the Shawney Town Rec  $\frac{1}{4}$  only  
the tea please charge Mr. Dawson & C

"I am Sir your humble Servt

"J. Whitaker."

Dawson to Thos. Williams, Detroit.

"Sir I shall be glad you would send 50.00  
of Bal on Bar Lead I have been under the  
necessity of Borrowing a trifle of Simon Girty  
as he is a Man that I should not want to dis-  
appoint in Paying Please send it if possible  
this Day and herewith Goods and interest for  
the Money.

"My Compls to Mrs. Williams

"William Dawson."

The early settlers of Sandusky County, ex-  
cepting those on the old military reservation  
at Lower Sandusky and the French refugee  
families, were mostly eastern people who had  
temporarily located in the "fire lands." When  
land east of the reserve land was selling  
at prices ranging from \$2 to \$4 per acre,  
more desirable land was being placed on the  
market along the Sandusky at a dollar and  
a quarter an acre. Thus it happened that the  
eastern part of the county was first settled.  
It was about 1818 that the advance guard  
of the pioneer army that was to follow made  
its appearance within the confines of this  
county, and at the incipient Village of Lower  
Sandusky. The pioneers first sought out a  
dry spot in the trackless wilderness, cut out  
roads just wide enough to pass through, and  
erected temporary cabins. The fame and the  
fertility of the Sandusky Valley soon reached  
New York, and the large covered wagons in  
which the settlers usually traveled began to  
arrive, while others utilized the lake transpor-  
tation. These first arrivals took possession  
of the hills near the river, because the lower  
land was swamp for a great part of the year.  
The western part of the county was included

in the famous Black Swamp, of which mention  
is made elsewhere. This was viewed for many  
years with an eye of despair, and abandoned  
to the wolves and frogs. With those who did  
finally locate there, it was a case of the sur-  
vival of the strongest. Only those excelling  
in bravery, sturdiness, and determination con-  
tinued the battle against the wilderness and  
the water to a successful issue. Fever and  
ague added to their trials, for the "shakes"  
was a regular visitor. The rapid development  
of the county did not begin until near the  
close of 1830.

Among the earliest settlers was David Gal-  
lagher, who came to Lower Sandusky in the  
year 1810, at the age of twenty. He did  
picket duty in the army at Fort Meigs at the  
time of the siege, and was also a commissary  
at Fort Stephenson in the following year. At  
the close of the War of 1812, he engaged in  
trade, most of his business at that time being  
with the Indians, who were still numerous.  
A store occupied by him is said to have been  
the second frame structure in the town. He  
accumulated property rapidly, and became  
one of the wealthy men of Lower Sandusky.

Jeremiah Everett, a Massachusetts youth,  
came to Ohio in the year 1812 with the inten-  
tion of settling on the Western Reserve, which  
was then attracting many pioneers in search  
of cheap land. In the spring of 1815, he  
started for Lower Sandusky with one Aden  
Breed. They came overland to Ogontz Place,  
now Sandusky City, and there transferred  
their belongings to a large canoe in which they  
made the voyage up the Sandusky Bay and  
River to Lower Sandusky. With the aid of  
some hospitable pioneers, they erected a log  
house in that settlement. For a time Jere-  
miah was engaged by the Government to carry  
the mail from Lower Sandusky to Fort Meigs.  
This trip was made once each week, when it  
was possible to do so, but frequently a trip  
was necessarily omitted on account of the high  
streams and impassable swamps. In perform-



ing these duties he frequently encountered great difficulties and dangers. Few of the pioneers were endowed with better intellectual and conversational powers than was Judge Everett. He retained the respect and confidence of all his acquaintances in a remarkable degree. He held the office of justice of peace for many years, and was the first citizen of Sandusky County to be elected a member of the General Assembly. He was an associate judge of the county for several years.

In January, 1813, about twenty refugee French families came to Lower Sandusky from the mouth of the Maumee in order to be under the protection of the troops at Fort Stephenson. They had fled to the Maumee from Monroe, Michigan, following the surrender of Detroit by General Hull, to escape from hostile savages. They were given headquarters at the fort barracks during the winter, and in the spring occupied cabins near the fort, ready to flee to the enclosure when hostile savages threatened. Among the more prominent of these refugees were Joseph Cavalier and wife, with a young son, Albert R. On August 1st, the day preceding the memorable defense of the fort, these families, except Joseph Cavalier and his wife, who had died in the fort, were sent to Upper Sandusky for safety. While on the way they heard the sound of the cannon in the battle at the fort. At the close of the war they were moved back in Government wagons, and settled along Mud Creek, in what is now Rice Township, forming what was known as the French Settlement in that region. The members included the Cavaliers, De Mars, Bissetts, Jacos, La Points, Momenies, and others. Albert R. Cavalier married Eliza Momeny in 1828, and became the progenitor of a large number of descendants.

Samuel Hollingshead arrived in Sandusky in 1819 from Newark, Ohio, and settled at Lower Sandusky. As he was a good mechanic, he found plenty to do as a gunsmith for the

Indians. A little later he moved to a farm near the mouth of the Portage River, where he farmed and did work in his shop. At that time he had many Indians for his neighbors. On one occasion, when he returned from the field, he found five Indians at his cabin. They had been threatening to steal the babe held in his wife's arms. In a scuffle he almost scalped one of them by a blow on the head, but all finally departed. The lack of grist-mills at that time was a serious inconvenience to farmers. From the home of Mr. Hollingshead, it was necessary to go either to Lower Sandusky or to Castalia to the mill. One pioneer is said to have spent three weeks in journeying from Elmore to the mill at Lower Sandusky and return.

Philander Rexford was brought by his parents and grandparents to Ohio and, after one or two changes, the family settled where Castalia is now located in 1813. In the first year after his arrival, while the men were out plowing, and the women and children of the neighborhood were gathered at one house, the Indians made an attack and carried off all the goods of any value that they could find. A Mrs. Snow, who was unable to travel, and three small children, were killed by them, and some others were taken prisoners to Detroit, where they were turned over to the British and held until after Perry's victory on Lake Erie. When they were released, Mr. Rexford settled at Lower Sandusky in 1815.

Among the other early and noteworthy settlers were Jonas Smith, a county commissioner, justice of the peace, and sheriff. Reuben Rice came here to what was then called the "Far West" in 1823. At that time there were but two white families along the Portage River, where he selected a farm. Judge William Caldwell arrived at Lower Sandusky in 1828. Paul Tew came with his parents in 1816, and later filled several public offices. Mrs. Sarah Lance, James Snyder, Casper Remsburg, Rev. Jacob Rowlius, John

Linebaugh, Lysander C. Ball, and Mrs. Eliza Justice were also among the early pioneers. Many interesting sketches of the pioneers are given in the "Twentieth Century History of Sandusky County," by Basil Meek.

One of the unique personalities of the early days at Fremont is Thomas L. Hawkins. He is not only an interesting character, but a very original one. He was a soldier, preacher, poet, and mechanic, and seems to have been able to turn his hand to almost anything. He had served in the War of 1812, and had taken part in the battle at Lundy's Lane. He was the keeper of the magazine at Fort Meigs during that famous siege, and was one of the original Kentucky Company which purchased the land along the Sandusky River and platted the Village of Sandusky. At the October election of 1816, Hawkins' name appears among the thirty-three registered voters. As an evidence of his mechanical skill, he, together with his partner, constructed a remarkable craft called the Pegasus. This consisted of two large canoes placed side by side, and large enough to carry a superstructure of machinery as well as a considerable amount of freight and a few passengers. The machinery was of the treadmill type, and was worked by four horses. It aimed to make three trips a week to Portland, which is now Sandusky City. The journey of forty miles was a good day's work for the Pegasus, which continued to run for several years until a severe storm damaged her beyond repair. Hawkins was a Methodist, and preached very frequently in his later years. He wrote many poems, and at one time published a book called "Public Miscellany and World's Center." In this was included "an exposition of the Wiles of the Devil, more especially in the manifestations of clairvoyance, demonology, mesmerism, or what is more fashionably called the Science of Animal Magnetism." One of the most popular of his poems was that known as "Betsy Croghan."

The mortal remains of fifteen soldiers of the American Revolution rest in the soil of Sandusky County. Among the many departed heroes of our several wars, whose mortal remains fill honored graves in Sandusky County, are Harrington and Stevens, who fought at Bunker Hill (1775), the former of whom was also in the French and Indian war; Waggoner and Burkett, members of General Washington's Life Guard, the latter also tak-



MAJOR GENERAL JAMES B. McPHERSON

ing a part at the siege of Yorktown (1781); Croghan, the defender of Fort Stephenson (1813), reinterred from Locust Grove, Kentucky, in 1906; Thompson, wounded in the battle at Lundy's Lane (1814); McPherson, killed in the battle at Atlanta, July 22, 1864, the highest Union officer in rank killed in the Civil war; Buckland, the hero of Shiloh; Hayes, governor of Ohio, major general in the Civil war, and nineteenth President of the United States; and George Burton Meek, killed in battle at Cardenas, Cuba, May 16, 1898, the first American-born sailor to give his life to make Cuba free.



The Sandusky County Pioneer and Historical Association was formed in 1874, and has, with few exceptions, held well attended annual picnic meetings ever since. Its objects are to bring together at stated meetings the pioneer settlers of Sandusky County who still survive, to renew the friendships of the past, to perpetuate and cherish the remembrances of the persons and scenes connected with the first settlement of the county, and to collect and preserve interesting facts, traditions, anecdotes, printed and manuscript matters, relics, curiosities, and, in short, whatever may tend to illustrate the history and condition of the inhabitants of the Sandusky Valley before and after its settlement by the whites. Its activities are being published in pamphlet form in annual Year Books. Its first president was Homer Everett, and first secretary, Rutherford B. Hayes. It is regularly incorporated.

The two incipient villages of Sandusky and Croghansville were rivals for the location of the seat of justice of Sandusky County. As heretofore mentioned, the Legislature established the county seat temporarily at Croghansville, and named commissioners to select the permanent location. Charles R. Sherman (father of Gen. W. T. Sherman), Nehemiah King, and Edward Payne were the commissioners. During the time that the county capital was at Croghansville, the inhabitants of the town on the other side of the river were very active in their efforts to capture the prize. As an inducement, grounds were offered for the public building, and money, as well as labor and materials, were proffered for the location of the necessary structures. Eighteen hundred dollars in all were subscribed, of which two persons, Cyrus Hulbard and Martin Baum, each gave \$400 in cash, materials, and labor, and offered building sites. They were large owners of real estate in the village, and were very anxious to have the com-

missioners select their town, for it meant an increase in value.

As soon as the commissioners made their report, in which Sandusky was selected, the Common Pleas Court moved across the river to a log schoolhouse on or near the site of the present central school building. In this well located primitive structure, both the Common Pleas and the Supreme courts were held for a decade, until a regular courthouse building was erected. Although the contract was let for the building of this courthouse soon after Sandusky was chosen, it is an historical fact that the edifice was not completed for a period of nearly ten years. There were many delays and fatalities during its construction, and the partially completed building was eventually moved to a different lot. The building was not accepted for use until June 5, 1833, when the record shows its acceptance. It was a very plain frame building of two stories. Croghansville did not lose out entirely, for in 1829 the two villages were incorporated by an act of the Legislature as the "Town of Lower Sandusky." But with this act Croghansville became extinct as a name.

When the name of Lower Sandusky was changed to Fremont in 1849, there were objections to the change of name. Judge Howland, representing the opposers, presented a remonstrance in rhyme, of which the following is a part:

"Sandusky is a pleasant name;  
'Tis short and easy spoken;  
Descending to us by a chain  
That never should be broken.

Then let us hand it down the stream  
Of Time to After ages,  
And Sandusky be the theme  
Of Future bards and sages."

When Erie County was formed in 1838, a small area of Sandusky County, in the northeast part and along the bay, was detached and

added to the new political division. Likewise, when Ottawa County was created in 1840, the most of its area was taken from Sandusky. While Sandusky County was within the jurisdiction of Huron County, we have the record of a trial at Norwalk of three Indians, by the names of Negosheek, Negonevy and Negossum, who were charged with killing two white trappers by the names of John Wood and George Bishop, on the Portage River, near the present site of Oak Harbor, then in Lower Sandusky Township. These two men journeyed up this river to trap coon, and had with them a number of guns and ponies, and considerable fur. Another Indian, who found the bodies of these murdered men, revealed the crime and gave a clue to the murderers. A squad of volunteers was raised, who went to the camp of the Indians and demanded the murderers. The Indians were arrested and taken to Norwalk, properly handcuffed, and were chained to the floor in a hatter's shop. They slipped their hands through the cuffs, an easy thing for an Indian to do, and escaped. Two of them managed to reach the tribe and were surrendered, but the third remained undiscovered for a number of days. He had been wounded, however, and was finally captured in an almost starved condition. The three were tried, and the youngest, a lad of about 17 years, turned state's evidence. He was acquitted by the jury, but the two others were found guilty and sentenced to be hung. Trouble was anticipated, but the sentence was finally executed, the Indians making no disturbance. Perhaps it was because careful precautions had been taken. A juror in the case was Josiah Rumery, of Lower Sandusky, who in 1821 was auditor of Sandusky County.

The first term of the Common Pleas Court of Sandusky County was held in Croghansville, on May 8, 1820. The Hon. George Todd was the presiding judge. Israel Harrington, Alexander Morrison, and David Harrold were

the associate judges. The court was duly opened by proclamation by Sheriff Willis E. Brown. Of the seven indictments rendered by the first grand jury, three were against persons charged with selling liquor to Indians. The first term of court lasted but three days, as there were no trials either before the court or jury. One of the indictments was against Almeron Sands for assault and battery on the body of Calvin Leesen. Sands plead guilty, and was sentenced to pay a fine of \$15. This was the first indictment returned and the first fine entered in this court. At this time the court fixed the rates for ferriage across the Sandusky River at 6¼ cents for every person, and double that amount for a man and one horse, while a wagon and one horse cost 25 cents. At the next term of court, in the following year, George Kemp, a subject of Great Britain, was admitted to citizenship, and was the first person to be naturalized in this county. Thomas L. Hawkins was granted a license to maintain a ferry across the river between the two villages on the payment of the sum of \$1. This term lasted four days. The first jury trial in the county was in May, 1822. The case was the State of Ohio vs. Sally Wolcott, who was indicted for burning a house owned by Moses Nichols. To the credit of the defendant, the jury returned a verdict of "not guilty," and she was discharged. All the proceedings of the court, from May 8, 1820 to March 24, 1824, are recorded in Journal 1, a book six by eight inches, containing 260 pages.

Indians of the Seneca Reservation were frequently parties in cases both criminal and civil, in the early courts. The matter of administering an oath upon the Indians, which would be binding to their consciences, was a troublesome one. In one case of replevin for a colt or pony, which an Indian claimed as his own, it was solved in this rather original way. Judge Lane, who was presiding, through an interpreter, questioned Chief George as



follows: "Do you believe the Great Spirit will punish you if you tell a lie about the horse?" Chief George replied with considerable warmth: "Me tell no lie for any man's horse." Whereupon Judge Lane called all four of the Indian witnesses up and administered to them the following oath: "You and each of you do believe that the Great Spirit will punish each one of you, if you tell a lie about the ownership of the horse in dispute between the Indian and the white man."

For the first few years after the organization of the county, the legal business was conducted mostly by lawyers from other places. They traveled with the judges from circuit to circuit. Benjamin E. Drake settled at Lower Sandusky in 1817, and was the first lawyer to locate there. In 1822 the name of Harvey J. Harmon begins to appear on the court docket. He was a man of ability and did much of the legal business of the county, besides filling several official positions. Increase Graves came about the same time, and was elected prosecuting attorney soon afterwards. Rudolph Dickinson followed Graves in that office. Hiram R. Pettibone, Samuel Treat, William W. Culver, William W. Ainger, and Ralph P. Buckland were also prominent members of the early bar. The subsequently distinguished Rutherford Birchard Hayes began the practice of law at Lower Sandusky in 1845, and formed a partnership with Ralph P. Buckland in the following year. Later he located in Cincinnati, where he resided until 1874, when he returned to Fremont, and took up his abode at Spiegel Grove, which had been devised to him by his uncle, Sardis Birchard.

The oil industry has been very important in Sandusky County. When natural gas was first discovered at Findlay, in 1884, it was only natural that prospecting should follow in this adjoining county. Fremont led the way and discovered gas. But the principal producing territory has been found in the

western tier of townships. The first oil was found at Gibsonburg, and flowed fifty barrels per day. This was in 1887, and development followed rapidly after that date. In all, more than 4,000 wells have been sunk. The best one was found on the farm of Benjamin Jones, near Gibsonburg, and started with a flow of 20,000 barrels. For the first thirty days it produced a little better than 7,000 barrels a day, and during its existence made the owners a fortune.

The first printing press was introduced into Lower Sandusky the year that village was born. The Lower Sandusky Gazette made its bow to the public in July, 1829, with David Smith as editor and printer, and probably "devil" as well. It was a small paper, and its life was nearly as abbreviated, for it ceased the struggle for existence after a year and a half. A few years later (1837) saw the Lower Sandusky Times given to the public by Alvin G. White. Clark Waggoner, afterwards of Toledo, purchased the plant a couple of years later and changed the name to Lower Sandusky Whig. The first number bore the date May 4, 1839. The Whig was an ardent supporter of "Old Tippecanoe" in that famous campaign. The carriers of this paper earned the munificent sum of 18 $\frac{3}{4}$  cents each and every week. But hard times still pursued publishers. Waggoner gave up, and the name of the paper was again changed to the Lower Sandusky Telegraph by John Schrenk. In 1852 it became the Lower Sandusky Freeman. This ended the unhappy career of the pioneer newspaper, for the Freeman was discontinued in a few months.

The Sandusky County Democrat entered the field in 1837, and was published continuously under various editors until 1856, when it discontinued publication. The plant was sold to Isaac M. Keeler, who owned The Fremont Journal, established by him in 1853. The Fremont Journal was born a whig, and did valiant service for that party. It has

been published continuously ever since its establishment, and has always followed the fortunes of the republican party. It is now published as a semi-weekly by Hamilton and Maxwell. The Democratic Messenger was established in 1856 by J. D. Botefur, and under various ownerships has been continued until the present time. The Fremont Courier, a German paper, was founded in 1859, and is still issued regularly. The Clyde Enterprise made its initial bow on March 21, 1878. It had four predecessors of brief duration. They were the Times (1868), News (1868), Independent (1870), and Review (1873). The Bellevue Gazette has about half a century of history back of it, and the Woodville News entered the newspaper field in 1894. Among other papers in the county are The Gibsonburg Derrick and The Greenspring Echo, neither of which lay claim to great age.

#### FREMONT

The claim of Fremont to distinction is well set forth in the following historical tablet placed in the two railroad stations of this city:

#### FREMONT.

County Seat of Sandusky County, Ohio.

The JUNQUINDUNDEH of the Indians, and the LOWER SANDUSKY of the Revolutionary War and the

#### War of 1812.

An old NEUTRAL TOWN of the ERIES used as a refuge on the destruction of the HURON confederacy by the IROQUOIS in 1650.

Westernmost point reached by the BRITISH AND COLONIAL TROOPS from New York, New Jersey and Connecticut under ISRAEL PUTNAM in BRADSTREET'S Expedition against Pontiac in 1764.

A BRITISH POST established here during the REVOLUTIONARY War.

DANIEL BOONE, SIMON KENTON, the Moravians HECKEWELDER AND ZIESBERGER, and over 1000 whites held here as PRISONERS by the Indians.

FORT STEPHENSON built in 1812, and gallantly defended by Major GEORGE CROGHAN, 17th U. S. Infantry, with 160 men, against 2000 British and Indians under PROCTOR and TECUMSEH, Aug. 1st and 2d, 1813.

SPIEGEL GROVE, the home of Rutherford B. HAYES, 19th President of the United States.

Previous to the year 1830 there are no village records to be found, and it is not known whether any were kept or not. In that year John Bell was elected as the first mayor. Since that time many men distinguished in the history of the city that has since grown up have held that office. John Bell, the first mayor, was again elected to that office almost forty years later, the first mayor after Fremont became a city. The first schoolhouse in what is now Fremont was erected about the year 1816, on the site of the present high school building, and near Fort Stephenson. At that time the fort was still standing, and in as good condition as on the day of the wonderful victory of Major Croghan. It was a humble building of rough and unhewn logs, which were cut from surrounding trees and hastily put together by the joint efforts of the early settlers. As there was no glass, oil paper was used, and the seats upon which the children were to sit were of the most primitive construction. A year later this building was replaced on this same site by one built with hewn logs, which had some such improvement as glass windows and a blazing fireplace at one end. This schoolhouse remained standing until 1834, at which time it was burned down because a cholera patient had died in it a



short time previously. In its stead a new building was erected containing at first one room, to which another was eventually added. This building did service for about twenty years, when a schoolhouse was erected on the east side of the river, and these two supplied the citizens of the city for a number of years. The first graduate from the high school was Eliza Bushnell, who received her diploma in June, 1867. There have been in all about nine hundred graduates.

The first sermon that was preached at Lower Sandusky, of which we have a record, was in

bers in the society, which embraced the region up and down the Sandusky River. In 1823 an earnest priest came all the way from Detroit to say mass to a little gathering of French Catholics in their rude cabin at Lower Sandusky. His stay was only for a few days, and no priest came here again for three years. From that time on the settlement was occasionally visited, and among those holding service was Bishop Fenwick. A hall was used for a time, then a turner shop, until the first little church was built and dedicated in 1844. It was named St. Ann's, and the congregation



FREMONT IN 1846

the year 1806, by Rev. Joseph Badger, a Presbyterian missionary to the Indians here. He lived in a cabin on the present site of Fort Stephenson. As usual in the early settlements in Ohio, the Methodist Episcopal denomination was early on the ground. The first preliminary organization at Lower Sandusky, which was known as "class," was formed by Rev. James Montgomery in 1820. There was only one member besides himself, his wife, and his daughter, but the class gradually increased until it became a respectable congregation. This society was at first supplied from Huron County. In 1823 the Lower Sandusky Circuit was formed, with the Rev. Benaja Boardman as the preacher in charge. At that time there were ninety-seven mem-

at that time numbered about thirty families. St. Joseph's Catholic Church was formed in 1856. Both are flourishing congregations.

Among the early settlers in and around Lower Sandusky were many from Pennsylvania and from Germany, and these settlers were generally members of the Lutheran or the Reform societies. It seems to have been the custom in those days for these two congregations to join in the erection of a church building, and to worship together, either by common services or to hold services on alternate Sabbaths. Although these denominations held services for a number of years prior, they did not own an edifice until they jointly purchased the old courthouse in 1843, and the German Reform Society was organized.

A Lutheran minister was first in the field holding regular services, and this society was later organized under the name of St. John's Lutheran Congregation. A few years later the Reform members of the congregation withdrew and organized as the First Reform Church, the word German having been omitted. The First Presbyterian Church was organized November 30, 1833, in what was at that time the courthouse. St. Paul's Episcopal Church dates from 1842. All of these denominations have since progressed and occupy substantial church edifices. A number of other denominations have also entered the field, and have prosperous congregations, among which are the Evangelical, Grace Lutheran, St. Mark's Lutheran, Memorial United Brethren, Second Presbyterian, Progressive Brethren, and Christian Science.

Fremont has the honor of the location of the second national bank organized in Ohio and the fifth in the United States. This was in 1863, and the private bank of Birchard, Miller & Company, which had been in operation for a dozen years, was merged with it. Sardis Birchard was its first president, and Anson H. Miller, cashier. Mr. Miller continued with the bank until his death in 1905, serving as president during the last year. The Fremont Savings Bank was incorporated in 1882 under the banking laws of Ohio, and it has been a prosperous institution. The Colonial Savings Bank & Trust Company entered the banking field in 1904. The Crogan Bank & Savings Company was organized in 1888.

Lower Sandusky (Fremont) was an important lake port in the early days, being at the head of navigation of the Sandusky River. As many as fourteen lake vessels have been in this port loading and discharging freight at one time. Many vessels were built in the yards here. As the railroads extended, however, and the size of the lake vessels increased, the marine shipping became less and less. The steamer Young Reindeer was the last passenger steamer to make weekly trips to

Sandusky, and that was in 1877. Since that time there has been very little even of freight traffic on the river. Since the introduction of motor boats, and there are scores now owned in Fremont, the river is once again a scene of animation. One of the early roads laid out was the Morrison State Road, in 1820, to connect Croghansville with Delaware County. A little later the Maumee and Western Reserve Road was begun. Regular coaches were soon operated on this road, but only in dry weather could their regularity be depended upon. This road was the first one to be improved by macadamizing. The first bridge across the Sandusky was constructed in 1828, of heavy white oak timbers. In 1849 a plank road was built to Fostoria, and was much used until the railroad was completed a decade later.

The Sandusky, the beloved river of the Wyandot Indian tribes, enters Sandusky County from the south, about midway east and west on the south boundary line, and flows in a general northeasterly direction entirely across the county, a distance of twenty-seven miles, following the channel with its many graceful meanders amid alternating picturesque slopes and widening plains to where its waters mingle with the waters of Sandusky Bay. At the point where the river enters the county, the water level is about 60 feet higher than at the foot of the lower rapids in Fremont. From there to its mouth the fall is so gradual that the current is barely susceptible.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Fremont, Ohio, April 17, 1916.

Mr. Basil Meek,  
Fremont, Ohio.

Dear Sir:

In answer to yours of April 13th will say, that your statement in regard to the levels of the Sandusky River are very good and in my opinion state the approximate levels very closely.

Trusting I may be of further assistance to you, I am,

Yours very truly,

WM. F. SCHEFFLIN,  
County Highway Superintendent.



Its principal tributaries in the county are Green, Bark, and South creeks on the east, and Wolfe, Muskallonge, and Mud Creeks on the west. Along its banks and islands are most of the scenes connected with the early history of the county and of the Sandusky Valley, which are given extended mention in the narrative history.

#### FLOOD OF 1913

On numerous occasions the Sandusky River has caused considerable damage at Fremont and the other towns along its banks. In February, 1833, occurred what is said to have been the greatest flood ever yet known along the river. The ground was frozen and covered with deep snow, when several successive days of heavy rain set in and melted the snow. The combined waters from the rain and snow were constantly precipitated into the frozen stream. An ice gorge was formed by the broken ice coming down from the upper part of the river, where the first thawing occurred, and the water overflowed on the lower part of the village of Lower Sandusky so that the homes were filled with water and ice, and great suffering was caused among the inhabitants. The bridge, which had been built a few years previously, was lifted from its foundation and carried down the river quite a distance.

In 1883, just half a century later, a similar condition arose, and another disastrous flood occurred on February 3rd. The river flowed with a mighty current down through Front Street. On this occasion probably 500 homes in the flats were surrounded by the flood, and at least 2,000 people were rendered homeless. Many of the people were rescued with the greatest difficulty. Although the loss of lives was only three, yet the damage to property ran up in the tens of thousands of dollars. On January 22, 1904, another flood occurred which was similar to the ones just mentioned, and was quite as disastrous to the property

and homes, but no lives were lost in this overflow. The flood was repeated on February 7th, and water reached almost as high a stage as in the month previous. Incredible as it may seem, on March 2nd of the same year a third flood came, which again caused considerable damage.

The latest and worst flood in the history of Fremont happened in 1913. On March 23rd, 24th, and 25th, a rainfall exceeding 7 inches fell in Sandusky County, and in the headwaters of the Sandusky River the precipitation exceeded 8 inches. There was no ice in the river. The river rose rapidly, and by the 27th it exceeded the previous highest stage by four feet, indicating on the gauge in Fremont a depth twenty-one feet five inches. All the low lands on both sides of the river, which contain more than one-third of the area of the city, and include the principal business places as well as about six hundred residences, were covered by a mighty rushing torrent of waters. More than fifty homes were either totally destroyed or rendered uninhabitable. Houses were removed from foundations and carried into the streets; the contents of many homes were swept away; hundreds of occupants were marooned in great peril for two days and nights before help could reach them. Had it not been for the aid of life-saving boat crews from Toledo, Sandusky City, and Port Clinton, co-operating with the city's rescue force, many lives would have been lost. As it was, only three perished, one of whom was Capt. Isaac Floro, of the Port Clinton crew, who was drowned by the capsizing of his boat while in rescue work. Along the main business streets the destructive waters rushed, entering the stores, factories, hotels, and other places of business from four to seven feet in depth, and doing enormous damage to contents as well as injury to rooms and buildings. The low lands throughout the county were inundated, nearly all bridges were destroyed, and the roads greatly injured.

Along the river much soil was washed from the surface and carried away, aggregating many acres, and much live stock was drowned. The Tindall bridge was swept away, and the great retaining wall at the Ballville dam was destroyed. The damage in city and county has been placed, by a conservative estimate, at \$1,000,000 at the lowest figure.

#### CLYDE

When Jesse Benton "squatted" upon a tract of land, which is now within the corporate limits of Clyde, he had the distinction of becoming the real pioneer in that place. He was not the first settler in the neighborhood, however, for a few stragglers had preceded him along the ridges in that vicinity. For a long time there was a doubt about the origin of the name. The early plats are recorded as "an addition to Centerville." The controversy regarding the name was at last settled in 1852, at a meeting held at Whitcher's Hotel. This was attended by perhaps fifteen citizens, and a number of names were suggested. Mr. O. P. Woodward, who had been a resident of Clyde, New York, proposed that name, and it was finally adopted. Among the first persons to embark in the building up of this place was William McPherson, who was a blacksmith by trade. He was the father of Gen. James B. McPherson. He opened up a shop soon after the pike was graded, and did a thriving business in his line for a number of years, later engaging in the dry goods trade. A two-story hewed log structure, which was built on the pike, was long known as Hamer's Corner, because it was built and owned by William Hamer. With the increase of emigration, which was constantly passing from the East to the West, the business of entertaining travelers was very remunerative in the early days.

The public library of Clyde originated with the board of education. In 1903 it was, by

a resolution of the school board, made accessible to all the inhabitants of the school district. As the library volumes increased, the necessity of a special building was felt and the matter was taken up with Andrew Carnegie. As a result a gift of \$10,000 was made by him and the present building was erected in 1905. The number of volumes now exceed 5,000.

The first church to be organized in Clyde was the Methodist, in the year 1821. The "class" at that time numbered six members, but a revival occurred a few years later, after which the number was greatly increased. From that time Clyde has gradually grown into a live and active business center, and numbers about 3,000 inhabitants.

#### GIBSONBURG

The founder of Gibsonburg was William H. Gibson, of Tiffin. After the railroad had been surveyed through here, General Gibson purchased a tract of ninety-eight acres of land. In the early part of August, 1871, forty acres of this land was surveyed into town lots. Associated with him in the building of the town were T. D. Stevenson and J. F. Yeasting. A postoffice was immediately established, and Mr. Stevenson was commissioned as the first postmaster. A schoolhouse was built shortly afterward, and the Evangelical society constructed the first church of basswood logs, which occupied the site where the bank building now stands. The village was incorporated in the spring of 1880, and J. Kininger was elected as mayor. The original log schoolhouse has been replaced by a modern school building, and the old religious society, which built the old basswood church, has erected a more modern building. Other denominations have come in, many fraternal organizations have been established, business has spread, waterworks and electric light have been added to the municipal improvements,



until Gibsonburg has grown into a lively little place of more than 2,000 people.

#### BELLEVUE

Bellevue has the distinction of lying in two counties. As a part of it is found within Sandusky County, it becomes a part of our history. The first postoffice here was known as York Cross Roads, and the village was called Amsden's Corners, after T. C. Amsden, its first merchant. After the completion of the Mad River & Lake Erie Railroad to this place, the present name was adopted, which means "the beautiful view"—a name which is indeed appropriate because of its elevation and surrounding country. On the Sandusky County part is the highest land in the county, being 751 feet above sea level. According to the best authority, Mark Hopkins was the first settler, coming here in 1815, and Elnathan George, the second settler, arrived in 1816. The town was incorporated by an act of the Legislature on January 25, 1851, and at the first election Abraham Leiter was chosen as mayor. Bellevue is a city, and now contains about 6,000 population. It is a busy place, but the greater number of its factories, business houses, churches, and schools lie on the Huron County side.

#### VILLAGES

There are several other smaller villages that lie in Sandusky County. Greenspring is the largest one of these. It lies on the dividing line between Sandusky and Seneca counties, at the crossing of the Big Four and Nickel Plate railroads. This name is due to the mineral springs near the village, and at which a sanitarium is conducted. Lindsey is westerly of Fremont, and contains about 700 inhabitants. The village was originally platted by B. F. Roberts and E. B. Phillips, in 1853.

These men named the town Washington, but it was later incorporated under the name of Lindsey. The postoffice was at first called Loose, and William Overmyer was the first postmaster. Hessville is a small village west of Fremont, and is located on the Lake Shore Electric Railroad. The name of Cashtown was first given to it, because the merchants of that town paid out more cash for produce than did the dealers at any other trading points. It derived its name from the prominence of the Hess family living in that neighborhood, but the postoffice was known as Black Swamp until recent times.

#### SPIEGEL GROVE

Spiegel Grove, the home of Gen. Rutherford B. Hayes, nineteenth President of the United States, having become the property of his son, Col. Webb C. Hayes, has been given by Colonel Hayes to the State of Ohio, for the use and benefit of the Ohio State Archæological and Historical Society to be, under the conditions in the deeds contained, forever maintained as a state park, and as a memorial to his parents, Rutherford B. Hayes and Lucy Webb Hayes. This munificent and patriotic gift unites Spiegel Grove in historic interest and in the nation's regard with Mount Vernon, Monticello, the Hermitage, Montpelier, and Springfield, memorial homes of former chief executives.

This beautiful estate consists of twenty-five acres of land within the City of Fremont, finely wooded with stately native forest trees of the variety common to this latitude. To these native trees were added by General Hayes many others of a historic character, among which are willows grown from slips taken from St. Helena and Mount Vernon, as mementoes of Napoleon and Washington; oaks developed from acorns of Charter Oak, at Hartford, and tulips from Mountpelier. The Hayes Mansion is a large and substantial

two-story, plain brick structure, with a veranda eighty feet long and fourteen feet wide, extending across the front of the entire building. It is surrounded on the easterly and southerly sides by extensive lawns, within which are many fine large oaks, elms, hickories, and maples, some of which have been named after distinguished guests and visitors. Among these are the Chief Justice Waite Oak, the General Sherman Elm, the Garfield Maple, the Cleveland Hickory, the McKinley Oaks in a group, and the Taft and Admiral Clark Oaks.

Since the transfer of the property to the state, Colonel Hayes has erected three beautiful split-boulder gateways at the three principal entrances, two of them marked by enormous Rodman guns, named in honor of the two military heroes, Gen. William Henry Harrison and Gen. James B. McPherson, with tablets descriptive of the important military events which had local interest to Sandusky County in the Old French War, Pontiac's Conspiracy, the War of 1812, the war with Mexico, and the war for the Union. The main entrance is at the Buckland gateway, at the northeasterly angle, named after Gen. R. P. Buckland a pioneer citizen of Sandusky County and a distinguished soldier in the war for the Union. From this entrance the chief drive follows the Old Sandusky-Scioto Trail of the Indians and French from Lake Erie to the Ohio River, later known as the Harrison Military Trail, of the War of 1812, along which General Harrison moved his troops to Fort Stephenson preparatory to his invasion of Canada after Croghan's victory and that of Perry on Lake Erie. It passes near, and is the approach to Cemetery Knoll, where repose the remains of Rutherford B. Hayes and Lucy Webb Hayes, recently transferred to this beautiful spot from Oakwood Cemetery by Colonel Hayes and where the monument, which was designed and erected at Oakwood by General Hayes in his

lifetime, has been placed. This road leaves the grove by the Harrison gateway.

The final conveyance to the state covers all the remainder of the premises not included in the two previous instruments executed for certain portions thereof, and also the personal property which belonged to Rutherford B. Hayes and Lucy Webb Hayes, or either of them, located in the Grove or elsewhere in the City of Fremont, Ohio, and declares:

"\* \* \* ever since the death of Rutherford B. Hayes and Lucy Webb Hayes, it has been the desire of their children to place Spiegel Grove, which was for many years their home, into such hands, and under such conditions, as would make it a fitting memorial from their children to a beloved father and mother. In partial accomplishment of this desire, the said Grantor has heretofore, conveyed to the State of Ohio portions of the aforesaid Spiegel Grove, which portions so conveyed are to be held by the State of Ohio for the use and benefit of the Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society, so long as the premises shall be maintained as a State Park, in which the Old French and Indian Trail along the Sandusky-Scioto Water Course from Lake Erie to the Ohio River, later known as the Harrison Military Trail of the War of 1812, shall be preserved in its present location and maintained as a park drive, together with the park drives in the above premises, substantially as now located, and in which the trees, shrubs and flowers now growing in said Park and Spiegel Grove shall be preserved and cared for, and together with other trees, shrubs and flowers as may hereafter be planted in said Park and Spiegel Grove, shall be marked with their scientific and common names, so as to be instructive and interesting to visitors. In order to completely carry out the intentions of said Grantor, so that ultimately all of Spiegel Grove may be held and used for the purpose aforesaid, and the residence therein preserved in its original condition, as



a typical American home of the last half of the Nineteenth Century, and used for residential purposes only, the said Grantor has executed and delivered this conveyance subject to the following covenants and conditions:

“First: That the said Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society shall secure the erection upon that part of Spiegel Grove, heretofore conveyed to the State of Ohio, for a State Park, a suitable fire-proof building,

Reference Library and Museum of the Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society, and the construction and declaration of the said building shall be in the nature of a memorial also to soldiers, sailors and pioneers of Sandusky County, and suitable memorial tablets, busts and decorations indicative of the historical events and patriotic citizenships of Sandusky County, shall be placed in and on said building and said building shall forever remain open to the public, under proper



SPIEGEL GROVE MANSION

Former residence of President Hayes at Fremont—now the property of the state.

on the site reserved opposite the Jefferson Street entrance, for the purpose of preserving and forever keeping in Spiegel Grove, all papers, books and manuscripts left by the said Rutherford B. Hayes, together with such articles and property formerly belonging to the said Rutherford B. Hayes, as are now loaned to or stored with the Birchard Library Association, or elsewhere in Fremont, Ohio, including also such articles and property of the Grantor as may have been loaned or stored by the said Grantor with the Western Reserve Historical Society of Cleveland, Ohio, or the Birchard Library Association of Fremont, Ohio, which shall be in the form of a Branch

rules and regulations to be hereafter made by said Society.

“Second: Any conveyance of the described premises shall reserve to the said Grantor, during his life-time and to his nominee appointed as hereinafter provided, and to the remaining Grantees and to their nominees, as hereinafter appointed, after said Grantor's death, the right of occupying the residence now located upon the premises. No person, except a husband or a wife of the above named Grantees, shall be nominated or given the right of occupying said residence in this manner aforesaid unless he or she shall be a lineal descendant of the said Rutherford B. Hayes

and Lucy Webb Hayes. If at any time there shall be no one living situated in the manner aforesaid to occupy said residence, then the Trustees of the Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society shall have the right to select a lineal descendant of the said Rutherford B. Hayes and Lucy Webb Hayes to use and occupy said residence; but said residence shall never be occupied or used for any other than residential purposes, only, to the end of preserving it in its original condition as a typical home of the last half of the Nineteenth Century. The foregoing matter contained in the second paragraph shall not preclude the occupancy of a suitable portion of said residence by a caretaker during the absence of those who by the terms of this paragraph are given the right of occupancy in said home."

This last condition was made solely to emphasize the fact that the residence is never to be used for any other than residential purposes, and to insure that it shall be kept as a typical American home of the last half of the nineteenth century.

The Memorial Library Building is now completed and occupied. It is a beautiful three-story structure of sandstone and marble, and is located in one of the most attractive sections of this natural grove of historic trees. The entrance brings one directly into the stately and impressive rotunda, on either side of which are the two libraries which contain the valuable collection of Americana, owned by the late President Hayes. In these rooms is also an exhibit of articles possessing a personal relation to the lives of Rutherford B. Hayes and Lucy Webb Hayes, and in the west library hang copies of the well-known Huntington portraits of the late President and his wife, the originals of which are in the White House. The basement of the building has been reserved for a museum more general in character than the upper rooms, and contains not only those things which possess some significant relation to the Hayes family, but

also other articles of special historic interest to Fremont and Sandusky County, together with curios and souvenirs from all over the world. Located as it is in one of the most historic parts of Northwestern Ohio, the building stands as a permanent memorial to one of Ohio's most beloved sons and an institution in which for many years to come may be preserved the mementoes and relics of the past.

Since the original gift of the Spiegel Grove property, and the appropriation by the Legislature of \$50,000 toward the building, Colonel Hayes has expended an equal amount in cash on the memorial and residence buildings, the gateways, care and improvements of the property which, with the value of the personal and real estate, makes a total gift by Colonel Hayes of \$250,000.

At the reception in October, 1915, at the Grove, in honor of the successful campaign to raise \$200,000 for the Memorial Hospital of Sandusky County, Prof. G. Frederick Wright, president of the Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society, in part said:

"The citizens of Fremont and vicinity have great reason to congratulate themselves upon the accomplishments which have this day been brought to pass in their midst.

"First, through the generosity of Mrs. Webb C. Hayes, who has contributed \$100,000, and that of numerous others, whose gifts great and small have raised an equal amount, you are assured of a Hospital costing \$150,000 with an endowment of \$50,000.

"Secondly, of scarcely less value to the citizens of this town and indeed of the State and the Nation, is the gift which I am permitted to announce, by Colonel Webb C. Hayes, for an endowment of the Hayes Memorial Library, the income of which is to be used in the purchase of historical material in the line of the rare collections of books in the library of the late President Hayes, now on the shelves of the beautiful fire-proof building



erected by the State as a memorial to your most distinguished citizen.

"It was the original intention of Mrs. Hayes to give an endowment of \$50,000 to the Hayes Memorial library, but at Colonel Hayes' suggestion, she first offered it for an endowment of a hospital on conditions which have been satisfactorily met, as a result of the recent campaign, and now Colonel Hayes has carried out by his own gift of \$50,000 the original intention of Mrs. Hayes.

"Fortunate indeed, is a community which has a husband and wife each of whom is not only able but willing to give \$100,000, the one for a Memorial Museum and Park, and the other for a Memorial Hospital, both in honor to beloved parents."

The Memorial Library Building was formally dedicated on the 30th day of May,

1916. The exercises were presided over by Professor Wright. Governor Frank B. Willis was present and delivered an address. Senator Atlee Pomerene also addressed the large crowd present, and Secretary of War Newton Baker came as the official representative of President Woodrow Wilson, who was unable to be present. The principal historical address was allotted to Charles Richard Williams, the official biographer of President Hayes. It was an able historical account of the life of the former President, his great work as chief executive of the state and nation, and the lofty ideals by which he was ever actuated. A number of civic and patriotic societies also took a part in the ceremonies. The day was a gathering of notables that made memorable the dedicatory exercises.

## CHAPTER XLIV

### SENECA COUNTY

REV. FRANCIS L. HULTGEN, TIFFIN

The territory now included within Seneca County is historic ground. For generations it was a favorite hunting ground for the aboriginal inhabitants of the forests. The woods resounded with the whoops of the painted savages, and the banks of the streams echoed the light splashes of the paddles of their canoes. The Wyandots were undisputed in their claims to this land, but, with their natural hospitality, this tribe welcomed the outcasts and renegades from more eastern tribes. To these exiles was allotted what is now included within the boundaries of this county. They were known as Senecas, but there were few real Senecas among them. Cayugas predominated, but there were also Onandagas, Tuscarawas, Oneidas, Mohawks, and a few Wyandots.

Fort Seneca was erected by General Harrison in 1813, as a part of his line of communications between Lower Sandusky and Franklinton (Columbus). From here he could fall back upon Upper Sandusky, or pass by a secret route to the relief of Fort Meigs. While Captain Croghan was winning laurels at Fort Stephenson, General Harrison remained at Fort Seneca, with about 800 troops. For this he has been greatly criticized, but his judgment was undoubtedly right. It was absolutely necessary to avoid all possibility of a flanking movement by Tecumseh and his followers. The Senecas were loyal to the Americans. One of their chiefs, just prior to the assault, carried a message from Harrison to Croghan. When the chief, then a young man, arrived near the fort he cursed the Americans

in the most approved style, in order to throw off all suspicion. When he saw that the coast was clear, and that he was himself unobserved, he approached the fort, peeped through the pickets, wrapped the paper with his handkerchief into a ball, and threw it over the pickets into the yard. Lounging around under the bushes a little while, he observed his handkerchief, in the same form, fly over the pickets again, falling outside. It contained an answer from Major Croghan to General Harrison. With this Wipingstick made his way through the forest to Fort Seneca, and reported to General Harrison the same night. This was the evening before the battle, which was fought on the 2d day of August, 1813. Wipingstick was a man of many noble traits of character, and was an intimate friend of several of the early white settlers. Fort Seneca was finally sold by the Government to Jacques Hulburt and Shepherd Patrick. The former was one of the early associate judges of the county.

A large part of Seneca County was granted to the Senecas by the treaty at the Foot of the Rapids of the Miami, in 1817. There were present at this conference, on the part of the Senecas, Chiefs Takawinadoaw, Captain Harris, Isahowmasaw, Joseph Tawgyou, Captain Smith, Coffeehouse, Running-about, and Wipingstick. In this year 30,000 acres was allotted to them on the east side of and adjoining the Sandusky River, and in the following year an additional 10,000 acres was allotted to the mixed tribe known as Senecas, contiguous to the former grant on the south. The south-



west corner of Big Spring Township was included in the Wyandot reservation of about twelve square miles, known as the Big Spring Reservation.

By virtue of the treaty with the Senecas, the United States was obliged to establish an agency near the reservation, to provide for the wants of the tribe, and to assist in carrying out the provisions of the treaty. The Rev. James Montgomery was appointed agent and, on the 19th of November, he brought his family to Fort Seneca and established his home in the old blockhouse. Prior to this time he had preached for several years as a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and had also served as commissary for the army, under appointment of Governor Meigs. The family lived in this structure for seven years, when he built a large cabin close by, where he afterwards dwelt with his family to the time of his death, which occurred on the 1st day of June, 1830. During his residence here, whenever the duties of his office as Indian agent would admit of it, he attended to his ministerial duties, and became generally respected and beloved by all who had an opportunity to enjoy his acquaintance. He was possessed of a noble, manly character, and was kind, generous, and hospitable. The latch-string of his door was always out. Ministers, lawyers, surveyors, Indians and whites made Mr. Montgomery's house a stopping place. The Indians called him Kucko-wassa, or New Acorn. He was but fifty-four years old when he died. The Rev. Ezekiel Cooper, a Methodist Episcopal preacher, preached his funeral sermon from the text: "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord." All the chiefs and braves of the Senecas attended his funeral. He was buried in the cemetery near the fort. He had eleven children—two sons and nine daughters.

At this time—1819—there were only five white families living between Fort Seneca and Fort Ball. These were William Harris,

Abner Pike, the Widow Shippy, a family by the name of Dumond, and an old man named McNutt. Shortly afterwards there came into the neighborhood Benjamin Barney, Anson Gray, and Joel Chapin. Anson Gray afterwards married Jane, daughter of William Harris. Caleb Rice and Daniel Rice were also early settlers, and the latter was the first justice of the peace in the neighborhood. Caleb Rice was a millwright, and built a mill for the Senecas at Green Creek. He was a bad financier and was constantly involved in lawsuits. Willard Francis and Ezra Sprague, brothers, lived together in a small log cabin. This is almost a complete enumeration of the white settlers prior to the land sales at which the Indian lands were disposed of by the Government. The roads then were fearful. There was but one big highway that could be dignified with such a name, and that ran on the east side of the Sandusky, and is still known as the Marion State Road. There was no such a thing as a bridge within the county as late as 1833. Neighbors on opposite sides of rivers and creeks made a way to cross the stream by felling a tree across it, which served as a foot-log. Some of the early settlers occupied log cabins which had been abandoned by the Indians when they removed to the reservation. In these cabins they lived as best they could, until the land sales were held, at which definite tracts could be purchased.

One of the pioneers of these days speaks of the lack of mills as follows: "Our greatest privation was want of mills. Our nearest mill was at Cold Creek, about twenty-four miles distant, and without a direct road leading to it. The difficulties in some cases were very trying. For example: Mr. Barney and Daniel Rice arranged for a trip to mill, each with a team of oxen and wagon. As they had to cross the river, the grain was hauled there, unloaded and ferried across; then the wagon ferried over, and afterwards the team swam

over, when they could reload, hitch and proceed. This was in April, 1821. After having their grain ground, and on their homeward route, they were overtaken by a snow storm. The snow was damp, and fell to the depth of a foot, rendering the road almost impassable, and so weighed the bushes down over them, that they were compelled to abandon their wagons, and with much difficulty succeeded in reaching home with their oxen."

William Spicer was one of the earliest white inhabitants of Seneca County, but his coming was involuntary. He had dwelt along the Sandusky for forty years before the settlers came, and already had a grown family of half-breed children. He had been captured when very young, during an Indian raid in Pennsylvania, and little is known of his history. The names of his children were John, James, Small Cloud, and Little Town, and there was one daughter, who married another white captive named Crow. He was friendly to the early white settlers, and, as he had cattle, horses, and hogs in large numbers, he was able to be of inestimable service. He frequently furnished horses and oxen to them in their farming. "He was a good neighbor, ever ready and willing to help the needy. People often borrowed his horses and oxen to go to the mill." This is the testimony of an early settler.

Spicer was the victim of the first robbery of which we have a record. He lived in a cabin on a hill on the west bank of the Sandusky, about four miles south of Fort Seneca. It was generally known that he had considerable gold and silver about his cabin, for he had many things to market. It was generally believed that the amount was as much as \$6,000 to \$7,000, but as Spicer himself could not count, the exact amount is not known. William Rollins, a carpenter of the neighborhood, came to his cabin one afternoon and demanded his money. When this was refused, Rollins struck him and knocked him sense-

less. Before his senses left him, Spicer heard others enter, but he did not recognize them. When he recovered, his money and visitors were gone. As soon as the news got abroad, the neighbors turned out to help Spicer. A man by the name of Downing lived on the top of the hill, some three miles north of Tiffin, in a cabin near the river. The constable, Mr. Papineau, in company with Benjamin Barney, came to Downing's house and sat down to talk a while about the robbery. A little girl of the family innocently remarked to these men that "My papa put something nice under there," pointing to the hearth-stone. Raising the hearth-stone, they found over \$500 in silver under it. They then arrested Downing. Some \$600 more, also in silver, was found in the spring, which was supposed to have been put there by Rollins, who had struck Spicer, and who was also arrested soon after. Downing managed to escape from the constable, and was never heard of afterwards in the neighborhood. Judge Fitch also found some money, supposed to be Spicer's, in a ravine near the river. This sum was also over \$500. All this money was promptly restored to Spicer. Several men were arrested for the crime, but Rollins was the only one convicted. He was sentenced to the penitentiary, but was pardoned by the governor, Spicer himself signing the petition. Two of Spicer's boys, Small Cloud and Little Town, went west with the tribe, as they preferred the primitive life of the savages to that of the whites.

The Indians were generally inoffensive, except when drunk, but there were exceptions. One of these was Peter Pork, who was reported to have perpetrated at least eight murders. He had killed one Indian just prior to the incident here related. He was a Cayuga, almost a giant in size, and the terror of the neighborhood. The Indians obtained much liquor at the place of Benazah Parker, at the Village of McNutt's Corners, now Fort Sen-



eca. One night in October, 1829, the rounders were having a high time at Parker's, when Parker finally refused him more whisky. Pork became angry and stabbed Parker in the side. Dropping the knife, he then ran home. Because he stuck his scalping knife into a crack near the bed, his squaw knew that something was wrong. When Pork was asleep, she pulled it out and put a wooden one in its place. By this act she undoubtedly saved a human life. When a posse of settlers came to his cabin during the night, he jumped up and grabbed the wooden knife. It was only after a hard struggle that he was subdued. They put him on a horse and tied his feet together under the horse, to prevent escape. On the way to Tiffin, Pork said to his escort, "To-morrow me die," thinking that he would be executed. They put him into the old hewed-log jail of that day in Tiffin. He was duly tried, with Judge Lane presiding, and was sent to the penitentiary for a term of three years. When the Senecas left for the West he was pardoned, and went with his tribe. The sentence was made light from the fact that Parker had often violated the law in selling whisky to the Indians, and was thus considered a very undesirable citizen. Parker lived some fifteen months after he was stabbed, and died from the effects of the wound, as it was generally supposed.

There was a great deal of sickness amongst the Senecas in 1822, and many died. They believed themselves bewitched, and, holding a council on the subject, condemned four poor old squaws to be tomahawked for witchcraft. It was an easy way to get rid of an undesirable member of the tribe, or someone who had become a burden. The latter was probably the case with these poor victims. On the following day these squaws went to Lower Sandusky and purchased whisky. When they came back they got gloriously drunk, and then said they were ready. They told the executioner to "cut-away." One Indian, whose

name was Jim Sky, killed them all as calmly as if killing so many hogs. Another poor old squaw, wife of an Indian known as George Washington, was condemned to die for witchery. She was found at the hominy block pounding corn, and was killed without any ceremony. Her husband stood by and watched the crime without protest. The Senecas were noted among the missionaries as an exceedingly superstitious people.

It was in the year 1820 that William Harris brought his wife and several children to Seneca County from Pennsylvania. He was a gunsmith by trade, and put up a small shop not far from Fort Seneca, like most of the earliest settlers. This was a profitable business in those days, for the guns of the Indians were always getting out of order. Soon after arriving, one of his daughters, Minerva, was married to Benjamin Barney, a neighboring settler. The ceremony was performed by David Smith, of Fort Ball, a justice of the peace, and he obligingly played the fiddle for the dance that followed. The dance was on a "puncheon" floor. This was solid and substantial, but not very well adapted to "trip the light fantastic." At least it would not be considered so today by modern society folk. Another daughter, Tabitha, was married there to a Mr. Culver by Rev. James Montgomery, who had been elected a justice of the peace.

One of the beautiful sections of the county is adjoining Honey Creek, along the banks of which, near Melmore, the editor-in-chief lived for a time as a youth. It is the largest affluent of the Sandusky on its right bank. To people born and bred along this stream, it has a peculiar charm. Here came many of the very earliest settlers in the county. Peter Bever located along that stream, with a family of thirteen children, in 1823. The prospects of that time were not flattering. Micajah Heaton moved there in 1829, and located less than a mile south of Melmore. He afterwards became a justice of the peace. Samuel S. Mar-

tin arrived in the same year, although he had purchased his land several years earlier. For years he was a "squire," and no one ever gave his decisions greater thought than did Squire Martin. The Penningtons, Bretses, Downses, Kagys, and many others sought homes in the neighborhood of beautiful Honey Creek.

Soon after the treaty at the Miami of the Lake, already mentioned, the general Government ordered all the lands thereby secured to be surveyed. This was then "the new purchase." Mr. Sylvanus Bourne started a survey from the west line of Ohio, which he called the first meridian. Running his line on this parallel east, he planted a stake where the end of the sixth mile was reached. This made one range, and the first range in his survey. The end of the seventeenth range brought him within fifty-two chains and seven links of the southwest corner of the Western Reserve. A line drawn due north, by his compass, cut the west line of the Western Reserve exactly at the northeast corner of Seneca County. There is therefore a strip of land lying all along and east of the seventeenth range that is not in any range, 52.07 chains along on the south end, running to a point just eighteen miles north. This tract is called "the gore."

J. Glasgow, Price F. Kellogg, James T. Worthington, and Sylvania Bourne surveyed the land in Seneca County. All the land not protected by special reservations was then offered for sale at the land office, at Delaware, at \$1.25 per acre, and very little brought a higher figure. Large quantities were sold at this price. Some of the land was not opened up to white occupancy until 1832, after the last aborigine had left. These tracts were the McCulloch Reservation, the Van Meter Reservation, and the Walker Reservation. They were surveyed in 1832 by J. W. Christmas, and then offered to purchasers.

Here is a copy of one of the notices pub-

lished in the Seneca Patriot concerning the sale of lands: "The subscriber has on hand a quantity of plats, and descriptions of the sections and lines of the Seneca and Big Spring reservations. Persons going on either of the said reserves, will find them of much advantage. They are made from the original field notes of C. W. Christmas, Esq., District Surveyor.

"Geo. W. Gist, Surveyor."

In 1820 Israel Harrington surveyed the Morrison State Road, still known by that name, leading from Croghansville (Fremont) to Delaware. This was the first road surveyed and opened in Seneca County, east of the river, while the road surveyed by Risdon was the first one west of the river—both state roads. The Morrison Road was named after one of the commissioners, who located the road. Col. James Kilbourne, a pioneer surveyor, already introduced, surveyed a road leading from Portland (now Sandusky City) to Upper Sandusky, to which he gave his own name, in 1822. This is the same man who laid out the Town of Bucyrus. It is said that Thomas Baker and Ezra Brown, two distinguished pioneers, both from the State of New York, were the first settlers in Seneca County who came over that road.

Wolves were very plentiful in Seneca County in the early days. In 1827 the commissioners ordered an extra bounty on wolf scalps of \$2, in addition to the \$5 paid by the state. It was almost impossible to keep poultry, hogs, or sheep. Their howling made the night hideous. The greater number of wolves that were killed were caught in traps made expressly for wolves. Those that were shot were comparatively few. The ingenious trapper was the most successful man to get the premiums on scalps. Some of these trappers in Hancock, Wood, Sandusky, Huron, and Crawford, living near the county line, when they found a wolf in the trap, in making the morning rounds, would strike the wolf



over the head with a club. This would stun and disable, but not kill him. Then they would hitch a horse or an ox to a sled and haul wolf and trap into Seneca County, and there finish killing the wolf. This was done so that the trapper could make an affidavit that the wolf was killed in Seneca. This county paid for many a scalp that was caught in some other county. There was money in it. The result was that in the course of a few years the wolves became very scarce. Along towards the year 1840, scarcely any scalps were presented for premium.

Seneca County was established in 1820, and was named after the Indian tribe residing within it. For administrative purposes it was attached to Sandusky County, with the seat of government at Lower Sandusky. The commissioners of that county located four townships within its borders from time to time. These were Thompson, Seneca, Clinton, and Eden. The first election was held May 5, 1820, at the house of Joseph Parmenter, in Thompson Township. The second was at the house of John Searles, in Eden Township. The successful ticket at this election in Eden Township was: David Clark, township clerk; John Welch, James Mathers, and Henry Craw, trustees; Ira Holmes and John Searles, fence viewers; John Searles, treasurer; Hugh Welch and Ira Holmes, appraisers; Samuel Knapp and John Welch, supervisors; Thomas Welch, constable.

By 1824 the population had increased sufficiently for Seneca to have its own organization. The Legislature accordingly passed an enabling act, on the 22d of January of that year. In conformity with the foregoing act, notice in writing was posted up in the several (four) townships in the county, for the holding of the election. The only officers to be chosen at this election were a sheriff, three commissioners, and a coroner. For sheriff, Agreen Ingraham received 190 votes, while Leverett Bradley received 206 for coroner.

Both were elected. At the same time William Clark, Jesse S. Olmstead, and Benjamin Wetmore were also elected as county commissioners, to serve until the next annual election in October.

On the 7th day of June, 1824, the board of commissioners organized and held their first session. The first business in order was the hearing of a petition presented by Rollin Moller, praying for the location of a road. The petitions for four other roads were heard at the same session. New officers were elected in October. On the 8th day of December, 1824, the county commissioners cast lots to ascertain how long each was to serve. It was found that Thomas Boyd was to serve for one year, Benjamin Whitmore for two years, and Doctor Dunn received the long term of three years. Ever since that time Seneca County has elected but one commissioner each year, except when by death or resignation the election of another became a necessity. On this same day the board rented from George Park rooms for the county clerk and auditor. They agreed to pay him one dollar a month for their use—which proves that exorbitant rents were not in vogue in those days.

On the 6th day of June, 1825, commissioners were appointed to locate a road in Crawford Township, and for that purpose met at the house of James Whitaker, on the 6th day of July following. Mr. Hedges had built a two-story frame house on the lot immediately north of the courthouse square. The second story was used as a courtroom, and the lower three rooms for offices. The first court in Seneca County was held in this frame house, and that was the courthouse of Seneca County until the brick courthouse was built in 1836.

In this humble way did Seneca County start on its way as a separate unit of our commonwealth. On the 4th day of July, 1825, the commissioners of Seneca County held an extra session of the board to receive proposals and bids for the building of a jail in Tiffin.

Benjamin Whitmore and Doctor Dunn were present. The bids were opened and the contract awarded to Elijah Ferguson, he being the lowest bidder. The contract price was \$450, payable when the work was completed. It stood at the southeast corner of the present courthouse square, and was made of hewed logs, fitted tightly on the top of each other, with hewed logs for the ceiling, and heavy oak plank for the floor. The doors were made of double planks, with wagon tires bolted across them for hinges, and a large padlock on the door. There were two rooms in this log jail—one on the east side, and the other on the west side. The windows were cross-barred with heavy tire iron. To the south end of the jail was attached a frame building as wide as the jail (about 20 feet), with a narrow stairway to the garret, and two small rooms below. This frame part was intended as a residence for the sheriff, but was never occupied for that purpose.

For want of a courthouse, the county officers furnished their own rooms, and presented their rent bills to the commissioners for allowance. The Methodist Church, which was the largest building in town, was utilized for a time. From \$9 to \$12 was paid as rent for each session of the court. In 1823 John Baugher and Calvin Bradley were appointed a committee to visit a number of counties and view their county buildings. They were allowed \$93.80 for their little jaunt. In the following year it was ordered that a courthouse be built of brick. After the usual preliminaries, a contract was entered into with the above John Baugher. The commissioners were John Seitz, John Crum, and Nicholas Goetchnis. The building was completed and accepted August 19, 1836, according to an entry on their docket. It was burned five years later and left a mass of ruins. Richard Williams, who had his law office in the building, lost his entire law library. Fortunately, most of the records were saved, except those

of the treasurer's office, which were all lost in the conflagration. The Tiffin Gazette, in its issue of May 29, 1841, says as follows:

"Our village, which has hitherto been exempt from calamity by fire, has at last been robbed of its most splendid ornament by this destructive agent. Our late beautiful courthouse is now a heap of ruins. It was discovered to be on fire between two and three o'clock Sunday morning last, by which time the flames had made such progress that it was impossible to arrest them by any means the citizens had at command. The result was the total destruction of the building. Total we say, for, although a large portion of the walls are yet standing, it will not, we think, be found expedient to allow them to remain as part of the new edifice. The courthouse contained the offices of the recorder, treasurer, auditor, sheriff, clerk of court, and grand jury room, which was occupied by Messrs. Cowdery and Wilson."

The commissioners acted promptly, and a contract for a new building was let within two months to John Baugher. They were able to use some of the old walls, which were still standing. In a little over a year the county again had a court house of which it was proud, and this building answered the needs of the growing county for many years. In 1866 an addition was built at the east end, with fire-proof vaults for the officials. A splendid new courthouse, erected in 1884, has since replaced this venerable structure.

#### LAW AND MEDICINE

The first court was held in Seneca County at Tiffin on the 12th day of April, 1824. Ebenezer Lane, who was the presiding judge, had a circuit which embraced almost the entire northwestern section of Ohio. Sitting with him on the bench on this occasion were the associate judges, William Cornell, Jacques Hulburt, and Matthew Clark. Neal McGaffey



officiated as clerk, and Agreen Ingraham performed the duties of sheriff. The court lasted for about half an hour, and then adjourned for lack of business. Under the old constitution the clerks were appointed by the judges of the court, while the judges themselves were chosen by the Legislature for a term of seven years. The first session of the Supreme Court, which in the olden days traveled from county to county, was held at Tiffin on the 28th day of July, 1826, before Jacob Burnett and Charles R. Sherman. David Higgins succeeded Judge Lane on the Common Pleas bench, and he was followed by Ozias Bowen, of Marion.

The first lawyer, who settled in Fort Ball, was R. Dickinson, and the second attorney to make his home in Tiffin was Able Rawson. Mr. Dickinson had read law in Columbus, and located at Fort Ball the same year of the county organization. He was the first prosecuting attorney, and his name is identified with practically all the earliest cases. He only remained here about two years, after which he removed to the then more promising town of Lower Sandusky. Mr. Rawson was a Massachusetts man, and was crippled because of illness in youth. Handicapped as he was in this way, he managed to secure a very good education, and was admitted to the practice of the law. On a journey west he taught school for several months in Wayne and Huron counties, and in 1825 made his first visit to Tiffin. This village at that time consisted of only a dozen families dwelling in rude cabins. As there was no hotel in Tiffin, he forded the river and stopped at a tavern in Fort Ball. In the following year he returned to Fort Ball, with less than \$10 in money, and a law library consisting of the first volume of "Swift's Digest" and of "Chitty's Pleading." He opened an office in a small brick building, the first brick building to be erected in the county. In the same year he was appointed prosecuting attorney to suc-

ceed Rodolphus Dickinson, and retained that office for seven years. He served as deputy agent for the United States Land Office for a time. He also filled the office of county recorder. Joshua Seney was one of the pioneer lawyers of Tiffin. Having been raised in the lap of wealth and luxury, he knew little about either labor or the value of money. He preferred the excitement of politics to the hard labor of a law office. In this he was not selfish, for he was just as free to work for a friend as for himself. He served as clerk of the Supreme Court, and treasurer of Seneca County. He is said to have written the finest hand of any lawyer who lived in Tiffin. His three sons all became lawyers of note. One of these, George, remained in Tiffin, another, Joshua Seney, removed to Toledo, and the third son, Henry, began his career in Kenton. All of them were elected to high judicial positions by their constituents.

Luther A. Hall, who reached Tiffin in the spring of 1833, was at first employed as a clerk in the recorder's office at 50 cents per day. He graduated from the Cincinnati Law College in 1841, and began the practice of his profession in Tiffin. In 1856 he was elected prosecuting attorney of Seneca County, and also served as assessor of the revenue during the war period. Oliver Cowdery was a noted lawyer and advocate of the early days in Tiffin. He came to Ohio when a very young man, and studied law at Painesville. For a time he was associated with the Mormons, and is said to have had more to do with the production of the Mormon bible than almost anyone else. His testimony is inserted in that bible as to the "Golden Plates." He opposed polygamy, however, because it was contrary to the principles of Christianity and the spirit of free institutions. This drew him into conflict with the other leaders, and he was compelled to flee for his life, leaving his wife and two children behind. Abandoning the Mormon faith, he moved to Tiffin in the year 1840.

Probably the most prominent of the early doctors of Seneca County was Ely Dresbach. Although born in Pennsylvania, he was brought by his parents to Ohio at a very early age. He studied medicine at Circleville, and also attended a course of lectures at the Medical College of Ohio. It was then that he decided to come to Fort Ball. His office in that place was a small, one-story brick building. In a few years he crossed over the river to Tiffin, where he practiced medicine as long as he was able. In the practice of medicine, as it was done in those days, Doctor Dresbach took high rank. Vigorous as his constitution was, it had its limits of endurance. Over-tasked by the arduous duties of the pioneer physician, which involved many hard trips and loss of necessary rest, his life was cut short, and he died April 14, 1853. He had never married. The immense concourse of people that attended his funeral was an evidence of the high regard and deep affection held for him in the community.

Dr. Robert C. J. Carey located in Fort Ball about the same time as Doctor Dresbach, and the two formed a partnership of the practice. He was considered a very good physician, but lived only a few years after locating at Fort Ball. Another of the early physicians in Tiffin was Dr. Henry Kuhn, who took a very active part in the development of the town and country. He was a Marylander, and graduated with the highest honors from the University of Maryland in 1825. He came to Seneca County about 1831, when the present site was nearly all covered with timber. He immediately divided the practice with Doctors Dresbach and Carey, who had preceded him. He was frequently called upon to visit the Wyandot Indians, and was highly esteemed by the chiefs. Whenever these Indians visited Tiffin, they would call on the doctor at his little frame office for a chat. He earned money enough in his profession to become one of the wealthiest men in the

vicinity. His goodness of heart was such, however, that he would loan money to or become security for almost anybody who asked the favor. He passed away in 1878. Dr. James Fisher began the practice of medicine in Uniontown, Pennsylvania, and came to Tiffin in 1832, with his partner, Dr. Thomas Boyer. He kept a drug store at an early date, practiced medicine, speculated in lands, and was also postmaster for a time. He removed to Missouri for a time, but afterwards returned to Tiffin. Doctor Boyer was also a skillful physician, but he died three years after he located at Tiffin.

#### PRESS AND PULPIT

The first newspaper established in Seneca County was the *Seneca Patriot*. It was printed on a press which is said to have been the first printing press brought to Ohio. The first number was issued August 4, 1832. Its motto was, "Constitutional Rights, Republican Institutions, and Union Forever." The paper came out very irregularly. Sometimes the editor was out of paper, and again there was no ink in the establishment. Furthermore, the patronage was not very great, and the principal source of revenue came from official notices. As the *Patriot* was the only paper in the county, the editor, Elisha Brown, undertook to please and satisfy all. He proposed to devote a certain space to articles suitable to the ideas of each party. The whigs first became dissatisfied, and blamed him for partiality. Others were not pleased, and he finally was compelled to announce himself in favor of Andrew Jackson and the democratic party. When Mr. Brown died, his son, J. H. Brown, continued the paper for a short time, and the entire establishment was then sold to Alonzo Rawson. He made his bow to the public with the *Independent Chronicle and Seneca Advertiser*. As he inclined toward the whigs, the leading demo-



crats determined to buy him out. It was then that Josiah F. Reed purchased the office and good will, and issued the first number of the Tiffin Gazette and Seneca Advertiser. In November, 1835, it became the organ of the democracy. A couple of years later, Luther A. Hall purchased the outfit, and the word Advertiser was dropped from the title. He in turn sold it to Samuel A. Griswold, when it again became a whig organ.

When the memorable campaign of 1840 came on, the democrats found themselves without a newspaper. A subscription was raised, an outfit purchased, and the Van Burenite was given to the public. A year later this paper was discontinued, and the Seneca Advertiser succeeded it. This was owned by John G. Breslin, who conducted it for a dozen years. Thus the Advertiser was the first newspaper to really gain a foothold in the growing community. It has been published from that day to this continuously, but with several changes of owners and editors. It is now published also as a daily. When John Michael Myers died, in 1909, one of the most conspicuous figures in Ohio journalism passed away. He had the distinction of being the oldest Ohio editor in the harness, for he had wielded the editorial pen for almost half a century. In 1845 the first number of the Whig Standard was issued, with George L. Horton as editor. He conducted the paper for several years, when it passed on to Abraham Laubach. In 1855 W. C. Gray became the editor, and the name was changed to the Tiffin Tribune. In 1868 this paper was purchased by Charles N. Locke and Otis T. Locke, and it continued under the firm name of Locke & Bro., and later as O. T. Locke & Son. When the whig party merged over into the republican party, the Tribune followed, and it has ever since been the organ of the republican party in Seneca County. The Daily Tribune and Herald was established in 1886. The Evening Herald was established in 1877,

as a daily, with H. C. Keppel as proprietor and W. H. Keppel as editor. The Tiffin Gazette issued its first number in April, 1878, as a weekly family newspaper. The editor was Charles L. Zahm, and he sold it to the Tiffin News, the first number of which was issued April 3, 1880.

In 1848 the first copy of the Seneca Adler made its appearance, with William Lang as editor and John G. Breslin as publisher. This was the first German paper to be issued in that county. Mr. Breslin was shortly afterwards elected a member of the General Assembly of Ohio. The second German newspaper was the Unsere Flagge, under the management of J. M. Jahm. A third paper, the Tiffin Presse, made its appearance in 1871, as a democratic organ. It has always been an influential paper among the German element of the community. Eight years ago the able editor, Mr. Weichselbaum, retired from business. He sold his interest to a Fremont gentleman, M. C. Vollmer, who has consolidated the Tiffin Presse with the Fremont Courier, and it is now printed in Fremont. German immigration has long ago stopped in these counties, and the old German settlers have since died out, and few of their children or grandchildren are able to read the German paper. So naturally these once so influential papers go out of existence.

The Fostoria Democrat was founded in 1875 and is still published as a weekly. From the same plant is issued a daily, and it is now owned by Roscoe Carle. Two former papers of Fostoria, the Review and the Dispatch, are now published as the Review-Dispatch, a weekly publication. The Daily Review is also published by the same owners, of which J. P. De Wolf has been editor for the past twenty years.

In the early days religious services took place at the hospitable cabin of some settler of the county. The people came to the services regardless of the denomination to which

the minister belonged. It was supposed that each family was affiliated with some church—and it generally was. Atheists and unbelievers in general were few. As those of each belief were few, they freely and cheerfully helped each other. If one society started to build an edifice, all in the neighborhood cheerfully joined in the labor of assisting, and contributed of their means as well. It showed a broad benevolence and charity, which we cannot but admire in these pioneers.

In 1831 a small brick chapel was erected in Tiffin, which was used as the first Roman Catholic Church in Tiffin. Patrick Kinney, Phillip Hennesey, and another of their countrymen from the "ould sod" became personally responsible for the building expense. This was on the site of the present Catholic cemetery. Its little bell was the first church bell in the county, and its music made a cheerful echo in the woods which then abounded. This chapel was dedicated on the 7th of January, 1837, although services had previously been held in it. It was not dedicated earlier, however, because it had not been entirely paid for. This society, now known as St. Mary's, was organized as early as September, 1829. Father Edmund Quinn, a venerable priest, came to the congregation in 1833, and remained in charge of it until his death a couple of years later. He was succeeded by Father F. X. Tschenhens, who regularly visited the Catholic flock of Tiffin and vicinity. The next resident pastor was Rev. Joseph McNamee, who remained in charge of the parish till 1847, and was succeeded by Rev. Maurice Howard and Rev. M. O'Sullivan. The latter found the out-of-the-way location of the church unsuitable to the wants of the congregation, and therefore secured two lots on the corner of Miami and Franklin streets, on the west side of the river. On these lots he built a brick church 46 by 100 feet; he also bought the present bell, weighing 3,800 pounds, and fitted up a parochial resi-

dence. Opposition arising in the congregation on account of the change of site induced Father M. O'Sullivan to resign. He was succeeded by Rev. Michael Healy, who resided in Tiffin till 1904, when he died at the age of eighty-one years, having been pastor of St. Mary's for forty-six years. He was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. T. F. Conlon, who at once erected the magnificent stone church on South Sandusky Street, for which his venerable predecessor, Father M. Healy, had collected for many years.

Up to 1845, the German and English speaking Catholics had worshipped together. At that time the German members secured permission to organize a separate congregation. They numbered then from thirty to forty families. For several years the congregation was served by priests who came from New Riegel. In 1852 the Rev. L. Molon, the pastor of St. Mary's Church, was also appointed pastor of the German congregation, and held separate services for them. A few months later, Rev. J. B. Uhlman arrived from Germany, and was appointed pastor of the young and flourishing German congregation. A parsonage was then built for the pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. Joseph L. Bihn, who served the congregation for seventeen years. The present church building was commenced in 1860, and consecrated two years later by Bishop J. M. Young. Its architecture is pure Gothic. Even today it is the most conspicuous building in Tiffin, and its beautiful and graceful spire is the first object which attracts the attention of those who visit or pass through the city. Four bells peal forth their harmonious notes from the lofty belfry; and the church organ is one of the largest and best in Northern Ohio.

Father Joseph Bihn resigned in 1873 the pastorate of St. Joseph's Church and retired to his orphan asylum, which he had founded in 1867. He died there in 1895, surrounded by his many orphans, to whom he had been a



father for years. This home is still in a flourishing condition, sheltering 140 orphans. It is self-supporting and, as the delegates to the State Convention of Charities and Corrections declared at their recent meeting in Tiffin, "The most homelike Home between here and New York." He was succeeded by the Rev. Charles Evrard, who was much beloved by his people and the citizens of Tiffin. In the same year two brothers, the Revs. Martin and John Puetz, were appointed to administer to the spiritual wants of the large congregation. These pastors made many changes and improvements. The present brick school building was erected in 1894. Father Martin Puetz died in 1897, and his brother followed him in death in 1902. At the beginning of 1903 the present pastor, Rev. Francis L. Hultgen, took charge of the congregation, which is considered one of the large and flourishing parishes in Northwestern Ohio. Parochial schools were established in the spring of 1853, and have been maintained ever since. In 1865 the Ursuline Sisters came from Cleveland to Tiffin and formed a new convent. They also established an academy for young ladies, and took charge of the parochial schools of both congregations. Three years later another community was established near the limits of the city by Rev. Joseph Bihn. It was placed under the care of Franciscan Sisters of the Third Order. This is known as the "Citizens' Hospital and Orphan Asylum."

The first church of the Methodist Episcopal denomination was built on the bank of Honey Creek, near Melmore, in 1828. It was a very unimposing building, but served the needs of a pioneer congregation. Rev. James Montgomery used to preach here occasionally, and also the Rev. Thomas Thompson, who was one of the early and beloved divines of the pioneer days. The Rev. James Finley also preached in this local church, as well as in private houses. The first presiding elder was Rev. James McMahon, who came to Tiffin in 1823,

and preached in the old brick church that stood on Market Street. He was succeeded by Rev. Russel Bigelow, a pioneer pulpit orator of great power. The congregation, which occupies a splendid church, is known as St. Paul's. The Methodist Protestant Society was formed in 1837, and its present edifice was erected in 1872.

In the early days there were two small Methodist charges in what is now Fostoria—one at Rome and another at Risdon. The Methodists were the first to settle in this part of the county. The first sermon was preached by Rev. Andrew Hollopeter in 1832. In the following year the first log church was erected in Risdon. Then Rome wanted a church, and one was built there. They were in a circuit with several other churches, known as Risdon Circuit. They were united in 1851, under the pastorate of Rev. George W. Collier. A small frame building was built for the united congregation about midway between the two towns. The present splendid building was erected in 1883. In 1887 there was a great revival in this church, under the pastorate of Rev. T. C. Reade, at which there were 500 conversions.

The First Presbyterian Church is one of the oldest religious institutions in Tiffin. It was organized about the 1st of July, 1837, by members who withdrew from the church at Melmore, which had been built earlier. In 1834 the society was chartered as the First Presbyterian Church of Tiffin. The board of trustees named were Milton Jennings, Peter Marsh, and Allen Campbell. One of the earliest preachers of this denomination in the wilds of Seneca was Rev. John Robinson, who served as the spiritual leader of this congregation for two or three years. He was succeeded by Rev. John McCutchen, who was considered a revivalist of great power. Its present home dates from the year 1871.

Owing to the large German element in Seneca County, the Reformed Church has be-

come very strong. There are more than a dozen churches in the county belonging to that denomination. A church of this faith will be found in almost every township in the county. The German Evangelical St. John's Church of Tiffin was organized in 1836. It was called "The United German Evangelical Lutheran and German Evangelical Reformed St. John's Congregation." The Rev. Adam Adolph Conrad was its first pastor, and served the congregation very acceptably for a number of years. In addition he served nine other congregations, including one in Lower Sandusky. With his frail body, his labors were too severe, and he passed away at a very early age. Rev. J. J. Beilharz then took charge of the congregation, and served them for twelve years. The first meeting house of this congregation was a hewed log building, which stood on the same spot as their present edifice. It was built in 1836, and served the congregation for twenty-one years. The First Reformed Church Society was organized in 1833, when Rev. John L. Sanders, of Maryland, was invited to become their pastor. The consistory was authorized to purchase ground for a church edifice, to be built of brick. It was purchased from Josiah Hedges for the sum of \$250, in 1834. Immediate steps were taken to build the proposed church. The second minister of this congregation was Reverend Rahauser, who preached in both the German and English languages. He was followed by Rev. Donald Kroh, who was installed as pastor in 1841. Up to this time the members of the congregation had been obliged to sit on slab benches, but it was then provided with pews, which made it a much more comfortable place of worship.

#### TIFFIN

It was in 1813 that Col. James V. Ball reached the site of what is now the City of Tiffin, with the intention of building a small

stockade as a protection for the army road that passed through here. A large spring of excellent cold water on the left bank of the Sandusky River attracted his attention, and so the stockade was built on this spot. It was named Fort Ball, in honor of the commander. This camp was built as a temporary place of security in case of necessity, and as a magazine for supplies. It was built of large stakes, a foot in thickness, fixed in the ground with old bayonets driven through them horizontally near the tops. There were three block-houses which faced the river, and there was room in the interior for about 500 men. On a number of occasions troops were quartered here, but it was never a permanent fort.

It was on the 18th of November, 1817, that the first white settler, Erastus Bowe, arrived at Camp Ball, where some men had already erected for him a double log house within the limits of the camp. Here Mr. Bowe kept a tavern, which was the first in the county. It was the only house within the present limits of Tiffin, when the Town of Oakley was surveyed and platted. It was located on what was known as the Armstrong section, an even square mile of land, which had been granted to Robert Armstrong by the treaty at the Rapids of the Miami. Mr. Armstrong was a captive of the Wyandots, and it was granted to him for his services as interpreter. The patent deed from the United States to Armstrong was dated October 12, 1823. On the 29th of the same month he sold 400 acres of it to Jesse Spencer for \$3,000. The plat of Oakley included the old stockade of Fort Ball. It was not much of a town, even on paper, and no record was even made of the plat. The only buildings it ever contained were the Bowe tavern, and a cabin of David Smith. A postoffice was located here, and David Risdon was the first postmaster in the county. It is said of Mr. Risdon that while he was postmaster he used to go fishing occasionally, carrying the mail matter with him



in his hat. People were so anxious for their mail that they could not wait for his return, and would follow him along the river. The traveling postoffice would then be taken from his hat, while he looked for papers and letters. There was but one mail route through the county at that time, and that extended from Columbus to Lower Sandusky along the army road. In 1824 the Town of Fort Ball

Spencer came here from Perry County, Ohio, where he formerly lived. It seems that the locality and the people here failed to meet the approbation of Mr. Spencer, and he withdrew his company and his interest from the county soon after his sale to Mr. Hedges. Fort Ball had the honor of having Ely Dresbach, the first physician, and Rodolphus Dickinson, the first lawyer, in Seneca County.



POSTOFFICE, TIFFIN

was surveyed by Mr. Risdon, and it included all of the plat of Oakley.

Jesse Spencer had a brief but stormy career on the site of Tiffin. In less than two years from the time Mr. Spencer purchased the part of the Armstrong section, as above stated, he laid out Oakley, then Fort Ball, built the brush dam that caused so much trouble, and the saw-mill, became involved in about two dozen lawsuits, had a half dozen knock-downs, sold his town, brush dam, and saw-mill to Mr. Hedges, and shook the dust of Seneca County from his feet. The deed from Spencer to Hedges for Fort Ball is dated June 16, 1825. In this deed Spencer reserved to himself some in-lots and out-lots of his town of Fort Spencer.

Milton McNeal was probably the earliest merchant, and he put up the first frame building on that side of the river. It was used both for a store and his residence.

The first dam across the Sandusky was built by Mr. Spencer, and it ran the first saw-mill on that river. It was located within the present limits of Tiffin. Its destruction was the cause of the initial lawsuit and jury trial in the county. The petition is an interesting souvenir of the pleadings of those days. A part of it reads as follows: "That the said Hedges, on the 1st day of May, A. D. 1823, and at divers others days, and times between that day and before the commencement of this action, with force and arms, etc., broke and entered a certain close of the said Jesse Spen-

cer, situate, lying and being in the township of Seneca, in the county of Seneca, aforesaid, and then and there pulled down, prosecuted and destroyed a great part, to-wit: forty perches of a certain mill-dam of the said Jesse Spencer, of great value, to-wit: of the value of two hundred dollars; and, also, then and there, tore down and dug up great quantities, to-wit: one thousand wagon loads of stone, from off the said close and dam of the said Jesse Spencer, to-wit: to the further value of three hundred dollars, and then and there took and carried away, and converted the same to his, the said Josiah Hedges' own use."

The case was continued until the April term, 1825, when it was tried to the following jury, viz.: James Mathers, Jesse Gale, John C. Donnel, William Foncannon, Smith Kentfield, Peter Yeaky, Ezekiel Sampson, Samuel Scothorn, James Cutright, Ezra Brown, Jacob S. Jennings, and Elisha Clark, "who upon their oaths do say that the said defendant is guilty in manner and form etc., and we do assess the plaintiff's damages by reason thereof, at \$8.00." The court entered up judgment for that sum. The costs were \$26.75. This ended the first lawsuit and jury trial in Seneca Common Pleas.

Josiah Hedges located a mill on Rocky Creek, the right bank of the river, opposite to Fort Ball. To lessen the value of Hedges' property, an action was brought against him for the overflow of land caused by the dam, which gave water power for his mill. By threatening to remove his mill, Mr. Hedges gained the good will of the neighborhood and added to the influence of his own little settlement. It stood near where Circular and Market streets now intersect. This was built in 1826. Lumber was in such demand for the growing settlement that the mill was run night and day for a time. It was managed by Joseph Janey. The dam backed up the water some distance, and a memorable suit was brought several years afterwards to de-

clare it a nuisance because, in summer time, the water was covered with a green scum. At the trial all the physicians in the neighborhood were witnesses on one side or the other. One doctor said that "miasma could be noticed in the air when it was quiet, early in the morning, by sunrise, in the form of a fine, blue streak interwoven with fog."

Bitter was the rivalry between these two little settlements on the opposite sides of the Sandusky River. Each one was striving to secure the location of the county seat. So bitter was the feeling that the inhabitants sometimes came to blows about it. The greater part of settlers were on the Fort Ball side, and the lawyers, doctors, and merchants, all living on that side, were arrayed against Tiffin. In spite of all this, Hedges won out, and Tiffin became the county seat. Three commissioners had been appointed for this purpose. They were Messrs. Herford, Miner, and Cyrus Spink. These gentlemen arrived on the 25th of March, 1822. At that time there were about six cabins in Tiffin. The Fort Ballites were much chagrined, but were obliged to make the best of the situation. Mr. Hedges finally purchased Fort Ball from Mr. Spencer, and from that time it was known as New Fort Ball, until it finally merged into and became a part of the City of Tiffin. Before this, however, Mr. Hedges had a taste of justice, and was confined for a short time in his own courthouse as a punishment for knocking down his rival, Mr. Spencer. New Fort Ball was surveyed and platted in 1837.

There is no trace left of the few cabins that first marked the place called Tiffin. On the 28th of November, 1821, the plat was recorded in the recorder's office of Sandusky County. It was surveyed by Gen. James Hedges, of Mansfield, brother of the proprietor, Josiah Hedges. For ten years no change was made, but at the end of this first decade a new addition was surveyed and platted. The first improvement was made



in the new town in the following year. Henry Welch, John Mim, and two men named Wetz and Drennon, were given lots with the condition that cabins should be built and occupied. This condition was complied with in each instance. James Spink, of Wooster, came here in March, 1822, and brought with him a stock of goods. In the following winter his store was broken open and robbed of nearly all its contents. This so discouraged Mr. Spink that he left the new town in disgust.

The beginning of this new town was due to the wonderful energy and industry of Josiah Hedges. He was a splendid specimen of manhood, over six feet in height. He was a man of good judgment, but few words. He came to Fort Ball in 1820, and immediately decided to enter land on the opposite side of the river. He platted his new town and the first stick was cut on the plat in 1822, at a place near the courthouse. The place continued to grow until, in 1828, the land office was removed here from Delaware. Mr. Hedges lived to see his town become a very respectable place. He was honored by election to the House of Representatives. He left a numerous family, and a number of his descendants still live in Tiffin. He died in 1858, at the age of eighty years.

Tiffin was incorporated in 1835 by an act of the Legislature. It numbered less than 1,000 people at the time. Nobody seemed to care much for a town government, for no election was held until the following year. The following notice was then published in the Tiffin Gazette:

#### "CORPORATION ELECTION

"Notice is hereby given that an election will be held at the house of Eli Norris, on Wednesday, the 29th inst., for the purpose of electing officers in conformity to the pro-

visions of the act incorporating the town of Tiffin.

"George W. Gist.	George Park.
"Nicholas Geothius.	M. D. Cadwallader.
"M. M. Mason.	Joel Stone.
"Charles Lewis.	J. W. Miller.
"John Baugher.	David Beck.
"June 18, 1836."	

At this election Dr. H. Kuhn was elected the first mayor of the town. In 1844 the population was only 728 by the federal census. Fort Ball was incorporated in 1849, and Jacob Flaughter was chosen as the first magistrate. No other election was held, for the merging of the two towns followed soon afterwards. William Lang became the initial mayor of the united towns in 1850.

The lack of a bridge was a great inconvenience at first, for the postoffice was at Fort Ball. George Park ran a ferry for a number of years with a dugout boat, the fare being two cents. One man would go over and bring the mail over for the entire neighborhood. In the fall of 1833, Mr. Hedges contracted with Reuben Williams to build a wooden bridge across the Sandusky River, on Washington Street. It was a number of months before it was fitted for the accommodation of foot passengers. Mr. Hedges also built another bridge at the same place, which was the first toll bridge that Tiffin ever had. He employed a colored man to collect toll. This was a great convenience, but the idea of paying toll annoyed the farmers, as well as the merchants in Tiffin, and a plan was formed to have a free bridge constructed at the west end of Market Street. A subscription list was circulated, and the requisite amount subscribed. There was great rejoicing in Tiffin when this free bridge was opened in 1837. The old toll bridge soon became a free bridge, also, as a matter of necessity. The free bridge had been covered with a roof, and this made it a very dark place at night, so that women

were afraid to cross unless accompanied. Lanterns were finally placed at each end on dark nights to relieve the gloom. The toll bridge was washed away by a freshet in 1847, and the free bridge followed from the same cause in 1854.

When Calvin Bradley built the Western Exchange Hotel in 1836, it was looked upon as a hazardous enterprise. The stage office was also there. When the roads were muddy, it was a difficult place to reach. Many a time the driver, with his four horses, was compelled to stop two or three times on his way up the little hill to the hotel on Washington Street. In 1833 there came to Tiffin Rezin W. Shawhan, who opened a store with goods purchased on credit. A natural aptitude for business and untiring industry brought him success. In later years he traveled much, and continued the education which had been unsatisfactory in his early years. As prosperity came to him, he invested his money in business blocks, and to him was due much of the prosperity and development of the city.

One of the early settlers in Tiffin was Henry Lang, who came from Germany with his family in 1833. It took them five months to travel from Baltimore to Tiffin by water and rail. He had been a forester, so always dressed in green broadcloth and a cap of the same color, the dress of a forester in the fatherland. His son, William Lang, first entered a cabinet shop, and then read law with Joshua Seney and Mr. Cowdrey. He served as prosecuting attorney, and was the first probate judge of the county. He filled two terms in the State Senate during the war period. He also became the first mayor of Tiffin, and the first president of the school board. He wrote and published a history of Seneca County, in 1880, which is considered the standard historical record of the county.

The first schoolhouse of Tiffin was a little brick building, which had room for about sixty scholars. Here religious services were

also frequently held until churches were built. The first school directors of Clinton Township, within which Tiffin is situated, were George Donaldson, Jacob Plane, and Richard Smith. The earliest teacher was Benjamin Crockett, who taught for several years. The little brick building gave place to a two-story structure in 1844. There were four rooms in the building. When the union schools were organized in 1850, the school board consisted of William Lang, William D. Searles, George Knupp, A. C. Baldwin, W. H. Keilholts, and William H. Gibson. Rev. R. R. Bement was employed to superintend the schools during the winter only, and then S. S. Rickley was elected the first superintendent.

One of the institutions of which Tiffin is proud is the National Orphans' Home, of the Junior Order United American Mechanics, which was established in 1890. It is located just north of the city, adjoining Riverview Park. This home was established for the purpose of protecting, comforting, and educating the deceased members of the Junior Order United American Mechanics, and is wholly supported by the members of the order. The citizens of Tiffin have been very liberal in their gifts to this home.

#### THE FLOOD OF 1913

One of the saddest chapters in the history of Tiffin is the story of Tiffin's flood in 1913. Many a time the Sandusky River had risen above its normal height and flooded the lowlands, like in 1883 and 1906, but never in the memory of Seneca County's people did it rise to such a height or cause such disasters. The torrential rains began in the morning of Easter Sunday, March 23d, as people were worshiping in their respective churches, celebrating the feast of the risen Savior. Few noticed the ominous clouds; the city was gay and happy, dreaming of the springtime of the year. The rain kept on pouring during



the whole day, its volume increasing during the night. In the morning the fire chief issued orders to the people of Mechanicsburg to vacate their homes, but few responded. The people did not believe the water would rise much higher, and remained in their homes along the river until it was too late. Near the bend of the river above Market Street, the flood had risen to a height of thirty feet. Logs, houses, and barns were swept down the river and piled up against the bridges. The river channel became a seething, raging whirlpool.

By Monday noon the waterworks bridge was carried away; half an hour later the Perry Street bridge followed. In just three hours the six steel bridges over the Sandusky were washed away. Night came, and still the unceasing rain poured down in torrents. The people along the river were entrapped in their houses; escape was now impossible. The angry water lapped against the frame walls. All lights were out in the city, and in the awful darkness a number of houses were lifted off their foundations and wrecked in the wild floods. Numbers were rescued across the roofs of the houses. Nineteen of our own people found their death in the waves of the swollen stream. The George Klingshin family lost twelve members, mother, children, and relatives, all perishing in the flood. Their cries for help were heard, their signals of distress were understood, but no rescuing boat dared approach them in the maddening river. That terrible night of March 25th will ever be a night of terror for the eye-witnesses of Tiffin's flood. Men stood across the swollen stream. During those three days 500 people were made homeless, the bodies of the drowned were found five or six miles down the river. On one day nine of the flood victims were buried from St. Joseph's Church. Six hearses pulled up before the church and nine caskets were carried up the main aisle, a mother with eight of her children. The sight of this sad

funeral added to the grief of the stricken community. A beautiful monument of white Carrara marble, imported from Italy, marks the resting place of fourteen of Tiffin's flood victims, all buried together in St. Joseph's Cemetery.

The homeless were sheltered with friends throughout the city, and in some homes as many as seven families were living. Provisions were sent in from neighboring towns, Chicago Junction sending the first relief. Provisions and clothing came in from Fostoria, Bloomville, Toledo, and Sycamore. The Auditorium was fitted up as a lunch room. The Commercial Club of Chicago sent in money and bedding. The Red Cross Society did noble work. Many deeds of heroism were performed by the rescuing parties. Charity and human kindness helped greatly to relieve the distress of the flood sufferers. Many who had lost all that they possessed, their homes and furniture, were still glad to know that their beloved ones were saved from the flood. "Tiffin," as the Tribune editor reported on March 21, 1913, "is not a doomed city. She may be staggering under the heavy blow dealt her by the great flood, but she will resume her normal condition." And this she has done. At the present date, Tiffin still bears the scars inflicted by the flood, but much has been rebuilt and beautified. Five concrete bridges replace the former steel ones. The river channel has been widened, while the banks have been freed of buildings and laid out as a park.

#### FOSTORIA

London Township, in which is situated Fostoria, was organized within its present boundaries in 1831. No election was ordered, however, until Charles W. Foster filed a petition in 1834 stating that there were twenty electors in the township. The election was held on the 4th of March. Abner Wade was elected justice of the peace; John Ten-

nis, clerk, and Benjamin Stevens, Peter F. King, and John Rickels, trustees. Nathan Shippy, John Reese, and John Shiller were chosen fence viewers. It required about a third of the entire body of electors to fill the various offices.

In 1832 a town was laid out by Roswell Crocker, which he called Rome. The plat was surveyed by David Risdon. In 1840 there was a population of eighty, and a decade later it had climbed to 300. It was located at the junction of three main highways. These were the Fort Findlay and Lower Sandusky State Road, the Defiance and Tiffin State Road, and the Perrysburg and McCutchensville Road. Rome was incorporated in 1851. A few days after the platting of Rome, J. Gorsuch platted another town, which he named Risdon, after the surveyor whose name is mentioned so frequently in the early annals of the county. Henry Welch, Jeremiah Mickey, and John P. Gordon were the first settlers there. By 1850 it had a population of about 200. There were then a score and a half of dwellings, a tavern, three stores, and several small factories. Randall Hale and Samuel Laird conducted early taverns in these settlements. R. C. Caples was the earliest regularly appointed postmaster at Risdon, being named in 1840. In those days the mail was carried from Bucyrus and Perrysburg, with a weekly trip from each point.

The two towns of Rome and Risdon became rivals, but in 1854 they were united, and the new town was named Fostoria, after Charles W. Foster, father of Governor Foster. On the 2d day of September, 1853, a petition was signed by William Braden, Thomas Brian, H. I. Vosburgh, W. Weaver, A. S. Bement, E. F. Robinson, C. H. Bonnell, John O. Albert, Reuben Brian, I. M. Coe, John Wilson, George Gear, Lyman Kittel, Daniel Free, Abr. Metz, Robert Doke, E. Bement, E. W. Thomas, D. D. Miller, H. W. Cole, James Lewis, Umphrey England, and John M. Stewart, who ap-

pointed William Braden to act in their behalf, directed to the commissioners of Seneca County, praying that the west half of the northwest quarter of section six, in Loudon Township may be attached to Rome. The order was granted on the 2d day of January, 1854, and Rome and Risdon thereby became one town. The early settlers of this township were far-sighted men, and saw the great possibilities of the future in this rich agricultural section.

Charles W. Foster was born in Massachusetts, but came to Seneca County in 1826 to see Laura Crocker, whose father had arrived a couple of years earlier. A year later they were married, and Foster worked for his father-in-law for two years. He then moved to a farm north of Tiffin. Disposing of his land, he returned to Rome and opened up a store in a cabin with Mr. Crocker, under the firm name of Foster & Crocker. This was on the site of the present Foster Block. The business grew rapidly, and Mr. Crocker withdrew ten years later. He continued the establishment until his son Charles was old enough to enter business, when the firm became Foster & Son. The younger Foster brought into the business splendid natural ability, together with a good business training. This house of Foster has contributed to every enterprise that has helped to build up this thriving town. The elder Foster aided in establishing many another worthy man in business by extending credit where the future outlook was very uncertain. He lived to see his son become governor of our great state.

The Fostoria of today is a live commercial town. It has unusually good railroad facilities, for five important railroads offer their facilities for traffic, and in addition there are three electric lines to aid in the accommodation of travel and traffic. It has become a great distributing center for grain and stock, and possesses one of the largest flour mills in the state. For a time the city enjoyed great



prosperity from the discovery of gas and oil, but in later years the production of these commodities in the immediate neighborhood has greatly diminished.

The old Fostoria Academy, established in 1858 by Rev. William C. Turner, is still fresh in the minds of many. It flourished until the breaking out of the Civil war robbed the institution of its students. In 1875 a determined effort was made to revive the academy by an association of business men. Then it was that the Findlay Conference of the United Brethren Church undertook the task, upon the promise of the donation of a site and a sum of money. The conference was never able to raise its share of the money, but buildings were erected and the institution had a goodly number of students for a period of years. The cornerstone was laid in 1879, and Prof. W. L. Jackson was the first principal. The buildings were finally destroyed by fire and its activities thus ended.

#### VILLAGES

In early days the township in which Melmore is situated was the most populous section of the county. When the Kilbourne Road crossed Honey Creek, a truly picturesque site, Colonel Kilbourne in 1824 surveyed and platted a town he called Melmore. Kilbourne composed and used to sing a song of praise for the child of his fancy. The first verse is as follows:

“Where honey-dews from the mild heaven,  
Distil on the foliage below—  
Where Honey creek’s waters are given  
T’ enrich the sweet vales as they flow—  
Where playful the heart-cheering breeze  
Sweeps o’er the sweet bosom of flowers;—  
There Melmore is seen through the trees  
With fragrance and health in her bowers.”

Case Brown was the principal proprietor of Melmore. The first house was erected by

John C. Jones in 1828. Buckley Hutchins was named postmaster of the village. The early promises were favorable, for six years after its platting, Melmore had 137 inhabitants. Today it is not much greater. At one time it was quite a trading post, and its citizens were very enterprising. There was great excitement in 1836 over the prospect of constructing a railroad to run from Melmore to Republic, to connect with the Mad River Road.

Phillip J. Price, Julius Treet, and Thomas T. Treet laid out a town in 1837, which they called Bloomville. Edward Cooley, who also owned a part of the site, built the first house. The village contained a dozen buildings in 1850. Conrad Klaehr was the first wagon and carriage maker. A store was conducted by John Seitz, Jr., and William Dewitt, who was afterwards elected county recorder. Mr. Seitz also entered politics and served in both houses of the Legislature. Thomas Dysinger conducted the pioneer tavern in the community. Bloomville received a fresh start when the Mansfield and Coldwater Railroad was completed. Rev. Robert Lockhart established the Enterprise, the first newspaper, in 1874. The name was afterwards changed to the Bloomville Banner by D. W. Fisher. O. M. Holcomb finally purchased the plant and established the Seneca County Record and edited the paper for many years. Bloomville was incorporated in 1871, and Jacob Hossler was elected the first mayor.

Attica is situated on the old Columbus and Sandusky Turnpike. It was laid out in 1833, by William and Samuel Miller, two brothers, who came here from Pennsylvania. It was surveyed by Samuel Risdon. It was named after a town in New York. Ezra Gilbert was the first postmaster and also the earliest landlord. The village was incorporated in 1850. At the first election John L. La Moreaux was chosen mayor, and Samuel Miller received the office of clerk. A Presbyterian Church was

organized the same year as the platting of the town, by Rev. E. Conger. Two years later the Methodists gathered together a small class. In 1842 the Baptists organized a church with nine members. Rev. S. M. Mack was the first regular pastor. The famous springs from which Greensprings obtains its name are located in Seneca County. The town is partly located in Sandusky County, under which it is described. Bettsville was surveyed and platted in 1838 by John Betts. It was incor-

porated in 1882, and M. Heffner was chosen as the first mayor. New Riegel is a newer town and was not surveyed until 1850, for Anthony Schindler. It was incorporated in 1881. It is principally a Catholic settlement, and has a monastery, convent, and church of the Most Precious Blood. Republic was originally called Scipio Center, and dates from 1834. It is now incorporated. Other villages in the county are Bascom, Berwick, and Adrian.



## CHAPTER XLV

### VAN WERT COUNTY

It was three farm boys, serving in the Continental army who achieved notoriety by the capture of Major André, the British officer who had negotiated with Benedict Arnold for the surrender of West Point. These boys were Isaac Van Wart, John Paulding, and David Williams. They were all Dutch youths, and could not speak English very well. These three boys were seated among some bushes by the roadside, playing cards, when suddenly they saw a man approaching on a large brown horse, which, as they afterwards noted, was branded near the shoulders, "U. S. A." As the horseman neared them these three soldiers cocked their muskets and aimed at the rider, who immediately checked his horse.

"Gentlemen, I hope you are of our party," said Major André.

"What party?" asked Paulding.

"The lower party," answered the British officer.

"We are," rejoined Paulding.

"I am a British officer," explained André.

"I have been up the country on particular business and do not wish to be detained a single moment."

"We are Americans," replied Paulding.

"God bless your soul," was the quick retort. "A man must do anything to get along. I am a Continental officer going down to Dobbs' Ferry to get information from below."

André then presented a pass issued to him by General Arnold under the assumed name of John Anderson. But these Dutch boys were not so easily fooled. They compelled him to dismount, and then searched him. Finding nothing compromising in his cloth-

ing, they finally compelled him to take off his boots. It was then that the prisoner began to pale. In the left boot were found three half-sheets of written paper, enveloped in a half-sheet marked "Contents West Point." This convinced these soldiers that the man in their hands was a spy. Declining all efforts of Major André for his release, for which he finally offered as much as 10,000 guineas (\$50,000) and as large a quantity of dry goods as they wished, they delivered him to the nearest military station, New Castle, twelve miles distant. Two of his captors, Paulding and Van Wart, were present when he was later hung. It was to commemorate the names of these men that the three neighboring counties of Van Wert, Paulding and Williams received their designation.

The early settlers of Van Wert County found numerous bands of Indians still roaming there, whose camping grounds were upon the ridges running through the county. One of these was Sugar Ridge, which traverses the county in a northwesterly direction. It was not long, however, after the white men began to come in, that the Indians were crowded from their favorite camping places and turned their faces towards the setting sun, never again to return. When planting their crops the settlers found many Indian relics, such as flint arrow-heads, stone hammers, stone tomahawks, stone pestles for pounding and grinding corn, and occasionally an Indian grave or burial place. In one of the graves, found on the Ridge Road by Oliver Stacy, articles of greater variety and value than those usually found were unearthed.

Because of this circumstance it was concluded that this must have been the grave of an Indian chief. Among these articles were a fine steel tomahawk, a gun barrel, some silver ornaments, and a small copper kettle containing a few English silver coins. There was another burial place on the William Martin farm where a grave contained the bodies of two Indians. It is related that these red braves, because of their love for the same Indian maiden, fought a duel with knives. Their left wrists were first securely bound together, and in this way they contested until both fell in a dying condition. An orchard of apple trees, said to have been planted by "Johnny Appleseed," once covered the site of this duel.

One of the early settlers of Van Wert County, a man who had encountered many exciting experiences as a sea rover, was Capt. James Riley, who founded the town of Willshire, the first capital of the county, in 1822. He was born in the town of Middletown, Connecticut, on the 17th of October, 1777. At an early age he turned to the sea, and passed through all the grades on board ship from cabin boy to cook, and finally served as chief mate on a number of different vessels. He was a man in excess of six feet in height, and was well proportioned. In 1815 he had charge of a vessel which left New Orleans and proceeded to Gibraltar. There he took on a cargo of brandies and wines and set sail, intending to return by the way of Cape Verde Islands. Owing to foggy weather, the ship was wrecked on the coast of Africa. There the crew were captured by native negroes, and robbed of all their possessions that had value. Proceeding to sea again in a leaky boat, they were compelled to land once more. Bad luck was still with them, for, encountering a band of Arabs, Riley and the men with him were reduced to a condition of actual slavery. Riley himself became the property of an Arab named Sidi Hamet. The hard-

ships that he was compelled to undergo were almost unbearable. He succeeded in making his master believe that the ransom which his friends were willing to pay was worth more than his services. He managed to send word to some English people at Magadore, who ransomed the members of the party for the sum of 920 "hard dollars." They were safely delivered to William Willshire, the money paid, and the party succeeded in reaching the American shores again.

Concluding that life at sea was a little too risky in those days, Mr. Riley learned the profession of civil engineer. He was appointed a surveyor by Edward Tiffin, and was sent to the region of St. Marys, in 1819, to survey the lands that had been recently purchased from the Indians. Returning to Connecticut, he moved his family to Chillicothe in a two-horse wagon. They were six weeks on their way from Connecticut. He left his family there for a time while he surveyed the lands between the Auglaize and Maumee rivers. He surveyed the lands at Willshire and brought his family there in 1821. He had secured some land there and also had erected a small mill. He was elected a member of the Ohio Legislature in 1823. In 1830 the call of the sea was too strong to resist, so that he made a number of voyages between the United States and the African shores. In 1840 he left New York in his brig "William Tell" for St. Thomas, in the West Indies, and died at sea. Riley is just one example of the picturesque and sometimes rough characters who were drawn to Ohio, and several of whom reached Van Wert County. His town of Willshire, named in honor of his English benefactor, promised at that early day to make a thriving village, but the railroads and the canals drew the settlers to other centers.

Ansel Blossom was another of the early settlers of Van Wert County, coming from Maine. When he arrived at Willshire, he worked for Captain Riley at a dollar a day



and board until there was due him \$100, with which he entered eighty acres of land. He erected a log cabin and moved upon the property, and immediately commenced the work of clearing. His wife's name was Mercy, and they became the parents of a large family. To make sure that his sons should become great, in name at least, they were named after the prominent men of that time. Thus it is that they bore the names of Horatio Gates, Edward Preble, Ira Allen, Benjamin Franklin, Smith Mathias, James Monroe, and John Quincy Adams. Mr. Blossom officiated at the first wedding in Van Wert County, when he joined in matrimony Philip Frountner and a Miss Bolenbaugh. He had been elected justice of the peace just a week before by the aid of his own vote. The wedding had been postponed for a week, awaiting his qualification, for otherwise the parties would have been obliged to go to St. Marys or Fort Wayne. A second postponement of a few days was occasioned by an unfortunate accident. Seeing a polecat quietly drinking milk from a pan, Squire Blossom struck it with a shovel. The result was he was blinded for a week, and it was that long before his best clothes were presentable.

The Gillilands were early settlers in Van Wert County, coming from Pennsylvania. James G. Gilliland walked from Gettysburg to Fort Wayne and back, on a prospecting tour in 1833. He returned with his mother, his brothers, and sisters, and his own family in 1834, and entered land in Ridge Township. At that time the settlers were obliged to go to Fort Wayne to have their grain ground. The nearest neighbors lived fifteen miles away, and a number of Wyandot Indians were still located in the neighborhood. Most of them were very friendly, and one would occasionally spend the night at the Gilliland home. James Gilliland and his brother Adam cut the first road from the Auglaize to the vicinity of

Van Wert. They followed an Indian trail, and it took them three days to make the trip. One of the sons of James G. Gilliland was Thaddeus Stephen Gilliland, who was born in 1834. Until his death at an advanced age, he was closely identified with everything connected with the growth of the city. He was the author of a "History of Van Wert County," which has been the source of much of the material of this historical chapter upon the county.

Game was very plentiful in the early days, and the pioneers filled their larders from its pursuit. Wolves were numerous, also, but the bounty was worth more than the carcass. "At an early day two boys, Norman Fish and William Evans, were out hunting. Coming to a hollow log in what was called the 'Frisbie deadening' (now known as the McMillen farm), they heard something in it, and young Fish concluded he would crawl in and investigate. Taking his gun with him, he had gone some distance when he saw two bright eyes. He fired, and then went forward and caught hold of some animal's foot, and pulled it out, only to find it a full-grown wolf. He went in again with the same result, and again the third time, bringing out a wolf each time—one black and two grays. This proved a good day's work for the boys—\$4 for each scalp, besides the pelt."

Joseph Gleason was one of the prominent early settlers. With his wife and three children he came to the county in 1837. At first he located at what is known as Pott's Corners. After his election to the office of county recorder, he removed to Van Wert. A double one-storied log cabin served for the purpose of a court house. At that time the village consisted of hardly a dozen cabins. Being very popular with the pioneers, Mr. Gleason had official honors heaped upon him. He served as justice of the peace for many years, and the rulings of Squire Gleason were generally sustained by the higher courts. His

wife, Harriet, was also a woman of strong character, and she was a helpmate in the true sense of the word. Both lived to a ripe old age, and they left a family of several children, who have been prominent in Van Wert affairs.

It was at Willshire that the first celebration of the Fourth of July occurred, in the year 1825. The ceremonies were held under the giant trees of the forest, and the food supplied included bear, venison, and wild turkey. The oration was delivered by Captain Riley, and it was indeed eloquent and patriotic. The first religious services in the county were also held at the Riley home in Willshire. The preacher, a Mr. Antrim, was one of those early exhorters who preached that Hades was raging just beneath them with real fire and brimstone. Willshire is the home of the oldest Baptist church in the Anglaize Association, as the society was organized in 1837. Henry Reichard established a dry goods store there in 1836, and a tavern was opened up two or three years later by William Case. The first school in the county was taught by Ansel Blossom in a one-story log house used for a postoffice, and afterwards for both court house and jail. This school was opened January 1, 1836, with six pupils. Among the early marriages were those of Josiah Clark and Alice Kettle, by William Morman, J. P., and that of Peter Hurt and Mary German, by Joseph Gleason, J. P.

Although Van Wert County was formed in 1820, from lands purchased of the Indians at a treaty in 1818, made at Wapakoneta, it was not organized until 1835, and the first meeting of the commissioners was held on the 24th day of April in that year, at Willshire, the temporary county seat. There were only two commissioners at that time, Jesse Atkinson and Joshua Goodwin. They examined their own credentials and found them correct. Ansel Blossom was appointed special clerk for the session. As the assessor elected was

not a resident of the county, they appointed John Keith to fill the vacancy until the next election. The second session of the board was not held until 1837, when the same two commissioners were present. Daniel D. Cross, presenting his certificate of election as auditor, executed a bond for the sum of \$2,000, and entered upon his duties. The oath of office was administered to William Case, as county treasurer, and William Priddy took his seat as the third commissioner. It was ordered that the auditor keep the treasurer's bond, and that the treasurer have custody of the auditor's bond. The absence of a newspaper is shown by the following order:

"Ordered that whenever it becomes necessary to advertise any matter in the public paper and as there is none printed in the county, the same may be done by posting up written notices, in each township within the County, by the Auditor thereof."

In the succeeding election Joseph Johnson, Henry Reichard, and William H. Purdy were chosen commissioners—all new men. It required several settlements with Mercer County to adjust their respective interests after Van Wert County established an independent government. Almost a thousand dollars was due the new county from various funds, which was a large sum in those days. Eli Compton became the second treasurer of the county, and gave a satisfactory bond. Among the pioneers were some honest men, for an entry on the commissioners' books reads as follows:

"Convened at eight o'clock, Dec. 4th, 1838, Washington Mark came forward and acknowledged that nine eighty-acre lots of land owned by him were taxable and were not returned by the Auditor of State for assessment and the Commissioners assessed them at two dollars and fifty cents per acre."

Settlers did not come in very rapidly to Van Wert County, because of the swampy condition of the land. In 1840, only 298 votes were cast for Governor in the entire county.



In 1843-4 it was not uncommon to see a dozen to twenty teams in a string hitched to the old Virginia "schooners" on their way to the West. All of these were bound for the new State of Indiana. It grieved the hearts of the citizens of Van Wert County to behold these emigrants pass them by and travel a hundred miles or more farther to homes, when they were wanted so badly here. A society was organized to induce these travelers to locate in Van Wert County. The members of the organization were urged to get into conversation with these "movers," and explain to them the advantages of settling here. Many arguments were used, but few of them had an effect. In the fall of 1844, eighty-three wagons were counted in one day bound for the West. Two or three years later, the string of those returning was almost as great. The "chills" had taken hold of whole families, and after two years of trouble they had given up the fight in despair. Many of the residents in Van Wert County would also have returned to their former homes if they could have disposed of their land for enough to take them back. In fact, many of those who urged the "movers" so strongly had this very purpose in view.

The first term of the Court of Common Pleas for Van Wert County was held in Willshire, May 11, 1838, William L. Helfenstein officiating as presiding judge. Joshua Watkins, Oliver Stacy, and Benjamin Griffin were the associate judges. George B. Holt, of Dayton, was appointed prosecuting attorney for the term, and was immediately inducted into office. The following persons composed the grand jury: Daniel D. Cross, James Major, Peter Frysinger, Jacob M. Harter, Robert Gilliland, Washington Mark, Peter Bolenbaugh, John Keith, David King, John F. Dodds, Ezra F. Parent, Eli Compton, John Pool, Thomas C. Miller, and Henry Myers. The court appointed Daniel D. Cross as foreman of the jury. At this term Daniel Cook

was indicted for selling liquor without a license; he plead guilty, and was fined \$5 and costs. Samuel Maddox, who was indicted for assault and battery, also acknowledged his guilt and received the same extremely moderate fine. John F. Dodds and Nash Mark were appointed school examiners. Mr. Holt was allowed \$25 for his services as prosecutor during this term of court.

After the new State Constitution was adopted, and the office of associate judge was abolished, John M. Palmer was the first judge of the new Common Pleas Court in Van Wert County. He was succeeded in 1856 by Alexander S. Latty. When the Probate Court was organized as a separate court, in 1852, W. H. Ramsey was elected as probate judge. Before that time the probate work had been performed by the Common Pleas judges. Of the resident lawyers of Van Wert County, James Madison Barr was the premier practitioner, coming to Van Wert in 1842. He served as prosecuting attorney for the next three years, and practiced in the courts of the surrounding counties, to which he traveled on a handsome little Indian pony named "Selim." William E. Rose was probably the second attorney, and he was practicing here in the year 1845. S. E. Brown served as prosecuting attorney in the '40s, but afterwards removed to the West. R. C. Spears came to Van Wert in 1844, and practiced here for a number of years. He married Louisa Spear, so that by her marriage she only added one letter to her name. Charles P. Edson and Perin C. Depuy organized a partnership in Van Wert in 1846 for the practice of law. Depuy left for California in a few years, where he acquired quite a fortune. He returned to Van Wert and, when he died, left a large part of his fortune to the School Board of Van Wert for the education of the poor. A. W. Rose, Robert Encil, and James W. Steel were also among the attorneys of the early days.

Dr. P. J. Hines was the first physician to settle in Van Wert. He had studied medicine in Washington, D. C., and came to Van Wert in 1838. In addition to attending to a large medical practice, he served as county auditor, a member of the Ohio Legislature, and postmaster of the town of Van Wert. Before Doctor Hines settled here, Dr. William McHenry, of Lima, was frequently called to Van Wert. Thirty miles on horseback, and over bad roads, did not deter the pioneer physician from ministering to the sick and helpless. Dr. John W. Lennox came to Van Wert in the early '40s. He had a large practice throughout the county, often traveling twenty miles on horseback to see a patient. He rode day and night, and is said to have maintained such a gait that few could keep pace with him. Among other early physicians were Dr. James Burson, who came in 1842, and was elected county treasurer; Dr. John Q. Adams, who finally removed to the West; and Dr. C. W. Boland.

The Grange has had an important influence in Van Wert County, as it has in many other agricultural counties. The first society was organized in the autumn of 1873. While the primary object was to study the science of farming and horticulture, yet the Grange assumed a much wider field. For the first time farmers were really formed into a compact organization, and their influence could be felt in any direction in which they threw it. The Grangers thus became the leading spirits in many legislative matters in which they were interested. They threw their weight in favor of road improvement, a most important subject in a county where better roads were so much needed. The Grange had a social side, which also meant much for those living in rural communities, and filled a much needed want among the agriculturalists. Its motto, "Faith, Hope, and Fidelity," was indeed an inspiring one. In many instances it started a generous rivalry between neigh-

boring farmers, or nearby neighborhoods, resulting in much improvement of the homes and surroundings.

#### VAN WERT

The first plat of Van Wert was made and filed in Mercer County, on the 26th day of May, 1835. In this plat there were 78 lots lying between Water and Jackson streets, and between Cherry and Jefferson streets. A couple of years later, an additional plat was filed in the same county, comprising 246 lots, and which is known as the "Original Plat of Van Wert." By this plat, a so-called "Commons" was dedicated to the public out of which the beautiful parks have since been created. There are three distinct parks, which is very unusual for a city the size of Van Wert. It was certainly a wise foresight on the part of the donors. By this plat all of the odd numbers of lots from numbers one to seventy-seven, excepting only lot three, were dedicated to the use of the County of Van Wert forever, by the owners, James Watson Riley, Peter Aughenbaugh, and George Marsh. A sale of these lots was held in the following year, and most of them were sold. These lots were given to the commissioners for the benefit of the county, upon the condition that the seat of justice for the county should be fixed at the Town of Van Wert. As this requirement had been officially complied with, the transfer of the county offices from Willshire to the present county seat was made. When the offices were moved it was a simple matter, and the officers had little difficulty in transporting all their books and papers in a pair of saddlebags. The recorder carried his records on foot over the sixteen intervening miles, wrapped up in a bandanna handkerchief. The various offices were at first scattered over the village, each officer using his own home for the transaction of his duties. In 1838 a contract was let to Jesse



King to build a jail for the sum of \$483. This building was of logs hewed on four sides, and notched so that they fitted close together. Three months later the commissioners accepted the jail, with the deduction of \$45 from the contract price. In modern public contracts the price always has a habit of growing instead of decreasing.

The first building erected in Van Wert for a residence was occupied by John F. Dodds. He was appointed county auditor in 1837, to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Daniel D. Cross, and this brought him to the county seat. He also served as a road commissioner. There has been some question as to who opened the first general store in Van Wert. The earliest official record that we have of such an enterprise is when the county treasurer was ordered, in 1838, to collect 3 per cent on the capital of Samuel M. Clark, who was engaged in merchandising in Van Wert. Mr. Clark also started the first blacksmith shop in Van Wert in the following year, and at one time was the keeper of a tavern. He built a double log house for his own residence, and a small one-story frame building in which he kept his stock of dry goods. At the time of the first sale of lots, Clark was registered as a resident of Allen County. Adam Nimon, formerly of Bucyrus, and Thomas R. Mott also built one of the earliest log buildings in the embryo village, and installed a general store. They were succeeded in 1842 by Walter Buckingham, who brought a stock of groceries, dry goods, and hardware from Mansfield. Robert and James Gilliland were likewise among the earliest merchants of Van Wert.

Compared with the business houses of today, these little pioneer stores carried very small stocks, usually of the most actively selling goods. Tobacco was one of the most essential articles and, if the stock of one merchant became exhausted, all of his customers immediately made a dash for the store that still

had a supply of "dog leg," as it was usually called. Sometimes those merchants who had purchased liberally were almost compelled to share with their competitors. James and William A. Clark opened up the first shoe store in a log building not far from where the courthouse now stands. This store remains in the Clark family to this day.

When Daniel Cook arrived in Van Wert, he started a tavern in a log house 18 by 24 feet in size, which he gave the name of the Eagle Tavern. It flourished for a number of years under several different managers. While it was owned by Joseph Gleason, the name was changed to the American House. In 1870 this building was torn down and a brick hotel erected in its place, which was known as the Commercial House. Another tavern was started by Samuel M. Clark, who nailed a sign on the trunk of a hickory tree, which read "The Other Tavern Kept by Samuel M. Clark." This tavern did a flourishing business, even though it was small, for it was only 18 by 20 feet in dimension.

The first sawmill was run by James Watson Riley, under a contract which he made with the county commissioners, when the county seat was located there. The second one was operated by a man by the name of Stage, who also had a grist-mill in connection, run by water power, in which corn was ground when there was enough water to run the mill. The early sawmills manufactured the timber which was used in the building up of the growing village. The saws were of the upright, or "muley" type, and it was some time before the circular saw took their place. The original tannery was erected by John F. Gabby, but it did not prove a financial success. A second tannery was built by John Uncapher, which was more successful. When new processes of tanning hides were discovered, the old-fashioned tanneries became unprofitable, and they finally disappeared. The last tannery was operated by John

Malick. The original shoemaker in this neighborhood was Isaac Dougherty. The pioneer shoemakers journeyed from house to house in the fall of the year and made up the shoes for the family. Of this type was John Roach, who came to Van Wert about the same time as Dougherty. As early as 1841, W. H. Brown opened up a cabinet shop, and in the following year Abel R. Strother began the manufacture of wagons. The Shaffer brothers, with the good old Biblical names of Isaiah and Joshua, opened up a shop as wheelwrights, thus introducing another new industry into the village. Of these two men, an old pioneer writes:

"Two strikingly familiar figures were the brothers Joshua and Isaiah Shaffer, of temporary residence in early Van Wert, where they first worked at repairing wagons. Soon tiring of that, they took up wild land in Hoaglin township. They were twins, I think, or as near alike as twins, both being of the same build, of medium height, very dark, and each wearing a full beard, black as jet, as were their long, unkempt locks. I think they farmed in partnership, their team consisting of a yoke of black bulls, which were broken to ride; hence it was quite a common sight to see the Shaffer brothers ride into the village 'Bullback,' as unconcerned as you please, their slouch hats turned up fore and aft most comically. Like most of their class, the Shaffer brothers only remained a few years in the vicinity of Van Wert. Having cleared a few acres, thus making their holdings more desirable than wild land, they sold out for enough to take them and their families farther West, where the same routine was probably followed, they being virtually members of the advance guard of the army of civilization which was gradually taking the place of the aboriginal tribes of the forest."

The experiences of the early settlers in Van Wert were similar to those of the pioneers in other settlements. Nevertheless, one never

tires of reading the exciting and romantic incidents of the pioneer life of our grandfathers and great-grandfathers. When C. W. Goss and a companion started out with a cross-cut saw to cut some timbers for the building of a new house, they found two cub bears killing the chickens near a neighbor's house, which they quickly despatched. When an old she bear and a cub appeared, one of the boys ran, but the other got a neighbor and started on a hunt. The cub disappeared in some way, and the man and the boy followed the old bear for the greater part of the day, but she succeeded in escaping. When Van Wert was in its natural state in these early days, the mud was about a foot deep. Many indeed are the experiences related by the pioneers of the trouble that was occasioned by this mud, as all the roads and the trails were well nigh impassable.

Van Wert was incorporated under an act passed by the General Assembly in 1848. John W. Conn, P. Jacob Hines, and Robert Gilliland were authorized to put up in three public places in the town a notice to the electors that there would be an election held at the courthouse, on Saturday, the 13th day of May, 1848. James M. Barr and Isaac Dougherty acted as judges at the election, and E. G. Jones served as clerk. Richard C. Spears was elected mayor, E. G. Jones, recorder, and J. G. Van Valkenberg, Reuben Frisbie, William R. Kear, Walter Buckingham, and Hiram Campbell were chosen as trustees. The next mayors in the order of their election, down to the Civil War, were Charles P. Edson, John W. Conn, W. C. Gallaher, George L. Jacobs, and Davis Johnson.

The first newspaper was started in Van Wert by George E. Burson, in 1844. It was called the Van Wert Patriot. The second paper which made its appearance was published by William Moneysmith, and was named the Bugle. This paper drifted into



the hands of Conn and O. W. Rose, and the name was changed to the National American. For a time this same paper was known as the Ohio Weekly Bulletin, and, in 1859, it was changed to the Van Wert Bulletin by William C. Scott, who was editor and proprietor. In 1865 J. H. Foster became the editor, and the paper has been in his family continuously to the present time. In 1873, a daily edition of the Bulletin was also started, which had a very satisfactory circulation. The Weekly Bulletin continued until 1895, when it was changed to a semi-weekly paper. Thus it is that this paper has never been suspended for a day from its first appearance in 1844, which is a very unusual experience for a newspaper in these early towns. It has been republican in politics ever since that party was organized as the champion of free territories and free speech.

The Watchman was started by William Moneysmith in 1854. He was succeeded as editor by H. S. Knapp, who was generally known as the "fighting editor." In 1857 the publication again changed hands, and it was renamed the Weekly Constitution. This in turn was succeeded in 1865 by the Van Wert Times, under the ownership of Moneysmith and Tucker. W. H. Clymer became the owner in 1870. A daily edition of this paper was given to the public in 1904, and is still published. The Times has always been democratic in politics. The Press was established in 1874, and was published for a time by J. A. McConahay, but was finally discontinued. The Morning Star was issued for a time, as a spiritual paper, but it expired after a short struggle for existence. The Van Wert Republican was started April 26, 1883, by Milton B. Evers. It is also republican in politics, as the name indicates, and has a large circulation throughout the county.

The First National Bank of Van Wert was opened for business on February 25, 1863, with a capital stock of \$60,000. The first offi-

cers were Charles Emerson, who served as president, and Andrew S. Burt, who filled the office of cashier. The Van Wert National Bank was incorporated in March, 1882, and succeeded the private bank of Emerson, Marble & Company. The Peoples Savings Bank commenced business in 1903. The success of these banking institutions speaks well for the prosperity of Van Wert and the county. Two successful insurance companies are also located in Van Wert. One of these, The Van Wert County Mutual Fire Insurance Company, was incorporated in 1876. The name was afterward changed to The Central Manufacturers Mutual Insurance Company. It does a general business throughout the United States. The other is The Farmers Mutual Aid Association of Van Wert County. This company was organized especially to insure farm property, and it has been very successful.

It was about 1840 that the first "class" of the Methodist Episcopal Church was gathered together by Smith Hill. It numbered just an even half dozen. There was no regular preacher, but some of the pioneers called themselves exhorters and preached occasionally. The courthouse was at first used by the Methodists as their place of worship. It was under the pastorate of Rev. John Graham that a new church was inaugurated, in the year 1845. The original trustees were Abel R. Strother, Abraham Zimmerman, Theophilus W. King, Samuel S. Brown, and James M. Young. The contract for the erection of a frame church was awarded to James H. Long. The timber was hauled upon the ground, and work begun in the summer of 1847. The building was not plastered, and was seated with rough boards to accommodate the congregation. In this condition it was used for several years as the house of worship by all denominations. Mr. Graham was succeeded by Rev. John S. Kalb, and he in turn by Rev. James Albright.

The First Presbyterian Church in Van Wert was organized by Rev. John N. Nevins, under the authority of the Miami Presbytery, on June 10, 1843. It was organized in the courthouse, and the membership numbered twelve persons. After its organization, the members proceeded to elect an elder, and their choice fell upon Joseph Hattery. The first infants to be baptized in this church were Hugh, son of Robert Thompson, and Sarah Samantha, daughter of Mrs. Sarah Wells. As Rev. Mr. Nevins found himself unable to remain in Van Wert, John Elliott was invited to serve the church one-half of his time. As compensation he was promised \$100 a year in produce. This call was accepted by him, and he served as the pastor for a year. By this time the number of communicants had increased to twenty-three. For several years there was no regular pastor, but in 1851 Rev. Richard Graham was called to the pulpit, and he was succeeded by Rev. Thomas Elcock. For a time the Presbyterians shared with the Methodists the new church, which the latter had built, for in those days all the church congregations were small, and they helped each other and shared church privileges very freely.

There is a record of the organization of a Baptist church of four members in Van Wert as early as 1847. In 1850 there were twelve members, with Elder J. G. Volkenburg as pastor in charge. This congregation was not fully organized until 1853, and the first regular pastor was Rev. D. D. Johnson, under whom only ten members are reported. The history of the church is a story of serious struggles against many difficulties. For a score of years the congregation had no house of worship, its meetings being held in private homes and the schoolhouse, or in other available places. At the end of that time, the church purchased a schoolhouse, in the west part of the town, and fitted it up for a place of worship. Elder A. Larue was the pastor.

The succeeding years have brought much greater prosperity to this congregation, until now it is one of the leading denominations in the City of Van Wert.

The Catholics of Van Wert were first supplied from Delphos as a mission, beginning in 1867. In that year, the Rev. F. Westerholt paid his first pastoral visit to Van Wert. He continued his visits for several months, and was succeeded by the Rev. A. I. Hoeffel, who served the communicants for about seven years. A small frame building was fitted up as the temporary chapel, which soon proved too small for the congregation. A brick church was constructed in 1874, and was in use until 1915, when a fine new church of the Mission type was completed.

The first school in Van Wert was taught by E. R. Wells, in the courthouse. Relief Morse was the first lady teacher, she having taught in the shop of the Shaffer brothers. The first building dedicated to school purposes was a hewed log building. It was used as such until 1853 when two frame buildings, each of two stories, were built. One of these was located in the east end of the town, and the other in the western part. A good natured rivalry existed between the two schools, and spelling contests were common.

One of the institutions to which the citizens of Van Wert point with pride is the Brumback Library. Several ladies of Van Wert had organized a library society in 1890, which had been incorporated as the Van Wert Library Association. Any person who contributed \$3 each year was permitted to share in the use of the library. When the Will of John Sanford Brumback was made public, it was found that he had provided for the gift to the people of Van Wert County of a building in which to maintain forever a free public library. The provision of his will reads as follows:

"It is my will and desire that my said dear wife and children expend sufficient of my



estate willed to them in items one and two to carry out my wishes known to them by the erection and gift of a library building, something after the plans and designs I have had prepared for that purpose: provided, and this item is upon the express condition that my said wife and children can make arrangements satisfactory to them with the city of Van Wert, or if they desire and think best, with Van Wert county, for a location for said building and the maintenance of the library to be placed therein."

John Sanford Brumback came to Van Wert in 1862, with a very small capital, but in the prime of a vigorous manhood, and for more than a third of a century his life was linked with the growth and history of the town and county. He was first a dry goods merchant, and then a stove manufacturer, and afterward was one of the principal promoters of the Cincinnati Northern Railroad. In later years his interests were chiefly centered in the banking and insurance business. His heart was philanthropic, and he felt that he should do something for his fellow citizens among whom he had prospered. He could think of no way in which so much good could come to the general public as through a public library, freely open to all. It is to the credit of his children and widow that they faithfully carried out his will, even though it was left entirely optional on their part.

The unique provision of his will was the suggestion of a county library. Up to this time no such institution had been established, or so far as known even thought of. Its inauguration was not accomplished without much effort and many discouragements. It was necessary for his son, Hon. Orville S. Brumback, an attorney of Toledo, to present to the Legislature a bill which permitted the county commissioners to bind the county to maintain a library by taxation. The farmers of the county, through their Granges, de-

clared almost unanimously in favor of such a library, and the measure finally became a law in April, 1898. In that same year, the county commissioners took the necessary action, and the Van Wert Library Association turned over to the Brumback Library all its books, some 1,600 in number. The Brumback heirs agreed to construct and furnish complete, ready for use, a stone building in one of the parks of the City of Van Wert. The county agreed to forever maintain the library by an annual levy. It was provided that the Brumback Library should be managed by a non-partisan board of seven trustees, three to be appointed by the county commissioners, two by the Ladies' Library Association, and two by the Brumback heirs. The ceremony of laying the corner-stone occurred in July, 1899, and on the first day of the new century the new building was dedicated. It opened with about 5,000 books on its shelves, in charge of Miss Ella L. Smith as librarian, and today it numbers about 28,000 volumes. As a county library the Brumback Library has attracted attention all over the country, and a number of other libraries have taken it as an example. It is indeed a splendid monument to one of Van Wert's most distinguished citizens.

The county unit in Van Wert County is emphasized to as great an extent as in any other county in the United States. At the present time three other county institutions are being erected, which are quite worthy of mention. George H. Marsh, an elderly resident of large means, is providing the funds for a county Young Women's Christian Association building and a county hospital. The former will be the first county building for a Young Women's Christian Association in the United States. Lot, building, and equipment will represent an outlay of over \$100,000. The hospital, fully equipped, together with a nurses' home will, when completed, represent the expenditure of an equal amount

of money. A county Young Men's Christian Association building was provided for in the will of John Strandler, who died in 1914. This building is being erected in a large park, which was purchased with money given for the most part by a large number of Van Wert citizens. The larger gifts were \$10,000 given by the Woodruff heirs, \$5,000 given in the name of the late Priscilla Buckingham, and a lot, building and \$500 given by Earl Gleason.

#### DELPHOS

Delphos has the distinction of being situated in two counties. The Miami and Erie Canal divides it into two quite equal portions. The part east of this canal lies in Allen County, and the part west is within Van Wert County. In 1840, when the first vote was taken in Washington Township, only ten votes were cast, and Thomas W. Bowdle was elected



Y. W. C. A., VAN WERT

When all three of these institutions are ready to begin operations, a work will be accomplished in Van Wert County whose importance cannot be overestimated.

The philanthropic spirit of the citizenship of Van Wert County is also worthy of mention. Aside from the benefactions already noted, reference should be made to a \$25,000 endowment for the County Hospital, an endowed instructorship in the Van Wert High School, and a Poor Fund Endowment, all provided by John Strandler. A large sum of money was also left by Marvin Woodruff for the erection of a Lutheran Church, and a considerable sum of money was bequeathed the Methodist Church by the Krout estate.

justice of the peace. The first plat of the town was made by Ferdinand Bredeick, on the west side of the canal, and the Rev. John Otto Bredeick, coming a couple of years later, laid out the addition on the east side of the canal. He was a Roman Catholic priest, and reserved a large plat of ground for church purposes. He gave this as a free gift. For a number of years, this settlement was known as East Bredeick and West Bredeick, and then there were a couple of other little settlements, which were known respectively as Section Ten and Howard Town, the two former being settled by Germans and the other two by English-speaking people. It was finally decided to adopt one name for the four settle-



ments and, after a meeting called for that purpose, the name Delphos was suggested by Father Bredeick, and it was adopted. From that time all jealousy ceased, and all citizens began to work for the common good. To this harmonious action may be credited the growth of the settlement.

Delphos was incorporated in 1851, and the first election was held on March 3rd, of that year, at which Col. Lester Bliss was elected mayor, and Smith Talbott, recorder. N. White, J. P. Cowan, J. P. Murphy, and Theodore Wrocklage were chosen the first councilmen. Much of the growth may also be attributed to the liberal views held by Father Bredeick. Although brought up under the narrow, old-country standards, he adopted in the broadest and most liberal manner American views, and encouraged those of all nationalities and all faiths to settle there. He was as ready to assist one as another, and gave a lot to the Presbyterians on which to build a church. He said he did not want a Catholic town, as that would make the people selfish and narrow. He wanted all classes and all creeds to commingle.

The postoffice occupied a small room built on a platform of the lock between the gates of the canal, on the Van Wert County side. Amos Clutter was the postmaster in 1847. The first hotel was opened in the spring of 1845. It was built by Morgan Savage, and was named Traveler's Rest. The second was built by James Graver, in the same year, and was called the Ohio House.

One of the interesting incidents of early history is told about a pioneer druggist: "Joseph Hunt owned a drug store, and made a contract with a firm of chemists to take all the slippery-elm bark he could furnish in a given time. He bought all he could contract for, and, as all the ridges had an abundance of red elm, he soon had many tons. When he commenced shipping carload after carload, the firm saw they were swamped and called

a halt, while he still had many carloads on hand. The matter was finally settled by the contract being cancelled, with full payment to Mr. Hunt for the bark on hand."

The first newspaper in Delphos was issued by Benjamin Metcalf, in 1849, and was called the Section Ten Budget. It existed for about one year, and was followed by the Delphos Oracle, edited by Noah Huber. This expired in 1854, but the Northwestern Republican, with S. E. Brown as editor, was established in the same year. This paper lived only about a year, and the settlement was without a paper until 1869, when the Herald made its appearance, with D. H. Tolan as editor. In 1877 the Courant was established, with E. B. Walkup as editor. It was first started as a weekly, but was later made a tri-weekly, and finally became a semi-weekly.

When the Ohio & Indiana Railroad, now a part of the Pennsylvania Company's main line, was built in 1854, much of the iron for its construction was brought down by the canal from Toledo. Two boats, the "Seneca Chief" and "Damsel," transported the greater part of it. A locomotive, called the "Lima," was also brought down by the canal and used in the construction work. The Delphos & Indianapolis Railroad was opened in 1875, and was completed to Toledo three years later. It is now known as the Toledo, St. Louis & Western Railroad. This was at first a narrow guage railroad, but the track was afterward standardized.

To Father Bredeick was due the building up of the first Roman Catholic congregation. He gave to it the splendid site now occupied by its church edifice. A log chapel first served the small town, but a more pretentious church was begun in 1846. The second pastor of the congregation was Rev. F. Westerholt. In that same year the Methodists held their first services, in the cabin of R. M. Petticord, at which five persons were present. Rev. John Graham officiated as minister. When E. N.

Marlen, an ordained minister, came to Section Ten in 1848, he agitated the building of a church. A couple of years later the foundation stone was laid. The Presbyterian Church was organized about the same time by Rev. Richard Graham. The congregation was very small, and a church edifice was not begun for almost a score of years, as the congregation had been decimated, first by a scourge of cholera and afterward by the Civil War.

#### VILLAGES

One of the interesting places in Van Wert County is Venedocia. This village, and the county for miles around, is a Welsh settlement. Their fine farms and splendid homes are monuments to their industry and good management. The first Welsh settlers were William Bebb, Thomas Morris, and Richard Jervis, coming there in 1848. Religious services were held in one of the log cabins in the Welsh language, on the very first Sunday after their arrival. This custom has been continued during all the succeeding years. Several churches have been built since that time. These Welsh people are fond of both sermons and song. The Venedocia Male Chorus has a national reputation, and has won many prizes in many states. It owns its own building, which is known as "Cambrian Hall." Evans, Jones, Lloyd, Williams, Morgan, and Hughes are common names in and around Venedocia.

Ohio City was laid out by J. S. Brumback, and by him named Enterprise. Because of

the confusion resulting from another town of the same name in the state, the name was changed. It is not a large place, but it is prosperous because of the oil field in the vicinity. The first oil was discovered there in 1902, and a number of gushers were struck within a short time. Middlepoint lies about half-way between Van Wert and Delphos. An immense stone quarry gives employment to many men. The village was incorporated in 1874, and William Foster was the first mayor. A school known as the Western Ohio Normal School was formerly located in Middlepoint.

One of the best, as well as largest, towns of the county is Convoy, which lies about seven miles west of Van Wert. Convoy is surrounded by good land, and the residents of the contiguous territory, many of them Germans, have made the village through their trade one of the most prosperous for its size in Northwestern Ohio. Other villages in the county that have not been mentioned are Scott, half of which lies in Paulding County, and which in the early days of the county's history, when the country was heavily timbered, was a very active town in the timber industry. Wren, a village of about 300, is located in the Southwestern part of the county, and Elgin, a village of 150, lies in the Southeastern part of the county.

Dixon is a little village on the Ohio and Indiana state line, and about half the inhabitants reside on either side of the boundary. This fact has probably interfered with its growth, as it precluded incorporation.



## CHAPTER XLVI

### WILLIAMS COUNTY

CHARLES A. BOWERSOX, BRYAN

Williams is in the extreme northwestern county of the great State of Ohio. When it was created, in 1820, the entire county consisted of heavy timber, and much of the soil was extremely swampy. Because of these conditions, settlements were not made there as early as along the Maumee River, which furnished the means of transportation when the roads were impassable. In natural resources no county in the state exceeds it, for, with the exception of a small lake and the watercourses, there is scarcely a waste acre in the county today.

It was not until the railroads penetrated Williams County that the population began to increase to any great extent. The first iron highway projected was one which was promoted by Judge Ebenezer Lane, and a number of associates, to build a line from Cleveland or Norwalk west toward Chicago, crossing the Maumee River at the foot of the rapids. This was known as the Junction Railroad, and a considerable amount of work was performed on it, including some massive stone abutments for the bridge which was to cross the river at Maumee City. The company solicited subscriptions from individuals, towns, townships, and counties, and succeeded in securing a large amount of pledges. Williams County was asked to contribute \$100,000 towards the purchasing of stock, in consideration of the road passing through the county. The election was ordered for the 5th day of April, 1852. In the same year the Southern Michigan and Northern Indiana Railroad Company, which already had constructed a part of its line, quietly appeared in the field

and surveyed a route across the county without asking any financial aid, requesting only the right of way and donation of sufficient ground for passenger and freight depots. The securing of the right of way was placed in the hands of E. Foster, of Bryan, and he succeeded in his efforts. By the year 1857, through trains were running from Toledo to Elkhart.

Although squatters and hunters doubtless had established themselves for at least a temporary residence in the county at an earlier day, James Guthrie, who is believed to have been the first real pioneer, arrived in 1827. Although a farmer, he was obliged for a number of years to depend largely upon his skill as a hunter. A daughter of Mr. Guthrie was the first white child born within the present limits of Williams County. It was not long after Mr. Guthrie arrived until John Perkins settled there. An early pioneer of the county was Samuel Holton, who settled on Fish Creek about 1827. Many believe that he preceded Mr. Guthrie, but the honor of priority has never been absolutely settled. Mr. Holton erected a saw-mill and small grist-mill on the banks of the creek as neighbors began to locate near him.

When the Widow Fee reached this neighborhood with several marriageable daughters, it was a real godsend for the bachelors. Samuel and John Hollenbeck each took one to wife, and William Bender married a third. When George Bible settled near Montpelier in 1834, there was not a white settler in that township. An Indian camp was located on the site of that town. The pioneer did not

reach Madison Township until 1838. In that year Cyrus Barrett came with a numerous family and erected a primitive log cabin. Rev. Thomas J. Prettyman, a Methodist local preacher, settled in the county in 1831 and became a leading man in the community. He was much in demand among the pioneers. Jabez Jones reached the county in 1834, and was probably the first elected justice of the peace in the county. He lived to a very advanced age. Albert Opdycke, generally known as "Pap" Opdycke, was one of the hardy pioneers. He was a very religious man, and his home was at all times open to the itinerant preachers. In 1833 Mrs. Mary Leonard, a widow lady, came with her family. She was accompanied by her three sons-in-law, James Overleas, John Heckman, and Sebastian France. Four cabins soon arose in the midst of the primeval woods. Mr. France was an elder in the Dunkard Church and conducted the first religious service in Center Township.

In 1833 Judge John Perkins, with his sons, Isaac and Garrett, and son-in-law, John Plummer, together with John Moas, George Lantz, Henry Jones and a Mr. Hood, came from Brunersburg and established themselves on Beaver Creek. They named their little colony Pulaski. Judge Perkins built there a grist and saw-mill (which is believed to be the first of the kind erected within the county). This settlement never had a town organization, although there was a postoffice and the elections were held there. Judge Parker came from Defiance in 1836 to trade with the Indians. He laid out a village which he named Denmark, and he brought in the first stock of goods. In 1840 it had become quite a village. Nothing is now left to indicate that the village was ever in existence. Judge Parker was the first and only postmaster that Denmark ever had. Another town that has disappeared was West Buffalo, founded by John D. Martin in 1836. Only

four lots were ever sold. The village was finally surrendered to farm land. A grist-mill was built on the river, west of the little village, which has long since disappeared. In the same year Montgomery Evans, Nathan Shirley, and Thomas Warren employed a surveyor and laid out the Town of Freedom. It was intended to be the future county seat. The division of the county and the rival Town of Center defeated these hopes and the village was abandoned.

In the extreme northwest part of Williams County, and the State of Ohio as well, is Northwest Township. In this township is a little body of water known as Nettle Lake. Of this neighborhood, the county history says: In the vicinity of Nettle Lake, on every side of it, are some eight or ten earthworks erected by an unknown race called Mound-Builders, probably more than 1,000 years ago. It is quite generally, though erroneously, believed that these earthworks were the work of the Indians; but archaeologists are of the opinion that the mounds have a higher antiquity, and that they were erected by the Mound-builders, who might have been the remote ancestors of the Indian tribes, though this is disputed by many eminent scholars in this department of historic research. On section 23 are a few of the mounds, two of them being of unusual size for this section of the state. The greater number have been opened in past years by curious and inexperienced persons, who failed to properly notice features which are considered highly important by archaeological students. In almost every instance, human bones were unearthed, as was also charcoal, sometimes in considerable quantity. Copper implements, such as arrow and spear heads, were taken from several of the mounds, and in one was found a piece of mica six or eight inches square, and about an inch thick. In several instances, it was definitely ascertained that many individuals were buried in the same mound. The Indians had no knowledge,



traditionary or otherwise, concerning these people, save what was derived from their works, the same character of knowledge which we have.

In the extreme northwestern township of the county, and not more than forty rods from the state line of Indiana, there settled a man by the name of Aaron Burr Goodwin, whose life was filled with mystery and romance. He was a man of splendid education, and was an excellent surveyor, and for many years had been an Indian trader in the three states that here join. He was brave, but was possessed of a violent temper, which when once aroused raged like a veritable conflagration. In his dealings with the Indians and with the whites, he was wholly unscrupulous. He appeared in this township about the year 1837, and his family consisted of two orphan children, a boy and a girl, whom he had adopted. He was an expert gunsmith, and derived considerable revenue from the Indians for repairing their guns, which always seemed to be out of repair. He kept a stock of powder and lead, tobacco and calico, and a plentiful supply of whisky as well. He encouraged the Indians to drink the firewater because, when they were drunk, it was easier to drive a hard bargain with them. Although he had many altercations with the red men, he always managed to escape without serious harm to himself.

No county in Ohio is more replete with stories of hunting experiences. Bear and deer were especially plentiful, as well as raccoon and the smaller animals. The Wyandots used to go there every winter on hunting expeditions. Bruin was especially fond of young pig, and the pioneer would frequently be aroused at night by a commotion in the vicinity of his pig pen. Then it was that the pioneer would construct a bear trap for his nocturnal visitor. This was generally a "dead-fall," constructed somewhat after the following fashion:

A log about a foot in diameter was fastened upon the ground at a suitable place, and wooden pins were driven into holes bored on the upper side, after which the upper ends of the pins were sharpened. Another log, fully as large, was partly suspended over the lower one, and provided on the lower side with sharpened pins, as above described. A trigger was made and baited with a portion of a dead hog, and arranged in such a manner that the bear must stand directly over the lower log and under the upper to secure the meat. To get the bait the bear must necessarily pull the trigger, which would cause the upper log to fall, thus pinning the animal like a vise between the two logs, and piercing it with the sharp pins. The trap worked like a charm, and when examined at the proper time, the bear would be found dead between the logs, pierced through and through by the pins.

John Gillet had an interesting and rather exciting experience near Mill Creek, which has gained historical mention in the history of the county.

"I had known for some time by the signs that there was a nest of cub bears somewhere in the neighborhood, so one day I concluded that I would put in my time finding them. As a party in Adrian wanted a pair to send over to Baltimore to a friend who was fond of outlandish pets. You see, it was along about the first of September, and pretty warm at that, and after walking up and down the creek, I began to get pretty tired; so I sat down by the side of a smooth stump, about twelve or fourteen feet high, to rest. I hadn't been there more than a minute until I heard something inside the stump, and soon made out that it was a couple of cub bears playing with one another. I looked on all sides of the stump to find an opening, but none was to be seen. Then I happened to notice the marks of claws up the side of the stump, and I understood it. The hole went in at the top. I set my gun against a bush, up-ended the branch

of a tree, and was soon at the top of the stump, looking in at the two cubs, which were about the size of fullgrown rat dogs. I was so excited that I jumped down into the stump and grabbed the cubs. They at first began to squeal, and then turned on me for fight. But they were small enough to handle, and in a minute or two I had their mouths tied so they could not bite, and their feet fastened so they could not scratch.

"I knew that the old bear would be along pretty soon and make it hot for me if she found me in the nest; so I swung the youngsters into my buckskin belt, preparatory to getting out.

"Get out? Did I get out? Land of love! It makes me shiver to think of it yet. I could no more get out of that stump that I could fly. The hollow was bell-shaped, larger at the bottom than at the top—so large, in fact, that I could not put my back against one side and my feet and hands against the other, and crawl up, as rabbits and other animals climb up, inside of hollow trees. In no way could I get up a foot. There were no sticks inside to help me up, and I made up my mind I had to die certain. About the time I came to this conclusion, I heard the old bear clumping up the outside of the stump. With only my hunting-knife as a means of defense, and in such close quarters, you may possibly imagine the state of my feelings. The old bear was not more than half a minute, at the outside, climbing up the stump; but it seemed like a month, at least. I thought of all my sins a dozen times over. At last she reached the top, but she didn't seem to suspect my presence at all, as she turned around and began slowly descending, tail foremost. I felt as though my last hour had come, and I began to think serious about lying down and letting the bear kill me, so as to get out of my misery as quickly as possible.

"Suddenly an idea struck me, and despair gave way to hope. I drew out my hunting-

knife and stood on tiptoe. When the bear was about seven feet from the bottom of the hollow, I fastened on her tail with my left hand with a vise-like grip, and with my right hand drove my hunting-knife to the hilt in her haunch, at the same time yelling like a whole tribe of Indians. What did she do? Well, you should have seen the performance. She did not stop to reflect a moment, but shot out at the stop of the stump like a bullet out of a gun. I held on until we struck the ground. Then the old bear went like lightning into the brush and was out of sight in half a minute. I took the cubs to Adrian the next day and got five dollars apiece for them, and in those times five dollars were as good as fifty dollars are now."

Like the neighboring counties, Williams had its origin in 1820, through an Act of the General Assembly. At first it was a part of Wood County, with the county seat at Maumee City, and then for a number of years the seat of justice was located at Defiance. Proceedings of that period have been set forth in the chapter devoted to Defiance County. When Williams County was first organized as an independent county, it had civil jurisdiction over territory that now constitutes six prosperous counties, with the county seat at Defiance. It was not until 1840 that the seat of justice was removed to a site in the central portion of the county, which was named Bryan. The county commissioners at this time were Oney Rice, Jr., Payne C. Parker, and Albert Opdyke. Almost the first business taken up by this board were several petitions for county roads. If anything was needed in the county, it was roads that would be passable at all seasons of the year. A number of roads were soon authorized and work was begun upon them, but it was many years before they could be called good roads. The money allotted to the county for roads had heretofore been expended on the older sections of the county.



At a session of the commissioners, held on the 14th of February, 1842, it was ordered that a court house be erected in the center of the public square in the Town of Bryan. The board ordered that a plan, which had been drawn by H. Daniels for a building 53 by 87½ feet, should be adopted by the board for the new palace of justice. Those insisting upon having Bryan chosen as the county seat had promised, and had given bond for an amount of money equaling \$8,500, to erect

off the above named lot 137, with instructions to have the same done as soon as possible." At a later session the board allowed John McDowell the sum of \$525 for the material and building of the jail, and E. G. Leland \$7 for clearing off the jail lot.

The first term of court held in Bryan was on the 19th day of April, 1841. Emery D. Potter was the presiding judge, and with him sat Jonas Colby and William D. Haymaker as associate judges. John Drake was



COURT HOUSE, BRYAN

the county building. There seemed to be a difference of opinion as to the construction of the bond, and it finally became necessary for the county to sue to recover upon it. At a special session in July, 1841, the board considered "in lot No. 137, in the town of Bryan, in said county, the proper and most suitable situation for the erection of said jail, and selected the same for that purpose, for which a bond was given by John A. Bryan, for himself, and William Trevitt, to the Commissioners of Williams county, and their successors in office." It was also recorded that Erastus H. Leland was appointed "a special Commissioner to sell at public auction to the lowest responsible bidder, the job of clearing

the sheriff, and Edwin Phelps served as clerk. The sheriff having returned the venire for the grand jury, the following persons answered to their name, to-wit: Horace Hilton, John Bowdle, James Partee, Jacob Kniss, Zachariah Hart, William Travis, Francis Loughhead, Daniel Wyatt, George W. Durbin and Jacob Dillman. Isaiah Ackley, Amos Stoddard, Seth Stinson, Frederiek Miser, and Jacob G. Wilden were summoned from among the by-standers as talesmen, and thereupon the court appointed Jacob Dillman foreman of the jury, who were duly impaneled, sworn, and charged. At this term, twelve indictments were returned by the grand jury. Four of these were for selling liquor, three for

assault and battery, three for gambling, one for an assault on a constable, and one for an affray. Four petitions for naturalization were heard. At a term of court in September of the following year, the same presiding judge was on the bench, and with him as associates were Reuben B. James, William D. Haymaker, and Jonathan B. Taylor. At the June term in 1845, a part of the court itself seems to have become involved in trouble. E. H. Leland, the prosecuting attorney, was indicted for gambling, and Judge Thomas Kent had to face an indictment for assault and battery. It is only just to both of these officials to say that upon trial they were duly acquitted. Not much is known about the early bar of the county. In 1837, the only names credited to Williams County were Curtis Bates, Horace Sessions, and William Semans. William C. Holgate, who afterwards became a successful lawyer and served as prosecuting attorney of the county, was at this time a law student in the office of Mr. Sessions at Defiance. In 1842 the names of lawyers upon the tax list included the following: William Semans, William Carter, Horace Sessions, William C. Holgate, George B. Evans, Edwin Phelps, E. H. Leland, and George L. Higgins. In 1844, the following names appear upon the bar docket as residents of Bryan: Leland, Blakeslee, Case, Foster, Joshua Dobbs, Huyck, and James Welsh. Joshua Dobbs was the first man to be elected probate judge under the Constitution of 1850. One of the most noted men that the Williams County bar has produced was Selwyn N. Owen, who served several terms on the Common Pleas Bench and sat with distinction upon the Ohio Supreme Court.

#### THE PRESS

The early press of Williams County were located at Defiance, and have been noted in the chapter devoted to Defiance County. The

first journalistic enterprise within the present limits of Williams County was in 1845, when Thomas H. Blaker issued from Bryan the North-Western, a democratic paper. Owing to the fatal disease, known as lack of patronage, which overtook so many of the pioneer journals, the North-Western had an extremely short life. In the following year, J. W. Wiley attempted to resurrect the deceased newspaper, and named his paper the Williams County Democrat. In the same year he enlisted in the Mexican War, and the paper ceased publication. In 1847, an eccentric gentleman by the name of William A. Hunter removed his family to Bryan, and resurrected the democratic organ. Because of the county seat conflict between Bryan and West Unity, he transferred his printing material to the latter place, and with T. S. C. Morrison started the Equal Rights, a Free-Soil democratic organ. Judge Joshua Dobbs began the publication of a democratic newspaper at Montpelier in 1852, and its career was also very brief. The next effort to establish a democratic paper was made by Robert N. Patterson. He named his paper the Bryan Democrat, and the first number was published April 30, 1863. During the next nineteen years it continued under the same management and only three weeks publication were missed, and there was a good excuse on each of these occasions. The Bryan Democrat was the first successful newspaper started in the county. The Williams County Gazette was established by Isaac R. Sherwood in 1857, with J. Palmiter as the editor. For a couple of years the paper was continued by these two men, when Mr. Sherwood was succeeded by L. E. Rumrill. The name of the paper was changed at the same time to the Williams County Leader. Mr. Sherwood returned to the paper, and continued its publication until the Rebellion broke out. Although he enlisted in the army, the publication of the Leader was continued by J. H. and I. R.



Sherwood. The Republican Standard was begun about the year 1857, and was published by Starr and Spencer. The name itself indicates the politics of the publication. Alvan Spencer's name appeared as editor, but he disposed of his interest to I. R. Sherwood. In 1868, Robert N. Traber became the editor. The name of this paper was finally changed to the Bryan Press in 1869. At this time Gen. C. P. Hayes was the editor and proprietor. In 1877 C. A. Bowersox was the editor, and S. Gillis, the business manager.

The Fountain City Argus appeared in 1876. It was a democratic paper, but it lasted only about three years, when the plant was disposed of. As a partisan democratic journal it achieved prominence, but its financial returns were not great. The Buckeye Vidette made its appearance, with J. W. Northup as the editor in 1880. This paper was the organ of the greenback party. In 1879, the first number of the Border Alliance made its appearance, with C. H. De Witt as the editor. The name was shortly changed to the Pioneer Alliance, and finally the name Pioneer was dropped. This paper was republican in politics, but the name was afterwards changed to the Tri-State Alliance, because of its circulation in the three states. The first newspaper printed in Montpelier was called the Eagle, and was the organ of the Spiritualists, and it lasted only a few issues. The second publication was the Star of the West, a neutral newspaper, devoted to local interests. This was established in 1855 by T. D. Montgomery, but it lasted for less than a year. Notwithstanding the disastrous experiences of its predecessors, the Montpelier Enterprise was established in 1880 by Ford and Smalley.

An interesting incident in connection with the war history of the county is shown by an advertisement which appeared in the Leader in 1863:

## WANTED CORRESPONDENCE.

Two brave, gay and festive young soldiers, who have lately been marching through mud and rain after Skedaddle Bragg, have become mud-bound near the mountains, and hence have got the blues. So, accordingly they challenge Uncle Sam's fair nieces to write on love, fun and the consequences, as they are bound after the Union of States is secured to settle down in the Union with some fair girl who is noble and true.

Correspondence from Brady and Pulaski Townships preferred.

Address—

WILLIAM BLAIR OR HARRY TOBIAS.

Company H, Second Ohio Volunteer Cavalry, Second Brigade, Third Division, Army of the Cumberland.

## BRYAN

It was the first Monday of December, 1839 that three commissioners were appointed by a joint resolution of the General Assembly to locate the seat of justice for Williams County. These commissioners were Joseph Burns, of Coschocton; James Culbertson, of Perry, and Joseph McCutchen, of Crawford County. As Defiance was a border town and difficult to reach from the interior, it was felt that a more central site should be chosen. There were already towns in Williams County, notably at Williams Center and Pulaski, and both of these places were candidates for the county seat. John A. Bryan, of Columbus, then the auditor of the state, had donated ground to the county in consideration that the seat of justice be permanently established upon it. It was in his honor that the town was named Bryan by Miller Arrowsmith, the civil engineer, who had been employed to survey and plat the town. The surveyors were obliged to live in tents during their work. Two of the streets, Main and High, were laid

out 100 feet in width, which makes them very imposing thoroughfares. The public square and two lots were donated to the county for public buildings. The plat was received for record by the county recorder on the 24th of September, 1840.

At the time that Bryan was selected as the county seat, there stood upon the site as fine a growth of timber as could be found anywhere in Northwest Ohio. In the clearing of the site not a tree of the original growth was permitted to stand. Volney Crocker had the contract for clearing the public square, and every tree planted there by nature was doomed to perish. To provide a habitation for himself during the time that he was engaged in the work of cutting down the timber, Mr. Crocker built a rude shanty which was the first building upon the site of Bryan. The first permanent cabin was constructed by Daniel Wyatt at one side of the square. Not long afterwards another home was constructed by John Kaufman. Many people were attracted to the town that had been located in the wilderness, and came there with the expectation of making it their home. Many were repelled, however, by the primitiveness of the surroundings, and quickly left. The inhabitants of the towns that had been disappointed said many discouraging things about the new capital of the county, and did all they could to prevent its growth. The discovery of a number of artesian wells for which certain virtues were claimed gave the town a wider reputation and added many to the population. The first marriage solemnized in Bryan was in September, 1842, when Andrew J. Tressler and Oleva Kent, daughter of Dr. Thomas Kent, were joined in matrimony. A little log building at one side of the square served as the pioneer school building, and in it the education of the youth was begun by Miss Harriet Powell and then by A. J. Tressler. Mr. Tressler was paid the

generous sum of \$15 per month for three months' instruction.

In the fall of 1841 William Yates removed from Wayne County with his wife and ten children and a stock of goods. The entire outfit was transported from Defiance to Bryan in wagons drawn by ox teams, and it required three days to cover the intervening distance of only eighteen miles. It was not long after the county seat was removed to Bryan that the need of a public hostlery was felt, as transient visitors began to be numerous. The first attempt to supply this need was by Thomas Shorthill, who built a public house on Main Street. Thomas McCurdy and John McDowell also opened up hotels for the accommodation of visitors. Even then it was necessary when court was held at Bryan for private homes to be opened up for the entertainment of the lawyers and their clients, witnesses, jurymen, and others, whose business required them to attend court. The first frame public house and the first one of any real importance was built by Daniel Langel upon one side of the courthouse square. At the depth of only sixty feet he struck a vein of flowing water, which forced itself in the house without the need of a pump. The first manufacturing enterprise was established by Jacob Youse, when he built a tannery in 1842 which he occupied for a number of years.

It was not until 1849 that Bryan had become a settlement of enough importance to demand incorporation. In that year it was duly organized as a village, and an election of officials was ordered. This was held on June 15, 1849. The total number of votes cast was only forty-two. Charles Case was elected mayor, and John Will recorder. The trustees elected were Jacob Youse, William Yates, E. Foster, Thomas Serrels, and Jacob Over. The trustees appointed John K. Morrow as marshal, and Benjamin Schmachtenberger as treasurer.



The first religious society organized in Bryan was the Methodist Episcopal Church. In the fall of 1840 Zara Norton organized a class in the embryo town, and the first preaching was conducted at the hotel of Thomas Shorthill. The members of this original class were Thomas and Elizabeth Shorthill, Mary Kaufman, and James Shorthill. In the following year William Yates and his wife moved to Bryan, and brought with them their letters of membership. The congregation finally moved from the hotel to the old courthouse, and continued their meetings until the schoolhouse was built and occupied that building until the first church was erected in 1853. A splendid new edifice replaced the original structure in 1895. For a while this society was a part of a circuit which included Bean Creek and Pulaski, and one appointment in Indiana. In all there were sixteen preaching places on the circuit. The first regular ministers on this circuit were Rev. Henry Warner and Rev. Austin Coleman. In the condition of the roads at that time, the duties of the minister were arduous enough to tax the strength of the strongest man.

In compliance with a notice previously given, a meeting was held at Bryan in June, 1854, for the purpose of organizing a Presbyterian Church. After a sermon by Rev. J. M. Crabb, the following members were received: Alexander Connin and his wife, Sarah Connin, John and Harriet Kelley, James and Sarah Allen, Jeannette Grim, Isabella M. Ogden, and William H. Ogden. Mr. Ogden and Mr. Kelley were chosen the ruling elders, while Alexander Connin and Mr. Allen were elected to the office of deacon. The first new member to be received in the congregation was Miss Julia Hamilton. This society was incorporated in 1856, as the Presbyterian Church and Society Old School, but the name was finally changed to the First Presbyterian Church and Society of Bryan. Rev. D. S.

Anderson was the first clergyman, and his ministry continued for a number of years. Up to 1871 the society was dependent in part for its support upon the Home Missionary Society, but since that time it has been self-sustaining.

The German Evangelical Lutheran St. Paul's Church dates from 1861, when the society was organized with a membership of eighteen persons. The pastor was Rev. Hermann Schmidt, of the Ohio Synod. A few years later a movement was set on foot to erect a church edifice, and a small building was constructed upon lots donated by Alfred P. Edgerton. An English Lutheran Church was founded in February, 1875. The first pastor of the church was Rev. F. A. Matthis. It began with a membership of an even dozen, but the numbers have greatly increased since that time.

The church known as the Universalist is quite strong in Williams County. The first Universalist Church of Bryan was organized in 1870 by Rev. J. F. Rice, with a membership of twenty-one. Mr. Rice preached for a number of years, and it was greatly due to his untiring industry and unwavering zeal that the church owes not only its existence but its splendid success. The church edifice was erected in 1876, and is a commodious brick structure that still answers the needs of the congregation.

#### MONTPELIER

The second town in importance and size in Williams County is Montpelier. The original survey of this town was made by Thomas Ogle in 1845, and for three years it remained a comparatively unimportant village. The first merchant to engage in business was C. W. Mallory, who opened up a general merchandise store. Dr. A. L. Snyder, who located there in 1854, was the first resident physician.

Montpelier was incorporated in 1875. At the election held in that same year J. D. Kriebel was elected mayor, Jacob Leu clerk, John Allen treasurer, and Jesse Blue, marshal. The real growth of the town began with the opening of the Detroit division of the Wabash Railway in 1881. This at once opened up a market for the products of the region of which Montpelier is the center, and also has brought a great many railroad men to the town who have made their homes there.

#### WEST UNITY

West Unity was laid out in the year 1842 by John Rings, who at that time owned the greater part of the land upon which the town was located. It was named after Unity, Pennsylvania, the birthplace of Mr. Rings. The growth of West Unity was fairly rapid for that time, and it soon became quite a village. The first lot in the plat was sold for \$40, and a frame building was erected upon it by Henry Kline which he used as a residence. Jeremiah Cline was one of the first inhabitants. The first store building was erected by a Mr. Hasting in which he installed a general store. A saw-mill was constructed by John Rings and Mr. Baker, which burned down about a year after it was erected. W. S. McGarah was the first landlord in the village. Many of the first events cling around the name of John Rings. He was the first justice of the peace, and the original postmaster of the town. His daughter Susan was the first child born in the settlement. The first man to administer to the sufferings of the community was Dr. T. W. Hall. West Unity was incorporated in the year 1866. At the election held in the month of February the following officers were elected: Mayor, H. H. Peppard; clerk, C. W. Skinner; members of the council, Dr. G. W. Finck, Dr. J. M. Runnion, J. M. Webb, George R. and J. Kline. E. S. Davies was afterwards chosen as the treasurer, and

Alfred Stoner as the marshal. The credit of organizing the first Masonic lodge in Williams County belongs to West Unity. This was in 1849, and W. A. Hunter was the first worshipful master. The first man to join the order was H. H. Peppard.

#### PIONEER

The enterprising village of Pioneer was located on land which had been entered by James A. Rogers, about the year 1840. He employed two young men by the name of P. W. Norris and Owen McCarty to clear ten acres for him. One of these men erected a small log shanty. There was not another house within several miles of the place. In the succeeding years a number of other settlers established themselves in the place, of whom Silander Johnson was one of the earliest, and a postoffice was established there in 1851, of which Mr. Norris was made the postmaster. A couple of years later he employed a surveyor to lay out a plat, consisting of twenty-four lots, which he named Pioneer after the postoffice. This was the origin of the town which lies so near the border of Michigan. Joseph Rogers brought in the first stock of goods in 1854. Andy Irvin erected the Pioneer Hotel in 1854, and G. R. Joy opened up another inn later in the same year. The village was incorporated in 1876 upon a petition signed by seventy-four citizens. In the following year an election was held to fill the municipal offices. The result was that William Siddall became the first mayor. H. S. Shoemaker was elected clerk, and with him in the administration of the village affairs were associated Emery Sidley as marshal, and Henry Harley as the treasurer. The councilmen were Martin Perkey, E. H. Kenrick, George Young, G. R. Joy, Simeon Durbin, and A. D. Ewan. The total number of votes cast at this election were one hundred and seventeen.



## STRYKER

Stryker was laid out by John A. Sargeant and E. L. Barber in the fall of 1853. It was named after John Stryker, who was an officer of the Air Line Railroad, then being constructed. In the same year Chester Blinn and William Letcher started a small store in the village and continued in business for a number of years. In the following year a saw-mill was constructed by C. L. Chase for the firm of Walter Haywood and Company, of Fitchburg, Massachusetts. This mill did an immense business in the county for a considerable period. Among the earliest physicians were Dr. Blaker, Dr. C. P. Willard, and Dr. Hubbard. The village was incorporated in 1863. The records of the village revealed the fact that John Barnhart made oath before Lemuel Allen, a justice of the peace, that he "set up" notices calling attention to the fact that an election would be held on the 24th day of August, 1863, for the purpose of electing village officers. At this election ninety-one votes were cast. William Sheridan, Jr., received forty-seven votes, as compared with E. D. Bradley's forty-four votes for mayor. John S. Kingsland received the majority for the office of recorder (clerk). The councilmen chosen were John Barnhart, S. N. Webb, E. P. Willard, C. E. Woodworth, C. C. Stubbs, and D. C. Clover. N. B. McGrew was sworn in as marshal and O. G. Smith as the treasurer after they had been elected to this office by the council.

## OTHER VILLAGES

In 1850 there were only three families living on the present site of Edon. These were Henry Stuller, John Garwood, and Thomas Smith. When Andrew Sheline came, he erected a small steam saw-mill. A Mr. Huber conducted the first mercantile business in the settlement. In the '60s Mr. Sheline and

Joseph Allomong established a woolen factory which did a large business for a number of years and helped to build up the town. Edon was first platted in 1867 and named Weston. In 1874 it was incorporated and the name changed to Edon. Erastus Hoadley was elected mayor. Robert Rhees was chosen clerk. Andrew Sheline, Jonathan Burke, J. P. Rummel, H. S. Hine, J. W. Thomas, and Eli Sheline were the first councilmen.

Edgerton is a pleasant little village on the west bank of the St. Joseph River. Its streets are wide and shady. The village was incorporated many years ago. At one time it boasted a newspaper, called the Edgerton Weekly, which was afterwards changed to the Herald and then to the Earth. The first sermon preached there was by Rev. Elijah Stoddard, about the year 1836, in a small log house. West Jefferson was laid out by Jonathan Tressler, George Dorshiner, Elias R. Brown, and Jonathan Gilbert. It has never passed beyond the dignity of a small village.

Blakeslee was started on the branch of the Wabash Railroad, running from Detroit to St. Louis. It is located in Florence Township. It began about 1873 and was named after Schuyler Blakeslee, the well known attorney of Bryan. It had a thriving saw-mill at one time, which has been abandoned on account of a scarcity of timber. It is incorporated, and is a thriving village of several stores. Kunkle is a village started by John Kunkle, and is located on the Wabash Railroad. It is a thriving village, having a bank, good stores, churches, good school, and other business enterprises. Columbia is a pleasant village in Northwest Township, in the northwest part of the county. It was started many years ago, and has its physicians, school, church, and stores. Recently an interurban railroad has reached the village and given it a new impetus. It is a very pleasant little town, and a bank is now located there. Cooney is a country town in the same township, having

a good store, church, a grange hall, and is a very thriving place. Bridgewater Center is of considerable age, has a store, a church, a schoolhouse, but has never had much growth. It is located in one of the best townships in the county, that of Bridgewater. Alvordton is a thriving village located at the junction of the Cincinnati Northern Railroad and the Wabash Railroad. At one time it had a thriving saw-mill and other timber manufacturing interests, which have quit operation. It has good stores, an excellent bank, and a good hotel operated by H. D. Alvord, who started the town. There are in Williams County a number of good country stores doing a thriving business, and which continue to prosper, although the towns get the greater part of the trade.

#### THE FIRE-BUGS

Williams county has furnished one of the most dramatic incidents in the local history of Northwest Ohio in recent years. The pages of the dime novel do not contain a deeper laid scheme or more cunningly devised plots to defraud individuals and corporations out of almost fabulous sums of money than was disclosed in the investigation of the history of the fire-bugs, whose headquarters were in this county. The ramifications of this gang of criminals were not confined to Williams County, but they extended east through Fulton into Lucas County, and even into the contiguous counties of Michigan and Indiana. The gang numbered more than a score of men, many of whom lived a Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde existence on a monumental scale. They plied honorable trades during the day, and blossomed out as incendiaries at night. Incendiarism was placed upon a commercial basis, and it was an easy matter to hire a member of the gang to burn a building for a sum varying from \$10 to \$600. So bold had this gang become in its more than a quarter

of a century existence, that many neighborhoods were practically terrorized. It was not always greed or avarice that induced the burning of a building, but revenge was also one of the causes, and to it were offered as sacrifices, homes, stores and barns. Practically no one in certain sections escaped from a visitation of this band of criminals. Enemies were punished and friends were rewarded by the same simple code of ethics, with the flaming torch as its symbol.

The gang of fire-bugs was organized in 1874 in a modest way. Its operations were so successful, however, that new members were added to the band from time to time. Some of them occupied prominent positions in the social and business world. Screened by position and wealth, the gang plied its nefarious calling unmolested and the crime of arson was reduced to a science. The insurance companies were the legitimate, or illegitimate, prey of the fire-bugs, and it is claimed that they were mulcted to the extent of almost \$1,500,000, all lost from fires started by members of this gang. In all these years of their operations, marked by charred blackened ruins everywhere, the real members of the gang were never once suspected.

At length the losses became so great that the Legislature of the state was appealed to by the insurance corporations to create a state fire-marshal department, and this was finally done. The results of the investigation of the agents of this department were startling. Men of power and influence, who had never been under the slightest suspicion, were shown to be the brains of the organization. It was the confessions of Jack Page that resulted in the unearthing of the gang. He was himself a confessed fire-bug, but it developed that he was only a tool in the hands of those who possessed more brains. Had a bolt of lightning shot from a clear sky and stricken scores of persons, it could not have caused more sur-



prise than did the grand jury report in Williams County during the May term of court, in the year 1903. At its first sitting this jury rendered indictments against thirty-one well known residents of the county, charging them either directly with arson or with aiding and abetting in the defrauding of insurance companies. With the confession of Jack Page as a guide for their work, the fire marshals were able to collect facts corroborating his story, and these facts when presented to the grand juries of Williams and other counties resulted in the indictments and subsequent convictions which freed the citizens of Williams and adjoining counties from the menace of the fire-bugs.

The vengeance of the law was swift and mighty. Ed Gaudern was the county prose-

cutor of Williams County, upon whose shoulders rested the responsibility of the sensational disclosures. He was assisted in the prosecution of the case by John M. Killita, now United States district judge of this district, and Charles A. Bowersox, now judge of the common pleas court, each of whom rendered valuable service. Many of the members of the gang were sent to the penitentiary as a result of the prosecution, and some only escaped that fate by self destruction. A number fled from the county and were not apprehended for a number of years, when they were brought back and forced to trial. A few of those guilty undoubtedly escaped, but the prosecution of those upon whom suspicion fell and the long terms of imprisonment served to rid Northwest Ohio of this great menace.

## CHAPTER XLVII

### WOOD COUNTY

D. K. HOLLENBECK, PERRYSBURG

It was on the 12th of February, 1820, that Wood County was born and joined the sisterhood of counties in the growing State of Ohio. The beginning was modest, but the expectations were doubtless great. Because of the swampy ground, which was long a drawback, it may be that the gallant soldier, Captain Wood, who was General Harrison's chief engineer at Fort Meigs, and who helped to defend that post in 1812, and for whom Wood County was named, did not feel very highly complimented at the distinction thus thrust upon him. Were it possible that he could rise up from beside the marble shaft erected to his memory on the Hudson, at West Point, and view this land now touched by the magic wand of three generations, he would not be ashamed of his progressive and prosperous namesake.

The act creating Wood County brought into existence fourteen counties. That part of the act relating to Wood reads: "That all that part of the lands lately ceded by the Indians to the United States, which lies within this State, shall be erected into fourteen counties to be bounded and named as follows: No. 11, to include all of ranges nine, ten, eleven and twelve north of the second township north in said ranges, and to run north with the same to the State line, and to be known by the name of Wood." This included the present County of Lucas, with the exception of two small fragments that were taken from the counties of Henry and Ottawa. The two counties remained united until by act of the Legislature,

passed June 20, 1835, the County of Lucas was formed with initial county seat at Maumee City (now Maumee).

In the formation of Lucas County, all that part of Wood then lying north of the Maumee River was severed from the original County of Wood, the channel of the river thereby becoming the boundary between the two counties. By the act providing for the original organization of Wood County, the counties of Hancock, Henry, Putnam, Paulding, and Williams were attached to it until otherwise provided by law. At their meeting on the 4th day of March, 1822, the county commissioners organized the county and the territory attached to its jurisdiction into two townships, Waynesfield and Auglaize. The Township of Waynesfield was made co-extensive with the counties of Wood and Hancock, and the Township of Auglaize included the counties of Williams, Putnam, Henry, and Paulding.

Maumee City remained the seat of justice for Wood County, the courts being held at that place, and the other county business being there transacted, from the organization of the county in the year 1820, until the year 1823. It was at Maumee that the original board of commissioners, consisting of Daniel Hubbell, John Pray, and W. H. Ewing, held their opening meeting, and made the first page of the official records of the county. Because the settlements on the south side of the Maumee River had grown so rapidly, the commissioners passed an act, on the 28th of May, 1823, which ordered that so much of the Town-



ship of Waynesfield as is included in the County of Wood, and lying on the south side of the Maumee River, be set off and organized into a township by the name of Perrysburg; and that the election of township officers be held on the 19th day of June, 1823, at the house of Samuel Spafford, in said township. This order organizing all of the County of Wood south of the Maumee River into a township rendered the reorganization of a township for Hancock County, which up to this time had been a part of Waynesfield Township, necessary, and accordingly the commissioners organized it into a separate township by the name of Findlay. Henry County, which by a former order had been included within Auglaize Township, was erected into a separate township under the designation of Damascus.

In 1816 the United States Government sent out Alexander Bourne to locate a townsite at the foot of the Maumee Rapids. This agent chose the present site of Perrysburg. Joseph Wampter and William Brookfield, deputy United States surveyors, then laid out the town. The act provided that "so much of the tract of land, of twelve miles square, at the British fort, of the Miami of the Lake, at the Foot of the Rapids, ceded by the Wyandots and other Indian tribes, to the United States, by the Treaty of Greenville, August 3, 1795, shall, under the direction of the surveyor-general, be laid off into town lots, streets and avenues, and into out-lots, in such manner and of such dimensions, as he may think proper. The tract so to be laid off shall not exceed the quantity of land contained in two entire sections, nor the town lots, one-quarter of an acre each." Major Spafford gave the town its name upon the suggestion of Josiah Meigs, the land commissioner. The manner of the selection of Perrysburg gave the town considerable prestige. Orleans of the North was platted below Fort Meigs by Dr. J. B. Stewart and J. L. Lovett. It was intended to be

the leading port of Lake Erie. In 1818 Maumee arose on the opposite side of the river.

In the early days there was a bitter triangular fight among Perrysburg and Orleans and Maumee City. At the session of the Ohio Legislature, in the winter of 1821-22, Charles R. Sherman (father of Senator and General Sherman), Edward Paine, Jr., and Nehemiah King were appointed commissioners to fix the permanent location of the county seat of Wood County. At the May term of court in Maumee, 1822, the report of these commissioners, a copy of which had been placed on file with the clerk, was read in open court, and the language of the journal is as follows: "It appears that the town of Perrysburg in said county of Wood, was selected as the most proper place as a seat of justice for said county of Wood, the said town of Perrysburg being as near the center of said county of Wood, as to situation, extent of population, quality of land and convenience and interest of the inhabitants of said county of Wood, as was possible, the commissioners aforesaid designate in lot No. 387, as the most proper site for the court house of said county of Wood."

It must not for a moment be supposed that Maumee surrendered up this coveted prize without a protest, or that Orleans looked on with an approving smile. Both towns opposed the selection with every possible influence, but Perrysburg had a powerful ally. Just at this critical juncture, the United States gave some friendly aid to her protege. In May, 1822, Congress enacted a law vesting the title to all unsold lots and outlots in Perrysburg in the commissioners of Wood County, on condition that the county seat should be permanently located there. The net proceeds of the sale of the lots were to be used in erecting public buildings. There was a considerable number of these lots unsold, and the gift proved of incalculable benefit to the county in its early poverty, in providing a jail and courthouse without much expense to the tax payers.

The first meeting of the county commissioners in Perrysburg, as shown by their journal, was on the 3d of March, 1823, nearly ten months after the decision had been made. The commissioners at this time were Hiram P. Barlow, Samuel Spafford, and John Pray. The minutes of the proceedings in Maumee, during almost three years, reveal only a light amount of routine work. They had constructed a log jail, and had taken some steps looking to the establishment of roads. Their record for the entire time covers only about twenty pages. The auditor, Ambrose Rice, received \$29.75 for his services for the year ending March 4, 1822. Thomas W. Powell, then prosecuting attorney, was appointed auditor for the year 1823, and filled both offices, receiving an allowance of \$30 for his services as auditor, which was 25 cents more than Rice got. The first official act of the first commissioners was to appoint William Pratt as county treasurer. The next was to purchase on credit a record book at a cost of \$4.50, an evidence of the poverty of the county. There was not so much as a nickel in the treasury. The entire population of the large county did not exceed 600 or 700 people of all ages.

Between the years 1828 and 1840 there was transacted at Perrysburg as large a volume of commercial business as at any port on Lake Erie, excepting Buffalo and Cleveland. This business was transacted chiefly through the forwarding and commission houses of Hollister & Smith, and Bingham & Co. Through these houses nearly all the goods consigned to Northern Indiana, and a large portion of Northwest Ohio and Southern Michigan, were forwarded by teams from Perrysburg to the head of the rapids of the Maumee River, where they were taken on keel boats, piroques, and flatboats and transported to Fort Wayne, and thence distributed to their several destinations. These boats on their return carried back furs, skins, and dried meats, which were

brought to Perrysburg by the teams which had carried goods to the head of the rapids. From 1835 to 1840, this business, together with the immigration which came to this port by water, afforded a very lucrative business for nearly all the schooners and steamboats in the service.

"Spafford's Exchange," established in 1822-23, by Samuel Spafford, was carried on after his death on January 1, 1825, by his widow, and later by Aurora Spafford, and was the most prominent hotel between Buffalo and St. Louis, and the only frame public house between Buffalo and St. Louis. Mr. Spafford continued as landlord of this hotel to the time of his death, in 1854. The old register of "Spafford's Exchange" is filled with the names of many prominent people, but that of Gen. William H. Harrison, the candidate for the presidency in 1840, was not recorded, as he was a guest of John Hollister. On June 11, 1840, no less than 473 guests registered in this house. It was here that James Bloom, of Liberty, shortly after his return from South America, and while on his wedding trip, gave a select party, offering bank bills to his guests to light their cigars with. The reputation of the liquors kept at the "Exchange" was better than that of most any other house.

In those days a hotel was not complete without a bell to call the guests to their meals, swung on the top of the building. After considerable inquiry Mr. Spafford heard of a man in Detroit who cast bells. Although Detroit was quite a remote point, as distance was then calculated, Spafford had to have a bell, and he finally made his way thither to have it cast. The bellman was found and the job undertaken, but when the foundry endeavored to make the cast, it was discovered that there was not metal enough. Here was a dilemma, but Spafford was equal to the emergency. He took thirty-six Spanish dollars and threw them into the molten mass, and the bell was his. With his treasure, worth almost its weight in



gold, Spafford returned to Perrysburg and hung the bell up in a tree in his yard, so that it might be investigated by the curious. The Indians, who were then quite plentiful in and about Perrysburg, were caught by the novel attraction. They climbed the tree where the bell was hung, keeping it ringing day and night until the thing became an intolerable nuisance. Spafford had about concluded to take it down, when the Indians relieved him by stealing the bell and carrying it away.

This act made Spafford furious, and he determined to recover it if it cost him his life. Securing the services of Sam Brady, an old scout who had killed a score or more of Indians, and Frank McCallister, they started toward Upper Sandusky. They traveled three days and nights, and on the morning of the fourth day, while they were eating breakfast, they heard the bell in the distance. Hastily finishing their meal they hurried in the direction from whence the sound came, and soon beheld a sight that was laughable in the extreme. The Indians had tied the bell around the neck of a pony, and the whole tribe, bucks, squaws, and youngsters, armed with hickory switches, were running the poor animal around an open space at the top of its speed, meanwhile yelling like demons as an accompaniment to the furious ringing of the bell. Spafford and his companions made a charge on the crowd, and soon succeeded in driving the pony away from the village, where they could secure the bell without trouble. They reached home safely without being pursued or having any fight with the Indians. The bell was taken back to Perrysburg, where it remained for many years, performing the mission for which it was cast.

The bell finally found its way into the possession of the landlord of a hotel at Elmore, where it filled its wonted mission for several years. Its next travel was eastward, and it was finally located at Berlin, Maryland. A number of ladies of Perrysburg banded them-

selves together to secure the return of the historic old bell. After appealing to the civic associations in vain, these ladies purchased the bell and removed it to its former home in time for the centennial celebration of 1916, where it is now peacefully resting from its travels.

To Maj. Amos Spafford, who was appointed collector of the Port of Miami in 1810, probably belongs the honor of having been the first permanent occupant and owner of land in what is now Wood County—the original pioneer. Although the collector's office of the Port of Miami and the postoffice were on the north side of the river, the major built his cabin on the south side, just above where Fort Meigs was afterward located. Like the other settlers, he became a squatter. He was the first civil officer in this part of Ohio. His first quarterly report shows that the exports of skins and furs for that period amounted to \$5,610.85, and that \$30 worth of bears' grease was also sent out from Miami.

The close of the War of 1812 found this locality a scene of desolation. Ashes and charred cinders marked the places where cabins once stood. Fresh mounds of earth showed where the dead, who strove and bled there, now slept. It was not until the spring of 1815 that the scattered fragments of the Maumee settlements began to return. John Carter and John Race led the van and built a cabin near Turkey Foot Rock. Amos Spafford came and constructed a rude cabin out of some old abandoned scows. In that year the fort was formally abandoned. Lieut. Almon Gibbs, who had been in charge, resigned from the army and crossed to the other side of the river, where he opened up a store, taking the postoffice with him. Seneca Allen, who became the first resident justice of the peace, arrived in 1816. On the same vessel there came Jacob Wilkinson and Elijah, Charles, and Christopher Green, each with his family. All of these located on the north side of the river. The first marriage celebrated in the county

was that of Aurora Spafford and Mrs. Mary Jones by Charles Green, J. P. They had been obliged to wait several weeks for that official to receive his commission.

Seneca Allen finally moved to the south side of the Maumee River and settled near Fort Meigs. Jacob Wilkinson also built a



A SCENIC ROAD IN NORTHWEST OHIO

cabin there. An incident occurred there which reminded the Wilkinsons that their new home was not above high-water mark. One night the water rose in their cabin, and they had to scramble up the ladder to the loft, from which they were rescued by boatmen. In the confusion the baby, in the cradle, had been forgotten. It was found, fast asleep, floating about on the water. Its "crib," as they are called nowadays, was, luckily, the half of a hollow log, with boards nailed on each end, and nearly water tight. Wilson and Joseph Vance opened up a trader's store in the spring of 1817 for their brother, Joseph Vance, afterwards governor of Ohio. This was the pioneer store in what is now Wood County. The Holisters opened up a store shortly afterwards. David Hull was the pioneer boniface and his

daughter, Almira Hull, has the proud distinction of being the first white child born in the county. Thomas McGrath, Ephraim and Thomas Leaming, lived for a time on the present site of Perrysburg. Victor Jennison taught school in the fort settlement in the winter of 1816-17.

The first grant made by Congress for lands lying within the present limits of Wood County, was on April 26, 1816, as follows: "That Amos Spafford, collector of the District and Port of Miami, shall have the right of pre-emption to 160 acres of land, to include his improvements, situated within the limits of the reserve of twelve miles square, at the Rapids of Miami of Lake Erie, the boundaries of which shall be designated under the direction of the Secretary of the Treasury; which tract of land shall be granted to him, at the same price, and on the same terms and conditions for which the other public lands are sold at private sale."

This tract of land lies on the Maumee River, west of the Town of Perrysburg, adjoining "Fort Meigs," and is known as "Spafford's Grant." At this period the only land in Wood County, to which the Indian title had been extinguished, was the twelve-mile-square reserve, ceded to the United States by the Indians at the Treaty of Greenville, but as yet none of this land had been offered at public sale by the Government.

Benjamin Cox was the first settler in Center Township. He built a cabin near the Portage River in 1827. His son, Joseph, made the first land entry in that township. Henry Shaw was probably the earliest settler in the neighborhood of North Baltimore. He afterwards removed to Indiana, where he was elected to the Legislature. In 1822 Thomas Howard and his sons, Edward and Robert, together with their wives and children, settled at the Grand Rapids, where they erected three cabins on the north bank of the Maumee. They were the only neighbors until William



Pratt and Joseph Keith appeared upon the scene.

Shibnah Spink, who came to Perrysburg in 1832, was one of the prominent pioneers. Here he conducted a general store for a number of years, and then drifted to the lake. The condition of the roads in those days is well illustrated by his experience in the winter of 1837-38, when he, in company with several others, went to Columbus to further a movement for the macadamizing of the Lower Sandusky road. They made the journey in a carriage. As there had been a fall of snow, and the ground was frozen hard, they found the roads good and made the trip to the state capital in three days. After remaining at Columbus a few days, and being satisfied that the measure proposed would pass, Captain Wilkinson and Mr. Spink decided to return home, leaving their two companions at Columbus to see the measure through. On the day that they started for home, the weather moderated and rain set in, rendering the roads almost impassable. On the evening of the sixth day after leaving Columbus, the two lobbyists reached home in a sadly dilapidated condition, on foot, having abandoned their carriage and baggage eight miles west of Lower Sandusky. Using their blankets for saddles, they mounted the horses and rode until they reached Roussaint Creek, which stream they found so swollen that it was impossible to get their horses to the bridge spanning the channel. The whole country was flooded. They put up for the night, and, as the weather became cold, and there was little or no current in the vast sea of water before them, ice was formed of such thickness that in the morning it would bear a man. They were fully thirteen miles from home, and Captain Wilkinson was a cripple. Nevertheless they decided to make the balance of their journey on foot. After breakfast the two men started, but before proceeding far the captain gave out and they were compelled to hire a boy and

pony to bring him in. Mr. Spink walked the remaining distance.

Another incident, illustrative of pioneer life in this section of the country, occurred at an earlier date than the foregoing one. In the spring of 1833 Mr. Spink started out in search of his cows, milk being in great demand at Perrysburg. He was absent for three days while wandering through the country, overcoming many obstacles, and making a circuit that now could be accomplished in a few hours. Mr. Spink was elected sheriff of Wood County, and also served as its treasurer.

Elisha Martindels, who entered forty acres of land in 1832, was the first person to preempt land within the present limits of Bowling Green. In the following spring he brought his family to their new home. A little cabin 18 by 24 feet in dimensions was erected. His eldest daughter was married to William Hecox by Squire Elijah Huntingdon, of Perrysburg, on April 15, 1833. This was the first marriage solemnized in Bowling Green. The bride mounted a horse behind her husband, and the only wedding journey of the happy couple was to another cabin a few miles away.

Here is the way an early pioneer speaks of his experience of the early days:

"We had no roads either, we just went zig-zag through the woods, around trees, over and around fallen timber, through the water, fighting the mosquitoes, to a neighbor's with a sack of corn on our backs to grind it on a hand mill, to get corn meal to make johnny cake for the family (it was johnny cake, coon and possum fat) and glad to get that. We had no water mills nearer than Perrysburg, and not much to get ground when we got there. And it took us from four to five days to go and come; the only conveyance was by ox teams and a cart. Old Billy Hill (as he was familiarly known) had a hand mill, and it was kept going from morning until midnight, people coming from miles and miles around. Dozens of men and women have been there at one time waiting

their turn to get their opportunity to turn the mill and sometimes when so thronged, some would leave their corn and go home to their hungry families, and come again to take their place at the mill. Of course this mill was a rude structure; four upright posts framed together and the stones set in them, and the propelling power was applied by an upright shaft, with an iron spout placed in a thimble in the upper burr, and the top held by passing through a hole in a board and then two men taking hold of this upright shaft and turning the burr. It was a slow process, but it was the only alternative we had. This was afterward changed, so as to make it more convenient; it was arranged so four men could take hold of cranks like a grind stone and made to grind much faster. Then we all thought that we had found a paradise."

Henry Dubbs was the first settler in the west part of Liberty Township. He came from Ashland County and entered the land upon which he built his home. He had one son, Lewis, and two daughters: Ann, who married Ebenezer Donaldson, of Grand Rapids, and Sarah, who married Daniel Barton, of Milton Township. Mr. Dubbs and his son, Lewis, were tanners by trade, and soon after their arrival built a tannery on their lands, probably the first in the county, and did a large and successful business. Lewis Dubbs was justice of the peace for twenty-seven years. He was prominent in advancing the best interests of the early settlement, and a leader in all public improvements. He was educated, kind, and generous, and his name is remembered with respect by those who know him.

Guy Nearing in his early manhood came to the Maumee country from Cayuga County, New York, about the year 1817, and located at Perrysburg. Nearing was a remarkable man in many respects, and kindly remembered and frequently spoken of by the early settlers. In physical make-up he was a man of almost

gigantic stature and strength, and his power of endurance was something wonderful. He was a sort of local Hercules of that day, and a terror to the Indians, great and small. Two years after Nearing came, his family, consisting of a wife and three children, followed. There were two sons and a daughter. Neptune Nearing, one of the sons, settled at an early day on the ridge and prairie three miles west of Bowling Green. In the latter part of 1825, Nearing took a contract to build five miles of the Maumee and Western Reserve pike, which he did not complete till 1827. In 1823, when the county seat was moved from Maumee to Perrysburg, there was not much to move except the little log calaboose, but Nearing hauled it over. In 1824 he helped to build for Wood County its first courthouse, a little log structure located on Front Street, Perrysburg. When he and Elisha Martindale built a new log jail, near the courthouse, they took their pay in part in two lots at \$12.00 each. He died at an advanced age in 1840.

The first court in Wood County was held in the second story of Almon Gibbs' store, in Maumee City. At a meeting of the county commissioners, on March 3, 1823, a contract was awarded to Daniel Hubbell and Guy Nearing for a courthouse to cost \$895. In the same month, at a special session, Daniel Hubbell was awarded \$48 for moving the log jail over from Maumee, and the auditor was authorized to spend a sum not to exceed \$25 for its repairs. Authority was given to the auditor to advertise and sell 105 lots to pay for the courthouse, at a minimum price of \$20 each. In 1837, a second courthouse at Perrysburg was built by the commissioners. This building was in the Roman-Doric style, and was 50 by 70 feet in dimensions. The specifications provided that "the foundation be stone and the roof be similar to that of the Universalist church building with the 'cupaloe' on the end of the house." This building was constructed of brick, and was



not completed until 1843. It was used until 1870, and was burned three years later. The city hall was then constructed on the site. The third courthouse was erected at Bowling Green, when the county seat was removed to that town. It was used until 1895, in which year the cornerstone of the splendid new temple of justice was placed on the 4th of July with impressive ceremonies. In 1828 another jail was authorized, which was not completed until the close of 1848. This building was in use until the seat of justice was removed to Bowling Green. At that time a jail was ordered to be built in that town, with a provision that the stone, iron and other material of the old jail at Perrysburg should be used in the new one.

#### LAW AND MEDICINE

The first attorney whose name appears on the court records is C. J. McCurdy, and he was also the initial prosecuting attorney of the county. Among the early attorneys were Thomas W. Powell, John C. Spink, Isaac Stetson, Henry C. Stowell, Hezekiah L. Hosmer, and Willard V. Way. Mr. Hosmer was afterwards named as chief justice of Montana. John C. Spink was known throughout the entire valley as a "good lawyer and the soul of honor." He was the first mayor of Perrysburg. "Count" Coffinberry was a noted character and has been mentioned in several chapters. Asher Cook was the first probate judge of the county. James Murray, afterwards attorney general of Ohio, practiced here for a few years. Francis Hollenback came to Perrysburg in 1847, and practiced there until his death, almost half a century later.

One of the best known of the early lawyers, and who became the second prosecuting attorney, was Thomas W. Powell, who was born in South Wales in 1797. In 1802 he came with his parents to America, and settled in Utica, New York. During the war with Great

Britain, although then a mere youth, he drove his father's team with the baggage of a regiment to Sacketts Harbor. In 1814 he was appointed by the military authorities to carry dispatches to Plattsburg, and at the close of that battle entered the town with dispatches for General McCombs. In the year 1819 he came to Ohio and studied law in the office of James W. Lathrop, at Canton, and was admitted to the bar in the following year. He removed to Perrysburg, where he filled successively several official positions. In the discharge of his official duties he was noted for his probity and industry, as well as his ability. In 1830 he removed to Delaware, where he resided until his death.

Willard V. Way was born in Otsego County, New York, in 1807. After graduating at Union College, he read law for a time, after which he removed to Painesville, Ohio. He finished his law studies there and located in Perrysburg in the year 1834. Though not an eloquent jury lawyer, Mr. Way attained the reputation of being an excellent and safe counselor. He held several county offices, among others that of auditor, and in every position he occupied he showed both care and ability. He was a politician of considerable foresight and sagacity, and did more probably than any other man to build up the democratic party in Wood County. He was of a literary turn of mind, and took a great interest in educational matters and the pioneer history of the Maumee Valley. He wrote and published a pamphlet giving a history of the "Ohio-Michigan War," which was an amusing and rather interesting account of the state boundary line contest. In his will the Union School of Perrysburg was given \$5,000 in perpetuity, the interest of which is to go toward defraying the college expense of some well recommended graduate of said schools. His homestead and six village lots were given to the town for a public park. The balance of the proceeds of the estate were to be used

in the purchase of a lot and the construction of a suitable building for a library and the purchase of books in such manner as the town council may think best, but for no other purpose. The splendid Way Library stands as a memorial to this public spirited man.

Henry W. Dodge was born February 4, 1830, in Onondaga County, New York. He received his early education in his native town, and at the age of sixteen was sent to the St. John's College, New York City. He came to Perrysburg in 1852 and finished his law studies with the firm of Spink & Murray, being admitted to the bar in 1855. Upon the death of Mr. Spink, Mr. Dodge became a partner of James Murray, which partnership continued until Mr. Murray's election as attorney general of Ohio, in 1859. In 1877 Mr. Dodge was elected judge of the common pleas court, holding this position for a term of ten years with marked distinction.

Leaving out of consideration the military surgeons who accompanied General Hull, or those with General Harrison, the honor of being the pioneer physician is accorded to Doctor Barton, who located at the foot of the rapids about 1814 or 1815. For four or five years he administered to the reds and whites impartially, and with little regard to remuneration. He was still there when Doctor Conant arrived in 1816 and when Dr. J. Thurstin reached there in the following year. Dr. Walter Colton began his practice in the year 1823, and remained for about four years, when he removed to Monroe. Dr. William Wood, who located at Perrysburg in 1828, became the first resident physician within the present county.

Dr. Erasmus D. Peck settled at Perrysburg in 1834, and entered upon the arduous duties of his profession. In addition to his work as physician, he was interested in a number of business enterprises. In 1869 he was elected to the United States Congress, which office he filled with honor to himself and his con-

stituents. His most sublime work, however, was during the terrible cholera scourge in the summer of 1854.

"Between the 20th of July and the middle of August one hundred and twenty persons died. Many of the citizens left, and of those who remained, all who did not die were engaged in taking care of the sick and burying the dead. Stores were closed and business suspended. No one came to the suffering town. Even travelers whose route lay through the town went round it. The reality of death stared everyone in the face. At first the terror and excitement among the citizens were indescribable, and all who could sought safety in flight. The door of his drug store was left open night and day and the people helped themselves \* \* \* At the commencement of the epidemic his partner, Dr. James Robertson, was among its first victims. This left him alone to contend with this incomprehensive destroyer single-handed. But he never faltered, nor for a moment quailed before the death-dealing scourge, that was blindly putting forth its unseen power, which killed where it touched. Wearied and worn down by constant fatigue, he nevertheless rallied his powers, and hurried with unfaltering footsteps to each new demand for his aid.

"During those days and night of terrible anxiety and suffering, he was almost constantly on the go, in no instance refusing to obey a call, until threatened with inflammation of the brain from loss of sleep. The citizens placed a guard around his house at night to keep away callers, and allow him a few hours' rest to prepare him for the labors of the coming day. His answers to those who sought to induce him to abandon his duty, was: 'I came to Perrysburg to minister to the sick, and I shall not abandon them now, when they most need my services. The physicians' place is at the bedside of the sick



and dying, not by the side of roses in gardens of pleasure.' "

#### THE PRESS

The earliest newspaper published in Wood County, and in the Maumee Valley, was the *Miami of the Lake*, by Jessup W. Scott and Henry Darling. The first number of this paper was issued December 11, 1833, but it was sold a few months later to J. Austin Scott. The paper continued to be published until the 10th of March, when the name was changed to the *Perrysburg Star*, and later the *Perrysburg Journal*. It was started as a whig paper and so continued until the fall of 1854, when the republican party drove the old whig party from the field. The *Journal* became an advocate of the principles of the republican party, which it continues to maintain. It is one of the oldest publications in this section of the state.

The next paper issued in Wood County was the *Wood County Packet*, of Perrysburg. This paper was democratic in politics, and it was said to have been ably conducted during the brief period while it existed. It was started in the year 1838 or 1839, and collapsed in the year 1841, immediately after the memorable hard cider and coon stick campaign. Soon after another democratic paper started at Perrysburg, about the year 1847, called *The Democrat*, but there remains nothing from which its history can be learned. Albert D. Wright commenced the publication of the *Northwestern Democrat*, a democratic paper, as its name indicates. The first issue of this paper was on the 22d of May, 1852, and Mr. Wright continued the publication until his death by cholera in the summer of 1854. At the resumption of business after the cholera, the publication of the *Northwestern Democrat* was resumed. The name was afterwards changed to the *Maumee Valley Democrat*, with Lewis C. Stumm as publisher. It

continued to be published under that name until 1857, when the name was again changed to *The Democrat*, until for want of support its publication ceased. In the year 1862 *The Independent* was started at Perrysburg, and continued to be published here until it was removed to Toledo, and the name was changed to the *Democratic Record*. The *Buckeye Granger*, a paper sufficiently indicate by its name, was started at Perrysburg on the 10th of November, 1874, for the purpose of advocating the principles and advancing the interests of the "Grangers." It was neutral in politics, but finally became the democratic organ of the county, continuing as such until its collapse.

The contest between Perrysburg and Bowling Green in the year 1866, over the removal of the county seat, called into existence the *Advocate at Bowling Green*, the publication of which was discontinued in a short time after the election in that year. Its motto was "Be Just and Fear Not," and the editor was Frank C. Colley. In January, 1867, the first number of *The Sentinel* was issued, and subsequently the name was changed to the *Wood County Sentinel*. This paper from the beginning advocated the principles of the republican party. C. W. Evers was editor for a number of years, as also was the late M. P. Brewer. The *Daily Sentinel* was first issued in 1874.

In the fall of 1874 J. D. Baker commenced the publication of the *Wood County Democrat*, but discontinued after about four months and sold the press to Bowling Green parties, who began the publication of the *Wood County News* in May, 1875. This paper had a lively existence until in November, after the election, when the *News* was merged with the *Sentinel*, and was numbered among the things that have been. The *Wood County Tribune* was established in 1889, with C. S. Van Tassel as editor. Three years later *The Evening Tribune*, a daily, made its appearance. The *Sentinel* and *Tribune* are now

combined as the Sentinel-Tribune. The Wood County Democrat is also published in Bowling Green.

The Weston Avalanche was first published on the 3d of June, 1875, and the publication continued for a few months, when it ceased, and shortly after the Weston Free Press was started to take its place. Then followed the Weston Reporter and The Weston Herald, the last named being still published. The New Baltimore Enterprise was commenced in 1875, but it did not last long. In 1884 the North Baltimore Beacon appeared upon the horizon, with A. H. Balsley and Company as the publishers, and still sheds its beacon light. The Times was removed from Bairdstown to North Baltimore, and is still published. The Bloomdale Derrick appeared during the oil excitement in 1888. The Pemberville Independent was first published in 1876, and two years later the Pemberville Brick Block was given to the public. The Pemberville Reporter was established in 1885, and was succeeded by the Wood County Index. This paper in turn yielded the field to the Pemberville Leader, which still appears regularly. Newspapers are also published at Grand Rapids, Cygnet, Tontogany, Prairie Depot, and Bradner.

Other papers that have had a brief existence in Bowling Green were the Bowling Green Journal, the Wood County Republican, the Bowling Green News, the Wood County Agitator, The Reporter, the Wood County Gazette, the Daily Gazette, the Wood County News, and the Wood County Free Press.

### OIL

Many of the residents of this portion of Ohio well remember the intense excitement in the '80s following the discovery of oil in Wood County. Pen cannot describe the wild, feverish unrest and anxiety that prevailed among all citizens. Investors and speculators were attracted to the county by hundreds. It

was the day of the gusher. While oil was struck in different counties in Northwest Ohio, Wood County, in the heart of the Black Swamp, proved to be the greatest oil center on the continent for a time. It was not equaled then even in Pennsylvania. Oil was found in no less than sixteen townships, indicating that hundreds of feet beneath was a vast lake of oil. Prices for land went skyward. Farms that previously could have been purchased for from \$10 to \$50 an acre could not be had for less than hundreds of dollars per acre. One farmer who had a tract of fifty acres, which he would have gladly disposed of at \$50 an acre before that discovery, declared he would not sell under \$30,000, and he didn't even care for that. Values went to a high level throughout the county and, although there has been a decline from the high standard of that period, they are maintained today at a high level, when compared with prices before the oil period. More than half of the oil workers in the Wood County field came from Pennsylvania, and were experts in the business. They not only came themselves, but brought their household goods, their families, and all the property that they had. It is because of this fact that the county is dotted everywhere with little and big towns. There are more villages within its borders than any other of the twenty counties in Northwest Ohio.

The first oil field to develop within the county was at North Baltimore, in December, 1886. After the drill penetrated the Trenton rock without any signs of oil, the owner and drillers were about to give up the search in despair. It was finally decided to go down another 100 or 200 feet. At last oil answered the drill and an attempt to plug the hole was unsuccessful. Thousands of barrels flowed out over the surrounding land. It was a 600 barrel well and maintained its production for a considerable time. This was the first well of any importance drilled in the county, and



in 1887 four gushers were completed, yielding 1,200, 4,800, 15,000, and 800 barrels, respectively. Two gushers in 1888 gave 3,000 and 1,250 barrels. Eight gushers in 1889 yielded 27,100 barrels. In 1890 one gusher gave 600 barrels. Nearly a score of wells drilled in 1891 yielded 7,300 barrels. In 1892 twenty gushers yielded 36,600 barrels. In 1893 there were recorded twenty-two gushers yielding 16,000 barrels. In 1894 four gushers produced 3,300 barrels. Several gushers were struck in 1895 that poured forth 4,000 barrels. Other gushers were recorded in the years 1896, 1897, and 1898, with an average production of 500 barrels each. In 1901 a 1,200 barrel producer was drilled in Liberty Township. These figures are taken from the oil reports as given in the newspapers at that time. Hundreds of other gushers too numerous to mention were completed throughout Wood County, making it one of the wealthiest counties in the state. At the present time the production of oil has greatly decreased, but it is still an important industry. The entire county is covered by a network of main and district pipe lines.

#### FORT MEIGS MONUMENT

After a long fight the Ohio Legislature was induced, in 1906, to appropriate the sum of \$25,000, to erect a shaft on the site of Fort Meigs to commemorate the memory of the brave heroes who died in the defense of that fortress. Especial honor is due to the Maumee Valley Pioneer and Historical Society for its untiring efforts. The members wanted an appropriate monument to mark the limit of British victories, and of her encroachment upon American territory. A commission, consisting of John L. Pray, of Toledo, Charles W. Shoemaker, of Waterville, and J. B. Wilson, of Bowling Green, was appointed. The ground on which the monument stands was then purchased. The 1st of September, 1908,

will long be remembered by the citizens of Northwest Ohio. On that day the beautiful granite monument that now surmounts Fort Meigs was dedicated with inspiring ceremonies. The monument rises to the height of 82 feet, and has been erected in memory of the dead of Ohio, Kentucky, Pennsylvania, and Virginia, who fell in the battle around



MONUMENT

Fort Meigs. On two sides of the big shaft are bronze inscriptions, and on the others are phrases in raised granite letters. All four tell of the deeds of these men who fought and bled to save their country from the English, and who were buried on the Fort Meigs grounds, on which the monument stands.

There is nothing extravagant about the Fort Meigs Monument, and no carved figures surround it. It is a simple, magnificent stone column. It is symbolic of the patriotic spirit of the people of today, and of their great love and gratitude for the hardy men of the War of 1812, who, by their bravery and death, made it possible to erect a shaft in their memory on United States soil, instead of on

a possession of Great Britain. The obelisk is 66 feet in height. From the base it tapers from 6 feet square to 4 feet square near the top. At the tip it has been cut to a perfect point. Early on the afternoon of the day of dedication, Governor Harris, of Ohio, and his party arrived, when a salute of seventeen guns was thundered from the field pieces of Battery B, under command of Capt. Grant S. Taylor. When the bunting which draped the newly-completed monument was drawn by the hand of David Robinson, Jr., whose father was a soldier at the siege of Fort Meigs, four guns of the battery belched forth another salute, and the band burst into patriotic music, which was almost drowned by the cheers from the thousands who had assembled.

#### BOWLING GREEN

A great deal of speculation has been indulged in as to the origin of the name Bowling Green. It was named after the town of that name in Kentucky, by Joseph Gordon, who carried the mail from Bellefontaine to Perrysburg. At that time there was but one family along the route in Hardin County, and only one postoffice on the way, and that was at Findlay. A move was set on foot to establish a new postoffice at Bowling Green. Jacob Stouffer's cabin here was the central point of the new postoffice movement. Henry Walker, son-in-law of Stouffer, was to be the postmaster. The Walkers and Stouffers occupied a cabin which stood on the high ridge just east of Main Street. Gordon on one of his northward trips had stopped at Stouffer's, as was his usual custom in passing. The petition for the new office was ready, except that the customers had not yet agreed upon a name. The old mail carrier who stood on the cabin steps listening to the discussion, said to Stouffer, half jestingly, "if you will give me a tumbler of cider I'll give you just the name." Stouffer filled a glass, and handed it to Gor-

don. The latter, briefly explaining how appropriate the name he would suggest was to the landscape about them, said, with a sweep of his arm: "Here's to the new postoffice of Bowling Green." Those present detained him a moment until they could write the name in the petition.

The papers were soon on their way to Perrysburg for some additional endorsements, after which they were sent to Washington. The office was established March 12, 1834. In 1835, when Walker sold his place, he and the Stouffers moved over to the west side of Main Street, where the office was kept for a time, since which it has had many different locations and masters. When the village was incorporated, there seemed no good reason why it should not take the same name as the postoffice, under which name it had been going in fact since in the early '50s.

There were not many settlers in Bowling Green at this time. Robert Mackey had a store at the Napoleon Road, which he intended as the nucleus of a village to be called Mount Ararat. John Hannon had a tavern in another direction. Then it was that L. C. Locke was sent here to open up a store. He tried to buy the store at Mount Ararat, but failed—then that town disappeared from history. Locke purchased another site and built a building, which answered for both residence and store. This was in what is now the central part of the city. His trade rapidly grew. The Locke store soon passed the primitive stage and drew custom for many miles in each direction. He established an ashery on a large scale, which gave employment to a number of men. He exchanged merchandise for farm products, and thus became a forwarding agent as well as a merchant. To his enterprise and business acumen was due much of the growth of Bowling Green. He also served for a time as postmaster of the village.

The attempt to remove the county seat from Perrysburg to Bowling Green caused a



ten years' struggle. The feeling was intense, and there was bitter denunciation on both sides during the contest. It began in 1865, and was not definitely and permanently settled until in the fall of 1875. The first election on the proposition was held in 1866, and resulted in favor of the removal from Perrysburg to Bowling Green. The citizens of Bowling Green entered into a bond to build as good a courthouse and jail at Bowling Green as those at Perrysburg were at the time they were built, on condition that the material of the old building at Perrysburg, and the lots on which they stood should be given to them. If the conditions were fulfilled, the county seat was not to be taxed for either courthouse or jail.

Those interested in the removal proceeded in good faith to carry out their pledge. When they were ready, they made complete arrangements to transport the old material from Perrysburg to Bowling Green. They were then prevented by the court, which had been invoked by those opposed to the removal, and they never received one cent from the sale of the property of the county at Perrysburg. Thus this condition on which the bond hinged was not available. Judge Phelps, probate judge, removed his office from Perrysburg as soon as the courthouse at Bowling Green was ready, transacting business there a year or more before the other offices followed.

The year following the completion of the new courthouse, it was destroyed by fire. After considerable litigation an enabling act was secured to give the people another opportunity to vote on the removal question, this time to take the county offices back to Perrysburg. The Perrysburg interests had rebuilt their courthouse most substantially, and in better condition than ever, and the vote on removal was again taken on the 12th of October, 1875. The election resulted in a large vote throughout the county. It was indeed an extraordinarily large vote, but the vote

in Perrysburg capped the climax. The ballot box, when opened, revealed the number of ballots cast in favor of removal was 3,016, while 1,000 would have been large. The vote on governor at that election was very close and, when Ezra S. Dodd, of Toledo, heard of Perrysburg's vote, he at once sent a telegram to John G. Thompson, chairman of the Democratic State Executive Committee, asking: "Would 1,000 from Wood be of any good?" That telegram has now become quite a familiar phrase in politics. The vote of Perrysburg was thrown out without much ceremony, and the vote against removal proved to be a large and unmistakable majority. Thus ended that memorable struggle.

Bowling Green was incorporated in the year 1855 as a village. Doctor Lamb was the initial mayor. The records of the first decade have been destroyed, so that it is impossible to give a complete list of the first officials. In 1866 E. H. Hull was clerk, Doctor Cargo treasurer, and A. Walker was marshal. The councilmen were William Calihan, J. V. Owens, A. Ordway, G. J. Rogers, and Lucius Boughton. N. R. Harrington was elected the first city solicitor in 1888, when the office was created.

The Bowling Green Railroad Company was organized in 1874 to give the village rail connection with the outside world. Although opinion was divided, it was decided to build a line to Tontogany to connect with the D. & M. Ry. Right of way was donated, as well as much labor. Many subscriptions were made by individuals. Discarded rails were purchased and an aged locomotive, called "Old Huldah," was secured. The road was opened for business in 1875. The engine was not very reliable, but with careful coaxing it answered the needs of the line and managed to make trips fairly regularly. From the start the road met expenses. In 1886 it was consolidated with the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton Railroad, now the property of the Baltimore and Ohio system.

## NORTH BALTIMORE

A small settlement existed on the site of the present North Baltimore from early days. A grist-mill had been constructed there in 1834, by Thomas Whitelock, but nothing was done towards the building of a town until the construction of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. It was in 1874 that the plat of the village was recorded by B. L. Peters, the owner. The first brick house in the village was erected by John Schatzel, in 1874. About the same time a hotel was conducted by William Witten. The village was at first known as New Baltimore, but had scarcely risen above the dignity of a hamlet until the name was changed to North Baltimore. When the postoffice was established there, Lincoln P. Hudson was named as the postmaster. A petition of eighty-one residents was filed in 1875, asking for incorporation as a village. This petition was granted by the commissioners in the following year. The first mayor of the city was B. L. Peters. The initial clerk was William T. Thomas.

## PEMBERVILLE

The first white settler in the vicinity of Pemberville was Asahel Powers, in the '30s. A saw-mill existed there as early as 1836, which was resorted to by the pioneers for many miles around. It was a simple upright mill, and stood on the banks of the Portage River. This mill was afterwards bought by James Pember, and it was he who caused the original survey of the town to be made in 1854, by S. H. Bell. This little plat was divided into twenty-six lots, and it was named after the owner. Charles Stahler had established a general store here a few years previously, and remained in business for almost a third of a century. The second merchant was Ira Banks, who afterwards removed to Weston. Before the platting of the town, a little settlement

was known as "The Forks." The establishment of a stove factory gave employment to a number of men, and the town began to grow. When the postoffice was established there, Hiram Pember was named as the postmaster. A petition for incorporation was presented in 1876, and almost immediately an equally strong remonstrance was submitted to the county commissioners. The petition was granted, however, and the village was ordered to be organized. The first officers elected were George M. Bell, mayor; O. E. Hyde, clerk; and Silas Ralston, marshal. The first school building was "raised at The Forks" in 1835 by the neighborhood. Almyra Webster taught the first class during the summer for a salary of \$1 a week, and a permit to "board around."

## PRAIRIE DEPOT

The ground on which the Village of Prairie Depot now stands was surveyed in 1836, by John Bailey and Henry Buchtel. In that same year Michael Brackley and T. F. Frisbie built a log cabin in which they placed a stock of general merchandise. About the same time Michael Hanline erected a larger log house, in which he conducted a tavern. As there were other postoffices near the town, an office was not established here for some time, but when established it was given the name of Prairie Depot. This was in spite of the fact that the town was then known as Freeport, and as such it was incorporated in 1836. The first mayor of the town was W. R. Brandt.

## GRAND RAPIDS

One of the old towns in Wood County was Gilead, on the banks of the Maumee. It is now known as Grand Rapids. The original plat of Gilead was made by J. B. Graham in 1831. In 1855 a number of persons met in Toledo and passed a resolution "that the Mau-



mee River and Maumee Bay be hereafter known as the Grand Rapids River and Grand Rapids Bay." The local press of the "Grand Rapids Valley" was requested to publish this action. The chairman of the meeting was S. J. Kuder, and the secretary was W. M. Scott. Public sentiment did not approve the change, and the only action resulting was the substitution of that name for Gilead. In 1832 Guy Nearing built a saw-mill at Bear Rapids, on the Maumee, and, with Joshua Chappel, laid out the Village of Otsego, which for a time bid fair to outstrip its competitors in growth and importance, but, in the progress of human affairs, the village died as did the Village of Benton, which David Hedges laid out, about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles below Otsego.

In 1828 Alexander Brown and his father-in-law, Jos. North, were the first settlers to move back from the river into the dense forests that lay thick and dark between the river and the broad, grassy swamp known as Keeler's Prairie. Mr. Brown located a heavily timbered tract of land along Beaver Creek, or, as it was also then called, "Minard's Creek," and built the first cabin in a beautiful beech and maple grove. The beautiful bluff banks of Beaver Creek, covered thickly with forests of sugar maple, beech, oak, and hickory timber, rapidly attracted the attention of settlers, and ere long Mr. Brown had neighbors on all sides of him.

Grand Rapids (Gilead) was surveyed in 1833 for John A. Graham. The first merchant was Nicholas Gee, who opened a store in a log building in that same year. Mr. Graham built a mill-race and a dam to run a saw and grist-mill. The village was incorporated in 1855 as Grand Rapids. Emanuel Arnold was elected to the office of mayor, A. C. Davis was chosen at the same time as clerk. The first postoffice, established in 1832, was known as Weston, with Edward Howard as postmaster. In 1868 it was changed from Gilead to Grand Rapids.

#### WESTON

Weston Township was created in 1831. The first election ever held in Weston Township was on the 4th day of April, 1831, when all of the voters met at the house of Edward Howard, and proceeded to elect themselves, for at that first election there were barely enough intelligent voters to fill the offices. The first officers were as follows: trustees, Edward Howard, Wm. Pratt and Emanuel Arnold; treasurer, R. M. Howard; clerk, R. A. Howard; poor overseers, M. P. Morgan and Jas. Donaldson; constables, Wm. North and Wm. Wonderly; fence viewers, Wm. Loughry and Joseph North; justices of the peace, Alexander Brown and Emanuel Arnold. James Donaldson was also elected road supervisor, and the only road that came under his supervision was the road leading along down the river bank from the settlement to Fort Meigs, which was a poor excuse of a road at that time, being only partially chopped out and not worked at all. For the care of this, the only road in the township, except the Indian trails, Mr. Donaldson received the princely salary of 75 cents. The only other officer who received any salary during the first year was the treasurer, R. M. Howard, who drew 75 cents. So for \$1.50 Weston Township was as peacefully governed during its first year as she has ever been since that date.

The Village of Weston was not started until in 1854, when the Taylor saw-mill began operations. Half a century ago the site of the town was all farm land, and used as such. In 1854 Jonathan Crom built his shanty, started a saloon, and kept a few groceries. Benjamin West came in 1854, and located his forge across the street. His shop was a mere shanty. In 1855 Levi Taylor built a building, and, in the fall of that year, put in the first stock of dry goods and groceries. The village received railroad facilities in 1873. Sanford Baldwin was elected mayor in the

same year, and Frank M. Young was chosen clerk.

#### VILLAGES

The original Town of Bradner was surveyed in 1875 by John Bradner and Ross Crocker, of Fostoria, and H. G. Caldwell, of the village. They purchased thirty-four acres, and named the town in honor of Mr. Bradner. After the survey of the village, J. G. and David Stephens established a grocery store, and Mr. Caldwell opened a hotel. The postoffice was established in 1877, with T. H. Peters as the postmaster. With the discovery of oil, the town began to grow. It was incorporated in 1889, upon the petition of forty-one residents, and at the first election the following year, J. E. Furste was elected mayor. The first clerk was Jonathan E. Ladd.

The earliest settlement in the neighborhood of Risingsun was in 1834, when Benjamin Wollam built a pole shanty there with the aid of an Indian. George Strause constructed the first frame building there in 1849, and in 1866 William Shoup opened up a small store. The place was first known as St. Elms, and then it was designated by the residents as Coon Town. It was finally given the name of Rising Sun, and is now spelled as one word, Risingsun. The village was surveyed in 1876. It became vested with the dignity of an incorporated village in 1879, and E. F. Day was chosen as the first mayor. The office of clerk was held by Ray Gilmore.

Second only to Perrysburg in its beginning as a trading point was the Village of Portage. As early as 1829 Collister Haskins built a log cabin there, in which he installed goods for trading purposes. For a number of years his dealings were principally with the Indians. The white settlers gradually began to come into the neighborhood, however, and the little settlement increased. For a number of years it was a very primitive settlement. The village was not incorporated until 1857, when a

petition signed by thirty persons was presented to the county commissioners. This petition was granted, and an election ordered. At this election James McFadden was chosen as the first mayor, and I. M. VanGorder as the first clerk.

Bloomdale arose with the building of Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. At that time the old postoffice of Bloom was transferred to the new town, in the year 1877. The village was incorporated in 1887, and A. B. Probert was elected mayor. M. G. Snyder was the first clerk. R. A. Emerson was the initial postmaster. Bairdstown was platted in 1874 by Josiah Baird. It was incorporated in 1881, and Levi Kistler had the distinction of being chosen the mayor. Serving with him were A. B. Frankfathers, marshal, and M. C. Briggs, clerk. Cygnet was surveyed in 1883, and was named Pleasant View. An addition was surveyed for Horace S. Walbridge, which was named Cygnet. Reuben Carey was named postmaster of the town. The first house was erected by Reuben Carey. When the village was incorporated, E. A. Guy was elected mayor. The first meeting of the council was held July 29, 1889. Not far distant is Jerry City, which dates from 1861. It was formerly known as Stulltown, in honor of an early pioneer. It was next called Shiloh, and the present name was bestowed upon it in honor of Jerry Nestlerode, of Fostoria. The village was incorporated in 1875, and T. C. McEwen was the earliest mayor.

Hoytville dates from 1873, when G. B. Mills and William Hoyt caused it to be surveyed. It was incorporated in 1886, upon the petition of fifty-six residents. The initial mayor of the village was Miner Wadsworth. Millbury was platted in 1864. A postoffice had earlier been established here and named Millbury, after a Massachusetts village. George Hewitt was the official in charge. The village was duly incorporated in 1874, and A. P. Meng became the first mayor. Hull Prairie



and Haskins are very close together. The former is the older settlement, but Haskins has proved to be the more vigorous. It was incorporated in 1869, and its first executive was Hezekiah N. Rush. Milton Center was platted by Andrew Hutchinson and Lewis Dubbs, in 1857. It was then surrounded by marsh land. Twelve years later it reached the dignity of an incorporated village, with F. C. Taft as its mayor. Custar was originally known as Lewisburg, when it was surveyed in 1865. The saw-mill of Daniel Scheuren, the largest in the country, drew a large force of workmen here. It was from the start practically a German hamlet. In 1881 it secured incorporation, and G. P. Thompson was the first mayor.

West Millgrove was carved out of the wilderness in 1835, and is still today a very quiet little hamlet. Its original name was simply Millgrove, when surveyed for James and Rachel McCormick. It was duly incorporated in 1874. The first mayor was J. H. Moffett, who served for a dozen years. Charles Hollopeter first held the office of village clerk. The settlement of Tontogany is credited to Samuel Hamilton, who came from New York in 1830. The town site was surveyed for Willard V. Way and E. D. Peck in 1855, and named in honor of the Indian chief of that name. It was duly incorporated in 1874, and J. Patchen was chosen mayor at the first election. With him were elected T. Klussman as clerk and William Crom as the peace officer.

## CHAPTER XLVIII

### WYANDOT COUNTY

CYRUS D. HARE, UPPER SANDUSKY

The large reservation which was set off to members of the Wyandot tribe in the treaty at the Foot of the Rapids of the Miami, in 1817, occupied the central portion of Wyandot County. Hence it was that the early white settlements began upon the outskirts of this county, in a direction distant from seven to ten miles from Fort Ferree, which was situated where the Town of Upper Sandusky is now located. There were only a very few real settlers in the county prior to 1820, with the exception of a few "squatters" who had located near the reservation lines. These men were adventurers, who came chiefly for the purpose of trading with the Indians, and gathering into their own coffers the greater portion of the annuity moneys paid by the Government to the red men, giving them in exchange poor whisky, cheap white calicoes, brass trinkets, etc.

Wyandot County is indeed historic ground. Both Delawares and Wyandots lived along the streams and hunted freely through the forests and over the prairies. The most noted spot is that where Colonel Crawford was burned in 1782. The exact-site is not known, but it was not far from the Indian village of the Delawares, known as Captain Pipe's town. A monument has been erected to the unfortunate hero near the place where his horrible death was inflicted. It was set up on a high bank, south of the Tymochtee, in 1877. This memorial was made possible through the energetic efforts of the Wyandot Pioneer Association, and was dedicated in the presence of an audi-

ence of 8,000 persons. Col. M. H. Kirby presided on this occasion, and Curtis Berry, Jr., acted as secretary. Prayer was offered by Rev. R. C. Colmery and Rev. John S. Sherrard, then of Bucyrus, who was a grandson of John Sherrard, a member of the Crawford expedition. A thrilling address was delivered by Gen. William H. Gibson, of Tiffin. The shaft is of Berea sandstone, 8½ feet in height. One of the inscriptions reads as follows: "In memory of Colonel Crawford, who was burnt by the Indians in this valley June 11, A. D. 1782." The other inscription states that it was "Erected by the Pioneer Association of Wyandot County August 3, 1877." It was indeed a memorable occasion, and many of the old pioneers were present to share in the honors of the occasion and recount their tales of the scenes and hardships of the early days in the wilds of Wyandot. Many of them ranged in ages from seventy to ninety years.

The original settlers of the county were chiefly of English and German origin. In the early years the English elements largely predominated, but at the present time it is probable that the German people and their descendants are in the ascendency. One of the very first white men of whom we have a record in the county was Ebenezer Roseberry, who was a somewhat noted hunter and frontier sportsman. When Anthony Bowsher reached the county in the neighborhood of Little Sandusky, in the spring of 1819, he found Roseberry already there, and said that he had been there for some two or three years,



and during that time had placed his private mark upon scores of the wild hogs that roamed the forests. Major Bowsher, as he was latterly called, built a small cabin and began to improve his tract of land. About 1828 he erected a large building in which he conducted a hotel and store. He constructed a race track, and for many years Bowsherville was a favorite rendezvous of sportsmen in this and adjoining counties. John Wilson, Walter Woolsey, Ora Bellis, William and Samuel Morral, and Nehemiah Staley were also among the earliest settlers here.

Little Sandusky, originally an Indian village, gradually grew into an important settlement. The first house in the settlement was built by John Wilson in 1820. In the same year another cabin was erected by Walter Woolsey, and a store was conducted there by Ora Bellis. The first white child born in the village was Henrietta, daughter of Joseph and Chlorine Wilson, on May 27, 1822. The village was regularly platted in 1830, by Dr. Stephen Fowler, John Wilson, and Walter Woolsey. Doctor Fowler was an unusually able physician for the pioneer days, and he had a large practice over a wide territory. Cornelius Wilson built a large store here in 1830, which he conducted for fifteen years. For a time Little Sandusky was a very prosperous trading settlement. A daily line of stages ran from Columbus to Detroit, and its outlook for future greatness was most flattering. The construction of railroads, none of which touched the village, destroyed its prospects, and so Little Sandusky has remained a small but exceedingly proud village.

Another favorite settlement among the early settlers was along the Tymochtee. The first white settler there of whom we have record was Henry Lish, who came about 1816, or the year following. In the earliest days of the settlement, he established a Government ferry across that stream. It was at his home that the first election was held in the county,

on the 1st day of April, 1821, when it was still a part of Crawford. Michael Brackley, who sat in both houses of the Legislature, was also a very early settler. Ira Arkens and Joseph Chaffee opened up the very first taverns. Peter Baum, William Combs, Levi Baum, John Taylor, and John Bogart, and a number of others located themselves in what is now Belle Vernon. From 1820 to 1835 very many settlers established themselves in this neighborhood. James Whittaker opened up the first store at Tymochtee, and Samuel Kenan also kept a hotel in that settlement for many years. The first saw and grist-mill was erected by Elijah Brayton. The first white child born was Ralph Lish, son of Henry Lish. The premier schoolhouse was located on the land of Jehu Berry, and its first schoolmaster was John A. Morrison.

John Beam was one of the early settlers at McCutchensville. The village began its official existence in 1829, when it was laid out by Dr. G. W. Sampson, for Col. Joseph McCutchen, after whom it was named. Doctor Sampson erected the first building in the village. The first store was established by Aaron Welsh. One of the early names was James Wright, who had spent many years as a captive of the Indians, and for whom he had worked as a silversmith. McCutchensville became an important village in the early days. When this section was a part of Crawford County, it was a strong rival of Bucyrus for the location of the seat of justice of that county. It then actually had more inhabitants than its successful competitor, and the white man's town of Upper Sandusky had not been born. Today it is a prosperous village, but has never attained great proportions.

In the year 1821 Samuel Harper settled in the neighborhood of Sycamore, and built the first log cabin in that vicinity. His sons, William, James, Samuel G., and George, and three daughters came with him. The father, a native of the Emerald Isle, had served as

a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and had been wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill. He died in October, 1821, but his sons remained, and some of their descendants still live there. Alexander Morrow came with Harper, and Peter Baum, Sr., arrived about fifteen days later. With Baum came Daniel Walters, who afterwards married one of his daughters. Ichabod Myron, Rufus Merri- man, John Eyestone, George Kisor, and many others came stringing along within a period of two or three years. A little later came Jacob Hershberger, Samuel Caughey, Levi Pennington, Adam Coon, and quite a number of others. The first saw-mill was established by William Griffith in 1830. The first election was held at the home of George Kisor, near Petersburg (Deunquat), in 1822, when a full board of township officers was elected. The first marriage was that of Daniel Walters and Susannah Baum, and they were the parents of twins, Susannah and Barbara, the first white children born in that vicinity. George Harper started the first store to supply the early settlers with merchandise.

John Kirby came to the county in 1819, and settled near Wyandot, where he reared a large family of children. Jacob Coon arrived in the same year in that neighborhood. Col. M. H. Kirby reached there in 1820, and became one of the wealthiest and most prominent citizens. John Kirby was the first merchant of Wyandot Village, which was just outside the reservation line. Asa Lake and Nehemiah Early reached the county in 1819, and settled between the Big Spring and Wyandot reservations. They were men of families and took up government land. Daniel Hodges built the first brick house near Crawfordsville in 1821. Christopher Baker followed the old Harrison Trail from Delaware and reached this locality in 1822. John Carey, generally known as Judge Carey, located there a little later, but soon acquired

great prominence in the county, and at one time represented the district in Congress.

The territory now included within Wyandot County was originally a part of several of the adjoining counties. From the setting aside of the reservation in 1817 until the formation of counties in 1820, there was very little civil administration in the county. A part of it was included in Crawford, Hancock, Hardin, and Marion counties. Although none of the territory was within what is now Seneca County, the northern part was for a time placed within that county for judicial purposes only. When the first election was held in 1821, at the home of Henry Lish, Ira Arnold and Seth Crocker acted as clerks of the election, while John Gordon, James Richards, and James Whitehead served as judges. There were thirteen legal voters present. The result was that Ira Arnold was elected clerk; John Gordon, James Richards and Ichabod Merriman, trustees; Elijah Brayton and Rufus Merriman, appraisers; Elijah Brayton, lister; Thomas Leeper, treasurer; Phillip Pier and Henry Lish, supervisors; Myron Merri- man and James Whitehead, fence viewers; Isaac Walker, constable; Syrprien Stephen, justice of the peace. The election must have been a happy one, because everyone of the legal voters was able to secure an office for himself.

The county did not settle rapidly until after the Indians were removed in 1843, and the Indian lands were opened up to the white settlers by an act of the Legislature, approved February 3, 1845, and entitled "An act to erect the new county of Wyandott and alter the boundaries of the county of Crawford," was passed. In accordance with this act, on the 7th of April, 1845, the legal voters of the county assembled in their respective townships, at the places designated for holding elections, and proceeded to vote for the various persons named to fill the county offices. There were in the aggregate 1,289 ballots cast. As a



result of the election, the following officers were declared elected: William Griffith, Stephen Fowler, and Ethan Terry, county commissioners; Abner Jurey, treasurer; Samuel M. Worth, auditor; Lorin A. Pease, sheriff; John A. Morrison, recorder; Albert Bixby, coroner; Azaria Root, surveyor; and Chester R. Mott, prosecuting attorney. Of these newly elected officials, four were classed as whigs, and the remainder as democrats. These gentlemen at once attached their signatures to the required oath of office, filed their bonds of indemnity, and within two weeks were prepared for the transaction of public business in such apartments as the new and primitive town afforded. For a long time the spelling of the name of the county was uncertain. It was written as Wyandot, Wyandott, and Wyandotte. Soon after the organization the spelling Wyandot was legally adopted and entered upon the records.

Among other items of business transacted on the day of the first meeting of the commissioners, on April 16th, was the following:

"Resolved, That the proposition of Moses H. Kirby to transfer his possessory right to the Indian Council House at Upper Sandusky, to the county of Wyandot be accepted, and the Auditor authorized to issue an order in favor of Col. Kirby for \$30 in full payment of his interest in said house.

"Resolved, That the different officers of Wyandot County be authorized to obtain the necessary cheap furniture for the use of their respective offices, and present their bill to the Board of Commissioners at the June session.

"Resolved, That the Auditor of Wyandot County is hereby authorized to procure the necessary abstracts from the tax duplicates of Crawford, Marion, Hardin and Hancock Counties, and that he procure, if need be, the services of the Auditors of the said counties respectively to assist him in obtaining the same.

"Resolved, That the Auditor cause such re-

pairs to be made upon the upper part of the Council House as will be required for the accommodation of the county officers."

A few days later the following proceedings were had:

"Upper Sandusky, Wyandot County, Ohio,  
"April 29, 1845.

"The Commissioners of Wyandot County this day met, and after a due consideration of the proposition for the establishment of the seat of justice of Wyandot County at the town of Upper Sandusky, adopted the following preamble and resolutions:

"Whereas the Congress of the United States by an act approved the 26th day of February, A. D. 1845, have granted to the Commissioners of Wyandot County, one-third part of the inlots of the said town of Upper Sandusky, upon the condition that the said Commissioners should permanently locate and fix the seat of justice of said county at the said town of Upper Sandusky.

"Be It Therefore Resolved, That the seat of justice of said county of Wyandot be and hereby is permanently located and fixed at the town of Upper Sandusky.

"Resolved, That the Register and Receiver of the Land Office at Upper Sandusky be requested to advise the Board of Commissioners of Wyandot County what lot or lots in the town of Upper Sandusky embrace valuable improvements made by this Indian agency at Upper Sandusky."

As the county seat was now legally located at the Town of Upper Sandusky, it was decided to hold a sale of the lots granted to the county commissioners by the act of Congress. It was therefore ordered that 200 copies of sale bills be printed, and that the notice be published in the Ohio Statesman, The Ohio State Journal, and the Wyandot Telegraph. A copy of the sale bill is as follows:

"The Commissioners of Wyandot County will offer the following valuable town prop-

erty for sale at Upper Sandusky, Ohio, upon the 20th, 21st and 22d days of August next, to wit: The in and out lots, in the town of Upper Sandusky vested in the said Commissioners by act of Congress approved February 26, 1845, being every third of the in and out lots selected by alternate and progressive numbers, amounting to 126 inlots and seventy-two outlots.

"Upper Sandusky, a town laid out by the General Government, is delightfully situated on the Sandusky River, near the center of the Wyandot Reserve, and the seat of justice of the new county of Wyandot has been permanently fixed at said town.

"Terms of Sale: One-fourth of the purchase money required in hand, the balance in three equal annual installments, secured by notes bearing interest."

The commissioners then adjourned to the 11th of August, for the purpose of appraising the lots. On this date the board of commissioners met and the lots were priced from \$25 to \$500, and a little later the terms of sale were agreed upon. The sale commenced at 10:30 o'clock a. m. on the 20th of August, 1845, and continued for three days. David Bishop, of Seneca County, acted as auctioneer. The total value of the lots sold during these three days amounted to a little over \$10,000. Some of the lots were forfeited by the purchasers because of non-payment of the purchase money and were afterwards sold to other parties, a number of them many years later. In all, the officials of the county received in cash for lots sold in Upper Sandusky more than \$15,000. In other words, the Government of the United States had donated to the County of Wyandot an amount sufficient to purchase the sites and to construct the first courthouse and jail.

The old council house did not long suffice for the needs of the county, nor did the small blockhouse, known as the Indian Jail, long answer the needs of a county bastille. In the

autumn of 1845 it was determined to build a county jail for the incarceration of malefactors. Contractors and builders were notified through the press to send in sealed proposals for the construction of this building. On the 30th of October of that year, the commission-



THE OLD INDIAN JAIL AT UPPER SANDUSKY

ers opened the bids, and the contract was awarded to John McCurdy, who was the lowest bidder. His bid was evidently too low, for the commissioners awarded him an additional sum of \$500 above the contract price. "Ordered that the north bed-room in the back part of the jail, upstairs, be appropriated for the use of the Recorder for an office. That the Auditor be authorized to purchase stove and pipe for the use of the same and that he engage Judge McCurdy to finish the room in a suitable manner for said purpose." Thus



read the minutes of the commissioners' meeting.

On the 4th day of January, 1846, the county commissioners took the first step for the erection of a courthouse. The commissioners were authorized to insert notices in several papers offering \$50 for the best draft and specifications for a courthouse building to cost from \$6,000 to \$9,000. In September of that year the commissioners gave the contract for building the county building to William Young for the sum of \$7,000, and to be completed a year later. Because of delays in the contract, it was several years before the building was finally completed by the third contractor engaged. It was not finished until 1850, when the commissioners then authorized the auditor to sell the council house for the sum of \$250. The present magnificent courthouse was completed in 1900 at a cost of \$200,000, and it is one of the finest in Northwest Ohio.

In 1870 the Wyandot County Infirmary was established in its present location. The first directors were A. N. Vanorsdall, Tilman Ballet, and George Harper. Prior to that time the poor were "farmed out" after a heartless form of procedure. A splendid farm was purchased and commodious buildings erected to take care of the county's unfortunates.

The first court held in the county was a special term, on April 8, 1845. The members of it were the associate judges, Abel Renick, William Brown, and George W. Leith, and it was held in the office of Moses H. Kirby. Guy C. Worth was appointed clerk of courts pro tem. At another session held a few days later, Moses H. Kirby, Dr. Joseph Mason, and John D. Sears were named as county school examiners for a period of three years. The first regular session of the Court of Common Pleas of Wyandot County began July 1, 1845, in the council house, and was presided over by Judge Ozias Bowen, of Marion. He continued to preside over this court until the change brought about the adoption of the new

constitution in 1851. At a meeting of the bar of the county, held at the close of the November term in 1851, resolutions were passed expressive of the esteem in which the members of the bar held the judicial service and character of Judge Bowen. Judge Lawrence W. Hall succeeded Judge Bowen on the bench, and began his first term of court in the county in March, 1852.

The first case brought before the court was one brought by Peter B. Beidler against Azariah Root to contest the latter's election to the office of surveyor. The court decided against the contestant. A number of indictments were returned against persons for keeping gaming houses, taverns without licenses, nine-pin alleys, etc. A number of licenses were granted to sell liquors at \$2 each.

Judge Hall was the first resident attorney at Upper Sandusky of whom we have a record. He established an office for the practice of law in that village as early as the year 1843, and remained some three or four years. The old inhabitants remembered him as a rather eccentric character, but a hard worker in the cause of his clients, and a man who could pour forth in the ears of the judge and jury a stream of persuasive, grandiloquent eloquence. Many interesting incidents in connection with his cases have been related. One of his speeches ended with the following outburst of eloquence, if it may so be called: "The gentlemen may roar like a salamander, but my positions are adamant and must prevail." In another instance, in which he was attacking the opposing counsel with withering sarcasm, he used the following language: "Why your honor! He's a mere circumstance, a fabric, and rutabaga." The most striking quotation is the following from an address to a jury in which he referred to the opposing counsel: "Gentlemen of the jury, you may put one foot upon Hercules, and the other upon Jupiter, and lay your telescope astraddle of the sun, and gaze over this wide

creation, and you can't find as mean a man as John Smith."

Chester R. Mott was another of the early attorneys of Wyandot County. He was a Pennsylvanian, had studied law at Erie, and practiced there for several years until he removed to Upper Sandusky in the spring of 1844. He assisted in the organization of the county, and served as its first prosecuting attorney. He was also elected to the office of county auditor for two terms, and represented the district in the Legislature. In later years he was elected judge of the Common Pleas Court and mayor of Upper Sandusky. Moses H. Kirby was born in Virginia, but came to Highland County, Ohio, in his early years. He filled several political positions in that county, and had been secretary of state for three years before he came to Upper Sandusky as the receiver of the United States Land Office, established there upon the opening up of the reservation. He was afterwards elected to the office of probate judge, and represented the district in the State Senate. John D. Sears was admitted to the bar in 1844, and in March of the following year settled in the Town of Upper Sandusky, which was then a hamlet of less than a dozen buildings of all classes. Office had no allurements for him, but he continued to practice law exclusively, until in later years he gave more of his attention to his own business affairs. The only offices he ever held was a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1873, in which he was recognized as one of the ablest members, and a term as mayor of Upper Sandusky. He was one of the oldest of the surviving members of the pioneers, and continued in active business until his death in 1912.

Robert McKelly is one of the early lawyers whose name stands out conspicuously in the history of the county. He came to Upper Sandusky in 1845 from Bucyrus to assume a position as register in the United States Land Office. He became the first probate

judge of the county under the new constitution, and also filled several other political offices. Peter A. Tyler lived at McCutchensville before coming to Upper Sandusky in 1852. He enlisted in the army during the Civil War and had a creditable record. Shortly after the war he became involved in an altercation at Bucyrus in which he was shot, and died shortly afterward from the injury. George W. Beery, Sr., formed a partnership with Aaron Lyle for the practice of law in Upper Sandusky in 1847. He became one of the active and substantial citizens of the county. Colonel Lyle did not remain there long, but was drawn to California by the gold excitement, and died en route to that destination. Among the prominent lawyers of more recent years were Darius D. Hare, who filled a number of political offices, including an election to Congress. During the war he served in the signal corps, and began his study of law after the close of that conflict. Allen Smalley was also a veteran of the war. He served several terms on the Common Pleas bench. Both of these men have now passed from the scene of their earthly activities.

The records of the early physicians are not so readily accessible as those of the lawyers. Dr. Stephen Fowler was one of the first physicians to locate within the limits of the county, and lived near Little Sandusky, on the "Plains." He removed to this neighborhood in the year 1827, and intended to abandon the practice of his profession. He could not resist the opportunity to alleviate the distress of his neighbors, however, and hence again began the practice of medicine and followed this occupation until his own life ended. Wyandot had its full share of bodily ills in those days. He was elected to the Legislature, and was also one of the first county commissioners. Dr. George W. Sampson settled along the Tymochtee in 1828, and at once commenced the practice of medicine. A couple of years later he removed to



McCutchensville, where he remained until his death. At that time there were no roads and he was compelled to follow Indian trails in his practice, which extended to Melmore in one direction, to Little Sandusky in another, and even beyond Findlay and Tiffin. He was often compelled to ride sixty or seventy miles in a single day in his visits to his patients. He practiced a great deal among the Indians, and despite the rigorous experiences of his early days, he lived to a good old age. He had great success in treating the "milk sickness" and the "trembles." Dr. James McConnell became a resident of Upper Sandusky in 1845. His services were in great demand, and he practiced there for a quarter of a century.

Within two weeks after the County of Wyandot was created, the Wyandot Telegraph, the first newspaper, was established in the county seat. The editor and proprietor was John Shrenk, and the politics were whig. "Terms of subscription, \$1.50 per annum, if paid in four weeks from the time of subscription; otherwise, \$2.00 will be charged." This notice appeared on the editorial page. It was a small newspaper, as compared with those published in the county seat today, but it filled a want in the community. It was published in the old Indian council house until that building was taken possession of for county purposes. The whigs evidently did not rally to support of the paper, for it finally disappeared from sight after a brief existence. Without warning, it was cut off in the very flower of its youth. The election of the complete democratic ticket probably had something to do with its demise, and the effort to spell Wyandot with two "t's" was a handicap. The Democratic Pioneer was begun on the 29th of August, 1845. It had nothing to boast of in the way of literary matter, for much of the English and grammar would not be approved by a college professor. The editor of this paper was William F. Giles. He speaks of his defunct contem-

porary in the following choice language: "The thing that decamped from this place, and took up his abode in Napoleon, Henry County, and is issuing a little filthy sheet, is said to be doing great service to the democracy of that county, and the democrats are returning their thanks to him. Good. We hope our friends in those regions will give him plenty of rope, and the consequence will be seen." One attempt was made to mob him because of something he had written. This attempt upon the liberty of the press created a great furor in those days. It continued under the management of Mr. Giles for a couple of years when it was sold to Josiah Smith and Elijah Giles, who continued the publication under the name of J. Smith and E. Giles. When W. F. Giles returned from California in 1853, he regained control of the paper, but changed the name to the Wyandot Pioneer.

In 1848 James S. Fouke and Co., issued the first number of the Wyandot Tribune, a whig paper. In less than a year, however, he published a valedictory, as follows: "The patronage of the office is not sufficient to meet our engagements, and hence the necessity of our leaving." At the same time he announced the transfer of the paper to A. C. Hulburt whom he introduced as "A young man deserving the patronage of the whig party." Mr. Hulburt formed a partnership with M. R. Gould. The paper was continued by this firm for a couple of years, and it then suspended publication in order to collect outstanding accounts.

When the Pioneer was transferred to William Appleton, in 1854, the democratic party was left without an organ. The Pioneer became the republican organ henceforth and, after several changes, it finally passed into the hands of Pietro Cuneo in 1866. A few years later the name was changed to the Wyandot County Republican. He was a gifted newspaper man, and made his pub-

lication a financial success. It has remained in his family since that time. Mr. Cuneo served as United States Consul at Milan, Italy, for a period, to which office he was appointed by President McKinley. Thus he went back to his native land as one of the accredited representatives of his adopted country. He came here as a penniless immigrant, and succeeded in acquiring a comfortable competency.

To aid the cause of democracy, Robert D. Dumm began the publication of the Democratic Vindicator. At the close of the first volume the new paper passed under the editorial control of M. W. Dennison, who conducted it for a few years, and then the Vindicator ceased to vindicate. There were still left over, however, men who had a liking for printer's ink, and the first number of the Democratic Union was given to the public, of which Mr. Jones finally became the sole editor. In 1858 it passed into the control of Robert D. Dumm. In 1868 Mr. Dumm left the Union and was succeeded by E. Zimmerman, and it then became the property of Louis A. Brunner, who continued in charge for several years. Mr. Dumm then returned to this paper, and purchased a one-half interest of Mr. Brunner. Again he retired, but purchased an interest in 1879, and it was published by the Dumm family until absorbed by the Republican. The combined paper is now known as the Union-Republican and is issued tri-weekly. Sherman A. Cuneo, son of Pietro Cuneo, is at present the editor and publisher. The Weekly Chief was established in 1876 by H. A. Tracht, then a youth of fourteen years. This was discontinued for a time, but it was resurrected in 1879. This paper is now issued as a daily.

Other newspapers in the county are the Carey Times, established by Frank T. Tripp, Jr., in 1873. It succeeded an earlier paper, the Carey Blade. The Nevada Enterprise was first issued by Rev. A. B. Kirtland

in 1872. It was published for a long time by Joseph M. Wilcox alone, and is now owned by Wilcox and Holmes. The name has been changed to the Nevada News. The Sycamore News was founded in 1880 by S. W. Holmes and Son. It is an independent family newspaper, which has a good country circulation.

#### UPPER SANDUSKY

Upper Sandusky occupies a pleasant and almost romantic site on the high banks of the Sandusky River. It was not the location of the original village of the Wyandot Indians. When the reservation was set off, however, in the year 1817, the Indian village was moved four miles south to what is now the site of the county seat of Wyandot County. Fort Ferree had been built here by troops under General Harrison, and was occupied a number of times by that commander, and several hundred troops were maintained here at times during the War of 1812. It consisted of the usual stockade of that day, made of split and round timbers, with blockhouses at the corners, and enclosed a spring. As the Wyandots were friendly, it was not considered necessary to maintain a strong force here, and it was principally used as a headquarters for the commander. When Main Street was macadamized, remains of soldiers were disinterred, as was evidenced by the brass buttons bearing the letters "U. S." stamped upon them; and some rosettes of leather with the American eagle in brass as a center piece. Several thousand Pennsylvania and Kentucky troops were at one time stationed here, but they encamped on the old mission farm, at what was called Camp Meigs.

The Walker store dated from about 1825. The proprietor, William Walker, was a quarter-blood Wyandot, and he was a man highly esteemed among the tribe. It was still known as the Walker store after the whites came, but the proprietor was then John Walker, a



white man. The old house of William Walker, at the corner of Walker and Fourth streets, built in the '20s, is still standing and used as a dwelling. It is really a standing monument to historic Upper Sandusky. Near the corner of Wyandot Avenue and Fourth Street once stood a double log building, two stories in height, which was known as the Garrett Tavern. The wife of Garrett was a sister of William Walker. This was the only hostelry in the village during the Indian occupation. It was on what was known as the Overland stage route, and the "Yo-ho" of the driver's horn wakened the echoes of the village on the arrival and departure of the stage. Travelers for the west came to Sandusky by boat and then took the Harrison Military Road, passing through here, for Columbus and Cincinnati. Charles Dickens passed through here on his way to Sandusky in 1842, and tarried over night. He writes of it in his "American Notes," as follows:

"Between 10 and 11 o'clock at night, a few feeble lights appeared in the distance, and Upper Sandusky lay before us. They were gone to bed at the Log Inn, which was the only house of entertainment in the place, but soon answered our knocking and got some tea for us, in a sort of kitchen or common room, tapestried with old newspapers pasted on the walls. The bed chamber to which my wife and I were shown was a large, low, ghostly room, with a quantity of withered branches on the hearth, and two doors without any fastening, opposite to each other, both opening on the black night and wild country, and so contrived that one of them always blew the other open, a novelty in domestic architecture which I do not remember to have seen before, and at which I was somewhat disconcerted, to have forced upon my attention after getting into bed, as I had a considerable sum in gold for our traveling expenses in my dressing case. Some of the luggage, however, piled against the panels

soon settled the difficulty. My Boston friend climbed up to somewhere in the roof, where another guest was already snoring hugely. But being bitten beyond his power of endurance, he turned out again and fled for shelter to the coach, which was airing itself in front of the house—and lay there shivering until morning. Nor was it possible to warm him up when he came out, by means of a glass of brandy, for in Indian villages, the Legislature, with a very good and wise intention forbids the sale of spirits by tavern keepers. The precaution, however, is inefficacious, for the Indian never fails to procure liquor of a worse kind at a dearer price from traveling peddlers."

The old mission church and burial ground still remain as historic relics of the days gone by. When the Wyandots sold their reservation they reserved one acre, which had been their burial ground, and two acres containing the church. At the last council held before this departure, the chiefs formally committed these to the Methodist Episcopal Church to be taken care of. The church formally accepted the trust, and appointed trustees to take charge of the two-acre tract. The old burial ground was entirely neglected. When the mission church was abandoned for services, because too far out, it too suffered neglect and sank into a ruined condition. The neat stone monuments marking the resting-places of the tribe became almost indistinguishable. A squatter took possession and made it a pasture lot, and attempted to claim ownership through adverse possession. The grounds were finally rescued from such almost criminal neglect, and the old mission church has been restored as an almost priceless relic of an age that has disappeared with the changes of time.

The first council house of the Wyandots was erected about 1878, and consisted of split plank set up between uprights, while the top was covered with bark stripped from trees.

This was replaced in 1830 by a more pretentious building, two stories in height, and about 18x24 feet in size. Each floor consisted of a single room. The material for the building had been prepared at the Indian sawmill, three miles northeast of the village. Its last use was as a schoolhouse, and while employed in that capacity, in 1851, the old relic was destroyed by fire. The Indian jail was a small and compact structure, built of squared timbers and was also two stories high, the lower of which was very low. Within its walls many a red recalcitrant and criminal was confined. It also has disappeared in the onward march of events.

There were few white settlers here, excepting some traders and missionaries, until after the Indians were removed west of the Missouri River. Hence it is that the history of the town really begins with the year 1843, when this site was surveyed and platted under the provisions of an act of Congress. This marks the transition from Indian occupation to Caucasian settlement. The original survey of the town was made by Louis Classon in 1843, and was recorded in that year. By a wise provision of the platters, the original streets were made unusually wide, which gives the town a very attractive appearance today. It was not long after the departure of the Indians that their old haunts were occupied by a number of permanent settlers. The cabins of the red men soon sheltered people of a paler color. The old cabin of Sum-mun-de-wat was moved from its original location, but is still occupied. The United States Land Office was removed from Lima to Upper Sandusky in October of that year, with Moses H. Kirby as receiver, and Abner Root as register. When these officials arrived, they found that Andrew and Purdy McElvain and Joseph Chaffee had preceded them. Purdy McElvain had been here for a number of years as United States land agent. Andrew was the proprietor of a big log tavern.

Col. Andrew McElvain was commissioned the first postmaster of the village. The new officials established their office in the old council house, and a lively boom began for the new town after it had been chosen as the county seat. In their anxiety to secure good locations, lawyers, merchants, doctors, hotel keepers, artisans, speculators, etc., hastened to Upper Sandusky by the score, and hundreds of town lots had been sold before the close of that year. The prices paid were proportionably high for that day. Some brought as much as \$400 or \$500. It was not long until piles of all kinds of building material were heaped upon the ground, and each day witnessed an increase of men and teams employed in its delivery. Stone was easily obtained from the old mission quarry, located in the Sandusky River. At that time walnut lumber, now almost priceless, was generally used for siding and finishing lumber. Ash and oak were employed for the flooring and shingles.

Within a year, four lawyers, Moses H. Kirby, Chester R. Mott, John D. Sears, and William K. Wear, and two doctors, Dr. Joseph Mason and Dr. David Watson, had settled in Upper Sandusky. James Boyd, a colored man, had also appeared on the scene. David Ayres & Company had become identified with the business community as merchants. Thomas Miller began the business of manufacturing saddles, harness, and other leather goods. Joseph McCutcheon opened up a stock of general merchandise. Henry Zimmerman, Sr., inaugurated the Blue Ball Hotel, which then became the headquarters for the overland stage. Robert Taggart soon took his place in the business life of the community as a grocer and baker. Two newspapers had been established within the same period, and the village had a population of from 300 to 400.

There was a great rivalry between the merchants in the old part of the town and in the new center, but the newer merchants were



generally the more aggressive, and they controlled the village organization. An ordinance, published August 5, 1848, established twelve feet as the width of sidewalks on business streets, allowing four feet to merchants and mechanics to display wares. This was amended, September 9, 1848, authorizing fifteen feet in width on Sandusky Avenue, repealing so much of previous ordinance as applied thereto. To offset the big spring at the old center they established public wells, walled with brick, and furnished with log drinking troughs, at the courthouse and other sites. They painted their store fronts in varied colors. Their stores were known by names as the "Regulator," "Emporium," etc. Any and all means were used to draw and hold interest in the new business center.

A letter written by Joseph McCutchen, on Christmas Day, 1846, spoke of the village as follows:

"In the first place, in relation to Upper Sandusky. It has improved beyond the most extravagant calculations. It is but a little over a year ago since that General Government sold the town lots and land, and now some 800 inhabitants reside there. There are six dry goods stores—three too many—about the same number of groceries, four hotels, mechanical shops of various kinds, and the town is still improving.

"The county is also settling with an excellent class of farmers. The public buildings are in rapid progress. The jail is almost completed; it is by far the best looking jail I have seen; it is made of stone and brick. The brick is the best specimen I have ever seen in Ohio. The stone for the doors and windows are beautiful white limestone, brought from Marion County. The builder is Judge McCurdy, from Findlay, Hancock County. Although he will, in a few days, have seen seventy-four winters, he is one of the most enterprising men of his age I ever saw. If he is spared a few weeks longer, the job will

be finished in a masterly style. He gets by \$500 too little for the building.

"The courthouse has been contracted for at \$7,000.00 by a Mr. Young, from Logan County. It is to be a magnificent building. The donation from the General Government, if judiciously managed, will pay every dollar of expense of the public buildings, or nearly so, without taxing the people a dollar. I hope it may do it, as you are well aware I have labored three years with Congress, to have the donation matter accomplished."

Upper Sandusky was incorporated in the year 1848 by a special act of the Legislature. Notwithstanding it was the county seat, and an incorporated village, the town moved along in a slow and uneventful way after the first boom was over. At the first election for corporate officers, William W. Bates was chosen mayor and Jacob Juvenall, recorder, although the official records have been lost. William Bivens, the second mayor, was a shoemaker, and a man who could scarcely read and write. Many ludicrous incidents of his career as city executive have been related. When the Ohio and Indiana Railway, now the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne and Chicago Railroad, reached there in 1854, many new business houses were opened up and the population rapidly increased for a time.

The earliest religious society to be active in working in Wyandot County was the Methodist Episcopal organization, which built the mission at Upper Sandusky, and which is described elsewhere. The Methodist Episcopal Church of Upper Sandusky, the successor to the Mission, was organized in the autumn of 1845. Before the Wyandots left, a class of white people had regular prayer and class meetings and an occasional sermon in English by one of the missionaries or a traveling minister. The following men were elected members of the board of trustees: Andrew M. Anderson, Guy C. Worth, James B. Alden, Alexander Armstrong, Joseph Cover, Alex-

ander Voluntine, and William Myers. At a meeting of the trustees, held in 1846, it was resolved to circulate a paper soliciting subscriptions for the erection of a church building. It was decided to "build a house of worship of plank, ten foot story, three fifteen-light windows, of 10x12 glass, on each side, and two windows in front with one door in the center of the front end of said building." This house was completed probably in 1847. Prior to this time the society had occupied the old mission church, which in some way had been retained by the United States, and was therefore no longer Methodist property. This old church was used until 1859, when a new church edifice was finished. At that time it was the finest building in the village. This house of worship answered the needs of the congregation until 1898, when the present beautiful stone building was completed.

The First Presbyterian Church was organized with seven members at a meeting held in the old mission church in 1845, by Rev. Mr. Hutchinson, of Bucyrus. Prior to that time Presbyterian services had been held at irregular intervals. A small frame house of worship was built in 1847, and occupied until a brick church was erected in 1866. The original members were Mr. and Mrs. Goodman, Mr. and Mrs. Searls, Mr. Taggart, Mrs. Letitia McCutcheon, and Reverend McCain. The first English Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized by Rev. Jacob Schaner, at a meeting held at the house of George C. Wolford, on the 5th of January, 1849. Prior to that time a meeting of the members of this denomination had been held at the old Indian council house. Fourteen members originally signed the church constitution, but the number was soon increased to thirty-five. Among them were George C. Wolford and wife, Samuel Smith and wife, Daniel Sterner, wife and three children, Samuel, Josiah and Ephraim Miller, and Mrs. Doctor Watson. The first church,

which was a brick structure, was built in 1851. This was used by the congregation until 1879, when the present edifice was finished. The Trinity Reformed Church was organized in 1852, and the first minister of that denomination to serve it was Rev. August Winter. A handsome new edifice was dedicated in 1912 by Bishop S. P. Spreng, for the Trinity Evangelical Church. Other Protestant societies in the town are the German Evangelical Lutheran, the Episcopal, and Universalist.

St. Peter's Roman Catholic Congregation dates from the year 1857, when a dozen Catholic families banded together under the direction of the Sanguinist Fathers, of New Riegel, formed a small but spirited mission in Upper Sandusky. Most of the members were Germans, but there were a few Irish families. Steps were immediately taken for the erection of a brick chapel, and it was not long until the building was ready for use. The council at that time was composed of John Gaa, Anthony Christen, and Frank Keller. For a number of years the congregation was served by priests from New Riegel. It was not until 1865 that the congregation had a resident minister. The first priest who served them in this capacity was Rev. B. A. Quinn, who remained only two months, when he was succeeded by Rev. G. A. Spierings. In the fall of 1873 the building of a splendid new church was begun, but it was not completed until 1880, in which year it was dedicated. From the very beginning of the organization of this church a parochial school has been maintained, sometimes at a very great sacrifice of the members.

The union schools of Upper Sandusky date from December, 1854. At that time they were opened with Frederick Mott as superintendent. The other teachers were Elizabeth Mott, Rebecca Zimmerman, and Delia Chaffee. The building in use was 40x50 feet in size and contained four rooms. An addition was made to this building in 1866. The present sub-



stantial high school was erected in 1882-3, and two ward buildings are also in use at this time. Prior to 1854 the schools were privately conducted. Among these teachers were: Rev. Charles Thayer, Sarah Hughes, Mary Harper, and Charles Culver.

The earliest fraternal order established in Upper Sandusky was Wyandot Lodge, No. 1101, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in 1848. John D. Sears was the first presiding officer. Warpole Lodge, No. 176, Free and Accepted Masons, was organized in October, 1850, with Joseph McCutcheon as worshipful master. Col. M. H. Kirby was the second master, and continued in that position for a score of years. The Royal Arcanum was instituted in 1879, with George G. Bowman as regent. The Knights of Honor was instituted in 1877, with Adam Kail as dictator. Robbins Post, No. 91, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized in 1880, and J. F. Rieser was the commander. The Knights of Pythias came in 1883, and Robert Carey was the first council commander.

Upper Sandusky's earliest bank was established in 1854 by George Harper, David Ayers, James G. Roberts, John D. Sears, and William C. Hedges, under the firm name of Harper, Ayres, Roberts & Company. It was a private institution and ceased operations in 1859. In 1860, Sylvester Watson established the Exchange Bank, which existed for three years, and was then merged into the First National Bank. It has operated under its original charter since 1863. The first officers were Thomas V. Reber, president; and Sylvester Watson, cashier. The Wyandot County Bank was organized in 1867. The original stockholders were L. B. Harris, I. H. Beery, T. E. Beery, J. A. Maxwell, and George W. Beery. Mr. Beery served as president for many years. R. R. McKee opened up a private bank in 1860, which later became the Central Bank. This bank failed in 1884, with great losses by the depositors. Since that

time two new institutions have entered the banking field. The Commercial National Bank was organized in 1900. The Citizens Savings Bank began business in 1907. All of these banking institutions are doing a flourishing business and greatly aid the business of the community.

#### CAREY

Carey is the second town of importance in Wyandot County. It derives its name from the Judge John Carey, who was president of the Indiana, Bloomington and Western Railroad, when that road was built. The village was laid out by R. M. Shuler and W. M. Buell, in 1843. These gentlemen owned land in the neighborhood, and were anxious to have a town established there. It was thus platted a couple of years before the organization of Wyandot County. In the same year in which the town was founded, John Houck erected a frame building in which he kept a hotel, the first business of that kind or any kind in the village. It was a quaint old structure, which did service for half a century thereafter. The first and pioneer merchant of Carey was W. M. Buell, who erected a frame store room and began business with a stock of general merchandise. R. W. Reed, McDonaugh M. Carey, and H. J. Starr, under the firm name of Reed, Carey & Company, established the second business enterprise in the place. Within a short period, Jones Park, McDowell and Baker, and John E. James, established stores dealing in general mercantile business. The first grocery store was opened up by David Straw, with a capital of less than fifty dollars. He continued in business many years, and finally became one of the wealthiest men in the county. The old Carey Mills were erected in 1846 by Enos and William Wonder, and it was the second mill in the county.

Since her humble beginning, Carey has

made rapid strides in the field of progress, and is today a live and progressive town. It has banks, several churches, and many fraternal orders. The development of the "muck" land surrounding it has brought it agricultural prosperity. A quarter of a century ago this land was considered as hardly worth its taxes. It was looked upon as a great waste and practically worthless. Since that time it has been drained, and has been found especially adapted for celery and onions. More than two hundred carloads of the odoriferous onions are shipped each year from here, and the value of the land exceeds that of the land first utilized. All of this land is tributary to Carey and is a valuable asset.

Five religious organizations are represented in Carey. These are the United Brethren, United Evangelical, Methodist Episcopal, English Lutheran, and Roman Catholic. The latter, which is known as Our Lady of Consolation, is noted as a place of pilgrimage. This dates from 1874, when a shrine was dedicated to the Virgin as a place of refuge and prayer. Father Gloden had vowed that the first church he should build should be dedicated to the "Consoler of the afflicted."

He obtained a replica of the famous image of Luxembourg. A solemn procession of 1,000 accompanied the image from Berwick to Carey, and to the recitation of prayers and singing of hymns it was carried over the intervening seven miles on May 24, 1875. This inaugurated the shrine and the pilgrimages. This was formally approved by Pope Leo XIII, and the church was endowed with indulgences and other spiritual privileges. Many miraculous cures are reported among the pilgrims at the annual season of pilgrimage and shrine.

#### NEVADA

The Village of Nevada is situated in the eastern part of the county. It was given its

designation after the state of the same name, which was attracting considerable attention about the time the original town was platted in 1852. The streets are all laid out with a generous width, which adds to the attractiveness of the village. The founders of the village were Jonathan Ayres and George Garrett, and the surveyor was J. H. Williams. Garrett was a man of mixed blood, Indian and white. There was nothing promising about the embryo village platted in the woods, but the coming of the railroad, now known as the Pennsylvania, brought life and prosperity. At the time of the platting there were only three houses on the site. In these dwelt Lair Miller, James McLaughlin, and Samuel Ellison. William McJunkins had the honor of being the pioneer merchant, and he erected the first business room in 1853. It was a goodly-sized frame structure. He was both postmaster and station agent for a number of years. The second store room was erected by Mr. Ayers, which was also a frame building. William Fredregill conducted both a grocery and saloon. J. L. Cook and William F. Goodbread were also among the pioneer merchants. Other business enterprises followed as the population in and around Nevada increased. B. Hopp established the Commercial Hotel in 1862, and the Kerr House was built by Robert Kerr in 1882. For many years it has been a leading commercial center, and farmers come for long distances to do their trading in Nevada. It possesses some small factories and two banks.

Nevada was incorporated, and the first election held in 1866. The man who first filled the mayor's chair was W. R. DeJean. The original councilmen were E. R. Welsh, William McJunkins, John Tudlope, C. P. Hopp, and C. F. Hoffman. The Nevada Deposit Bank was organized by W. L. Blair in 1873, and he has remained at the head of it ever since that date. It was at first incorporated, but is now conducted as a private



bank. The Farmers and Merchants Bank was organized in 1907.

Five religious societies are found in the town. The Evangelical Lutheran Church was erected in 1859. Members of the United Brethren Church held their first meeting in the barn of James McLaughlin in May, 1857, and organized a society three years later. A church was not built, however, until 1875. As early as 1859, meetings of the Methodist Episcopal denomination were held, and a church building was built in 1867. A fine new edifice was dedicated in 1906. The Presbyterian society was organized in 1858, and their edifice built in 1876. Two elders of the Advent Christian faith came in 1867 and organized a society after conducting a revival.

#### SYCAMORE

The Village of Sycamore, situated in the northeastern part of the county, derived its name from the creek that flows through its corporate limits. Sycamore Creek rises in Crawford County, and flows northwesterly through this township on its way to the Sandusky River. The creek doubtless derives its name from the sycamore trees that grow along its banks. When the Taylor mill was built a short distance from the village, in 1843, it was considered a wonderful institution. Prior to that the settlers were obliged to go to the old Indian mill, near Upper Sandusky, to have their grinding done. The mill has since been removed to the village, and is now operated by steam power. In 1834 the first church was built in the township, on the line adjoining Crawford County. This was the Ebenezer Methodist Episcopal Church, of Pipetown. It was a small frame building. A larger church replaced this more primitive building in 1853, and is still standing. The society is inactive, however, as the members have transferred their membership to the surrounding villages, and especially to Sycamore. Many of the

early pioneers are sleeping their last sleep in the "God's Acre" adjoining the old church.

Sycamore was laid out in 1842, while it was still a part of Crawford County. This was the part known as Old Sycamore, on the north side of the creek. Across the creek a



MILL STONE FROM OLD INDIAN MILL, UPPER SANDUSKY

Typical of the crude mill of the early days.

new town began to arise, which was called "new town." When the Ohio Central Railroad was completed, this new section began to grow rapidly. Many farmers moved in, some small manufacturing enterprises were opened up, and the village was transformed from an ordinary country hamlet into a live town. The village was incorporated in 1884, and its first mayor was Benjamin Culver. B. E. Martin was elected corporation clerk at the same time. Water works were erected, electric lighting installed, and many other improvements have been added. It has always been considered a good trading center. The Methodist Episcopal, United Brethren, and

German Reform denominations each have churches in Sycamore. The Masons, Odd Fellows, and Grand Army of the Republic also have active lodges in the village. The failure of the Peoples Bank in 1913, which had been established and conducted by George A. Klahr as a private bank, was a serious blow, for it entailed a loss of more than half a million of dollars. Nearly every one in the community was a loser by this almost unprecedented failure through slack business methods. A new bank was at once organized with sufficient resources, and financial confidence has again been restored.

#### OTHER VILLAGES

About the year 1827 Garrett Fitzgerald located in the southwestern part of the county, and entered eighty acres of land. He laid out a small town, which he called Burlington. In the following years Josiah Robinson platted a rival town on an adjoining section, which he named Marseilles. The intervening strip of land was finally added to the plat by C. Merriman, and the entire village became known as Marseilles. Mr. Fitzgerald erected the first log house, and the earliest store was opened by Merriman and Terry. A railroad has never reached the village, so that it has not grown rapidly.

The Village of Harpster, originally known

as Fowler, in honor of C. R. Fowler, was founded in 1876 by David Harpster and John Wood, who owned the land upon which the village was established. It was finally named after David Harpster, who was long known as the "wool king." The town plat was recorded in 1877, and the first house was erected by William H. Parkins. Mr. Harpster himself established the first store, in conjunction with Cyrus Sears, in a brick building erected by him. The firm of Harpster and Sears continued for a number of years. A grist-mill was also erected by Mr. Harpster, which was a great convenience for the community, and he likewise organized the Harpster Bank, with J. L. Lewis as cashier.

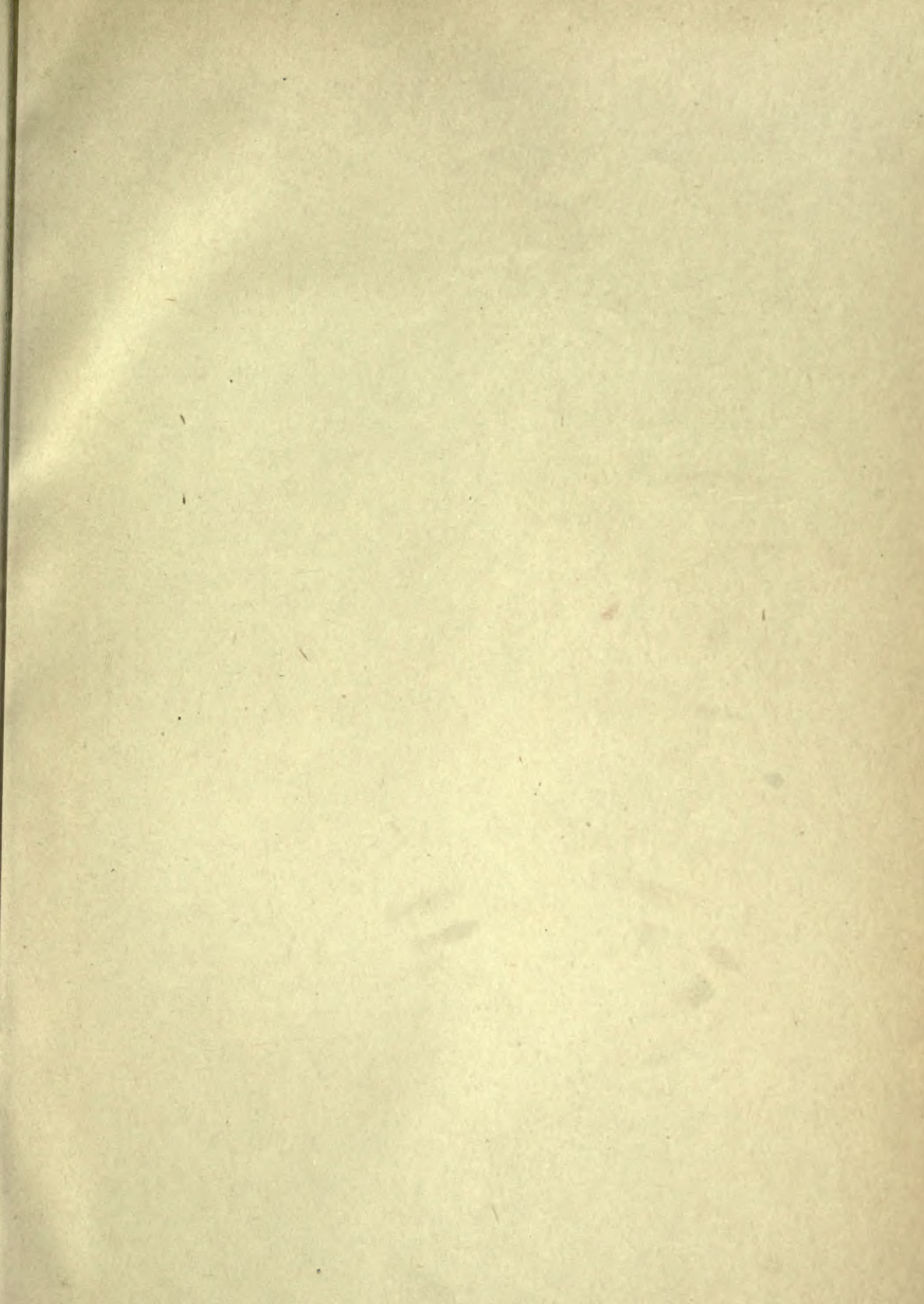
Kirby was laid out in 1854. It was named after the proprietor, Moses H. Kirby. It has never grown very greatly, but is prosperous and is surrounded by a fine agricultural and stock-raising district. The Town of Lovell was platted by Lovell B. Harris, when the Hocking Valley Railroad was constructed. A postoffice was established at the same time. The Town of Whartonsburg was laid out in 1848 by Samuel Rathbun. The first house was built by N. DePew, and the first store by James E. James, who was also the first postmaster. It is now called Wharton. Other villages in the county are Mexico, Bellevernon, Deunquat, also known as Petersburg, Little Sandusky, Wyandot, and Crawford.



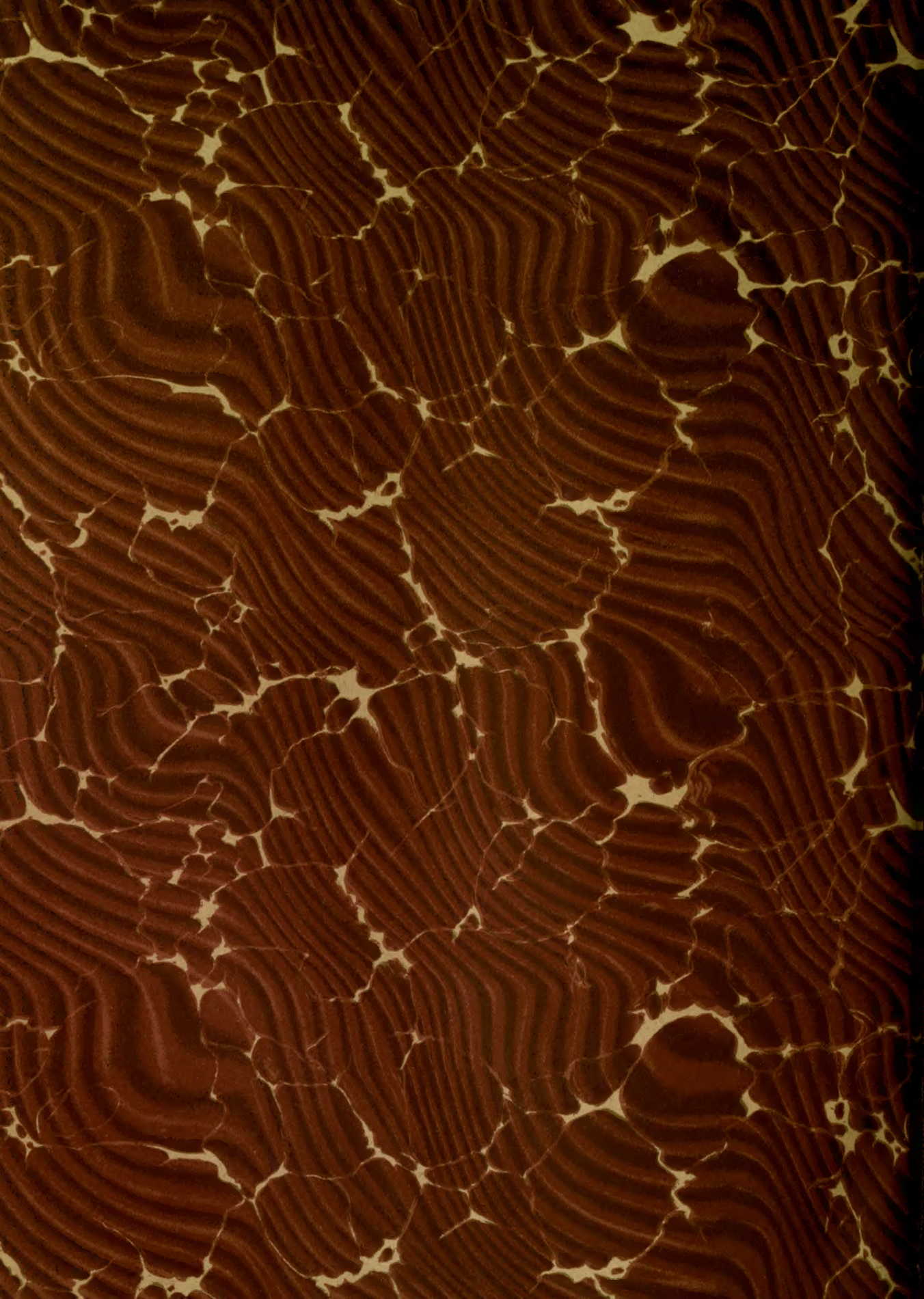














University of Toronto  
Library

---

DO NOT  
REMOVE  
THE  
CARD  
FROM  
THIS  
POCKET

---

Acme Library Card Pocket  
Under Pat. "Ref. Index File"  
Made by LIBRARY BUREAU



